

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

----- X  
 In re: : Chapter 9  
 CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
 Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
 ----- X

**APPELLANTS’ DESIGNATION OF ITEMS  
TO BE INCLUDED IN THE RECORD ON APPEAL**

Pursuant to Federal Rule of Bankruptcy Procedure 8006, Appellants International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) and Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goodman, as plaintiffs in the suit *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729 CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) (the “*Flowers Plaintiffs*”) hereby designate the items to be included in the record in their appeal docketed at Docket Entry No. 2165.

Item No.	Docket No.	Date Filed	Description
1	1	7/18/13	Voluntary Petition for the City of Detroit
2	481	8/19/13	Attorney General Bill Schuette’s Statement Regarding the Michigan Constitution and the Bankruptcy of the City of Detroit
3	504	8/19/13	Objection of Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman to the Putative Debtor’s Eligibility to be a Debtor

<b>Item No.</b>	<b>Docket No.</b>	<b>Date Filed</b>	<b>Description</b>
4	506	8/19/13	Objection of International Union, UAW to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code
5	642	8/26/13	Order Regarding Eligibility Objections
6	741	9/6/13	Response of International Union, UAW to August 26, 2013 Order Regarding Eligibility Objections
7	821	9/12/13	First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections Notices of Hearings and Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) & (b)
8	1170	10/11/13	Amended Joint Objection of International Union, UAW and the <i>Flowers</i> Plaintiffs to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code
9	1217	10/17/13	Order Regarding Further Briefing on Eligibility
10	1219	10/17/13	State of Michigan's Supplement to the Record Regarding Eligibility.
11	1235	10/17/13	Pre-Trial Brief of International Union, UAW and the <i>Flowers</i> Plaintiffs with Respect to the Eligibility of the City of Detroit, Michigan for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code
12	1356	10/24/13	Pre-Trial Order
13	1387	10/25/13	Order Denying Motion in Limine
14	1469	10/30/13	Supplemental Brief of International Union, UAW In Support of Their Amended Objection to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code
15	1591	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 23, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
16	1592	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 24, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
17	1593	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 25, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW

<b>Item No.</b>	<b>Docket No.</b>	<b>Date Filed</b>	<b>Description</b>
18	1594	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 28, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
19	1595	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 29, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
20	1596	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on November 4, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
21	1597	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on November 5, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
22	1606	11/8/13	Stipulation for Entry of Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order
23	1631	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on November 7, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
24	1632	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on November 8, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
25	1647	11/10/13	Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order
26	1709	11/13/13	Supplemental Brief of International Union, UAW Regarding Good Faith Bargaining
27	1789	11/22/13	Stipulation for Entry of an Order Regarding Exhibits Admitted Into Evidence
28	1800	11/25/13	Supplemental Order on Exhibits
29	1942	11/8/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on December 3, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
30	1945	12/5/13	Opinion Regarding Eligibility
31	1946	12/5/13	Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code
32	2165	12/16/13	Notice of Appeal of UAW and <i>Flowers</i> Plaintiffs
33	2192	12/17/13	Request of International Union, UAW and <i>Flowers</i> Plaintiffs for Certification Permitting Immediate and Direct Appeal to the Sixth Circuit From the Court's Eligibility Determinations

<b>Item No.</b>	<b>Docket No.</b>	<b>Date Filed</b>	<b>Description</b>
34	2258	12/20/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 15, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
35	2259	12/20/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 16, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
36	2260	12/20/13	Transcript Order Form of Hearing on October 21, 2013 Filed by Creditor International Union, UAW
37	N/A	N/A	All Admitted Trial Exhibits <sup>1</sup>
38	N/A	N/A	September 16, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Kevyn Orr <sup>2</sup>
39	N/A	N/A	September 18, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Charles Moore <sup>2</sup>
40	N/A	N/A	September 24, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Glen Bowen <sup>2</sup>
41	N/A	N/A	October 4, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Kevyn Orr <sup>2</sup>
42	N/A	N/A	October 14, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Dave Bing <sup>2</sup>
43	N/A	N/A	October 14, 2013 Transcript of Deposition of Howard Ryan <sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> A list of admitted Trial Exhibits is contained at Docket Nos. 1356 and 1800. Pursuant to instructions from the Bankruptcy Clerk's office, Trial Exhibits are not being attached to this designation. They will be delivered only at the request of the District Court.

<sup>2</sup> Appellants designate for the record on appeal only those portions of the transcripts that were designated or counter-designated by the parties to the eligibility trial. The designated portions of the transcripts are listed in Attachment I to the Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order [Docket Entry 1647].

Dated: December 20, 2013

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
Thomas Ciantra  
Peter D. DeChiara  
Joshua J. Ellison  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6979  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)  
[tciantra@cwsny.com](mailto:tciantra@cwsny.com)

- and -

Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)  
[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

- and -

/s/ William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025  
T: (248) 644-9200  
[billwertheimer@gmail.com](mailto:billwertheimer@gmail.com)

*Attorneys for Flowers Plaintiffs*

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that on this 20th day of December 2013 I caused a copy of the foregoing APPELLANTS' DESIGNATION OF ITEMS TO BE INCLUDED IN THE RECORD ON APPEAL to be filed with the Clerk of the Court using the CM/ECF system, which will send notification of such filing to all counsel of record.

Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP

By: /s/ Peter D. DeChiara  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
pdechiara@cwsny.com

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

**U.S. Bankruptcy Court  
Eastern District of Michigan (Detroit)  
Bankruptcy Petition #: 13-53846-swr**

*Date filed:* 07/18/2013

*Assigned to:* Judge Steven W. Rhodes  
Chapter 9  
Voluntary  
No asset

***Debtor In Possession***  
**City of Detroit, Michigan**  
2 Woodward Avenue  
Suite 1126  
Detroit, MI 48226  
WAYNE-MI  
Tax ID / EIN: 38-6004606

represented by **Bruce Bennett**  
555 S. Flower Street  
50th Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
(213) 489-3939  
Email: [bbennett@jonesday.com](mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com)

**Judy B. Calton**  
Honigman Miller Schwartz & Cohn LLP  
2290 First National Building  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 465-7344  
Fax : (313) 465-7345  
Email: [jcalton@honigman.com](mailto:jcalton@honigman.com)

**Eric D. Carlson**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
313-496-7567  
Email: [carlson@millercanfield.com](mailto:carlson@millercanfield.com)

**Timothy A. Fusco**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226-4415  
(313) 496-8435  
Email: [fusco@millercanfield.com](mailto:fusco@millercanfield.com)

**Jonathan S. Green**  
150 W. Jefferson  
Ste. 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 963-6420  
Email: [green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)

**David Gilbert Heiman**  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114  
(216) 586-7175  
Email: [dgheiman@jonesday.com](mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com)

**Robert S. Hertzberg**  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800

Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
248-359-7300  
Fax : 248-359-7700  
Email: [hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com](mailto:hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com)

**Deborah Kovsky-Apap**  
Pepper Hamilton LLP  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kovskyd@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kovskyd@pepperlaw.com)

**Kay Standridge Kress**  
4000 Town Center  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kressk@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kressk@pepperlaw.com)

**Stephen S. LaPlante**  
150 W. Jefferson Ave.  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-8478  
Email: [laplante@millercanfield.com](mailto:laplante@millercanfield.com)

**Heather Lennox**  
222 East 41st Street  
New York, NY 10017  
212-326-3939  
Email: [hlennox@jonesday.com](mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com)

**Marc N. Swanson**  
Miller Canfield Paddock and Stone, P.L.C  
150 W. Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-7591  
Email: [swansonm@millercanfield.com](mailto:swansonm@millercanfield.com)

*U.S. Trustee*  
**Daniel M. McDermott**

represented by **Sean M. Cowley (UST)**  
United States Trustee  
211 West Fort Street  
Suite 700  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 226-3432  
Email: [Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov](mailto:Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov)

*Retiree Committee*  
**Official Committee of Retirees**

represented by **Sam J. Alberts**  
1301 K Street, NW  
Suite 600, East Tower  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
(202) 408-7004  
Email: [sam.alberts@dentons.com](mailto:sam.alberts@dentons.com)

**Paula A. Hall**  
401 S. Old Woodward Ave.  
Suite 400  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 971-1800



Email: [hall@bwst-law.com](mailto:hall@bwst-law.com)

**Claude D. Montgomery**

620 Fifth Avenue  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 632-8390

Email: [claude.montgomery@dentons.com](mailto:claude.montgomery@dentons.com), [doctnetny@dentons.com](mailto:doctnetny@dentons.com)

**Carole Neville**

1221 Avenue of the Americas  
25th Floor  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 768-6889

Email: [carole.neville@dentons.com](mailto:carole.neville@dentons.com)

**Matthew Wilkins**

401 S. Old Woodward Ave.  
Suite 400  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 971-1800

Email: [wilkins@bwst-law.com](mailto:wilkins@bwst-law.com)

Filing Date	#	Docket Text
07/18/2013	<u>1</u>	Chapter 9 Voluntary Petition . Fee Amount \$1213. Filed by City of Detroit, Michigan (Heiman, David) (Entered: 07/18/2013)
08/19/2013	<u>481</u>	Brief <i>Attorney General Bill Schuette's Statement Regarding the Michigan Constitution and the Bankruptcy of the City of Detroit</i> Filed by Interested Party Bill Schuette (RE: related document(s) <u>1</u> Voluntary Petition (Chapter 9)). (Bell, Michael) (Entered: 08/19/2013)
08/19/2013	<u>504</u>	Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition <i>filed by creditors Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington, Bruce Goldman and</i> Filed by Creditor Robbie Lee Flowers (Wertheimer, William) (Entered: 08/19/2013)
08/19/2013	<u>506</u>	Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 08/19/2013)
08/26/2013	<u>642</u>	Order Regarding Eligibility Objections Notices of Hearings and Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. Section 2403(a) &(b) (RE: related document(s) <u>335</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lou Ann Pelletier, <u>337</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michael K. Pelletier, <u>338</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Regina G. Bryant, <u>339</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Regina G. Bryant, <u>384</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Krystal A. Crittendon, <u>385</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michael J. Abbott, <u>386</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Donald Glass, <u>387</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Calvin Turner, <u>388</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michael G Benson, <u>389</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Joseph H Jones, <u>390</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Tracey Renee

Tresvant, 391 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Charles Williams, 392 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Joyce Davis, 393 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor David Bullock, 394 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lewis Dukens, 395 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Shirley Tollivel, 396 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Zelma Kinchloe, 397 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor LaVern Holloway, 398 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Karl E. Shaw, 399 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Althea Long, 400 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Alma Cozart, 401 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Olivia Gillon, 402 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Russ Bellant, 403 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lorene Brown, 404 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Helen Powers, 405 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Russ Bellant, 407 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Preston West, 408 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Claudette Campbell, 409 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Raleigh Chambers, 411 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor William Curtis Walton, 412 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Dwight Boyd, 413 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Johnnie R. Carr, 414 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Elmarie Dixon, 415 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Mary Dugans, 416 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Jacqueline Esters, 417 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor William D. Ford, 418 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Stephen Johnson, 419 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Sallie M. Jones, 420 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Larene Parrish, 421 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Deborah Pollard, 422 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Samuel L. Riddle, 423 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Charles Taylor, 425 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Edward Lowe, 426 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Kwabena Shabu, 427 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Keetha R. Kittrell, 428 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lorna Lee Mason, 429 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Ulysses Freeman, 430 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor William Davis, 431 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Paulette Brown, 432 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Jerry Ford, 433 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor William J. Howard, 435 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Sylvester Davis, 436 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Frank M. Sloan, 437 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Joann Jackson, 439 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Jean Vortkamp, 440 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Mary Diane Bukowski, 442 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor William Hickey, 443 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michael D Shane, 444 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Judith West, 446 Objection to

Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Dennis Taubitz, 447 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lucinda J. Darrah, 448 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor David Dye, 451 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Sheila Johnson, 454 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Leola Regina Crittendon, 455 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Angela Crockett, 456 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Dolores A. Thomas, 457 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Ailene Jeter, 458 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Cheryl Smith Williams, 459 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Phebe Lee Woodberry, 460 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Charles D Brown, 461 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Thomas Stephens, 462 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Aleta Atchinson-Jorgan, 463 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Arthur Evans, 464 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Horace E. Stallings, 465 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lavarre W. Greene, 466 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Leonard Wilson, 467 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Rakiba Brown, 468 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Roosevelt Lee, 469 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Sandra Carver, 470 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Deborah Moore, 472 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Alice Pruitt, 474 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Linda Bain, 475 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Marzelia Taylor, 477 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Lucinda J. Darrah, 479 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Fraustin Williams, 480 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Randy Beard, 482 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Dempsey Addison, 484 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party International Union of Operating Engineers, Local 324, 485 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Anthony G. Wright, 486 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party Service Employees International Union, Local 517M, 489 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Timothy King, 490 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Jo Ann Watson, 491 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Charles D Brown, 492 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Cynthia Blair, 493 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor The Chair of Saint Peter, 494 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Gretchen R Smith, 495 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor David Sole, 496 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Floreen Williams, 502 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Donald Taylor, Interested Party Retired Detroit Police and Fire Figthers Association, Interested Party Donald Taylor, Interested Party Detroit Retired City Employees Association, Interested Party Shirley V Lightsey, Creditor Shirley V Lightsey, 504 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Robbie Lee Flowers, 505 Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michigan Council 25 Of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and

			<p>Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees, <u>506</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America, <u>510</u> Objection filed by Creditor Michael Joseph Karwoski, <u>512</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Detroit Fire Fighters Association, I.A.F.F. Local 344, Creditor Detroit Police Officers Association, Creditor Detroit Police Lieutenants and Sergeants Association, Creditor Detroit Police Command Officers Association, <u>513</u> Objection filed by Creditor Heidi Peterson, <u>514</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party Center for Community Justice and Advocacy, <u>519</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Creditor Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit, <u>520</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Retired Detroit Police Members Association). Hearing to be held on 9/18/2013 at 10:00 AM Courtroom 716, U.S. Courthouse, 231 W. Lafayette, Detroit, MI 48226 for <u>484</u> and for <u>504</u> and for <u>384</u> and for <u>506</u> and for <u>502</u> and for <u>486</u> and for <u>505</u> and for <u>512</u> and for <u>495</u> and for <u>519</u> and for <u>514</u> and for <u>520</u>, Hearing to be held on 9/19/2013 at 10:00 AM Courtroom 242, U.S. Courthouse, 231 W. Lafayette, Detroit, MI 48226 for <u>422</u> and for <u>416</u> and for <u>338</u> and for <u>496</u> and for <u>459</u> and for <u>414</u> and for <u>454</u> and for <u>419</u> and for <u>408</u> and for <u>413</u> and for <u>409</u> and for <u>399</u> and for <u>401</u> and for <u>339</u> and for <u>468</u> and for <u>455</u> and for <u>494</u> and for <u>407</u> and for <u>394</u> and for <u>461</u> and for <u>479</u> and for <u>436</u> and for <u>433</u> and for <u>388</u> and for <u>426</u> and for <u>472</u> and for <u>395</u> and for <u>470</u> and for <u>482</u> and for <u>447</u> and for <u>456</u> and for <u>444</u> and for <u>469</u> and for <u>462</u> and for <u>465</u> and for <u>477</u> and for <u>389</u> and for <u>485</u> and for <u>474</u> and for <u>429</u> and for <u>437</u> and for <u>513</u> and for <u>427</u> and for <u>415</u> and for <u>404</u> and for <u>440</u> and for <u>335</u> and for <u>464</u> and for <u>489</u> and for <u>510</u> and for <u>475</u> and for <u>337</u> and for <u>411</u> and for <u>435</u> and for <u>425</u> and for <u>417</u> and for <u>443</u> and for <u>397</u> and for <u>442</u> and for <u>400</u> and for <u>405</u> and for <u>439</u> and for <u>490</u> and for <u>396</u> and for <u>432</u> and for <u>403</u> and for <u>466</u> and for <u>423</u> and for <u>391</u> and for <u>390</u> and for <u>386</u> and for <u>460</u> and for <u>392</u> and for <u>446</u> and for <u>421</u> and for <u>428</u> and for <u>387</u> and for <u>457</u> and for <u>420</u> and for <u>398</u> and for <u>451</u> and for <u>448</u> and for <u>385</u> and for <u>431</u> and for <u>402</u> and for <u>412</u> and for <u>393</u> and for <u>493</u> and for <u>491</u> and for <u>463</u> and for <u>458</u> and for <u>418</u> and for <u>492</u> and for <u>480</u> and for <u>467</u> and for <u>430</u>; Eligibility Objections Overruled Because They Were Untimely <u>565</u>, <u>539</u>, <u>532</u>, <u>536</u>, <u>541</u>, <u>530</u>, <u>549</u>, [534 and <u>633</u>. (jjm) (Entered: 08/26/2013)</p>
09/06/2013		<u>741</u>	<p>Response to (related document(s): <u>642</u> Order To Set Hearing) <i>Order Regarding Eligibility Objections</i> Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 09/06/2013)</p>
09/12/2013		<u>821</u>	<p>First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections Notices of Hearings and Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. Sec. 2403(a) &amp;(b) (RE: related document(s)<u>642</u>,<u>384</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Krystal A. Crittendon, <u>484</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party International Union of Operating Engineers, Local 324, <u>486</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party Service Employees International Union, Local 517M, <u>495</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor David Sole, <u>502</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Donald Taylor, Interested Party Retired Detroit Police and Fire Figthers Association, Interested Party Donald Taylor,</p>

			Interested Party Detroit Retired City Employees Association, Interested Party Shirley V Lightsey, Creditor Shirley V Lightsey, <u>504</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Robbie Lee Flowers, <u>505</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Michigan Council 25 Of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees, <u>506</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America, <u>512</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Detroit Fire Fighters Association, I.A.F.F. Local 344, Creditor Detroit Police Officers Association, Creditor Detroit Police Lieutenants and Sergeants Association, Creditor Detroit Police Command Officers Association, <u>514</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Interested Party Center for Community Justice and Advocacy, <u>519</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Creditor Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit, <u>520</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Creditor Retired Detroit Police Members Association, <u>805</u> Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition filed by Retiree Committee Official Committee of Retirees). Hearing to be held on 10/15/2013 at 10:00 AM Courtroom 716, U.S. Courthouse, 231 W. Lafayette, Detroit, MI 48226 for <u>484</u> and for <u>504</u> and for <u>384</u> and for <u>506</u> and for <u>502</u> and for <u>486</u> and for <u>505</u> and for <u>512</u> and for <u>495</u> and for <u>519</u> and for <u>805</u> and for <u>514</u> and for <u>520</u> , and Hearing to be held on 10/16/2013 at 10:00 AM Courtroom 716, U.S. Courthouse, 231 W. Lafayette, Detroit, MI 48226 (ckata) (Entered: 09/12/2013)
10/11/2013		<u>1170</u>	Amended Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition ( <i>Amended Joint Objection of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code</i> ) Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 10/11/2013)
10/17/2013		<u>1217</u>	Order Regarding Further Briefing on Eligibility (RE: related document(s) <u>821</u> ). (ckata) (Entered: 10/17/2013)
10/17/2013		<u>1219</u>	Supplemental Response to (related document(s): <u>1085</u> Response) Filed by Interested Party State of Michigan (Attachments: # <u>1</u> Exhibit register of actions # <u>2</u> Exhibit 13-734-CZ summons and Complaint # <u>3</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Dillion acknowledgment # <u>4</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Defendants' Response to Declaratory Judgment # <u>5</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Plaintiffs' Reply Brief # <u>6</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Temporary Restraining Order # <u>7</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Notice of Suggestion of Pendency # <u>8</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ POS # <u>9</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Transcript 7-18-13 hearing # <u>10</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ transcript 7-19-13 hearing # <u>11</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Order MSD # <u>12</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Order Declaratory Judgment # <u>13</u> Exhibit 13-734CZ Order Motion to Stay) (Flancher, Steven) (Entered: 10/17/2013)
10/17/2013		<u>1235</u>	Brief -- <i>Pre-Trial Brief of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs with Respect to the Eligibility of the City of Detroit, Michigan for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code</i> Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of

			America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 10/17/2013)
10/24/2013		<u>1356</u>	Pre-Trial Order (RE: <u>1354</u> Amended Final Pre-Trial Order (Related Doc # 1350)). (jjm) (Entered: 10/24/2013)
10/25/2013		<u>1387</u>	Order Denying Motion in Limine (Related Doc # <u>1276</u> ). (jjm) (Entered: 10/25/2013)
10/30/2013		<u>1469</u>	Supplemental Objection to Eligibility to Chapter 9 Petition ( <i>Supplemental Brief of International Union, UAW in Support of Their Amended Objection [DE 1170]</i> ) Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 10/30/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1591</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing, <i>10/23/2013</i> Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1411</u> Transcript). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1592</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>10/24/2013</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1490</u> Transcript). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1593</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>10/25/2013</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1501</u> Transcript). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1594</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>10/28/2013</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1502</u> Transcript). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1595</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>10/29/2013</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1503</u> Transcript). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1596</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>11/4/13</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1597</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing <i>11/5/13</i> , Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/08/2013		<u>1606</u>	Stipulation By and Between City of Detroit; Shirley V. Lightsey; Don Taylor; the Detroit Retired City Employees Association; the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association; the Official

			Committee of Retirees; the United Automobile Workers; the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit; the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit; the Detroit Public Safety Unions; and the Retired Detroit Police Members Association Re: Entry of Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order . Filed by Debtor In Possession City of Detroit, Michigan. (Bennett, Bruce) (Entered: 11/08/2013)
11/10/2013		<u>1647</u>	Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order (RE: <u>1606</u> Stipulation By and Between City of Detroit; Shirley V. Lightsey; Don Taylor; the Detroit Retired City Employees Association; the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association; the Official Committee of Retirees; the United Automobile Workers; the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit; the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit; the Detroit Public Safety Unions; and the Retired Detroit Police Members Association Re: Entry of Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order). (jjm) (Entered: 11/12/2013)
11/11/2013		<u>1631</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing 11/7/13, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/11/2013)
11/11/2013		<u>1632</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing 11/8/13, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/11/2013)
11/13/2013		<u>1709</u>	Supplemental Brief on <i>Good Faith Negotiations</i> Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (RE: related document(s) <u>1353</u> generic Notice). (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 11/13/2013)
11/22/2013		<u>1789</u>	Stipulation By and Between The City of Detroit, the Official Committee of Retirees, Shirley V. Lightsey, et al., the UAW, the Flowers Plaintiffs, the Detroit Public Safety Unions, AFSCME, the Retired Detroit Police Members Association and the Police and Fire Retirement System and the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit Re: Entry of an Order Regarding Exhibits Admitted into Evidence . Filed by Debtor In Possession City of Detroit, Michigan. (Bennett, Bruce) (Entered: 11/22/2013)
11/25/2013		<u>1800</u>	Supplemental Order on Exhibits. (RE: related document(s) <u>1789</u> Stipulation filed by Debtor In Possession City of Detroit, Michigan). (jjm) (Entered: 11/25/2013)

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
Eastern District of Michigan

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,

Case No. 13-\_\_\_\_\_

Debtor. /

**BANKRUPTCY PETITION COVER SHEET**

(The debtor must complete and file this form with the petition in every bankruptcy case. Instead of filling in the boxes on the petition requiring information on prior and pending cases, the debtor may refer to this form.)

**Part 1**

"Companion cases," as defined in L.B.R. 1073-1(b), are cases involving any of the following: (1) The same debtor; (2) A corporation and any majority shareholder thereof; (3) Affiliated corporations; (4) A partnership and any of its general partners; (5) An individual and his or her general partner; (6) An individual and his or her spouse; or (7) Individuals or entities with any substantial identity of financial interest or assets.

Has a "companion case" to this case ever been filed at any time in this district or any other district? Yes \_\_\_ No X  
(If yes, complete Part 2.)

**Part 2**

For each companion case, state in chronological order of cases:

*Not applicable*

If the present case is a Chapter 13 case, state for each companion case:

*Not applicable*

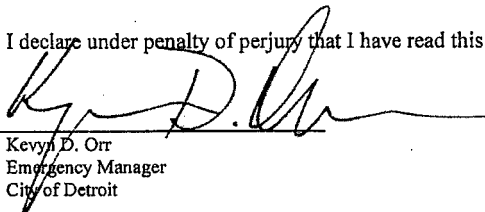
**Part 3 - In a Chapter 13 Case Only**

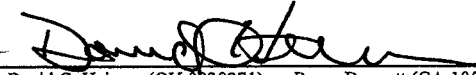
The Debtor(s) certify, re: 11 U.S.C. § 1328(f):  
[indicate which]

*Not Applicable*

- Debtor(s) received a discharge issued in a case filed under Chapter 7, 11, or 12 during the 4-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) did not receive a discharge issued in a case filed under Chapter 7, 11, or 12 during the 4-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) received a discharge in a Chapter 13 case filed during the 2-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) did not receive a discharge in a Chapter 13 case filed during the 2-years before filing this case.

I declare under penalty of perjury that I have read this form and that it is true and correct to the best of my information and belief.

  
Kevin D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit

  
David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)  
Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
dheiman@jonesday.com  
hlennox@jonesday.com

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
bbennett@jonesday.com

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)  
Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)  
MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK  
AND STONE, P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
green@millercanfield.com  
laplante@millercanfield.com

Date: July 18, 2013

ATTORNEYS FOR THE CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN



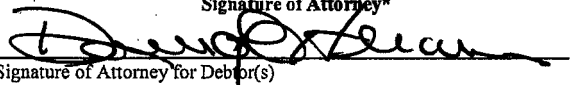




<b>Voluntary Petition</b> <i>(This page must be completed and filed in every case.)</i>	Name of Debtor(s): <b>City of Detroit, Michigan</b>
--	--

Signatures	
<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Signature(s) of Debtor(s) (Individual/Joint)</b></p> <p>I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct.          [If petitioner is an individual whose debts are primarily consumer debts and has chosen to file under chapter 7] I am aware that I may proceed under chapter 7, 11, 12 or 13 of title 11, United States Code, understand the relief available under each such chapter, and choose to proceed under chapter 7.          [If no attorney represents me and no bankruptcy petition preparer signs the petition] I have obtained and read the notice required by 11 U.S.C. § 342(b).</p> <p>I request relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11, United States Code, specified in this petition.</p> <p>X _____ Signature of Debtor</p> <p>X _____ Signature of Joint Debtor</p> <p>Telephone Number (if not represented by attorney)</p> <p>Date</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><b>Signature of a Foreign Representative</b></p> <p>I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct, that I am the foreign representative of a debtor in a foreign proceeding, and that I am authorized to file this petition.</p> <p>(Check only one box.)</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> I request relief in accordance with chapter 15 of title 11, United States Code. Certified copies of the documents required by 11 U.S.C. § 1515 are attached.</p> <p><input type="checkbox"/> Pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 1511, I request relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11 specified in this petition. A certified copy of the order granting recognition of the foreign main proceeding is attached.</p> <p>X _____ (Signature of Foreign Representative)</p> <p>_____ (Printed Name of Foreign Representative)</p>

**Signature of Attorney\***

X   
Signature of Attorney for Debtor(s)

<p><b>David G. Heiman</b> Heather Lennox JONES DAY North Point 901 Lakeside Avenue Cleveland, OH 44114 Tel: (216) 586-3939 Fax: (216) 579-0212 <a href="mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com">dgheiman@jonesday.com</a> <a href="mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com">hlennox@jonesday.com</a></p>	<p><b>Bruce Bennett</b> JONES DAY 555 South Flower Street Fiftieth Floor Los Angeles, CA 90071 Tel: (213) 243-2382 Fax: (213) 243-2539 <a href="mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com">bbennett@jonesday.com</a></p>	<p><b>Jonathan S. Green</b> <b>Stephen S. LaPlante</b> MILLER, CANFIELD PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C. 150 West Jefferson Suite 2500 Detroit, MI 48226 Tel: (313) 963-6420 Fax: (313) 496-7500 <a href="mailto:green@millercafield.com">green@millercafield.com</a> <a href="mailto:laplante@millercafield.com">laplante@millercafield.com</a></p>
--	---	---

July 18, 2013

Date

\*In a case in which § 707(b)(4)(D) applies, this signature also constitutes a certification that the attorney has no knowledge after an inquiry that the information in the schedules is incorrect.

**Signature of Non-Attorney Bankruptcy Petition Preparer**

I declare under penalty of perjury that: (1) I am a bankruptcy petition preparer as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 110; (2) I prepared this document for compensation and have provided the debtor with a copy of this document and the notices and information required under 11 U.S.C. §§ 110(b), 110(h), and 342(b); and, (3) if rules or guidelines have been promulgated pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 110(h) setting a maximum fee for services chargeable by bankruptcy petition preparers, I have given the debtor notice of the maximum amount before preparing any document for filing for a debtor or accepting any fee from the debtor, as required in that section. Official Form 19 is attached.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Printed Name and title, if any, of Bankruptcy Petition Preparer

\_\_\_\_\_  
Social-Security number (If the bankruptcy petition preparer is not an individual, state the Social-Security number of the officer, principal, responsible person or partner of the bankruptcy petition preparer.) (Required by 11 U.S.C. § 110.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
Address

X \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

Signature of bankruptcy petition preparer or officer, principal, responsible person, or partner whose Social-Security number is provided above.

Names and Social-Security numbers of all other individuals who prepared or assisted in preparing this document unless the bankruptcy petition preparer is not an individual.

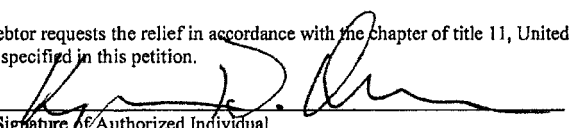
If more than one person prepared this document, attach additional sheets conforming to the appropriate official form for each person.

A bankruptcy petition preparer's failure to comply with the provisions of title 11 and the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure may result in fines or imprisonment or both. 11 U.S.C. § 110; 18 U.S.C. § 156.

**Signature of Debtor (Corporation/Partnership)**

I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct, and that I have been authorized to file this petition on behalf of the debtor.

The debtor requests the relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11, United States Code, specified in this petition.

X   
Signature of Authorized Individual

**Kevyn D. Orr**  
Printed Name of Authorized Individual

**Emergency Manager, City of Detroit**  
Title of Authorized Individual

**July 18, 2013**  
Date

\_\_\_\_\_  
Address

X \_\_\_\_\_  
Signature

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date

Signature of bankruptcy petition preparer or officer, principal, responsible person, or partner whose Social-Security number is provided above.

Names and Social-Security numbers of all other individuals who prepared or assisted in preparing this document unless the bankruptcy petition preparer is not an individual.

If more than one person prepared this document, attach additional sheets conforming to the appropriate official form for each person.

A bankruptcy petition preparer's failure to comply with the provisions of title 11 and the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure may result in fines or imprisonment or both. 11 U.S.C. § 110; 18 U.S.C. § 156.

*[If, to the best of the debtor's knowledge, the debtor owns or has possession of property that poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety, attach this Exhibit "C" to the petition.]*

# UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT

Eastern District of Michigan

In re City of Detroit, Michigan, , ) Case No. 13-  
 Debtor. )  
 )  
 ) Chapter 9

## EXHIBIT "C" TO VOLUNTARY PETITION

1. Identify and briefly describe all real or personal property owned by or in possession of the debtor that, to the best of the debtor's knowledge, poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety (attach additional sheets if necessary):

Certain properties owned by City of Detroit, Michigan (the "City") have been (a) identified by the City as being structurally unsound and in danger of collapse and (b) scheduled for demolition (collectively, the "Demolition Properties"). The Demolition Properties may pose a threat of imminent harm to public health and/or safety. A list of the Demolition Properties is attached hereto as Schedule 1.

To its knowledge, the City currently does not own any property that is a Superfund Site as designated by the United States Environmental Protection Agency. The City currently owns (in whole or in part) various so-called "Brownfields properties" (collectively, the "Brownfields Properties") regulated by the Michigan Department of Environmental Quality. Currently, one or more private parties (rather than the City) are addressing any identified environmental conditions that might be present at the Brownfields Properties. To the City's knowledge, none of the Brownfields Properties are alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety. A representative list of certain Brownfields Properties is attached hereto as Schedule 2.

In addition to the foregoing, the City owns or is possession of approximately 60,000 parcels of land within the City's geographic boundaries and more than 7,000 vacant structures that are not designated as Demolition Properties or Brownfields Properties (collectively, the "Blighted Properties"). It is possible that some of the Blighted Properties could pose a threat to public health or safety. Although the City is not aware of any Blighted Properties currently posing a threat of "imminent and identifiable harm," the City notes the existence of these properties on this Exhibit C out of an abundance of caution.

2. With respect to each parcel of real property or item of personal property identified in question 1, describe the nature and location of the dangerous condition, whether environmental or otherwise, that poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety (attach additional sheets if necessary):

See attached Schedule 1 with respect to the Demolition Properties and the attached Schedule 2 with respect to the Brownfields Properties.

**SCHEDULE 1**

**City of Detroit, Michigan Demolition Properties**

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
3922 14 <sup>th</sup>	Residential
3654 30 <sup>th</sup>	Residential
12032 Abington	Residential
2668 Anderdon	Residential
821 Anderson	Commercial
13501 Appoline	Residential
7593 Arcola	Residential
14125 Ardmore	Residential
13476 Arlington	Residential
13544 Arlington	Residential
10384 Aurora	Residential
2457 Beaubien	Commercial
2486 Beaubien	Residential
14371 Bentler	Residential
5317 Bewick	Residential
19411 Blake	Residential
19700 Bloom	Residential
6072 Braden	Residential
9665 Broadstreet	Residential
9616 Bryden	Residential
6810 Bulwer	Commercial
1454 Burlingame	Residential
13469 Caldwell	Residential
2009 Campbell	Residential
14203 E. Canfield	Residential
19221 Cardoni	Residential
19324 Carrie	Residential
7626 Central	Residential
2535 Chalmers	Residential
8115 Chamberlain	Residential
13199 Charest	Residential
20190 Charleston	Residential
3164 Charlevoix	Commercial
5083 Chatsworth	Residential
5717 Chene	Commercial
3636 Cicotte	Residential
3032 Clements	Residential
1117 Concord	Residential
6628 Crane	Residential
1243 Crawford	Residential
2012 Dalzelle	Residential
20258 Danbury	Residential
7787 Dayton	Residential
8475 Dearborn	Residential
1950 Dearing	Residential
1956 Dearing	Residential
1960 Dearing	Residential
2027 Dearing	Residential
8839 Dennison	Residential

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
20245 Derby	Residential
125 Dey	Residential
14190 Dolphin	Residential
229 Edmund Pl.	Commercial
3333 Edsel	Residential
203 Erskine	Residential
209 Erskine	Residential
4417 Ewers	Residential
19332 Exeter	Residential
19339 Exeter	Residential
20467 Exeter	Residential
1731 Fischer	Residential
13556 Fleming	Residential
7666 W. Fort	Commercial
5334 French Rd.	Residential
6007 Frontenac	Commercial
18627 Gable	Residential
3727 Garland	Residential
3917 Garland	Residential
4466 Garland	Residential
4470 Garland	Residential
4003 Gilbert	Residential
12511 Glenfield	Residential
14232 Goddard	Residential
14239 Goddard	Residential
11648 Grandmont	Residential
5801 Grandy [1]	Commercial
5801 Grandy [2]	Commercial
2937 Grant	Residential
5589 Guilford	Residential
222 S. Harbaugh	Residential
2900 Harding	Residential
8815 Harper	Commercial
17226 Hasse	Residential
7975 Hathon	Residential
19227 Havana	Residential
19309 Havana	Residential
19321 Havana	Residential
19397 Havana	Residential
7886 Helen	Residential
6200 Hereford	Residential
9905 Herkimer	Residential
1955 Highland	Residential
1778 Holcomb	Residential
4407 Holcomb	Residential
4412 Holcomb	Residential
7202 Holmes	Residential
9278 Holmur	Residential
19925 Hoover	Commercial

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
6360 Horatio	Residential
15518 Idaho [1]	Commercial
15518 Idaho [2]	Commercial
12748 Ilene	Residential
20136 Ilene	Residential
15778 Iliad	Residential
5290 Ivanhoe	Residential
6435 Julian	Commercial
8545 Kenney	Residential
13989 Kentucky	Residential
13301 Kercheval	Commercial
5925 Kopernick	Residential
17137 Lamont	Residential
17208 Lamont	Residential
3839 Lanman	Residential
5206 Lawndale	Residential
2194 Lemay	Residential
3958 Lemay	Residential
1601 Liddesdale	Residential
1029 Liebold	Residential
5065 Lillibridge	Residential
15744 Livernois	Commercial
12558 Longview	Residential
12767 Loretto	Residential
8881 Louis	Residential
13441 Lumpkin	Residential
14242 Mack (a/k/a 3181 Lakewood)	Commercial
12368 MacKay	Residential
12393 MacKay	Residential
12398 MacKay	Residential
13569 MacKay	Residential
13909 MacKay	Residential
13927 MacKay	Residential
13952 MacKay	Residential
13977 MacKay	Residential
13983 MacKay	Residential
459 Manistique	Residential
12000 Mansfield	Residential
8129 Marcus	Residential
4588 Marseilles	Residential
9343 N. Martindale	Residential
8320 Maxwell	Residential
8326 Maxwell	Residential
4766 McDougall	Commercial
2122 Meade	Residential
2420 Meade	Residential
3697 Medbury	Residential
11654 Meyers	Residential
8911 Milner	Residential
2652 Norman	Residential
10002 Nottingham	Residential

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
5115 Nottingham	Residential
8811 Olivet	Residential
8917 Otsego	Residential
15799 Parkside	Residential
18401 Pembroke	Residential
11172 Promenade	Residential
2101 Puritan	Commercial
5807 Renville	Residential
1957 Richton	Residential
534 W. Robinwood	Residential
6119 Rohns	Residential
14381 Rosa Parks Blvd.	Unknown
11735 Rutherford	Residential
6835 Seminole	Residential
5737 E. Seven Mile	Commercial
2008 Sharon	Residential
13422 Shields	Residential
10201 Shoemaker	Commercial
10956 Shoemaker	Commercial
6750 Sparta	Residential
14291 Spring Garden	Commercial
4467 St. Clair	Residential
6915 St. John	Residential
7180 St. John	Residential
18805 St. Louis	Commercial
1928 Stanley	Residential
12746 Strasburg	Residential
8104 Thaddeus	Residential
4832 Toledo	Residential
6195 Townsend	Residential
9778 Traverse	Residential
17231 Trinity	Residential
2634 Tuxedo	Residential
2522-4 Tyler	Residential
2660 Tyler	Residential
9526 Van Dyke	Commercial
2030 Vinewood	Residential
5757 Vinewood	Commercial
15451 Virgil	Residential
15300 E. Warren (Bldgs. 101 & 102)	Commercial
64 Watson	Commercial
6414 Willette	Unknown
4364 Woodhall	Residential
11640 Woodmont	Residential
12075 Woodmont	Residential
12136 Woodmont	Residential
12153 Woodmont	Residential
11365 Yosemite	Residential
11402 Yosemite	Residential

**SCHEDULE 2**

**City of Detroit, Michigan Brownfields Properties**

<b><u>Name of Site</u></b>	<b><u>Description</u></b>
Former Detroit Coke Site	7819 West Jefferson Avenue
Bellevue Development (Uniroyal) Site	600 East Jefferson. 43-acre former Uniroyal site located in the East Riverfront District, bounded by Jefferson Avenue (to the north), MacArthur Bridge (to the east), Detroit River (to the south) and Meldrum Street (to the west).
Riverside Park Site	3085 West Jefferson Avenue. West Grand Boulevard and 24th Street along the Detroit River.



---

**EMERGENCY MANAGER  
CITY OF DETROIT**

**ORDER No. 13**

**FILING OF A PETITION UNDER CHAPTER 9  
OF TITLE 11 OF THE UNITED STATES CODE**

---

BY THE AUTHORITY VESTED IN THE EMERGENCY MANAGER  
FOR THE CITY OF DETROIT  
PURSUANT TO MICHIGAN'S PUBLIC ACT 436 OF 2012,  
KEVYN D. ORR, THE EMERGENCY MANAGER,  
ISSUES THE FOLLOWING ORDER:

---

*Whereas*, on March 28, 2013, Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 ("PA 436") became effective and Kevyn D. Orr became the Emergency Manager (the "EM") for the City of Detroit (the "City") with all the powers and duties provided under PA 436; and

Pursuant to section 9(2) of PA 436, the EM "shall act for and in the place and stead of" the Detroit Mayor and City Council; and

Section 9(2) of PA 436 also grants the EM "broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the [City] and the [City's] capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare;" and

Pursuant to section 10(1) of PA 436, the EM may "issue to the appropriate local elected and appointed officials and employees, agents, and contractors of the local government the orders the [EM] considers necessary to accomplish the purposes of this act;" and

Section 18(1) of PA 436 provides that "[i]f, in the judgment of the [EM], no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the [EM] may recommend to the governor and the



state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9” of title 11 of the United States Code (the “Bankruptcy Code”); and

Section 18(1) of PA 436 further provides that “[i]f the governor approves of the [EM's] recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision.... Upon receipt of the written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9 [of the Bankruptcy Code]. This section empowers the local government for which an emergency manager has been appointed to become a debtor under [the Bankruptcy Code], as required by section 109 of [the Bankruptcy Code], and empowers the emergency manager to act exclusively on the local government’s behalf in any such case under chapter 9” of the Bankruptcy Code; and

In accordance with section 18 of PA 436, the EM has recommended to the Governor of Michigan (the “Governor”) and the Michigan State Treasurer (the “State Treasurer”) that the City be authorized to proceed under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (the “Recommendation”); and

The Governor has provided the State Treasurer and the EM with his written approval of the Recommendation, a true and correct copy of which is attached hereto as Exhibit A, thereby authorizing the City to proceed under chapter 9.

**It is hereby ordered that:**

1. The City shall file a petition for relief under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (the “Petition”) in the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan (the “Bankruptcy Court”).
2. The City’s Corporation Counsel, financial advisors, outside legal advisors and other officers and employees of the City, as applicable, are hereby authorized and directed, on behalf of and in the name of the City, to execute and verify the Petition and related Bankruptcy Court filings and perform any and all such acts as are reasonable, appropriate, advisable, expedient, convenient, proper or necessary to carry out this Order, as and to the extent directed by the EM or his designee.
3. If any component of this Order is declared illegal, unenforceable or ineffective in a legal or other forum or proceeding such component shall be deemed severable so that all other components contained in this Order shall remain valid and effective.
4. This Order is effective immediately upon the date of execution below.
5. This Order shall be distributed to the Mayor, City Council members and all department heads.

6. The EM may modify, rescind, or replace this Order at any time.

Dated: July 18, 2013

By: 

Kevyn D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit

cc: State of Michigan Department of Treasury  
Mayor David Bing  
Members of Detroit City Council

# **EXHIBIT A**

## **Governor's Written Approval of Recommendation**



STATE OF MICHIGAN  
EXECUTIVE OFFICE  
LANSING

RICK SNYDER  
GOVERNOR

BRIAN CALLEY  
LT. GOVERNOR

VIA HAND AND ELECTRONIC DELIVERY

July 18, 2013

Kevyn D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit  
Coleman A. Young Municipal Center  
2 Woodward Ave., Suite 1126  
Detroit, MI 48226

Andrew Dillon  
State Treasurer  
Michigan Department of Treasury  
4th Floor Treasury Building  
430 W. Allegan Street  
Lansing, MI 48992

Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding

Dear Mr. Orr and Mr. Dillon,

I have reviewed Mr. Orr's letter of July 16, 2013, requesting my approval of his recommendation to commence a bankruptcy proceeding for the City of Detroit under Chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code. As you know, state law requires that any such recommendation must first be approved by the Governor before the emergency manager may take that step. MCL 141.1558. For the reasons discussed below, I hereby approve that recommendation and authorize Mr. Orr to make such a filing.

**Current Financial Emergency**

In reviewing Mr. Orr's letter, his Financial and Operating Plan, and his report to creditors, it is clear that the financial emergency in Detroit cannot be successfully addressed outside of such a filing, and it is the only reasonable alternative that is available. In other words, the City's financial emergency cannot be satisfactorily rectified in a reasonable period of time absent this filing.

I have reached the conclusion that this step is necessary after a thorough review of all the available alternatives, and I authorize this necessary step as a last resort to return this great City to financial and civic health for its residents and taxpayers. This decision comes in the wake of 60 years of decline for the City, a period in which reality was often

ignored. I know many will see this as a low point in the City's history. If so, I think it will also be the foundation of the City's future – a statement I cannot make in confidence absent giving the City a chance for a fresh start, without burdens of debt it cannot hope to fully pay. Without this decision, the City's condition would only worsen. With this decision, we begin to provide a foundation to rebuild and grow Detroit.

Both before and after the appointment of an emergency manager, many talented individuals have put enormous energy into attempting to avoid this outcome. I knew from the outset that it would be difficult to reverse 60 years of decline in which promises were made that did not reflect the reality of the ability to deliver on those promises. I very much hoped those efforts would succeed without resorting to bankruptcy. Unfortunately, they have not. We must face the fact that the City cannot and is not paying its debts as they become due, and is insolvent.

After reading Mr. Orr's letter, the Financial and Operating Plan, and the report to creditors, I have come to four conclusions.

1. Right now, the City cannot meet its basic obligations to its citizens.
2. Right now, the City cannot meet its basic obligations to its creditors.
3. The failure of the City to meet its obligations to its citizens is the primary cause of its inability to meet its obligations to its creditors.
4. The only feasible path to ensuring the City will be able to meet obligations in the future is to have a successful restructuring via the bankruptcy process that recognizes the fundamental importance of ensuring the City can meet its basic obligations to its citizens.

I will explain how I came to each conclusion.

**Inability to Meet Obligations to Its Citizens.** As Mr. Orr's Financial and Operating Plan and the June 14 Creditor Proposal have noted, the scale and depth of Detroit's problems are unique. The City's unemployment rate has nearly tripled since 2000 and is more than double the national average. Detroit's homicide rate is at the highest level in nearly 40 years, and it has been named as one of the most dangerous cities in America for more than 20 years. Its citizens wait an average of 58 minutes for the police to respond to their calls, compared to a national average of 11 minutes. Only 8.7% of cases are solved, compared to a statewide average of 30.5%. The City's police cars, fire trucks, and ambulances are so old that breakdowns make it impossible to keep up the fleet or properly carry out their roles. For instance, only a third of the City's ambulances were in service in the first quarter of 2013. Similarly, approximately 40% of the City's street lights were not functioning in that quarter and the backlog of complaints is more than 3,300 long. Having large swaths of largely abandoned structures -- approximately 78,000 -- creates additional public safety problems and reduces the quality of life in the City. Mr. Orr is correct that meeting the obligations the City has to

its citizens to provide basic services requires more revenue devoted to services, not less.

**Inability to Meet Obligations to Its Creditors.** The City has more than \$18 billion in accrued obligations. A vital point in Mr. Orr's letter is that Detroit tax rates are at their current legal limits, and that even if the City was legally able to raise taxes, its residents cannot afford to pay additional taxes. Detroiters already have a higher tax rate than anywhere in Michigan, and even with that revenue the City has not been able to keep up with its basic obligations, both to its citizens and creditors. Detroit simply cannot raise enough revenue to meet its current obligations, and that is a situation that is only projected to get worse absent a bankruptcy filing.

**Failure to Meet Obligations to Citizens Creates Failure to Meet Obligations to Creditors.** Mr. Orr's letter and prior report put in stark reality the dramatic impact of the City's plummeting population. While many who love Detroit still live there, many other Detroiters at heart could not justify the sacrifice of adequate services. The City's population has declined 63% from its peak, including a 28% decline since 2000. That exodus has brought Detroit to the point that it cannot satisfy promises it made in the past. A decreasing tax base has made meeting obligations to creditors impossible. Mr. Orr is correct when he says the City cannot raise the necessary revenue through tax increases, and it cannot save the necessary revenue through reducing spending on basic services. Attempts to do so would only decrease the population and tax base further, making a new round of promises unfulfillable.

**Only One Feasible Path Offers a Way Out.** The citizens of Detroit need and deserve a clear road out of the cycle of ever-decreasing services. The City's creditors, as well as its many dedicated public servants, deserve to know what promises the City can and will keep. The only way to do those things is to radically restructure the City and allow it to reinvent itself without the burden of impossible obligations. Despite Mr. Orr's best efforts, he has been unable to reach a restructuring plan with the City's creditors. I therefore agree that the only feasible path to a stable and solid Detroit is to file for bankruptcy protection.

The past weeks have reaffirmed my confidence that Mr. Orr has the right priorities when it comes to the City of Detroit. I am reassured to see his prioritization of the needs of citizens to have improved services. I know we share a concern for the public employees who gave years of service to the City and now fear for their financial future in retirement, and I am confident that all of the City's creditors will be treated fairly in this process. We all believe that the City's future must allow it to make the investment it needs in talent and in infrastructure, all while making only the promises it can keep. Let us remain in close communication regarding measures Mr. Orr might take so we can discuss the possible impacts that might occur both within and outside of the City.

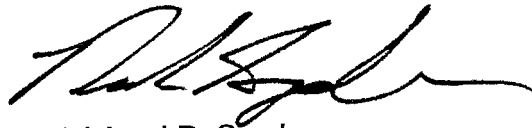
**Contingencies**

2012 PA 436 provides that my approval of the recommendation to commence a Chapter 9 proceeding may place contingencies on such a filing. MCL 141.1558(1). I am choosing not to impose any such contingencies today. Federal law already contains the most important contingency – a requirement that the plan be legally executable. 11 USC 943(b)(4).

**Conclusion**

In conclusion, I find Mr. Orr's Recommendation Letter to be persuasive, especially in conjunction with his prior reports laying out the level of services the City can provide and its financial ability to meet its obligations to creditors. I am also convinced that Mr. Orr has exercised his best efforts to arrive at a restructuring plan with the City's creditors outside of bankruptcy, to no avail. Given these facts, the only feasible path to sustainability for the City of Detroit is a filing under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. Therefore, I hereby approve Mr. Orr's recommendation and authorize the emergency manager to make such a filing on behalf of the City of Detroit and to take all actions that are necessary and appropriate toward that end.

Sincerely,



Richard D. Snyder  
Governor  
State of Michigan

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re: Chapter 9

CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN. No. 13-53846  
Debtor.

HON. STEVEN W. RHODES

---

**ATTORNEY GENERAL BILL SCHUETTE'S  
STATEMENT REGARDING THE MICHIGAN CONSTITUTION  
AND THE BANKRUPTCY OF THE CITY OF DETROIT**

Bill Schuette  
Attorney General

John J. Bursch  
Solicitor General

B. Eric Restuccia  
Deputy Solicitor General

Larry Brya  
Special Assistant Attorney General

Michael Bell  
Patrick Fitzgerald  
Linus Banghart-Linn  
Heather Meingast  
Will Bloomfield  
Assistant Attorneys General

Attorneys for  
Attorney General Bill Schuette  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-3203  
BellM1@michigan.gov  
P47890

Dated: August 19, 2013



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

	<u>Page</u>
Table of Contents .....	i
Index of Authorities.....	ii
Concise Statement of Issue Presented.....	v
Statement of Interest of Attorney General.....	1
Introduction.....	2
Argument.....	5
I.    The City of Detroit is eligible to proceed under Chapter 9, but the City remains subject to Michigan’s Constitution. ....	5
II.   Michigan’s Constitution bars the diminution or impairment of pensions by any means.....	9
A.   The Michigan Constitution established that pensioners have a contractual right to their pensions. ....	9
B.   Michigan’s constitutional protection of pensions is broader than that afforded to ordinary contracts. ....	13
C.   The Bankruptcy Code recognizes the State’s constitutional limits on municipalities in Chapter 9 bankruptcy. ....	17
Conclusion and Relief Requested.....	19

## INDEX OF AUTHORITIES

Page

### Cases

<i>Ass'n of Prof'l &amp; Technical Employees v. City of Detroit</i> , 398 N.W.2d 436 (Mich. Ct. App. 1986) .....	11
<i>Attorney General v. Connolly</i> , 160 N.W. 581 (Mich. 1916).....	9
<i>Brown v. Highland Park</i> , 30 N.W.2d 798 (Mich. 1948).....	9
<i>Cranford v. Wayne County</i> , 402 N.W.2d 64 (Mich. 1986).....	15
<i>Energy Reserves Group, Inc. v. Kan. Power &amp; Light Co.</i> , 459 U.S. 400 (1983) .....	3, 13
<i>Garcia v. San Antonio Metro. Transit Auth.</i> , 469 U.S. 528 (1985) .....	17
<i>In re Advisory Opinion re Constitutionality of 1972 PA 258</i> , 209 N.W.2d 200 (Mich. 1973).....	12, 16
<i>In re City of Stockton</i> , 475 B.R. 720 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012).....	6, 13, 14
<i>In re City of Vallejo</i> , 403 B.R. 72 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2009) .....	18
<i>In re City of Vallejo</i> , 432 B.R. 262 (E.D. Cal. 2010) .....	18
<i>In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38</i> , 806 N.W. 2d 683 (Mich. 2011).....	14
<i>New York v. United States</i> , 505 U.S. 144 (1992) .....	8

*Romein v. General Motors Corp.*,  
462 N.W.2d 555 (Mich. 1990)..... 3, 13, 14

*Seitz v. Probate Judges Ret. Sys.*,  
474 N.W.2d 125 (Mich. Ct. App. 1991) ..... 11, 16

*Stone v. State*,  
651 N.W.2d 64 (Mich. 2002)..... 15

*Studier v. Michigan Pub. Sch. Employees’ Retirement Bd.*,  
698 N.W.2d 350 (Mich. 2005)..... 14, 16

*United States Trust Co. v. New Jersey*,  
431 U.S. 1 (1977) ..... 14

**Statutes**

11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2) ..... 2

11 U.S.C. § 1121(a) ..... 2

11 U.S.C. § 1121(c) ..... 2

11 U.S.C. § 365 ..... 18

11 U.S.C. § 903 ..... 8, 17, 18

11 U.S.C. § 904 ..... 18

11 U.S.C. § 941 ..... 2, 6

11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4)..... 2

Mich Comp. Laws § 141.1549(9)(a) ..... 5

Mich Comp. Laws § 141.1549(9)(b) ..... 5

Mich Comp. Laws § 141.1549(9)(c) ..... 5

Mich. Comp. Laws § 14.28 ..... 1

Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2) ..... 5

Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(3)(d).....	5
Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1552(1)(m)(ii) .....	7
Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1558(1) .....	5, 6, 7
Mich. Comp. Laws § 15.151 .....	5

**Other Authorities**

1 Official Record of the State of Michigan Constitutional Convention of 1961, 770–71 .....	10, 12
2012 PA 436.....	5, 6, 7
5 William J. Norton, Jr. & William L. Norton III, Norton Bankruptcy Law and Practice § 90:4 (3d ed. 2009).....	8
6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 903.02 (Alan N. Resnick and Henry J. Sommer eds. 16 <sup>th</sup> ed.) .....	6
AG Op. No. 7272, June 13, 2013 .....	15
Article 11, §11-101, ¶ 3 of the City of Detroit’s Home Rule City Charter .....	11

**Constitutional Provisions**

Cal. Const. art. I, § 9 .....	14
Mich. Const. art. I, § 3.....	3
Mich. Const. art. I, § 4.....	3
Mich. Const. art. I, § 10.....	3, 13
Mich. Const. art. V, § 21 .....	1
Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24 .....	passim
Mich. Const. art. X, § 2.....	11, 15
Mich. Const. art. XI, § 1 .....	1, 5

**CONCISE STATEMENT OF ISSUE PRESENTED**

1. Whether the City of Detroit was eligible to file Chapter 9 bankruptcy under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

## STATEMENT OF INTEREST OF ATTORNEY GENERAL

The Attorney General is the chief legal officer for the State of Michigan and is empowered by State law to intervene and appear in any legal action in which the People of Michigan “in his own judgment” have an interest. Mich. Comp. Laws § 14.28. His office is created by the Michigan Constitution, and he is elected by the people. Mich. Const. art. V, § 21. He is sworn to uphold the Michigan Constitution. Mich. Const. art. XI, § 1.

Consistent with this responsibility and authority, Attorney General Bill Schuette participates in this case to ensure that all necessary actions are taken to fully protect (a) the City’s pensioners (as required by the Michigan Constitution and other applicable law), (b) the art collection of the Detroit Institute of Arts, and (c) all other interests of the People of Michigan.

The City of Detroit is Michigan’s largest city and municipal employer. It is imperative that this bankruptcy yield a new, revitalized City, but this process must occur in such a way as to ensure the City abides by its constitutional limitations. The State’s most fundamental law—its Constitution—cannot be sacrificed during the process.

## INTRODUCTION

Michigan Attorney General Bill Schuette does not take issue with the City of Detroit's eligibility to file a Chapter 9 bankruptcy under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). Michigan Governor Rick Snyder had the authority to and did properly authorize the City's filing, and there is no serious question that the City is insolvent. Accordingly, this Court is the proper venue to decide the issues related to the City's financial crisis.

But a bankruptcy filing does not relieve the City and its emergency manager of their obligation to follow Michigan's Constitution. And that restriction includes the constitutional provision that prohibits a political subdivision like Detroit from diminishing or impairing an accrued financial benefit of a pension plan or retirement system. Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24.

Unlike other chapters of the Bankruptcy Code, Chapter 9 authorizes only one party to propose a plan in a municipal bankruptcy—the debtor. *Compare* 11 U.S.C. § 941 (Chapter 9 debtor “shall file a plan”) *with* 11 U.S.C. § 1121(a), (c) (“any party in interest” “may” file a plan). And when the City proposes its plan, it must act within all of the state-law limits that guide the City's conduct. 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4).

For example, under Michigan law, the City and its emergency manager have no authority to propose a plan that supports a particular religion or violates an individual's right to religious liberty. Mich. Const. art. I, § 4. Nor could they propose a plan that limits citizens from petitioning the City for redress. Mich. Const. art. I, § 3. Similarly, the City cannot propose a plan that diminishes or impairs accrued pension rights of public employees. Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24.

It has been suggested that the constitutional protection of public pensioners is akin to Michigan's Contracts Clause, which prohibits any law "impairing the obligation of contract." Mich. Const. art. I, § 10. Not so. State and United States Supreme Court decisions have oft recognized that the Contracts Clause prohibition is not absolute and must be "accommodated to the inherent police power of the State 'to safeguard the vital interest of its people.'" *Romein v. General Motors Corp.*, 462 N.W.2d 555, 565 (Mich. 1990) (quoting *Energy Reserves Group, Inc. v. Kan. Power & Light Co.*, 459 U.S. 400, 410 (1983)). Insolvency is undoubtedly an exigency that authorizes such an accommodation; thus, there is no conflict between the bankruptcy laws and the Contracts Clause of the U.S. or any state constitution.



But under Michigan law, there is no such accommodation when it comes to the accrued financial benefits of a public pension plan or retirement system. The constitutional protection is absolute. So the City can no more authorize a plan that reduces accrued obligations to public pensions than a plan that discriminates on the basis of religion. Accordingly, while the City has the ability to address health benefits or *unaccrued* pension benefits (neither of which Michigan's Constitution specifically protects), *vested* pension benefits are inviolate.

This result is as it should be. According to the Detroit General Retirement System, general City workers like librarians or sanitation workers receive an average payment of roughly \$18,000 per year. For retired City police and firefighters, the figure is roughly \$30,000 per year, and without the benefit of Social Security payments. These retirees are among Michigan's most vulnerable citizens. The People of Michigan recognized as much and sought to protect them when enacting article IX, § 24. Accordingly, the City of Detroit is constitutionally obligated to keep the People's promise as it proposes a plan that will allow the City to flourish while honoring the lifelong commitment of Detroit's retired public servants.

## ARGUMENT

### **I. The City of Detroit is eligible to proceed under Chapter 9, but the City remains subject to Michigan's Constitution.**

Under Public Act 436 of 2012, the City's emergency manager acts as its receiver, and stands in the place of its governing body and chief executive officer. Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2). The manager also represents the City in bankruptcy. Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1558(1). He is a public officer subject to the laws applicable to public servants and officers. Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(3)(d) and (9)(a), (b), and (c). And the emergency manager has taken an oath to uphold the Michigan Constitution. Mich. Comp. Laws § 15.151; Mich. Const. art. XI, § 1.

As a public officer, and like any citizen of the State, the emergency manager must follow the Michigan Constitution and statutes enacted by the Legislature pursuant to its constitutional authority. This interplay of Michigan's Constitution and Public Act 436 requires that the emergency manager abide by all applicable laws in governing the City.

The same obligation to comply with the Michigan Constitution applies to the emergency manager during this Chapter 9 proceeding. "Indeed, absent a specific provision to the contrary, a municipality is required to continue to comply with state law during a Chapter 9 case."

6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 903.02 (Alan N. Resnick and Henry J. Sommer eds. 16<sup>th</sup> ed.) This is significant, because under Chapter 9, the City, through the emergency manager, is the only party with authority to propose a plan of adjustment, 11 U.S.C. § 941, and therefore controls the plan process in a way that is unique to bankruptcy law.

The scope of a state’s authorization of a municipal-bankruptcy filing is a “question of pure state law” and thus “state law provides the rule of decision.” *In re City of Stockton*, 475 B.R. 720, 728–29 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012). The Michigan Legislature cannot enact laws that authorize local governments to violate the Michigan Constitution, and the Legislature’s enactment of Public Act 436—specifically the bankruptcy authorization in § 18(1), Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1558(1)—must thus be construed according to this basic legal principle. This means that when the Legislature enacted Public Act 436 and empowered the City and its emergency manager to pursue bankruptcy, the City and the manager’s actions in proposing a reorganization plan remain subject to applicable Michigan law, including article IX, § 24 of Michigan’s Constitution.

Article IX, § 24 unambiguously prevents public officials from diminishing vested public-employee pension rights:

The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which *shall not be diminished or impaired* thereby.

Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24 (emphasis added). This provision prohibits the State, its officers, and any of its political units, including the City and its officers, from diminishing or impairing the pension benefits currently being received by retired City pensioners.

The fact that § 18(1), Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1558(1), does not incorporate article IX, § 24 is of no moment, because the proscription arises by operation of constitutional law. Moreover, it is plain that the Michigan Legislature was aware of this constitutional provision when it enacted Public Act 436 because the Act requires emergency managers appointed under the act to “fully comply with . . . section 24 of article IX of the state constitution of 1963,” in the event an emergency manager becomes the trustee for a local unit’s pension fund. Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1552(1)(m)(ii).

The continued application of state constitutional law during the Chapter 9 case is also consistent with state sovereignty principles, which are incorporated under 11 U.S.C. § 903 (Chapter 9 “does not limit or impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality . . .”). See also *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 155–66 (1992) (recognizing dual sovereignty and observing that “the Constitution has never been understood to confer upon Congress the ability to require the States to govern according to Congress’ instructions”); 5 William J. Norton, Jr. & William L. Norton III, *Norton Bankruptcy Law and Practice* § 90:4 (3d ed. 2009) (“Without the consent of the municipality, the court may not interfere with any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor, any property or revenues of the debtor, or the debtor’s use or enjoyment of any income-producing property.”).

Based on these principles, as the City and its emergency manager progress under Chapter 9 and ultimately propose a plan for the City’s reorganization, they remain subject to applicable state laws, including the Michigan Constitution and article IX, § 24.

**II. Michigan’s Constitution bars the diminution or impairment of pensions by any means.**

**A. The Michigan Constitution established that pensioners have a contractual right to their pensions.**

At common law, public pensions in Michigan were viewed as gratuitous allowances that could be revoked at will because a retiree lacked any vested right in their continuation. *See, e.g., Brown v. Highland Park*, 30 N.W.2d 798 (Mich. 1948); *Attorney General v. Connolly*, 160 N.W. 581 (Mich. 1916). That view is captured succinctly in the Michigan Supreme Court’s holding in *Brown*:

[A] public pension granted by public authorities is *not* a contractual obligation, that the pensioner has *no* vested right, and that a pension is *terminable at the will* of a municipality, at least while acting within reasonable limits.

*Brown*, 30 N.W.2d at 800 (emphasis added).

The People of Michigan reversed this public policy when they adopted art. IX, § 24 in the 1963 Michigan Constitution. The purpose for adopting this provision was made clear by delegates to the 1963 Constitutional Convention. In particular, delegate Richard VanDusen, one of the chief drafters of § 24, explained that accrued financial benefits were a kind of “deferred compensation”:

Now, it is the belief of the committee that the benefits of the pension plans are in the same deferred compensation for work performed. And with respect to work performed, it is the opinion of the committee that the public employee should have a contractual right to benefits of the pension plan, which should not be diminished by the employing unit after the service has been performed.

1 Official Record of the State of Michigan Constitutional Convention of 1961, 770–71 [hereinafter *Constitutional Convention Record*].

Michigan courts have supported this conclusion and have recognized, repeatedly, that article IX, § 24 is an express and unambiguous statement of the will of the People of the State of Michigan that the accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the State and its political subdivisions “shall not be diminished or impaired.” This constitutional promise thus ensures that there is never a time, a place, or a method for diminishing or impairing the State’s *or a political subdivision’s* obligation with respect to the accrued financial benefits of a pension plan or retirement system.

For example, based on § 24, the Michigan Court of Appeals has held that the City of Detroit’s attempt to increase the age at which an employee could receive his vested pension (and thereby *decrease* the amount of pension payments) violated art. IV, § 24. *Ass’n of Prof’l &*

*Technical Employees v. City of Detroit*, 398 N.W.2d 436 (Mich. Ct. App. 1986). The Court of Appeals has also held that § 24 prohibits the State or a local pension plan from reducing a retiree’s pension. *Seitz v. Probate Judges Ret. Sys.*, 474 N.W.2d 125 (Mich. Ct. App. 1991).

Similarly, § 24 prohibits the City of Detroit and its emergency manager from unilaterally reducing the pensions of existing retirees, because any reduction would diminish or impair the accrued financial benefits previously earned by such retirees. Just as the City and its manager have no authority to propose a plan that supports a particular religion or violates an individual’s right to religious liberty (or, for that matter, a plan that seizes the assets of retired employees in violation of the Michigan Constitution’s Takings Clause, *see* Mich. Const. art. X, § 2), the City and the emergency manager cannot propose a plan that has the effect of diminishing or impairing the accrued rights of public-employee pensions.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Article 11, §11-101, ¶ 3 of the City of Detroit’s Home Rule City Charter equally treats and protects the accrued financial benefits of active and retired city employees as contractual obligations that “shall in no event be diminished or impaired.”



The entire thrust of article IX, § 24 is to safeguard a level of benefits for governmental employees who make a decision to retire. The public employees performed the work relying on a “particular level of benefits.” 1 *Constitutional Convention Record* at 770–71 (“the service in reliance upon the then prescribed level of benefits”). The *post hoc* reduction of these vested rights would create an untenable position for the retirants by reducing their compensation after the benefits have already vested. See *In re Advisory Opinion re Constitutionality of 1972 PA 258*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202–03 (Mich. 1973) (rejecting any new conditions on accrued financial benefits that were “unreasonable and hence subversive of the constitutional protection”). It is analogous to forcing the pensioners to return deferred compensation. It is this very kind of reduction of pension payments that the constitutional provision is designed to prevent.

In sum, it cannot be reasonably disputed that the City has been authorized for and is eligible to file Chapter 9 bankruptcy. But in moving forward and proposing a plan, the City and its manager are bound by the strictures of Michigan law, including article IX, § 24 of Michigan’s Constitution.

**B. Michigan’s constitutional protection of pensions is broader than that afforded to ordinary contracts.**

At the core of a bankruptcy process is the adjustment of the relationship between a debtor and its creditors, and attendant in that process is the impairment of contracts. *In re Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15. The State of Michigan’s Contracts Clause, Mich. Const. art. I, § 10, mirrors that of the United States Constitution and the contracts clauses of other states, and it is well understood that such a provision must stand aside in the bankruptcy process. But the subversion of a state constitution’s contracts clause does not come about as a result of bankruptcy law or the Supremacy Clause of the United States Constitution; a contracts clause steps aside as a matter of state law.

Both the Michigan Supreme Court and the United States Supreme Court have recognized that a constitutional contracts clause is not absolute. The prohibition against impairing contracts must be “accommodated to the inherent police power of the State ‘to safeguard the vital interests of the people.’” *Romein*, 462 N.W.2d at 565 (quoting *Energy Reserves Group*, 459 U.S. at 410). Thus, state action can impair a contract provided that there is a legitimate public purpose for the impairment (i.e., the state is validly exercising its police power and not

merely providing a benefit to special interests), and the means of adjustment are necessary and reasonable. *Romein*, 462 N.W.2d at 565–66 (citing *United States Trust Co. v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 22-23 (1977)). Accordingly, a Michigan political subdivision is cloaked with the authority of Michigan law when it proposes a plan that impairs ordinary contracts. Here, for example, it cannot be disputed that the police power of the State and the City of Detroit is being exercised for a necessary and reasonable public purpose—to restore basic governmental services (police and fire protection, street lights, ambulance services, etc.) to the citizens of Detroit.

But article IX, § 24 is not similarly subject to such exigencies.<sup>2</sup> The 1963 Constitution and the language of § 24 is understood according to its plain meaning. *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W. 2d 683, 693 (Mich. 2011); *Studier v. Michigan Pub. Sch. Employees' Retirement Bd.*, 698 N.W.2d 350, 356–57 (Mich. 2005).

---

<sup>2</sup> Article IX, § 24 makes the City of Detroit's bankruptcy quite different than the one at issue in *In re Stockton*, because the California Constitution contains no specific protection for pensions, only a generic Contracts Clause. Cal. Const. art. I, § 9.

In other words, article IX, § 24 is an impermeable imperative, and its place in the pantheon of Michigan constitutional rights is akin to the prohibition on taking property without just compensation, Mich. Const. art. X, § 2, or any other constitutional prohibition on the power of a government to affect the life, liberty, and property of its citizenry. Constitutional provisions of this nature are innate to the People of Michigan—not subject to discharge by exigency including a Chapter 9 proceeding under the federal Bankruptcy Code. The City and its emergency manager therefore cannot jettison article IX, § 24 when they propose a reorganization plan.<sup>3</sup>

Importantly, article IX, § 24 is not an absolute bar on the City's ability to adjust its debts in a Chapter 9 proceeding. The City may negotiate to adjust contractual terms under pension plans and retirement systems. *Cranford v. Wayne County*, 402 N.W.2d 64, 66 (Mich. 1986); *see also Stone v. State*, 651 N.W.2d 64 (Mich. 2002).

Similarly, the City is not prevented from taking even unilateral action

---

<sup>3</sup> The same is true for similar reasons with respect to the City's role as trustee of the art collection of the Detroit Institute of Arts. Because the collection is held in charitable trust, the beneficial interest in the collection ultimately rests with the People of Michigan and is likewise inviolate. See AG Op. No. 7272, June 13, 2013.

with respect to *unaccrued* financial benefits. *Advisory Opinion re Constitutionality of 1972 PA 258*, 209 N.W.2d at 202–03 (1973) (“the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits, but we think it may properly attach new conditions for earning financial benefits which have not accrued.”); *see also Seitz*, 474 N.W.2d at 127. And § 24 does not implicate the City’s obligation with respect to promised health benefits. *Studier*, 698 N.W.2d at 358 (“the ratifiers of our Constitution would have commonly understood ‘financial’ to include only those benefits that consist of monetary payments, and not benefits of a nonmonetary nature such as health care benefits”).

These are all constitutionally acceptable ways for the City of Detroit to reduce its liabilities for its pension plans without violating the constitutional rights of existing retirees. But to the extent the City or its manager desire to diminish or impair *vested* pension benefits, Michigan law prohibits them from even proposing such a plan.

**C. The Bankruptcy Code recognizes the State’s constitutional limits on municipalities in Chapter 9 bankruptcy.**

Independent of the City’s obligation to act within state-law limits when proposing a plan, article IX, § 24 applies to a Chapter 9 bankruptcy by virtue of 11 U.S.C. § 903. Section 903 guarantees that state law continues to bind a political subdivision’s actions once in bankruptcy:

This chapter [9] does not limit or impair the power of a State to control, *by legislation or otherwise*, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality . . . .

11 U.S.C. § 903. In § 903, Congress protected the “States as States” as dual sovereigns under the federal Constitution. State participation in the national political process is the “fundamental limitation that the [United States] constitutional scheme imposes on” the powers granted to the federal government. *Garcia v. San Antonio Metro. Transit Auth.*, 469 U.S. 528, 554 (1985). Section 903 is a result of the states’ place in the constitutional framework and participation in federal government and enacted legislation. *Id.* at 552. By including § 903 in the Bankruptcy Code, Congress preserved state constitutional protection provisions, like § 24, within the Code’s structure and purpose.

Indeed, nowhere in the Bankruptcy Code provisions applicable to Chapter 9 did Congress expressly provide for the treatment of municipalities' pension plans or retirement systems. Chapter 9's applicable provisions, structure, and purpose do not disclose any Congressional intent to preempt state constitutional protection provisions like § 24.<sup>4</sup>

Moreover, through Chapter 9 Congress has recognized that the bankruptcy of a State's political subdivision is a particular concern of a state and its relations with its political subdivisions. This conclusion is embedded in the preservation of the states of complete control over their political subdivision in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such subdivisions, 11 U.S.C. § 903.

Consistent with § 903, the Bankruptcy Code imposes strict limitations on the power of this Court to direct municipal action regarding its political process, property, or revenue "unless the debtor consents." 11 U.S.C. § 904. Just as the City lacks the authority under

---

<sup>4</sup> The pension obligations in question are not executory contracts subject to rejection under 11 U.S.C. § 365. This further distinguishes them from the collective bargaining agreement treatment set forth in *Vallejo*. *In re City of Vallejo*, 432 B.R. 262 (E.D. Cal. 2010); *In re City of Vallejo*, 403 B.R. 72 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2009).

Michigan law to propose a plan that diminishes accrued pension rights, it similarly lacks power to consent to any proposed action that would violate the Michigan Constitution.

## **CONCLUSION AND RELIEF REQUESTED**

This matter is only at the eligibility stage, and, as noted above, the Attorney General does not take issue with the City's eligibility to file bankruptcy. Michigan Governor Rick Snyder had the authority to and did properly authorize the City's filing, and there is no serious question that the City is insolvent.

But through this submission, the Attorney General seeks to illuminate the legal rights and obligations of the City and its emergency manager as they move forward and exercise their exclusive Chapter 9 authority to propose a plan of reorganization. Those obligations include the requirement to act in accord with State law, including article IX, § 24's prohibition on a Michigan political subdivision's authority to diminish or impair accrued pension rights. In this initial filing, the Attorney General also seeks to apprise the Court of his legal positions, and he will offer additional arguments and support for his positions at the appropriate stages of this important proceeding.



Respectfully submitted,

Bill Schuette  
Attorney General

John J. Bursch  
Solicitor General

B. Eric Restuccia  
Deputy Solicitor General

Larry Brya  
Special Assistant Attorney General

/s/ Michael Bell

Michael Bell  
Patrick Fitzgerald  
Linus Banghart-Linn  
Heather Meingast  
Will Bloomfield  
Assistant Attorneys General

Attorneys for  
Attorney General Bill Schuette  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-3203  
BellM1@michigan.gov  
P47890

Dated: August 19, 2013

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE (E-FILE)**

I hereby certify that on August 19, 2013, I electronically filed the above document(s) with the Clerk of the Court using the ECF System, which will provide electronic copies to counsel of record.

/s/ Michael Bell  
Assistant Attorney General  
Attorney for  
Attorney General Bill Schuette  
Revenue and Collections  
Division  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-3203  
BellM1@michigan.gov  
P47890

Dated: August 19, 2013

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION - DETROIT**

---

---

In re:

CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN,  
  
Debtor.

Chapter 9  
  
Case No. 13-53846  
Honorable Steven W. Rhodes

---

---

**OBJECTION OF ROBBIE FLOWERS, MICHAEL WELLS,  
JANET WHITSON, MARY WASHINGTON AND BRUCE  
GOLDMAN TO THE PUTATIVE DEBTOR'S  
ELIGIBILITY TO BE A DEBTOR**

---

---

Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman (the "*Flowers* plaintiffs"), citizens of the State of Michigan, state:

**Preliminary Statement**

1. The *Flowers* plaintiffs will first provide this Court with what they believe is appropriate background information. The *Flowers* plaintiffs will then adopt by reference the facts and arguments the UAW is making in its objection being filed today, and include a summary of their understanding of the UAW's argument that the filing is unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution. The *Flowers* plaintiffs will then make additional discrete points. Finally, the *Flowers* plaintiffs will address their need for discovery.

**Background**

2. The *Flowers* plaintiffs are three City of Detroit retirees currently receiving pension benefits and two City of Detroit employees with vested pension benefits.

3. The *Flowers* plaintiffs as citizens of the State of Michigan have rights under Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. It provides: “The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation whereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.”

4. The *Flowers* plaintiffs are plaintiffs in a Michigan civil action that sought and obtained injunctive relief precluding Governor Snyder from authorizing Detroit’s Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 of the federal Bankruptcy Code because to do so threatened to abrogate their rights under Article 9, Section 24. *Flowers, et al. v. Snyder, et al.*, No. 13-729-CZ, Ingham County Circuit Court (complaint 3 July 2013; preliminary injunction 18 July 2013; amended preliminary injunction 19 July 2013).

5. This Court has stayed (at docket 166) that action.

6. This Court at oral argument on the stay extension motion made clear with a rhetorical question that its ruling was procedural only: “Well, but why isn’t the extended stay that the city seeks here simply a procedural mechanism to funnel such challenges to the Bankruptcy Court and, therefore, does not have the effect of denying citizens or other creditors of their rights to have their constitutional claims heard.” Transcript of 24 July 2013 hearing at page 22.

7. This Court at this oral argument suggested that the Article 9, Section 24 constitutional issue would be decided in the context of eligibility: “I asked you how your clients would be prejudiced by dealing with this issue on the constitutionality of this filing later in the context of eligibility . . . .” Transcript of 24 July 2013 hearing at page 36.

8. Finally, this Court in its bench ruling stated: “The Court is making no ruling on whether the state constitution prohibited the emergency manager’s appointment or prohibited the emergency – excuse me – prohibited the governor from authorizing this Chapter 9 filing without excepting from it the constitutionally protected pension rights of its citizens.” Transcript of 24 July 2013 hearing at page 84.

### **Adoption of UAW Objection**

9. The *Flowers* plaintiffs join in the facts alleged and eligibility arguments the International Union, UAW makes in its filing of today.

10. The *Flowers* plaintiffs’ understanding of the UAW’s argument that the filing is unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution can be summarized as follows: By authorizing the Chapter 9 filing, Governor Snyder has intentionally diminished and impaired the accrued financial benefits of Michigan citizens, including the *Flowers* plaintiffs, by voluntarily invoking a federal law that conflicts with its constitution. Congress drafted Chapter 9 in deference to the Tenth Amendment in order to avoid constitutional issues; this is at the heart of the requirement under Section 109(c)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code, 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), that a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing be specifically authorized. This provision is meaningless if a filing can be “specifically authorized” in violation of a state constitution.

### **Additional Points**

11. This Court has recognized the need for sensitivity to the sovereignty of the state in a Chapter 9 proceeding. *In re Addison Community Hosp. Authority*, 175 B.R. 646, 649 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994): “The primary distinction between chapter 11 and chapter 9 proceedings is that in the latter, the law must be sensitive to the issue of the sovereignty of the states.”

12. Where the interpretation of a state's grant of authority and assent to the filing of bankruptcy necessitates consideration of the meaning of a state statute [or constitution], its meaning is governed by that state's case and statutory law. *State of Louisiana ex rel Francis v. Resweber*, 329 U.S. 459, 461-62 (1947).

13. While this Court may only be bound by decisions of Michigan's highest court, it can and should review and consider decisions from lower state courts and other traditional sources, such as constitutional history. *In re McMurdie*, 448 B.R. 826, 829 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2010).

14. In addition to the case law the UAW cites, the debates concerning what is now Article 9, Section 24 make clear that municipal retirees are entitled to have the entire assets of their employer at their disposal in order to realize their vested benefits: "MR. VAN DUSEN: An employee who continued in the service of the public employer in reliance upon the benefits which the plan says he would receive would have the contractual right to receive those benefits, and would have the entire assets of the employer at his disposal from which to realize those benefits." 1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 774.

15. Additionally, the address to the people accompanying the 1963 Constitution states:

This is a new section [Article 9, Section 24] that requires that accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions be a contractual obligation which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.

2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402.

16. Additionally, Michigan's Attorney General has clearly and unequivocally stated in the context of this bankruptcy filing that: "Michigan's Constitution is crystal clear in stating that pension obligations may not be 'diminished or impaired' . . .". The 27 July 2013 press release in which this quote appears goes on to state that: "Schuette will be informing the federal bankruptcy court that Michigan residents live under a constitution that protects hard-earned pensions." Available online at [www.michigan.gov/ag](http://www.michigan.gov/ag) under press releases for July 2013. This Court can and should take cognizance of the opinion of the state attorney general. *In re Barnwell County Hospital*, 471 B.R. 849, 863 (Bankr. D. S.C. 2012). And an earlier Michigan Attorney General had opined consistent with our current one that Article 9, Section 24 means what it says. See OAG No. 6294 dated 13 May 1985.

17. Finally, on 19 July 2013 the Circuit Court for Ingham County entered an order of declaratory judgment, a copy of which is attached as Exhibit 6.4 to the stay extension motion (docket 56). *Webster, et al. v. Snyder, et al.*, No. 13-734-CZ. In it the Court determined, among other things, that the Governor's authorization of the commencement of this Chapter 9 case was violative of the State Constitution and was therefore given without power or authority.

18. There is no Michigan law that contradicts or in any way qualifies the authority cited by the UAW and above at ¶¶ 14-17. The debtor has no Michigan authority that would support what it will in effect be asking this Court to do -- add a proviso to the words of Article 9, Section 24: "The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation whereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby" -- "unless the governor decides to allow a municipality to file for bankruptcy in order to void such benefits in which case all bets are off."

## Discovery

19. Based on information and belief, Governor Snyder and his staff designed a legal strategy and assembled a Jones Day legal team to circumvent Article 9, Section 24. See the evidence cited at footnote 2 of the UAW objection.

20. The *Flowers* plaintiffs will need to take discovery to further disclose the communications between the Governor, Jones Day and the Detroit Emergency Manager, a former partner at Jones Day.

21. The *Flowers* plaintiffs believe that such discovery will prove that the dealings between these parties violated Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, and invalidate these proceedings.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer (P26275)  
Attorney for *Flowers* plaintiffs  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, MI 48025  
248-644-9200

Dated: 19 August 2013

### CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that the foregoing document was filed and served via the Court's electronic case filing and noticing system to all parties registered to receive electronic notices in this matter this 19th day of August 2013.

By: /s/William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer P26275)



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION – DETROIT

-----X  
: In re: : Chapter 9  
: :  
: CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
: :  
: Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
: :  
-----X

**OBJECTION OF INTERNATIONAL UNION, UAW TO THE  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN’S ELIGIBILITY FOR AN ORDER FOR  
RELIEF UNDER CHAPTER 9 OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) hereby objects to the City of Detroit’s (the “City”) eligibility for an order of relief under chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code and states for its objection as follows:

**Preliminary Statement**

1. Less than three months after his appointment by State of Michigan Governor Richard Snyder (“Governor Snyder” or “Snyder”), and barely one month before filing the City of Detroit’s chapter 9 petition, the City’s Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr (“EM Orr” or “Orr”) released a detailed proposal for creditors, which he claims will transform Detroit and its operations. It became clear almost immediately that the June 14, 2013 “Proposal for Creditors” (the “Proposal”), which UAW believes was crafted by Governor Snyder and EM Orr even before the Chapter 9 filing, serves as the vehicle of Governor Snyder and EM Orr to use federal bankruptcy law to impair pensions protected from impairment under Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, cut retiree health benefits, and achieve further labor cost and work rule

concessions from the City’s workforce. That the process quickly landed in chapter 9, where Governor Snyder and EM Orr must apparently believe their plans for Detroit’s workers and retirees are somehow inoculated from challenge due to “federal supremacy,”<sup>1</sup> was entirely predictable. Unfortunately for Governor Snyder and his appointee EM Orr, their strategy fatally undermines the City’s eligibility for chapter 9 bankruptcy.

2. Governor Snyder’s appointment of EM Orr followed an extraordinary sequence of events punctuated by the enactment of Public Act 4 and — after the repeal of that law by Michigan voters in November, 2012 — the hasty passage of the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act Public Law 436 (2012) Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1541 *et seq* (“PA 436”), signed by the Governor a month later. Governor Snyder’s signing of PA 436 set in motion a whirlwind of activity leading to the Governor’s appointment of EM Orr in March 2013. What followed, upon information and belief, was a collaboration between Governor Snyder and his staff that delivered a legal strategy and assembled a JonesDay legal team to conduct an end run around Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, despite the oath of the Governor and EM Orr to uphold the Constitution of our State on behalf of its citizens, including Detroit retirees<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> On June 16, 2013, in an interview with the Detroit Free Press Editorial Board, the Emergency Manager stated:

“Q. You said in this report [the Proposal for Creditors] that you don’t believe there is an obligation under our state constitution to pay pensions if the city can’t afford it?

A. The reason we said it that way is to quantify the bankruptcy question. We think federal supremacy trumps state law.”

Interview with Detroit Free Press, June 16, 2013, *available at*: <http://www.freep.com/article/20130616/OPINION05/306160052/kevyn-orr-detroit-emergency-manager-creditors-fiscal-crisis>.

<sup>2</sup> Think Progress, July 23, 2013, “Banking on Bankruptcy: Emails Suggest Negotiations With Detroit Retirees Were Designed to Fail,” (*e.g.*, “In one email, an assistant to Snyder promises to set a meeting with someone ‘who is not FOIAble,’ suggesting an intent to evade

3. Any proposal to address the problems facing the City of Detroit should have been the product of a more deliberative and inclusive process. Instead, the Proposal is part of a deliberate strategy mapped out by lawyers now on the City’s legal team in which chapter 9 is used as “leverage” — a blunt instrument — to force retirees and pension-vested workers into negotiating away their benefits, despite the protection afforded those benefits by the Michigan Constitution, which dictates that such benefits should not be at risk in this process at all.<sup>3</sup>

4. This strategy — which UAW believes was crafted by Governor Snyder and EM Orr — cannot be sustained, nor can this chapter 9 bankruptcy case. As we demonstrate below, chapter 9, if it is constitutional, must reflect our system of dual federal and state sovereignty and must require that the bankruptcy court’s authority over matters of state and local governance be severely curtailed. Declared an unconstitutional exercise of Congressional power at least once in its history, *see Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936), federal municipal bankruptcy law hinges on strict adherence to the deep-rooted principles of dual sovereignty. The lawful exercise of federal municipal bankruptcy power is critically dependent upon the municipality’s adherence to state law. Accordingly, “[b]ankruptcy

---

transparency laws”), available at: <http://www.thinkprogress.org/economy/2013/07/23/2342511/banking-on-bankruptcy-emails-suggest-negotiations-with-detroit-retirees-were-designed-to-fail/>. Discovery will be needed to further disclose the dealings between the Governor, JonesDay and EM Orr, and their staffs and representatives, including discovery of the type that the plaintiffs in the *Flowers v. Snyder* litigation, now stayed by this Court, told the Michigan trial court that they intended to pursue. We believe that discovery will demonstrate that the dealings between these parties violated Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, and that such active disrespect for the Michigan Constitution by itself invalidates the City’s Chapter 9 proceedings.

<sup>3</sup> Jeffrey B. Ellman, Daniel J. Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?* 27 Emory Bankr. Dev. J. 365 (2011) (hereafter, “Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9*”) (explaining use of the automatic stay, claims allowance and other provisions of bankruptcy law as “significant” sources of leverage which can be used to “force[]” pensioners to bargain and “place[] substantial pressure” on them to “reach a resolution as quickly as possible.” *See id.* p. 388.

courts should review chapter 9 petitions with a jaded eye.” *In re New York Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 264 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). The City’s bankruptcy filing represents a fundamental breach of sovereignty principles that renders the City ineligible for chapter 9 relief. To the extent that EM Orr and Governor Snyder are counting on federal law to sweep away Michigan’s Constitutional protections afforded its citizens for their accrued public pensions, they misread municipal bankruptcy law and misapply the principles of state sovereignty embedded in the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution and reflected in the limited scope of chapter 9. Michigan citizens have the right under the Tenth Amendment to insist that Chapter 9 not be used to deprive them of their Michigan Constitutional rights.

5. The City’s bankruptcy filing lacks good faith and fails at least three eligibility requirements under Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). *See also* 11 U.S.C. § 921(c). First, there was no lawful authorization for the filing under state law, as required by Section 109(c)(2), because the Governor exceeded his authority to authorize the chapter 9 filing and cannot authorize such a filing to any extent the bankruptcy was intended to impair accrued pension benefits protected by state law. Second, because EM Orr has shown that the City desires to “effect a plan to adjust” its debts by unlawfully cutting accrued pension benefits, such a plan cannot be confirmed under Section 943 of the Bankruptcy Code. Under Section 943(b), a plan can be confirmed only if “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). The City cannot implement a plan of adjustment that impairs accrued pension benefits in violation of the Michigan Constitution. Therefore, because EM Orr intends that the City effect an *unlawful* plan to adjust its debts, the City has not met the eligibility requirement under Section 109(c)(4) that the debtor “desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

6. Third, EM Orr cannot demonstrate compliance with the requirements of Section 109(c)(5) in its pre-bankruptcy interactions with creditors. In particular, EM Orr did not engage in a good-faith negotiation with representatives of its workers or retirees. Instead, his strategy was to release his Proposal showing the cessation in pension funding and directive that vested benefits must be cut — proposals that patently violate Michigan’s constitutional prohibition on the impairment of accrued pensions and the requirement that funding for the years of such accruals be maintained. Then once the Proposal was released, EM Orr engaged in a series of what were at best staged presentations designed to offer the appearance of engaging the City’s stakeholders, but in reality were merely an exercise in “checking off the boxes” along the way to its chapter 9 filing. And, once in bankruptcy, under the Snyder/Orr plan, the City would use the bankruptcy process as blunt force leverage, capitalizing on the legal uncertainties inherent in the chapter 9 process, particularly as applied to vested benefits.<sup>4</sup>

7. EM Orr cannot demonstrate that his efforts to comply with the requirement under Section 109(c)(5)(B) to negotiate in good faith were legally sufficient, nor that further attempts to negotiate were impractical under Section 109(c)(5)(C), because it was not his intention to actually negotiate with the City’s workers and retirees outside of bankruptcy in

---

<sup>4</sup> This lack of good faith and the unvarnished politics behind its strategy was laid bare last week when Mr. Orr told the Wall Street Journal:

For too long Detroit has been dumb, lazy, happy and rich. Detroit has been the center of more change in the 20th Century than I dare say virtually any other city, but that wealth allowed us to have a covenant (that held) if you had an eighth-grade education, you’ll get 30 years of a good job and a pension and great health care, but you don’t have to worry about what’s going to come.

Allysia Finley, *Kevyn Orr: How Detroit Can Rise Again*, Wall Street Journal, August 2, 2013. Available at: <http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424127887324635904578642140694511474.html>.

the first place. His plan was to invoke federal bankruptcy law and get there as quickly as possible.

8. On the present record, therefore, absent lawful authority under the Michigan Constitution and state law, absent a plan of adjustment that the City can lawfully execute, and without the requisite showing that EM Orr engaged in good faith pre-bankruptcy negotiations, the City of Detroit is ineligible for chapter 9 relief. The City's chapter 9 petition therefore must be dismissed.<sup>5</sup>

### **Background**

#### **The UAW**

9. International Union, UAW is a labor organization headquartered in Detroit, Michigan whose members include both City of Detroit employees and retirees and employees and retirees of public entities related to the City of Detroit that participate in common with City of Detroit employees in retirement benefit plans, including the City of Detroit General Retirement System pension plan. UAW is representing the interests of these active and retired employees in this bankruptcy case. There are approximately 200 retirees from UAW-represented bargaining units of City of Detroit component units. There are, additionally, many active UAW-represented employees who are vested in their retirement benefits, all of whose pensions are at risk under EM Orr's Proposal. UAW-represented employees and retirees are drawn from the following units: Civilian Police Investigators, City Law Department attorneys, City of Detroit Law Department paralegals, Water & Sewer waste water treatment operators, Detroit librarians and associated skilled trades workers.

---

<sup>5</sup> Detroit arguably qualifies as a "municipality" under Section 101(40) of the Bankruptcy Code. Whether the City qualifies as "insolvent," as required under Section 109(c)(3), remains to be seen. UAW reserves the right to supplement the grounds stated herein based upon the discovery process.

## Michigan's Constitution Protects Accrued Pensions

10. Article 9, Section 24 of the Constitution of the State of Michigan makes clear that neither the state nor a municipality may reduce accrued pension benefits: “[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.”<sup>6</sup> Thus, “under this constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits.” *In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973). See also *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W.2d 683, 694 (“The obvious intent of § 24 ... was to ensure that public pensions be treated as contractual obligations that, once earned, could not be diminished.”); *Detroit Police Officers Ass’n v. City of Detroit*, 214 N.W.2d 803, 816 (Mich. 1974) (“With this paramount law of the state as a protection, those already covered by a pension plan are assured that their benefits will not be diminished by future collective bargaining agreements.”).

## The Emergency Manager and Pre-Bankruptcy Events

11. The Emergency Manager is subject to PA 436, the most recent in a series of Emergency Manager laws Michigan has enacted concerning Michigan’s local government

---

<sup>6</sup> The address to the people accompanying the 1963 Constitution states that Article 9, Section 24 “requires that accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions be a contractual obligation *which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.*” 2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (emphasis added). The Constitution also requires benefits to be funded in the year they are accrued and prohibits the legislature and municipalities from using those funds for other unfunded liabilities. Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 9, § 24. The debates concerning what is not Article 9, Section 24 confirm that municipal employees have the entire assets of their employer at their disposal for these benefits: “Mr. VAN DUSEN: An employee who continued in the service of the public employer in reliance upon the benefits which the plan says he would receive would have the contractual right to receive those benefits, and would have the entire assets of the employer at his disposal from which to realize those benefits.” 1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 774.

units. See *City of Pontiac Retired Employees Ass'n v. Schimmel, et al.*, No. 12-2087, 2013 WL 4038582, \*1-\*2 (6th Cir. August 9, 2013) (hereafter, “*Pontiac Retired Employees Ass'n*”) (summarizing Emergency Manager laws). In 1990, Michigan enacted Public Act 72, known as the “Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.151(1)(j)(2005). In 2011, Public Act 72 was repealed with the enactment of Public Act 4, the “Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act,” Mich. Comp. Laws §§ 141.1501-1531, in March 2011. “Unlike P[ublic] A[ct] 72, PA 4 gave emergency managers the power to temporarily reject, modify or terminate existing collective bargaining agreements.” *Pontiac Retired Employees Ass'n*, 2013 WL 4038582, \*3. Public Act 4 was rejected by Michigan voters under the state’s voter rejection procedures in November, 2012. *Id.* at 4. In the words of the Sixth Circuit, “[a]pparently unaffected that the voters had just rejected Public Act 4, the Michigan Legislature enacted, and the Michigan Governor signed, Public Act 436. Public Act 436 largely reenacted the provisions of Public Act 4, the law that Michigan citizens had just revoked. In enacting Public Act 436, the Michigan Legislature included a minor appropriation provision, apparently to stop Michigan voters from putting Public Act 436 to a referendum.” *Id.* (citations omitted).

12. Public Act 436 became effective on March 28, 2013. As detailed in EM Orr’s Declaration, a number of legal challenges to Public Act 436 have been filed and remain pending.<sup>7</sup> (Declaration of Kevyn Orr (“Orr Decl.”), Exhibit A, pp. 57-59). Mr. Orr was

---

<sup>7</sup> The lawsuits raise serious challenges affecting the legality of the Manager’s appointment and other actions taken under the statute, including whether the Emergency Manager’s appointment violated Michigan’s Open Meetings laws, or was otherwise defective as a result of the voters’ repeal of PA 4; whether PA 436 violates the U.S. Constitution and the federal Voting Rights Act. Other litigation, such as the *Pontiac Retiree Employees Ass'n* case recently decided by the Sixth Circuit, involve challenges to emergency managers appointed in other towns. To



appointed Emergency Manager and took office on or about March 25, 2013, under the predecessor Emergency Manager law and now serves under PA 436. *Id.* at p. 57.

13. The Creditor’s Proposal was released by the Emergency Manager on June 14, 2013 (Orr Decl., Exhibit A). As relevant to the UAW’s objection, the Proposal takes broad aim at the City’s workers and retirees, who have already been subjected to head count reductions and “City Employment Terms” (the “CETs”) imposed a year ago which cut wages and benefits and unilaterally changed work rules. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit A, pp. 53-54 (describing the imposition of the CETs). The proposal indicates that these imposed changes will serve as a “baseline” for the City in its contract talks with the unions, although the City may seek cuts and changes “beyond those included in the CETs.” *Id.* p. 76. Additional reductions in staffing levels and outsourcing functions are also contemplated. *Id.* p. 78. Regarding retiree obligations, the City intends to modify retiree medical benefits through a replacement program and indicates that “claims will result from the modification of benefits.” *Id.* p. 109.

14. The City’s pension proposal garnered immediate and significant opposition, including at least three lawsuits commenced prior to the chapter 9 filing.<sup>8</sup> Although PA 436 directs that the Emergency Manager’s financial and operating plan “shall provide for” the “timely deposit of required payments to the pension fund for the local government or in which the local government participates,” Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1551 Sec. 11 (1)(d), the Emergency Manager’s proposal announced that annual contributions required to fully fund

---

the extent Governor Snyder’s appointment of EM Orr was ineffective, as UAW believes and asserts, the City’s Chapter 9 filing is void, as this Court would be bound to find.

<sup>8</sup> *Flowers, et al. v. Snyder, et al.*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013); *General Ret. System of the City of Detroit v. Kevyn D. Orr*, No. 13.768-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) ; *Webster v. State of Michigan*, 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013).

currently accrued, vested benefits “will not be made under the plan.” Orr Decl., Exhibit A, p. 109. Moreover, notwithstanding provisions in PA 436 that require the Emergency Manager to “comply fully” with Section 24 of Article 9 of the state constitution, *see* Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1552(m)(ii), the Creditors’ Proposal provides that the retirement system underfunding, which purportedly increased under a study commissioned by EM Orr, would be “exchanged for a pro rata ... principal amount of New Notes.”<sup>9</sup> *Id.* Put another way, the Emergency Manager proposes to transform actuarial liability underfunding into a bankruptcy claim, which will share a \$2 billion recovery pro-rata with billions of dollars in additional general obligation bond and other general unsecured claims. The Proposal then goes on to state that “[b]ecause the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.” *Id.*

15. Labor unions and retiree organizations attended a series of presentations attended by representatives of the Emergency Manager and various stakeholders. Only a handful of presentations were scheduled with labor groups despite the breadth of the proposals affecting workers and retirees. *See* Orr Decl., ¶¶ 90-96 (describing post-June 14, 2013 meetings attended by stakeholders). Abruptly, on July 18, 2013 (and apparently only one day earlier than planned, *see* Orr Decl., Exhibit L) the City filed its chapter 9 petition following a written submission by Governor Snyder issued in response to Mr. Orr’s July 16, 2013 request for approval to commence the bankruptcy. Although PA 436 expressly permits the Governor to condition the authorization for a chapter 9 filing, he did not do so. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit L.

---

<sup>9</sup> EM Orr engaged a consulting firm that prepared a report based on changes to certain key actuarial assumptions. The results are controversial, at best. *See, e.g.,* Economic Policy Institute, August 1, 2013, *Detroit’s Pension Problems: Not as Bad as They’re Portrayed*. Available at <http://www.epi.org/blog/truthiness-detroit>.

## The Petition Must Be Dismissed Because the City Is Not Eligible For Chapter 9 Relief

The Bankruptcy Petition Must Be Dismissed  
for Lack of Lawful Authorization by the State

### Chapter 9 Reflects Our System of Dual Sovereignty

16. It is axiomatic that the federal government may not interfere with the internal governance of a state or its political subdivisions. The power of the federal courts under Chapter 9 is necessarily limited by principles of federalism inherent in our Constitutional structure and reflected in the Tenth Amendment. This dual system of sovereignty increases democratic governance:

The federal structure allows local policies ‘more sensitive to the diverse needs of a heterogeneous society,’ permits ‘innovation and experimentation,’ enables greater citizen ‘involvement in democratic processes,’ and makes government ‘more responsive by putting the States in competition for a mobile citizenry.’ *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 458, 111 S.Ct. 2395, 115 L.Ed.2d 410 (1991). Federalism secures the freedom of the individual. It allows States to respond, through the enactment of positive law, to the initiative of those who seek a voice in shaping the destiny of their own times without having to rely solely upon the political processes that control a remote central power.

*Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. 2355, 2364 (2011) (emphasis added). As the Supreme Court held in *Bond*, not only the states, but state citizens themselves have standing to assert that federal law contravenes the Tenth Amendment precisely because of the vital relationship between freedom of the individual and the federal structure of our government. *Id.*

17. The power of a federal bankruptcy court to entertain a municipal bankruptcy is thus constrained by dual sovereignty principles commemorated in the Tenth Amendment to the Constitution. *United States v. Bekins*, 304 U.S. 27 (1938).<sup>10</sup> As the Supreme

---

<sup>10</sup> The Tenth Amendment provides:

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people. U.S. Const. amend X.

Court has observed, “the Tenth Amendment confirms that the power of the Federal Government is subject to limits that may, in a given instance, reserve power to the States. The Tenth Amendment thus directs us to determine, as in this case, whether an incident of state sovereignty is protected by a limitation on an Article I power.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 157 (1992).

18. For these reasons, “[p]rinciples of dual sovereignty, deeply embedded in the fabric of this nation and commemorated in the Tenth Amendment of the United States Constitution, severely curtails the power of bankruptcy courts to act once a petition is filed.” *In re New York Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). Thus, as this Court has observed, “[a] primary distinction between chapter 11 and chapter 9 proceedings is that in the latter, the law must be sensitive to the issue of the sovereignty of the states.” *In re Addison Community Hospital Authority*, 175 B.R. 646, 649 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994). The U.S. Supreme Court has twice considered the constitutionality of federal municipal bankruptcy legislation with reference to the dual sovereignty principles embodied in the Tenth Amendment. In 1934, Congress, enacted the first federal legislation providing for municipal debt adjustments. The Supreme Court held the 1934 Act unconstitutional in *Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936) on the ground that the federal bankruptcy power is “impliedly limited by the necessity of preserving the independence of the States,” and thus did not extend to the states or their subdivisions. *Id.* at 530. The Court held that the provisions would unconstitutionally impinge upon the “indestructible” “separate and independent existence” of the states by restricting municipal debtors’ control over their fiscal affairs. *Id.* at 528, 530.

19. Congress enacted modified municipal bankruptcy provisions in 1937 which the Court upheld in *Bekins*, rejecting a claim that the statute violated the state sovereignty principles. The Court distinguished its earlier decision in *Ashton* by emphasizing that Congress in the 1937 Act had been “especially solicitous” to avoid interference with the autonomy of municipalities. 304 U.S. at 50. The Court stressed that under the revised legislation, the federal bankruptcy power may be exercised only where the actions of the municipal agency are authorized by state law:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and *only in a case where the action of the taxing agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law.*

*Id.* at 51 (emphasis added).

20. For purposes of the present case, the most significant aspect of the *Bekins* opinion is that the Court itself determined that the relief sought by the local agency was authorized by California law. The Court’s ultimate conclusion that the State had given its consent to bankruptcy proceeding was based on its own analysis of the relevant provisions of the state statute:

[T]he State has given its consent. We think that this sufficiently appears from the statute of California enacted in 1934. This statute (section 1) adopts the definition of taxing districts as described in an amendment of the Bankruptcy Act, to wit chapter 9 approved May 24, 1934, and further provides that the Bankruptcy Act and acts amendatory and supplementary thereto, as the same may be amended from time to time, are herein referred to as the Federal Bankruptcy Statute. Chapter 10 of the Bankruptcy Act is an amendment and appears to be embraced within the state’s definition. We have not been referred to any decision to the contrary. Section 3 of the state act then provides that any taxing district in the State is authorized to file the petition mentioned in the Federal Bankruptcy Statute. Subsequent sections empower the taxing district upon the conditions stated to consummate a plan of readjustment in the event of its confirmation by the federal court.

*Id.* at 47-48 (internal citations and quotations omitted).

21. The teaching of *Bekins* is clear. This Court’s exercise of jurisdiction over the instant petition cannot rest on the mere fact that the Emergency Manager filed the petition voluntarily. Rather, the Court must itself determine that the filing of the petition is authorized by, and consistent with, the Constitution of the State of Michigan and, to the extent consistent therewith, Michigan’s laws. If the Court finds that the petition is not so authorized and so consistent, then the further exercise of its jurisdiction is barred by the principles of sovereignty.

22. Strict adherence to State sovereignty principles is thus intrinsic to the lawful functioning of chapter 9. Chapter 9 “was drafted to assure that application of federal bankruptcy power would not infringe upon the sovereignty, powers and rights of the states.” *In re Richmond Unified Sch. Dist.*, 133 B.R. 221, 226 (Bankr. N.D. Cal. 1991). “Both Congress and the Supreme Court have thus been careful to stress that the federal municipal Bankruptcy Act is not in any way intended to infringe on the sovereign power of a state to control its political subdivisions; for as the Supreme Court held in the *Ashton* and *Bekins* cases, to the extent that the federal Bankruptcy Act does infringe on a state or a municipality’s function it is unconstitutional.” *Ropico, Inc v. City of New York*, 425 F.Supp. 970, 983 (S.D.N.Y. 1976).

23. The municipal bankruptcy provisions of the Bankruptcy Code chart a carefully circumscribed course limiting the power that can be lawfully exercised by the federal bankruptcy court. First, the municipality must be “specifically authorized” to be a debtor under State law “or by a governmental officer or organization *empowered by State law* to authorize such entity to be a debtor under” chapter 9. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2) (emphasis added). *See In re City of Bridgeport*, 128 B.R. 688, 692 (Bankr. D. Conn. 1991). In addition, Section 903 of the Bankruptcy Code establishes that chapter 9 “does not impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or

governmental powers of such municipality including expenditures by such exercise....” 11 U.S.C. § 903. Section 903 “‘is the constitutional mooring’ for municipal debt adjustment and makes clear that nothing in chapter 9 should be construed to limit a State’s power to control its municipalities.” *In re N.Y. City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 434 B.R. 131, 144 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010); *see also City of Richmond*, 133 B.R. at 226 (describing Section 903 as a “reaffirmation that Chapter 9 does not limit or impair the power of the states to control municipalities”).

24. Similarly, section 904 prevents the bankruptcy court from interfering with “any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor” or “any of the property or revenues of the debtor” or “the debtor’s use and enjoyment of any income-producing property.” 11 U.S.C. § 904; *see In re Addison Community Hospital Auth.*, 175 B.R. at 649 (the “foundation” of Section 904 “is the doctrine that neither Congress nor the courts can change the existing system of government in this country” and that, in recognition of the Constitutional limitations on the power of the federal government, “chapter 9 was created to give courts only enough jurisdiction to provide meaningful assistance to municipalities that require it, not to address the policy matters that such municipalities control.”).<sup>11</sup>

25. State sovereignty interests also operate to require that the bankruptcy court find that the debtor’s plan of adjustment be consistent with state law. The bankruptcy court shall only confirm the plan if, among other requirements, “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). *See In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist., # 7*, 98 B.R. 970, 975-76 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989) (court held that plan of adjustment could not be confirmed because it conflicted with the terms of state law that required

---

<sup>11</sup> “The effect [of Sections 903 and 904] is to preserve the power of political authorities to set their own domestic spending priorities, without restraint from the bankruptcy court.” M. McConnell, *When Cities Go Broke: A Conceptual Introduction to Municipal Bankruptcy*, 60 U. Chi. L. Rev. 425, 462-63 (1993).

that bondholders be paid in full before warrant holders could receive compensation);<sup>12</sup> *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek General Improvement District*, 177 B.R. 684, 694 (Bankr. D. Colo.1995), (ruling that plan of adjustment could not be confirmed unless and until it was approved under the elections provisions of state law: “[w]here a plan proposes action not authorized by state law, or without satisfying state law requirements, the plan cannot be confirmed.”).<sup>13</sup> *See also* 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(6) (stating as additional plan confirmation requirement that “any regulatory approval or electoral approval necessary under applicable nonbankruptcy law in order to carry out any provision of the plan has been obtained, or such provision is expressly conditioned on such approval”). The Bankruptcy Code recognizes both that the state necessarily controls the actions of its subdivisions and the content of the any plan of adjustment.

26. The state sovereignty principles that form the fabric of chapter 9 are thus at the core of the bankruptcy court’s constitutional exercise of authority over a municipal debtor. Moreover, dual sovereignty principles are not merely the states’ province to enforce. The Supreme Court has extended the protections of federalism to individual citizens: “An individual has a direct interest in objecting to laws that upset the constitutional balance between the National Government and the States when enforcement of those laws causes injury that is

---

<sup>12</sup> Thus, even though the debtor’s plan clearly effected a restructuring of the municipality’s debts — which is the aim of Chapter 9 — the reorganization power is necessarily confined by the state’s paramount authority over the governance of the municipality itself, and by such state constitutional limits as the state’s citizens have placed on the power of the state itself.

<sup>13</sup> The court further explained that this is because “[u]nlike any other chapter of the Bankruptcy Code, Chapter 9 places federal law in juxtaposition to the rights of states to create and govern their own subdivisions.” *Id.* at 693. “Though Congress intended Chapter 9 to be a forum for reorganization of municipalities, it is clear that Congress did not intend for federal bankruptcy law to supersede or impair the power of the state to create, limit, authorize or control a municipality in the exercise of its political or governmental powers.” *Id.*



concrete, particular, and redressable. Fidelity to principles of federalism is not for the States alone to vindicate.” *Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. at 2364.

*The State’s Authorization Was Unlawful Under Michigan’s Constitution and Laws*

27. The debtor bears the burden of proof as to each element of eligibility under Section 109(c). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744, 752 (Bankr. M.D. Penn. 2011). *See also id.*, at 754 (when authority to file is questioned, “bankruptcy courts exercise jurisdiction carefully, ‘in light of the interplay between Congress’ bankruptcy power and the limitations on federal power under the Tenth Amendment”).

28. Under Section 109(c)(2), to qualify for Chapter 9 protection, a debtor must be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 754. (“Express authority is defined as that which confers power to do a particular identical thing set forth and declared exactly, plainly and directly with well-defined limits”).

29. The Emergency Manager, who under Michigan law, exercises the powers of the legislative and executive branches of the government of the City of Detroit, has made it clear that he intends through this bankruptcy filing to impair the accrued retirement benefits of both active and retired employees of the City. Moreover, in his pre-Chapter 9 proposal, EM Orr made it clear that this was his intent, an intent that Governor Snyder knew of before he authorized the City’s Chapter 9 filing.<sup>14</sup> Such actions — including the Governor’s authorization in the face of this knowledge — are not only contrary to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan

---

<sup>14</sup> *See, e.g.*, Docket Entry No. 11, Exhibit J, in this proceeding, EM Orr’s letter of July 16, 2013 to Governor Snyder and Michigan Treasurer Dillon, p. 8.

Constitution, but also contravene the Emergency Manager’s authority under PA 436. The Governor’s authorization for this filing does not — and cannot — change this: Governor Snyder has no authority to disregard the Michigan Constitution or to change Michigan’s laws.<sup>15</sup> The Emergency Manager thus has no authority under state law to pursue through Chapter 9 federal bankruptcy a restructuring of accrued pension benefits nor, consistent with the Michigan Constitution, could the Michigan legislature lawfully have given him such authority. *In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973) (“under this constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits”). *See also Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 19, 2013) (order declaring “PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article 9 Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits”).<sup>16</sup>

30. Absent a clear exclusion of accrued pensions protected by Article 9, section 24, from the chapter 9 authorization, the filing has not been lawfully authorized as required by Section 109(c)(2) and the petition must be dismissed. Moreover, the filing is also void because, on information and belief, the appointment of the Emergency Manager, the Emergency Manager’s Proposal, and the Governor’s authorization of the Chapter 9 filing were

---

<sup>15</sup> Indeed, the Governor has sworn to *uphold* the state Constitution. As mandated by Article XI, section 1 of the Michigan Constitution and section 64 of the Michigan Election Law, 1954 P.A. 116, M.C.L. §168.1 *et seq.*, the Governor swore the following oath, later filed with the Michigan Secretary of State: “*I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of this State, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of the office of Governor according to the best of my ability.*”

<sup>16</sup> The *Webster* lawsuit is stayed as a result of this Court’s July 25, 2013 order. Nevertheless, the ruling was issued by a court of competent jurisdiction as a result of litigation in which those in privity with the City and EM Orr participated.

all designed, with the active participation of the Governor and other State of Michigan officials, to unconstitutionally circumvent Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, in violation of the rights of Michigan citizens thereunder.

31. Here, the power of the Emergency Manager is defined in Michigan law and the Michigan Constitution, which the Emergency Manager swore to uphold. Under the statute, the emergency manager exercises the power of the government of the City of Detroit. The Emergency Manager “Act[s] for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2).

32. Under Section 141.1552(1)(m), the manager has specified powers in the event a municipality’s pension fund is underfunded (as defined in that section). That authority is limited. Among other things, “[t]he emergency manager shall fully comply with the public employee retirement system investment act, 1965 PA 314, Mich. Comp. Laws § 38.1132 to 38.1140m, and section 24 of article IX of the state constitution of 1963, and any actions taken shall be consistent with the pension fund’s qualified plan status under the federal internal revenue code.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1552(1)(m)(ii).

33. Under section 24 of the Article 9 of the Michigan Constitution “[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.” Thus, “the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits.” *In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973); *see also In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W.2d 683, 694 (“The obvious intent of § 24 ... was to ensure that public pensions be treated as contractual obligations

that, once earned, could not be diminished.”); *Detroit Police Officers Ass’n v. City of Detroit*, 214 N.W.2d 803, 816 (Mich. 1974) (“With this paramount law of the state as a protection, those already covered by a pension plan are assured that their benefits will not be diminished by future collective bargaining agreements.”).

34. In the exercise of the respective authority of each under PA 436, Governor Snyder and EM Orr must comport with the prohibition against impairment of accrued pensions set forth in the Michigan Constitution. Because the state legislature could not permit otherwise, the state legislature necessarily limited the circumstances under which a Chapter 9 filing could be pursued by the Emergency Manager and the content of any eventual plan of adjustment. The Governor’s authorization of the Emergency Manager’s filing of this petition does not — and cannot — increase the Emergency Manager’s powers under PA 436. The Governor’s authorization was granted with full knowledge of EM Orr’s intent to impair pension benefits and does not reference the requirement under Mich. Comp Laws Section 141.1549(2) that the manager must comport with Section 24 of Article 9 of the state constitution. It does note that any plan of adjustment must, under Section 943(b)(4), comport with the requirements of state law. Thus it could not purport to authorize the Emergency Manager to take steps in contravention of the legislation defining the Emergency Manager’s role. Indeed, the Governor could not do so as a matter of law since such a direction would be contrary to legislation that bars the Emergency Manager from acting to reduce or modify the constitutionally-protected pension of employees and retirees of the City of Detroit. Accordingly, the Governor’s authorization for the chapter 9 filing cannot and could not override the state law protection of Article 9 Section 24. Yet EM Orr’s course of action here ignores these limits.

35. Contrary to the Emergency Manager’s assertion, “Federal supremacy” does not negate or override the State’s Constitutional prohibition against impairment of accrued pensions. The Chapter 9 filing does not “preempt” or otherwise displace the positive requirements of Michigan’s Constitution or its laws. Indeed, as shown above, because of core federalism concerns, state law defining the governmental powers of a municipality *must be honored* under Chapter 9 to preserve the constitutionality of municipal reorganizations. This is reflected in those specific provisions of Chapter 9, *e.g.*, Sections 903 and 904, and the applicable plan confirmation requirements which plainly refute the notion that the limits on the bankruptcy court’s authority imposed by the reservation of state sovereignty are somehow *superseded* with a Chapter 9 filing.<sup>17</sup>

36. Aside from Tenth Amendment and other federal Constitutional limitations, “[i]n determining whether a state statute is pre-empted by federal law” the analysis follows three tracks, where the touchstone “is to ascertain the intent of Congress.” *California Federal Sav. and Loan Ass’n v. Guerra*, 479 U.S. 272, 280 (1987).

First, when acting within constitutional limits, Congress is empowered to pre-empt state law by so stating in express terms. Second, congressional intent to pre-empt state law in a particular area may be inferred where the scheme of federal regulation is sufficiently comprehensive to make reasonable the inference that Congress “left no room” for supplementary state regulation....

As a third alternative, in those areas where Congress has not completely displaced state regulation, federal law may nonetheless pre-empt state law to the extent it actually conflicts with federal law. Such a conflict occurs either because “compliance with both federal and state regulations is a physical impossibility,” or because the state law stands “as an obstacle to the accomplishment and

---

<sup>17</sup> See Thomas Moers Mayer, *State Sovereignty, State Bankruptcy, and a Reconsideration of Chapter 9*, 85 Am. Bankr. L. J. 363, 384-5 (Fall, 2011) (raising the “serious question” whether an interpretation of chapter 9 that renders section 903 a “dead letter” is “consistent with” the Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty). To the extent that it were do so, Chapter 9 would be unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment, and we ask the Court to so find.

execution of the full purposes and objectives of Congress.” Nevertheless, pre-emption is not to be lightly presumed.

*Id.* at 280-82.

37. Here, as shown above, federal displacement of the power of the State of Michigan and its citizens — through the State Constitution and otherwise — to control the authority of Governor Snyder and the discretion of the Emergency Manager should not “be lightly presumed” because it would violate the sovereignty of the state. Nothing in Chapter 9 provides for an express federal displacement of the prerogative of the state and its citizens to define the powers of its Governor and the Emergency Manager. *Cf., Cataldo v. U.S. Steel Corp.*, 676 F.3d 542, 557 (6th Cir. 2012) (express federal preemption of state law claims which relate to an employee benefit plan under 29 U.S.C. §1144(a)).

38. Indeed, Sections 903 and 904 are to the contrary because they expressly recognize that the Code does not “impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]” Under Section 943(b)(4), the terms of the plan of adjustment must comport with the terms of state law. Nothing in Chapter 9 supports an express preemption of the state law defining the scope and authority of Governor Snyder and EM Orr.

39. For the same reason, there is no basis to conclude from Chapter 9 that Congress left no room for the operation of the constitutions of the several states, and of their legislation. This, too, is recognized in Sections 903 and 904 expressly recognize the continued vitality of state law. Indeed, in *Faitoute Iron & Steel Company v. City of Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. 502, 508 (1942), the Supreme Court held that Congress has not completely dominated the field of municipal reorganization as to preclude the operation of a state municipal insolvency statute. *Cf. Molosky v. Washington Mutual, Inc.*, 664 F.2d 109, 113-14 (6th Cir. 2011) (federal Home

Owners' Loan Act preempts claim under Michigan statute because Congress intended the federal act to occupy the entire field of lending regulation for federal savings associations and leave no room for state regulatory control); *Modin v. New York Cent. Co.*, 650 F.2d 829, 835 (6th Cir. 1981) (Interstate Commerce Commission creates a comprehensive scheme of federal regulation of railroads that preempts state law).

40. Compliance with the limitations of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution and Mich. Comp. Laws Section 141.1552(1)(m) is not “physically impossible,” nor would it stand as an obstacle to the achievement of the ends of Chapter 9. There is no basis to conclude that a plan of adjustment that preserves pension benefits protected by the Michigan Constitution is impossible. The objectives of Chapter 9 must be read consistently with basic constitutional principles that recognize the autonomy of the state and its citizens to control the political affairs of its subdivision as reflected in Sections 903 and 904. While the Michigan Constitution and the law empowering the Governor and the Emergency Manager each limits their ability to restructure Detroit’s finances by reducing accrued pension benefits, the choice of the citizens who enacted Article 9, Section 24 of the Constitution and of the elected legislature of the state which enacted the state’s statute must be honored consistent with Sections 903, 904 and 943 of the Code and the Tenth Amendment.<sup>18</sup> Accordingly, because the Governor’s authorization did not condition the bankruptcy filing on a prohibition against impairment of accrued pension benefits, and because the Governor’s approval of the filing was designed to circumvent the Michigan Constitution, the authorization was invalid under Michigan law. The authorization is, therefore, of no force and ineffective under Section 109(c)(2). *See In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at

---

<sup>18</sup> Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is plainly an exercise by its citizens of their Tenth Amendment-based right “to control a municipality of or in such state in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality” under Section 903.

765 (dismissing petition because the City of Harrisburg was not “specifically authorized under state law to be a debtor” under Chapter 9).

The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because  
the City Seeks to Effect an Unlawful Plan to Adjust Debts

41. To be eligible for Chapter 9, a debtor must demonstrate that it “desires to effect a plan to adjust [its] debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). For purposes of Section 109(c)(4), the debts intended for adjustment are to be measured as of the petition date. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 867 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997). Here, well before the petition date, the Emergency Manager made known that his plan was to use chapter 9 bankruptcy to turn the retirement system underfunding obligations into bankruptcy claims, pay them on a pro-rata basis with other unsecured debt and, based on the shortfall created in the retirement system, cut vested pension benefits and accruals. *See Orr Decl.*, Exhibit A, p. 109.

42. This strategy plainly violates the Michigan Constitution’s prohibition under Article 9, Section 24 against the impairment of accrued pensions, and, as we show above, invalidates the Governor’s authorization and the EM Orr’s chapter 9 petition under the dual sovereignty principles embedded in chapter 9. As such, it also violates the eligibility requirement that the debtor must “desire[] to effect a plan of adjustment” under Section 109(c)(4), in that a plan that impairs accrued pensions protected by the Michigan Constitution could not be confirmed under Section 943(b)(4) because such a plan would require that debtor take an action that is “prohibited by law.” *See Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 815 (approving municipality’s bankruptcy plan where action of the taxing agency in carrying out the plan “is authorized by state law.”); *see also In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist.*, # 7, 98 B.R. at 975-76; *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek General Improvement District*, 177 B.R. at 694. Accordingly, the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(4) cannot be deemed to be met.



The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because the Petition Was Not Filed in Good Faith and the City Cannot Demonstrate That It Has Complied With Section 109(c)(5)

43. The Court must dismiss a chapter 9 petition “if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith” or otherwise meet the requirements of Title 11. 11 U.S.C. § 921(c). Specifically with respect to the eligibility requirements, where a municipality has not obtained the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that it intends to impair under its adjustment plan — which is the case here — then, in order to be eligible for Chapter 9, the municipality must demonstrate (as relevant here) that it “has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan,” or that it is “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable[.]” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

44. Enforcing the “good faith” requirement serves “[i]mportant constitutional issues that arise when a municipality enters the bankruptcy arena” by requiring that, “before rushing to” bankruptcy court, the municipality first sought to negotiate in good faith concerning the treatment the creditors may be expected to receive under a plan. *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.*, 138 B.R. 973, 979 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). Thus, a debtor who adopts a “take it or leave it” approach to prepetition negotiations fails to satisfy the good faith element. *In re Ellicott School Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 266 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). There, the court noted that the debtor “h[e]ld three public meetings at which it ‘explained’ its proposed plan of restructuring to the bondholders” but creditors “were advised that the ‘economic provisions’ of that proposed plan were not negotiable.” *Id.* at 266. *See also id.* (court reasoned that “[i]t is difficult to imagine that any true negotiations [can] take place in an environment where the substantive terms of a proposal were not open to discussion” and dismissed the petition in part

because the good faith requirement was not satisfied.). *Id.* In other words, there must be genuine substantive negotiations over the terms of a repayment plan, and Section 109(c)(5)(B) will not be satisfied where a debtor fails to negotiate prepetition over “a comprehensive workout plan dealing with all of their liabilities and all of their assets in terms comparable to a plan of adjustment that could be effectuated under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *See also In re Pierce County Housing Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (requirement not met where “there is no evidence that the Debtor ever negotiated prepetition with any of its creditors over the possible terms of a plan of adjustment”).

45. Certainly with respect to the pensions, the Emergency Manager’s pre-bankruptcy engagement with the affected stakeholders does not, as a matter of law, fulfill the “good faith” requirement. As shown above, the Emergency Manager crafted a proposal to freeze the City’s defined benefit plans, stop funding the plans’ unfunded liabilities and (using assumptions that ballooned the actuarial unfunded liability) force cuts in vested pension benefits. Whether or not this bold stance would withstand legal scrutiny was essentially beside the point — the object is, apparently, to “exert substantial pressure” on the retirees in a bankruptcy scenario to force them to capitulate. This is the program devised by the Emergency Manager’s legal team. The uncertainties of the legal outcome in chapter 9 are part of the strategy. *See* Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9* at 370 (noting that “there are many unanswered questions about what can and cannot be achieved in a chapter 9 case” and “the reality that this area of the law [whether chapter 9 is an available means to address protected pensions] is largely untested in the courts and very little is certain.”). Using bankruptcy tools, such as the automatic stay (or, as here, the City’s so far successful motion to extend the stay to the pre-petition lawsuits commenced by the *Flowers* and *Webster* plaintiffs and the two retirement systems) “chapter 9

debtors have exerted substantial pressure on retirees to negotiate over a reduction in benefits.” *Id.* at 391. *See also id.* at 405 (“Where pension liabilities (or the calculation of these liabilities) are disputed, the bar date process may exert further pressure on affected claimants by forcing them to defend their position, and it brings the claims dispute into the bankruptcy court (at least in the first instance);” *id.* at 412 (noting that chapter 9 “may provide a municipal debtor with helpful tools to significantly improve its negotiation position with respect to its pension obligations”).

46. It is difficult to look at the pre-bankruptcy record and not conclude that EM Orr — and, on information and belief Governor Snyder and other State actors — embarked on a direct path to chapter 9, using their legal team’s playbook designed to employ the features of Bankruptcy Code to force pensioners to accept cuts in their already modest pension benefits. We show above how this gamble plays havoc with core principles of federalism and the jurisdiction of the bankruptcy court. Similarly, viewed with this lens, the Emergency Manager’s Creditors’ Proposal and the activities following its release, demonstrate that the City’s efforts were not intended to engage in a good faith process with their stakeholders. Instead, bankruptcy—used as leverage-- was always the intended goal of the process.<sup>19</sup>

47. Accordingly, the City cannot show that its filing was made in good faith, or that it has complied with the requirements of Section 109(c). Where the debtor is unable to demonstrate that all elements have been satisfied, “The petition must be dismissed.” *In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at 752.

---

<sup>19</sup> For the same reason, the City’s protestations that it was “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable” under Section 109(c)(5)(C) should be rejected.

**Conclusion**

For the foregoing reasons, the City of Detroit, Michigan's Chapter 9 Petition should be dismissed.

Dated: New York, NY  
August 19, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

International Union, UAW

By: /s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
Keith E. Secular  
Thomas N. Ciantra  
Joshua J. Ellison  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
bceccotti@cwsny.com

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
nganatra@uaw.net  
mnicholson@uaw.net

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

---

Chapter 9

Case No. 13-53846

Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Order Regarding Eligibility Objections  
Notices of Hearings  
And  
Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) & (b)**

*This order includes a special notice of hearing  
to individuals who filed eligibility objections.  
Please see part VIII, page 6.*

**I. Introduction**

One hundred nine parties filed timely objections to the City's eligibility to file this bankruptcy case under § 109 of the Bankruptcy Code.<sup>1</sup> The Court appreciates the effort of each of the parties in this process.

The Court has thoroughly reviewed each of the filed objections, as well as the Statement Regarding the Michigan Constitution and the Bankruptcy of the City of Detroit that Michigan Attorney General Bill Schuette filed. (Dkt. #481) Some objections raise only legal issues, while others require the Court to resolve factual issues. The Court will address each in an appropriate manner.

**II. Eligibility Objections Raising Only Legal Issues**

The following objections raise only legal issues:

1. Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the United States constitution.

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union

---

<sup>1</sup> The Court previously allowed the Retiree Committee 14 days from the retention of its counsel to file eligibility objections. The Court anticipates that in light of the thorough objections that parties have already filed, including some objections by members of the Retiree Committee, this amount of time is sufficient. The Court also anticipates that the Retiree Committee will promptly retain counsel. The Court will give full consideration to any request by the Committee for relief from any established deadlines upon a showing that relief is necessary to protect its interests or to present its position to the Court.

- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
2. The Bankruptcy Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.
- Asserted by:
- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 Of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
3. Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).
- Asserted by:
- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
  - 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
  - 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
  - 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association
4. The Bankruptcy Court does not have the authority and jurisdiction to determine the constitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012.
- Asserted by:
- 384 Krystal Crittendon
5. Detroit's Emergency Manager is not an elected official and therefore did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).
- Asserted by:
- 384 Krystal Crittendon
6. Because the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).
- Asserted by:
- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 495 David Sole

- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
  - 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
  - 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
  - 512 The Detroit Fire Fighters Association, the Detroit Police Officers Association, the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association, and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association
  - 514 Center for Community Justice and Advocacy
  - 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
  - 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association
7. Because of the proceedings and judgment in *Gracie Webster, et al. v. The State of Michigan, et al.*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court), the City is precluded by law from claiming that the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case was valid, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).
- Asserted by:
- 495 David Sole
  - 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit

**III. Notice of Hearing on Eligibility Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues**

The Court further concludes that a prompt oral argument on these legal issues will promote just, speedy, and efficient determination of the City's eligibility to be a debtor in Chapter 9 under § 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code. Accordingly, the Court will hear oral argument on these legal issues on **September 18, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.**, in Courtroom 716, Theodore Levin U.S. Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Blvd., Detroit, Michigan.

**IV. Procedures Regarding Eligibility Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues**

At the oral argument, the objecting parties shall proceed first and share 120 minutes for their opening arguments and 30 minutes for their rebuttal arguments. The City and the Attorney General shall then share 120 minutes for their opening arguments and 30 minutes for their surrebuttal arguments.

On the objecting parties' side, the parties that are identified above are requested to confer in advance of the oral argument for the purpose of agreeing on the allocation of time among them (within the time limits established in this order) and on the order of their presentations. Attorney Robert Gordon is requested to organize and supervise these discussions.

Designates of the City, the Michigan Attorney General, the Attorney General of the United States, and the United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Michigan are requested to confer in advance of the oral argument for the purpose of agreeing on the allocation of time

among them (within the time limits established in this order) and on the order of their presentations. Attorney David Heiman (or his designate) is requested to organize and supervise these discussions.

By the day before the argument, each side shall file its agreement, if any, regarding the allocation of time and the order of presentation. If either side is unable to agree, the Court will determine the allocation of time among the parties and the order of their presentations, and will announce its determination at the beginning of the argument.

#### **V. Eligibility Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact**

The Court further concludes that the following specific objections require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact at the trial that the Court previously scheduled for October 23, 2013:

8. The City was not “insolvent,” as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) and as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association

9. The City does not desire “to effect a plan to adjust such debts,” as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
- 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association

10. The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors, as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
- 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman





## VI. Order Regarding the Eligibility Objection in Paragraph 9

As identified in paragraph 9, among the matters for trial will be the objection that the City does not desire “to effect a plan to adjust such debts,” as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). More specifically, these objections assert that the Emergency Manager intends to propose a plan that that would impair the pension rights of employees and retirees in violation of the Michigan constitution and that such a plan cannot be confirmed. These objections further assert that therefore the City does not desire “to effect a plan to adjust such debts,” as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

The Court fully recognizes and appreciates the extraordinary importance of the pension rights of the City’s employees and retirees in this case and of how the City will ultimately propose to treat those rights. It is an important question not only to the City’s employees, retirees and unions, but also to all of the parties in the case.

However, the requirement of eligibility that the City desires “to effect a plan to adjust such debts” under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4) does not obligate the City to prove that any particular plan that it might later propose is confirmable. Accordingly, the Court will not consider the issue of the treatment of pension rights when considering the eligibility objection in paragraph 9. The Court fully preserves the opportunity of all parties to present their positions relating to the City’s treatment of pension rights when the debtor requests confirmation of a plan, or, perhaps, in some other appropriate context. To meet the requirement of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4), the City need only prove more generally that it desires “to effect a plan to adjust such debts.”

## VII. Order Regarding Discovery Related to Eligibility Objections

The Court concludes that the following limitations on discovery are appropriate:

1. Discovery related to eligibility objections is limited to the objections that raise factual issues, identified in paragraphs 8-12 above.

2. On the objecting parties’ side, discovery may be propounded only by those parties who filed the eligibility objections that the Court identified in those paragraphs.

## VIII. Notice of Hearing to Individuals Who Filed Eligibility Objections

The Court recognizes that many individuals (other than those listed in paragraphs 1-12 above), most without counsel, also filed timely objections. The Court offers these individuals an opportunity to be heard on their objections. This hearing will be on **September 19, 2013, at 10:00 a.m.** in Courtroom 242, Theodore Levin U.S. Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Blvd., Detroit, Michigan. *This opportunity is only for individuals that filed timely objections.* These parties are identified on the attached Exhibit A.

Just as the Court imposed time limits on the attorneys identified above, the Court must also impose a time limit on these individuals as well, due to the number of these individuals. Therefore, each individual who filed a timely objection may address the Court for 3 minutes regarding the objection. The City shall have 30 minutes to respond. No rebuttal will be permitted.

Due to security screening, the Court encourages the individuals that accept this opportunity to address the Court regarding their eligibility objections to arrive at the courthouse at least 60 minutes before the scheduled start time of the hearing. At 9:00 a.m., the court staff

will begin to check in these individuals and will give each party a number establishing the order of speaking.

**IX. Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) and (b)**

Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a), the Court hereby certifies to the Attorney General of the United States that the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code under the United States constitution is drawn in question in this case. The Court permits the United States to intervene for argument on the question of the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and shall, subject to the applicable provisions of law, have all the rights of a party.

Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(b), the Court hereby certifies to the Attorney General of the State of Michigan that the constitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 under the Michigan constitution is drawn in question in this case. The Court permits the State of Michigan to intervene for argument on the question of the constitutionality Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 under the Michigan constitution and shall, subject to the applicable provisions of law, have all the rights of a party.

**X. Untimely Objections**

All untimely objections, identified on the attached Exhibit B, are overruled.

**XI. Opportunity to Comment or Object**

Parties may file objections to or comments on this order by September 6, 2013.

**XII. Service**

The clerk shall serve copies of this “Order Regarding Eligibility Objections, Notices of Hearings and Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) & (b)” upon all parties who filed eligibility objections, the City, and the Attorney General of the State of Michigan. It is not necessary to serve the objections asserting the unconstitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 upon the Michigan Attorney General because his counsel was already served with those objections through electronic notice by ECF.

Pursuant to Rule 4(i) Federal Rules of Civil Procedure (applicable to the eligibility objections in this case under Rules 4(a)(1) and 9014(b) of the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure), the clerk shall also serve copies of this “Order Regarding Eligibility Objections, Notices of Hearings and Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) & (b)”, together with copies of the objections identified in paragraph 1 above, by registered or certified mail, upon both the Attorney General of the United States at Washington, D.C. and the civil process clerk at the United States Attorney’s office in the Eastern District of Michigan.

It is so ordered.

\_\_\_\_\_  
/s/ Steven Rhodes  
Steven Rhodes  
United States Bankruptcy Judge

August 26, 2013

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

NAME	Docket #
Michael Abbott	385
Association of Professional and Technical Employee (APTE)	482
Linda Bain	474
Randy Beard	480
Russell Bellant	402,405
Michael G. Benson	388
Cynthia Blair	492
Dwight Boyd	412
Charles D. Brown	460, 491
Lorene Brown	403
Paulette Brown	431
Rakiba Brown	467
Regina Bryant	338, 339
Mary Diane Bukowski	440
David Bullock	393
Claudette Campbell	408
Johnnie R. Carr	413
Sandra Carver	469
Raleigh Chambers	409
Alma Cozart	400
Leola Regina Crittendon	454
Angela Crockett	455
Lucinda J. Darrah	447, 477
Joyce Davis	392
Sylvester Davis	435
William Davis	430
Elmarie Dixon	414
Mary Dugans	415
Lewis Dukens	394
David Dye	448
Jacqueline Esters	416
Arthur Evans	463
Jerry Ford	432
William D. Ford	417
Ulysses Freeman	429
Olivia Gillon	401
Donald Glass	386

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

Lavarre W. Greene	465
William Hickey	442
LaVern Holloway	397
William J. Howard	433
Joanne Jackson	437
Ailene Jeter	457
Sheilah Johnson	451
Stephen Johnson	418
Joseph H. Jones	389
Sallie M. Jones	419
Aleta Atchinson-Jorgan	462
Zelma Kinchloe	396
Timothy King	489
Keetha R. Kittrell	427
Michael Joseph Karwoski	510
Roosevelt Lee	468
Althea Long	399
Edward Lowe	425
Lorna Lee Mason	428
Deborah Moore	470
Deborah Pollard	421
Larene Parrish	420
Lou Ann Pelletier	335
Michael K. Pelletier	337
Heidi Peterson	513
Helen Powers	404
Alice Pruitt	472
Samuel L. Riddle	422
Kwabena Shabu	426
Michael D. Shane	443
Karl Shaw	398
Frank Sloan, Jr.	436
Gretchen R. Smith	494
Horace E. Stallings	464
Thomas Stephens	461
Dennis Taubitz	446
Charles Taylor	423
Marzelia Taylor	475
The Chair of St. Peter	493

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

Dolores A. Thomas	456
Shirley Tollivel	395
Tracey Tresvant	390
Calvin Turner	387
Jean Vortkamp	439
William Curtis Walton	411
Jo Ann Watson	490
Judith West	444
Preston West	407
Cheryl Smith Williams	458
Charles Williams, II	391
Floreen Williams	496
Fraustin Williams	479
Leonard Wilson	466
Phebe Lee Woodberry	459
Anthony G. Wright, Jr.	485

## EXHIBIT B

### Eligibility Objections Overruled Because They Were Untimely

NAME	Docket #
Hassan Aleem and Carl Williams	565
Charles Chatman	539
Andrea Edwards	532
Richard Johnson El-Bey	536
Xylia Hall	541
Diane Hutcherson	530
Michael Jones	549
Nettie Reeves	534
Donald Richardson	633





filed by the other objecting parties, involve matters that go to the heart of the lawful functioning, purpose, and authority of the federal municipal bankruptcy system, and whether that law can impair vital benefits which were earned by and are relied upon by the City of Detroit's workers and which are protected against impairment by the state's Constitution. The desire for a revitalized Detroit is no less fervent or passionate among those who contend that the lawful functioning of chapter 9 requires due deference and regard for the highest form of security that public employees and retirees can obtain — protection of their earned benefits under their state's Constitution. The controversy created by the Emergency Manager's proposal to cut accrued pension benefits threatens to become a battle of wills that eclipses a broader agenda for the City's recovery, and is less about Detroit and its future than about whether workers and retirees can be whipsawed into giving up protected benefits using the tactics that have been brought to bear by the Governor and the Emergency Manager's team. Rather than foster an atmosphere where active and retired workers and their unions and retiree associations can engage with other stakeholders and concentrate on productive solutions for Detroit, those aligned with the Emergency Manager apparently prefer to engage in strategic maneuvering using chapter 9 to gain leverage over ordinary citizens and target the modest benefits owed to them. The course adopted by the Governor and the Emergency Manager leave the objecting parties little choice but

to rigorously test these tactics against the carefully calibrated requirements for chapter 9 relief, and insist upon a full and fair opportunity to litigate the Eligibility Objections.

This Court established a litigation schedule in its August 2, 2013 order, which scheduled a trial on the Eligibility Objections and a series of intermediate deadlines in advance of the trial.<sup>1</sup> Although compressed into less than three months' time, the Court outlined a start-to-finish process by which the parties would file their Eligibility Objections, obtain a response by the City, engage in discovery, submit pre-trial briefs and a joint pre-trial order and conduct a trial beginning on October 23, 2013. The Order Regarding Eligibility Objections further complicates an already challenging process in several important respects. As explained further below, certain of UAW's Eligibility Objection grounds are not included in the Order, or at least not expressly accounted for, thereby creating uncertainty about the scope of the trial and the pre-trial argument proposed for September 18, 2013. Moreover, the Court has overruled one of UAW's eligibility objections — that the City fails to qualify for chapter 9 relief because it desires to effect a plan of adjustment that the City would be prohibited by law from implementing — without the benefit even of further argument, let alone discovery and trial on that objection. In addition, certain eligibility issues have been

---

<sup>1</sup> First Order Establishing Dates and Deadlines, dated August 2, 2013 [Docket No. 280].

identified in the Order as presenting purely legal issues and set for early oral argument a month before the scheduled trial date, even though at least some are clearly subject to factual inquiries. Discovery on those issues should not be foreclosed. In order to preserve the parties' ability to obtain a just determination of the Eligibility Objections, UAW urges the Court to reconsider its Order as set forth below.

### **Objections and Comments**

#### **Section II – Eligibility Objections Raising Only Legal Issues**

##### **1. Some of UAW's Eligibility Arguments Are Not Accounted For.**

In its August 19, 2013 Objection to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [Docket No. 506] (the "UAW Eligibility Objection"), UAW described the manner in which the bankruptcy court's power under chapter 9 is constrained by principles of dual sovereignty and asserted that, absent strict adherence to these principles in the application of chapter 9, the statute would be rendered unconstitutional. UAW Eligibility Objection, pp. 12-16, 21 and note 17. Whether chapter 9 is constitutional *as applied* is an issue that is distinct from the issue identified in paragraph 1 of the Order as "Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the United States Constitution." Thus, the manner in which UAW has framed the issue regarding the constitutional application of chapter 9 may not be accounted for in

the Court's Order. Nor does the Order include the issue reflected in *Bond v. United States*, 131 S. Ct. 2355 (2011), *i.e.*, that state citizens themselves may assert that federal law contravenes the Tenth Amendment. *See* UAW Eligibility Objection, pp. 11. 18-19. These omissions create uncertainty regarding where in the litigation process the Court expects to UAW to address them, assuming the Court retains the early argument date reserved for certain of the eligibility issues.

2. In paragraph 7 of the Order, the issue identified is that the judgment in *Gracie Webster, et al. v. The State of Michigan, et al.*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) precluded the City from claiming that the Governor's authorization was valid. Although not listed in the Order as one of parties to assert that issue, UAW did rely upon *Webster* as a valid judgment applicable to the City and the Emergency Manager. UAW cited *Webster* in support of UAW's assertions that the Emergency Manager had no authority under state law to impair accrued pension benefits under chapter 9, and that the Michigan legislature could not have given the Emergency Manager that authority. *See* UAW Eligibility Objection, p. 18.

3. Whether the Eligibility Objections Identified in Section II Raise "Only Legal Issues" Precluding Discovery. UAW respectfully disagrees that all of the issues it has asserted and that are identified in Section II of the Order raise only legal issues for which no discovery is needed. Specifically, whether the chapter 9

filing was authorized as required by Section 109(c)(2) (paragraph 6 of the Order) is an issue that involves an inquiry into facts. For example, the Governor’s July 18, 2013 letter authorizing the Emergency Manager to file the chapter 9 case refers extensively to certain conclusions reached by the Governor in issuing the authorization, each of which were presumably fact-intensive inquiries. *See* Declaration of Kevyn Orr, Exhibit L. How the Governor came to reach those conclusions involves a factual inquiry, as does the process followed by the Governor in issuing the authorization. The authorization also states that the Governor determined not to impose any contingencies at that time. How and why the Governor chose not to impose any contingencies, as well as why he thought the reference to Section 943(b)(4) — which applies only at confirmation — operated as a contingency upon the State’s authorization are also factual inquiries for discovery. Similarly, the Emergency Manager’s request for authorization to file the chapter 9 case is based on his team’s assessment of the issues identified by him, and perhaps other matters not previously disclosed. In short, the chain of events leading to the request and authorization to file the bankruptcy petition involves factual matters for which the objecting parties are entitled to discovery.

4. Under the Court’s Order, however, further discovery on that objection would be foreclosed. Section VII of the Order restricts discovery to those matters that the Court has identified as requiring “the resolution of genuine

issues of material fact,” and which are set forth in Section V of the Order. The Section V issues do not include any of the Section II issues. The UAW thus faces potential limits on discovery into factual matters that are clearly relevant to a number of its Eligibility Objections. The State of Michigan has already filed a motion to quash three subpoenas issued by the UAW, relying upon the Court’s Order. *See* Motion to Quash and For Protective Order dated August 30, 2013 [Docket No. 699].<sup>2</sup> The authorization requirement may or may not, ultimately, involve any *disputed* issues of fact, but whether or not there are disputed facts does not determine whether discovery may be had at all. *See* Rule 26(b)(1), Fed. R. Civ. Proc. (noting that parties “may obtain discovery regarding any nonprivileged matter that is relevant to any party’s claim or defense”). *See also Conti v. American Axle and Mfg. Corp.*, 326 Fed.Appx. 900, 904 (6th Cir. 2009) (operative test in determining whether discovery on a particular matter is permissible is “whether the line of interrogation is reasonably calculated to lead to the discovery of admissible evidence.”) Indeed, whether there are “genuine issues of material fact” in dispute may only be known after discovery is conducted. Thus, to the extent the Court retains the early argument date, the list of issues identified by the Court in Section II and described as raising only legal issues should be revised to

---

<sup>2</sup> UAW intends to file an objection to the Motion to Quash and so will not address the State of Michigan’s contentions here, except to note that they are wholly without merit.

eliminate any issues for which discovery may be had. Moreover, under Section VII of the Order, discovery should not be limited solely to the matters currently set forth in Section V.

Sections III and IV – Hearing on Certain Eligibility Objections and Related Procedures

5. UAW does not object to procedures designed to organize a trial of Eligibility Objections lodged by many parties raising multiple issues. However, UAW questions whether presenting certain arguments weeks in advance of the scheduled trial will serve the purpose identified by the Court, *i.e.*, to promote a just determination of the City's eligibility. As shown above, denoting certain objections for argument now would foreclose discovery that could limit the parties' ability to present a full and fair case at the time prescribed by the Court for trial.<sup>3</sup> In any event, the allocations of time proposed for the objecting parties for the September 18, 2013 hearing does not afford sufficient time for argument, even assuming the Section II list of issues could be limited to those pure questions of law that do not involve any discovery.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>3</sup> Moreover, the Court has established a mediation process set to commence the day before the proposed argument on September 18. Inevitably, each process — the Eligibility litigation and the mediation — will pose a distraction with respect to the other.

<sup>4</sup> UAW notes that the Attorney General for the United States and the United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Michigan have been invited to participate as parties under the Court's certification pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2304 (a) and (b). They have been allotted time with the City and the State of Michigan, although their positions are not yet known.

Section V – Objections Requiring the Resolution of Disputed Facts

6. Although UAW is not identified in paragraph 8 of the Order as having asserted that the City is “insolvent” under Section 109(c)(3), UAW reserved its rights with respect to the insolvency requirement for chapter 9 relief pending the discovery process. UAW Eligibility Objection, p. 6, n. 5. Because Section VII of the Order limits discovery to the issues identified in Section V, and even then only to the parties now identified with those issues, UAW would be foreclosed from discovery regarding insolvency even though it reserved the right to address this eligibility requirement following discovery. Accordingly, in order to avoid unnecessary disputes to the extent the UAW attends depositions or obtains access to documents relevant to the insolvency requirement, we respectfully request that the Court’s order not limit the permitted discovery solely to those parties currently listed in the Order in connection with particular issues.<sup>5</sup>

7. Paragraph 12 of the Order does not identify the UAW as one of the parties that has asserted that the chapter 9 petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith. UAW’s Eligibility Objection does assert that the chapter 9

---

<sup>5</sup> As the Court is aware, the City has now provided unrestricted access to its Data Room. Because UAW did not agree to sign a confidentiality agreement prior to that time, the UAW did not have access to the Data Room and to documents that may have been relevant to an analysis of the insolvency requirement.



petition was not filed in good faith under Section 921(c). *See* UAW Eligibility Objection, pp. 25-27.

Section VI – Eligibility Objection Identified in Paragraph 9 of the Order

8. In Section VI of its Order, the Court ruled against one of the UAW’s Eligibility Objections, *i.e.*, that the City failed to qualify for chapter 9 relief under Section 109(c)(4) in that its desire to effect a plan to adjust its debts included proposals that the City could not lawfully implement. *See* UAW Eligibility Objection, p. 24. The Court has ruled that “[t]o meet the requirement of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4), the City need only prove more generally that it desires ‘to effect a plan to adjust such debts.’” Order Regarding Eligibility Objections, p. 6. The Court further states that it “will not consider the issue of the treatment of pension rights when considering the eligibility objection in paragraph 9.” *Id.* Instead, the Court proposes to consider the parties’ positions relating to “the treatment of pension rights when the debtor requests confirmation of a plan, or, perhaps in some other appropriate context.”<sup>6</sup>

9. The UAW respectfully objects to the Court’s summary determination regarding its assertion that the City has failed to meet the Section

---

<sup>6</sup> This section of the Order has generated considerable confusion and has been interpreted as an indication that *no* pension issues will be considered at the Eligibility Objections stage. While UAW has read the Order to overrule only the paragraph 9 eligibility objection (and notes that paragraphs 3 and 6 of the Order, at a minimum, include the treatment of pensions), the Court may wish to clarify this portion of the Order, to the extent UAW’s objection herein is not sustained.

109(c)(4) eligibility requirement. The Court has included the Section 109(c)(4) eligibility requirement as one of the issues for trial, and therefore, under the current Order, subject to discovery. However, UAW would be foreclosed from pressing its case regarding this eligibility requirement any further, regardless of what facts relevant to this issue may be discovered and without even any additional oral argument. In its Eligibility Objection, the UAW asserted that the City determined to use federal bankruptcy law as a strategic opportunity to strong-arm retirees and pension-vested workers into negotiating away accrued pension benefits that are protected against impairment by the Michigan Constitution through the tools of the bankruptcy process. *See* UAW Eligibility Objection, pp. 25-27. What is known to date about how that process unfolded, *see id.*, pp. 7-10, leaves little doubt that the City (aided by the Governor's office) intended to present a proposal *before* the bankruptcy filing that was premised on its presumed ability to use federal bankruptcy law to trump the protections of the state Constitution.<sup>7</sup> UAW strongly believes that the discovery process will fill out the details of this tactical scheme and UAW has asserted that this course of events supports its assertion that the chapter 9 filing was made in bad faith. As a separate matter, however, a chapter 9

---

<sup>7</sup> The City's proposals, at least with respect to pension and retiree health benefits were, perforce, not made in good faith, because they could not have been accepted. *See e.g.*, Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 9, § 24; *Chemical Workers v. Pittsburgh Plate Glass*, 404 U.S. 157, 181, n. 20 (1971).

filing premised upon a proposed plan that includes a proposal to impair benefits the City cannot lawfully impair leads inevitably to the question of whether the proposed plan of adjustment is, in this respect, unlawful, since it could not be confirmed under Section 943(b)(4). Deferring this issue to confirmation, and thus permitting the City to proceed with its chapter 9 case on this basis until that time in effect, fuels the City's plan — to use bankruptcy tools as leverage in order to obtain a result that impairs benefits that should not be part of this process to begin with. Accordingly, UAW respectfully submits that the Court's ruling rejecting UAW's eligibility objection under Section 109(c)(4) should be withdrawn and that UAW should be permitted to fully litigate the objection.

#### Section VII – Discovery Limits

10. As set forth above, the Court's Order in Section VII limits discovery to the issues in Section V, even though other eligibility objections involve an inquiry into facts and should be permitted to proceed to discovery and trial. Accordingly, the restriction of discovery to paragraphs 8-12 of the Order should be lifted. In addition, the discovery limitation set forth in paragraph 2 of Section VII should be relaxed (at least with respect to the insolvency requirement) based upon the now unrestricted access provided to the Data Room and because the Eligibility Objections were filed before the commencement of formal discovery.

## Conclusion

For the foregoing reasons, the UAW asks that the Court reconsider its Order Regarding Eligibility Objections consistent with the foregoing concerns.

Dated:       New York, NY  
              September 6, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

By: /s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)  
[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

*Attorneys for International Union,  
UAW*

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

---

Chapter 9

Case No. 13-53846

Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**FIRST AMENDED  
Order Regarding Eligibility Objections  
Notices of Hearings  
and  
Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) & (b)**

*This order includes a special notice of hearing  
to individuals who filed eligibility objections,  
and includes provisions of interest to:  
Dennis Taubitz,  
Heidi Peterson  
Hassan Aleem,  
and Carl Williams.  
Please see Part VIII, page 6.*

**I. Introduction**

One hundred ten parties filed timely objections to the City's eligibility to file this bankruptcy case under § 109 of the Bankruptcy Code.

The Court appreciates the effort of each of the parties in this process.

The Court has thoroughly reviewed each of the filed objections, as well as the Statement Regarding the Michigan Constitution and the Bankruptcy of the City of Detroit that Michigan Attorney General Bill Schuette filed. (Dkt. #481) Some objections raise only legal issues, while others require the Court to resolve factual issues. The Court will address each in an appropriate manner.

**II. Eligibility Objections Raising Only Legal Issues**

On a preliminary basis, the following objections appear to raise only legal issues:<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> This summary of the parties' objections in Parts II & V is intended to capture in a shorthand form the substance of the parties' objections for identification purposes only and is not intended to limit, diminish or restate those objections.

1. Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the United States constitution.  
 Asserted by:
  - 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
  - 805 Official Committee of Retirees
  
2. The Bankruptcy Court does not have the jurisdiction to determine the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.  
 Asserted by:
  - 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 Of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
  - 805 Official Committee of Retirees
  
3. Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).  
 Asserted by:
  - 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
  - 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
  - 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
  - 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
  - 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
  - 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
  - 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association
  - 805 Official Committee of Retirees
  
4. The Bankruptcy Court does not have the jurisdiction to determine the constitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012.  
 Asserted by:
  - 384 Krystal Crittendon
  - 805 Official Committee of Retirees
  
5. Detroit's Emergency Manager is not an elected official and therefore did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).  
 Asserted by:
  - 384 Krystal Crittendon

505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees

805 Official Committee of Retirees

6. Because the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

Asserted by:

484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers

486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union

495 David Sole

502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey

504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman

505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees

506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America

512 The Detroit Fire Fighters Association, the Detroit Police Officers Association, the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association, and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association

514 Center for Community Justice and Advocacy

519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit

520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association

805 Official Committee of Retirees

7. Because of the proceedings and judgment in *Gracie Webster, et al. v. The State of Michigan, et al.*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court), the City is precluded by law from claiming that the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case was valid, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

Asserted by:

495 David Sole

519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit

### III. Notice of Hearing on Eligibility Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues

The Court further concludes that a prompt oral argument on these legal issues will promote a just, speedy, and efficient determination of the City's eligibility to be a debtor in Chapter 9 under § 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code. Accordingly, the Court will hear oral argument on these legal issues on **October 15, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.** and **October 16, 2013 at**

**10:00 a.m.** in Courtroom 716, Theodore Levin U.S. Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Blvd., Detroit, Michigan.

At the conclusion of the opening arguments, the Court will offer the objecting parties an opportunity to confer for the purpose of allocating and organizing their rebuttal arguments.

At the conclusion of the oral argument, the Court will not rule on legal issues, but will announce its determination as to which of the objections raise only legal issues and which require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact at the eligibility hearing previously set for October 23, 2013.

#### **IV. Procedures Regarding Hearing on Eligibility Objections That Appear to Raise Only Legal Issues**

At the oral argument, the objecting parties shall proceed first and share 210 minutes for their opening arguments and 60 minutes for their rebuttal arguments. The City and the Attorney General shall then share 210 minutes for their opening arguments and 60 minutes for their surrebuttal arguments.

On the objecting parties' side, the parties that are identified above are requested to confer in advance of the oral argument for the purpose of agreeing on the allocation of time among them (within the time limits established in this order) and on the order of their presentations. Attorney Robert Gordon is requested to organize and supervise these discussions.

Designates of the City, the Michigan Attorney General, the Attorney General of the United States, and the United States Attorney for the Eastern District of Michigan are requested to confer in advance of the oral argument for the purpose of agreeing on the allocation of time among them (within the time limits established in this order) and on the order of their presentations. Attorney David Heiman (or his designate) is requested to organize and supervise these discussions.

By the day before the argument, each side shall file its agreement, if any, regarding the allocation of time and the order of presentation. If either side is unable to agree, the Court will determine the allocation of time among the parties and the order of their presentations, and will announce its determination at the beginning of the argument.

Because the objecting parties as a group are required to comply with the time limits for the oral argument established in this order, some of the objecting parties may be limited in their oral argument on particular legal objections. Therefore, the fact that an objecting party did not present oral argument on a particular legal objection does not constitute a waiver of any written objection made by that party.

#### **V. Eligibility Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact**

The Court further concludes that the following specific objections require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact at the trial that the Court previously scheduled for October 23, 2013:

8. The City was not "insolvent," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) and as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).



Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association

9. The City does not desire “to effect a plan to adjust such debts,” as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
- 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association

10. The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors, as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
- 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
- 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
- 512 The Detroit Fire Fighters Association, the Detroit Police Officers Association, the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association, and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association
- 517 Michigan Auto Recovery Service
- 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association
- 805 Official Committee of Retirees

11. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 502 Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association, Donald Taylor, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association, and Shirley V. Lightsey
- 504 Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman
- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
- 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
- 512 The Detroit Fire Fighters Association, the Detroit Police Officers Association, the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association, and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association
- 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
- 805 Official Committee of Retirees

12. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

Asserted by:

- 484 Local 324, International Union of Operating Engineers
- 486 Local 517M, Service Employees International Union
- 505 Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees
- 506 International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America
- 512 The Detroit Fire Fighters Association, the Detroit Police Officers Association, the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association, and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association
- 519 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
- 520 Retired Detroit Police Members Association
- 805 Official Committee of Retirees

## **VI. Order Regarding the Eligibility Objection in Paragraph 9**

[The Court concludes that Part VI of the original order was imprudent and it is therefore abrogated.]

## **VII. Order Regarding Discovery Related to Eligibility Objections and Amendments to Filed Objections**

The Court concludes that the following limitations on discovery are appropriate:

1. [The Court concludes that the limitation on discovery in this sentence of the original order was imprudent and it is therefore abrogated.]
2. On the objecting parties' side, discovery may be propounded only by those parties who filed eligibility objections.

Based on evidence obtained during discovery, any objecting party may file an amended objection by October 11, 2013. Any such amended objection shall supersede the party's original objection.

## **VIII. Notice of Hearing to Individuals Who Filed Eligibility Objections**

The Court recognizes that many individuals (other than those listed in paragraphs 1-12 above), most without counsel, also filed timely objections. The Court offers these individuals an opportunity to be heard on their objections. This hearing will be on **September 19, 2013, at 10:00 a.m.** in Courtroom 716, Theodore Levin U.S. Courthouse, 231 West Lafayette Blvd., Detroit, Michigan. *Except as ordered in the next paragraph, this opportunity is only for individuals that filed timely objections.* These parties are identified on the attached Exhibit A.

The Court has determined to add the objection filed by Hassan Aleem and Carl Williams (Dkt. #565) to Exhibit A even though their objection was untimely.

Just as the Court imposed time limits on the attorneys identified above, the Court must also impose a time limit on these individuals as well, due to the number of these individuals. Therefore, each individual who filed a timely objection may address the Court for 3 minutes regarding the objection. However, upon their requests, Dennis Taubitz and Heidi Peterson may address the Court for 15 minutes each.

The City shall have 30 minutes to respond. No rebuttal will be permitted.

Due to security screening, the Court encourages the individuals that accept this opportunity to address the Court regarding their eligibility objections to arrive at the courthouse at least 60 minutes before the scheduled start time of the hearing. At 9:00 a.m., the court staff will begin to check in these individuals and will give each party a number establishing the order of speaking.

## **IX. Certifications Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a) and (b)**

Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a), the Court hereby certifies to the Attorney General of the United States that the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code under the United States constitution is drawn in question in this case. The Court permits the United States to intervene for argument on the question of the constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and shall, subject to the applicable provisions of law, have all the rights of a party.

Pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 2403(b), the Court hereby certifies to the Attorney General of the State of Michigan that the constitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 under the Michigan constitution is drawn in question in this case. The Court permits the State of Michigan

to intervene for argument on the question of the constitutionality of Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 under the Michigan constitution and shall, subject to the applicable provisions of law, have all the rights of a party.

**X. Untimely Objections**

All untimely objections, identified on the attached Exhibit B, are overruled.

**XI. Opportunity to Comment or Object**

[This part of the original order is no longer necessary and it is therefore abrogated.]

**XII. Service**

Pursuant to Rule 4(i) Federal Rules of Civil Procedure (applicable to the eligibility objections in this case under Rules 4(a)(1) and 9014(b) of the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure), the clerk shall also serve copies of the eligibility objections filed by the Official Committee of Retirees, by registered or certified mail, upon both the Attorney General of the United States at Washington, D.C. and the civil process clerk at the United States Attorney's office in the Eastern District of Michigan. Service of this paper upon the Michigan Attorney General has already be accomplished though ECF.

The clerk shall serve this amended order upon Dennis Taubitz, Heidi Peterson, Hassan Aleem, and Carl Williams.

This order supersedes this Court's Order Regarding Eligibility Objections entered on August 26, 2013. (Dkt #642)

It is so ordered.

                  /s/ Steven Rhodes                    
Steven Rhodes  
United States Bankruptcy Judge

September 12, 2013

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

NAME	Docket #
Michael Abbott	385
Hassan Aleem	565
Association of Professional and Technical Employee (APTE)	482
Aleta Atchinson-Jorgan	462
Linda Bain	474
Randy Beard	480
Russell Bellant	402,405
Michael G. Benson	388
Cynthia Blair	492
Dwight Boyd	412
Charles D. Brown	460, 491
Lorene Brown	403
Paulette Brown	431
Rakiba Brown	467
Regina Bryant	338, 339
Mary Diane Bukowski	440
David Bullock	393
Claudette Campbell	408
Johnnie R. Carr	413
Sandra Carver	469
Raleigh Chambers	409
Alma Cozart	400
Leola Regina Crittendon	454
Angela Crockett	455
Lucinda J. Darrah	447, 477
Joyce Davis	392
Sylvester Davis	435
William Davis	430
Elmarie Dixon	414
Mary Dugans	415
Lewis Dukens	394
David Dye	448
Jacqueline Esters	416
Arthur Evans	463
Jerry Ford	432
William D. Ford	417
Ulysses Freeman	429

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

Olivia Gillon	401
Donald Glass	386
Lavarre W. Greene	465
William Hickey	442
LaVern Holloway	397
William J. Howard	433
Joanne Jackson	437
Ailene Jeter	457
Sheilah Johnson	451
Stephen Johnson	418
Joseph H. Jones	389
Sallie M. Jones	419
Michael Joseph Karwoski	510
Zelma Kinchloe	396
Timothy King	489
Keetha R. Kittrell	427
Roosevelt Lee	468
Althea Long	399
Edward Lowe	425
Lorna Lee Mason	428
Deborah Moore	470
Larene Parrish	420
Lou Ann Pelletier	335
Michael K. Pelletier	337
Heidi Peterson	513
Deborah Pollard	421
Helen Powers	404
Alice Pruitt	472
Samuel L. Riddle	422
Kwabena Shabu	426
Michael D. Shane	443
Karl Shaw	398
Frank Sloan, Jr.	436
Gretchen R. Smith	494
Cheryl Smith Williams	458
Horace E. Stallings	464
Thomas Stephens	461
Dennis Taubitz	446
Charles Taylor	423

## EXHIBIT A

### Individuals Who Are Invited to Address the Court Regarding Their Objections to Eligibility at a Hearing on September 19, 2013 at 10:00 a.m.

Marzelia Taylor	475
The Chair of St. Peter	493
Dolores A. Thomas	456
Shirley Tollivel	395
Tracey Tresvant	390
Calvin Turner	387
Jean Vortkamp	439
William Curtis Walton	411
Jo Ann Watson	490
Judith West	444
Preston West	407
Carl Williams	565
Charles Williams, II	391
Floreen Williams	496
Fraustin Williams	479
Leonard Wilson	466
Phebe Lee Woodberry	459
Anthony G. Wright, Jr.	485

**EXHIBIT B**

**Eligibility Objections Overruled Because They Were Untimely**

<b>NAME</b>	<b>Docket #</b>
Charles Chatman	539
Andrea Edwards	532
Richard Johnson El-Bey	536
Xylia Hall	541
Diane Hutcherson	530
Michael Jones	549
Nettie Reeves	534
Donald Richardson	633



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION – DETROIT

----- X  
In re: : Chapter 9  
: :  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
: :  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
----- X

**AMENDED JOINT OBJECTION OF INTERNATIONAL UNION, UAW  
AND THE FLOWERS PLAINTIFFS TO THE CITY OF DETROIT,  
MICHIGAN’S ELIGIBILITY FOR AN ORDER FOR  
RELIEF UNDER CHAPTER 9 OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) and Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman, as plaintiffs in the suit *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729 CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) (the “*Flowers* plaintiffs”)<sup>1</sup> hereby amend their respective August 19, 2013 objections to the City of Detroit’s (the “City”) eligibility for an order of relief under chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code and state for their amended objection as follows:

---

<sup>1</sup> The *Flowers* plaintiffs hereby restate and incorporate their *Objection of Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman to the Putative Debtor’s Eligibility to be a Debtor* [DE 504] herein.

## Preliminary Statement

1. Less than three months after his appointment by State of Michigan Governor Richard Snyder (“Governor Snyder” or “Snyder”), and barely one month before filing the City of Detroit’s chapter 9 petition, the City’s Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr (“EM Orr” or “Orr”) released a detailed proposal for creditors which he claims will transform Detroit and its operations. The June 14, 2013 “Proposal for Creditors” (the “Proposal”) laid out an ambitious program of upgrades and improvements for the City’s residents and businesses but spelled deep trouble for the City’s employees and retirees. Orr proposed radical changes in pension and health care benefits for City workers who have already been subjected to reductions in force and wage and benefit cuts under the City’s imposed employment terms. Orr’s plan took particularly brutal aim at the City’s retirees, proposing drastic cuts in the City’s retiree health care program, and, in derogation of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution which expressly prohibits the impairment of accrued pension benefits, a pension funding proposal that would force “significant cuts” in accrued, vested pension benefits. Under the Proposal, the City would pay no further contributions to the retirement systems and turn enlarged estimates of the retirement plans’ underfunding into bankruptcy claims to be paid pennies on the dollar. Without funding, the retirement plans would run out of

money; thus, according to the Orr's Proposal "significant cuts" in accrued vested benefits would be required.

2. That the City landed in chapter 9 so soon after Orr launched his Proposal was entirely predictable and in all likelihood the intended result in any event. The Emergency Manager and his team are gambling on federal bankruptcy law to wipe out the City's pension obligations, taking vested pension benefits earned by the City's retirees and employees down in the process. Unfortunately for the City, this strategy fatally undermines its eligibility for chapter 9 bankruptcy.

3. As we demonstrate below, the City is ineligible for chapter 9 relief on four grounds. First, there was no valid authorization for the filing as required by Section 109(c)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code. The Governor failed to condition the authorization on adherence to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan State Constitution and lacked authority to authorize a chapter 9 filing that would be used to impair pensions in derogation of the protections afforded by Article 9, Section 24.

4. By its design, chapter 9 reflects our system of dual federal and state sovereignty. Initially declared an unconstitutional exercise of Congressional power, *see Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936), the lawful exercise of federal municipal bankruptcy hinges on strict adherence to deep-rooted principles of dual sovereignty. Moreover, Michigan

citizens have the right under the Tenth Amendment to insist that chapter 9 not be used to deprive them of their Michigan constitutional rights.

5. The Governor could not authorize a chapter 9 proceeding brought in order to force cuts in accrued pensions because the Governor has no authority to ignore, or waive, the protections of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution; only the citizens of Michigan are empowered to amend the State's Constitution. And, without that authority himself, he was powerless to take action that would permit the City to do so through the actions of the Emergency Manager.

6. Second, the City cannot meet the requirement of Section 109(c)(4) because EM Orr has plainly shown that the City desires to "effect a plan to adjust" its debts through an unlawful proposal that would lead to cuts in accrued pension benefits. Orr and his team devised a proposal premised upon, among other things, no further pension contributions to the retirement system. The plan offers only a miniscule recovery on a bankruptcy claim for the underfunding, and declares that, without adequate funding, accrued benefits would have to be cut significantly. A plan of adjustment incorporating these features of the Proposal could not be confirmed under Section 943 of the Bankruptcy Code, because the City could not show that "the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan." 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). Such a plan would plainly run afoul of

Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Cutting off the City’s retirement system contributions was Orr’s plan from at least the time he presented his Proposal (and likely earlier). Therefore, because EM Orr sought authorization to commence a chapter 9 case in order to effect a plan that would be patently *unlawful* for the state to implement, the City cannot meet the threshold eligibility requirement that a debtor “desire[s] to effect a plan to adjust its debts” under Section 109(c)(4).

7. Third, the City cannot demonstrate compliance with the requirements of Section 109(c)(5)(B) or (C) in its pre-bankruptcy interactions regarding its Proposal. The City’s pension proposal to force cuts in accrued vested pension benefits in derogation of the protections under the Michigan Constitution was, on its face, a proposal the City intended would lead to a result that contravened Article 9, Section 24 and, as such, was a proposal that could not be accepted. Moreover, its pension proposal was jerry-built on an incomplete picture of the pension plan underfunding, seemingly to create the specter of a large, insurmountable obligation. After a brief period of stakeholder meetings designed more to give the appearance of discussions than serve as substantive negotiations, Orr sought the Governor’s approval for a chapter 9 filing barely 30 days after the launch of the Proposal.

8. Nor can the City demonstrate that further attempts to negotiate were impractical under Section 109(c)(5)(C). Impracticality, for purposes of Section

109(c)(5), cannot mean putting up a proposal that could not lawfully be implemented or accepted and then tallying up the problems associated with engaging the affected stakeholders.<sup>2</sup>

9. For the foregoing reasons as well, the City's chapter 9 petition was not filed in good faith. *See* 11 U.S.C. § 921(c). The City's pre-bankruptcy course of conduct shows that it determined to pursue a plan to cut its pension funding obligation that would force the retirement systems to significantly slash already modest pension benefits, rushing into bankruptcy where it thought its plan could be pursued through the processes of the Bankruptcy Code. Raising the specter of an unwieldy underfunding obligation, the City declared it would walk away from that its pension funding obligation, leaving behind a miniscule recovery, while diverting resources (and identifying other assets to monetize) for its modernization projects. The City simply wrote off inconvenient state constitutional protections as

---

<sup>2</sup> Such active disrespect for the Michigan Constitution by itself invalidates the City's chapter 9 proceedings. *See* Think Progress, July 23, 2013, "Banking on Bankruptcy: Emails Suggest Negotiations With Detroit Retirees Were Designed to Fail," (*e.g.*, "In one email, an assistant to Snyder promises to set a meeting with someone 'who is not FOIAble,' suggesting an intent to evade transparency laws"), available at: <http://www.thinkprogress.org/economy/2013/07/23/2342511/banking-on-bankruptcy-emails-suggest-negotiations-with-detroit-retirees-were-designed-to-fail/>. Because the parties' pre-trial discovery remains ongoing, the UAW reserves its rights to further amend and supplement its eligibility objections, including in connection with the submission of its pre-trial brief pursuant to this Court's case management order.

irrelevant under its weak federal supremacy theory, perhaps counting on the legal uncertainties of the bankruptcy process as a source of leverage.<sup>3</sup>

10. In sum, absent a lawful state authorization for the filing, absent a plan of adjustment that the City can lawfully execute, and without the requisite showing of good faith and required pre-bankruptcy negotiations, the City of Detroit is ineligible for chapter 9 relief. The City’s chapter 9 petition therefore must be dismissed.

### **Background**

#### **The UAW**

11. International Union, UAW is a labor organization headquartered in Detroit, Michigan whose members include both City of Detroit employees and retirees and employees and retirees of public entities related to the City of Detroit that participate in common with City of Detroit employees in retirement benefit plans, including the City of Detroit General Retirement System pension plan. UAW is representing the interests of these active and retired employees in this bankruptcy case. There are approximately 200 retirees from UAW-represented bargaining units of City of Detroit component units. There are, additionally, many active UAW-

---

<sup>3</sup> See Jeffrey B. Ellman, Daniel J. Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?* 27 Emory Bankr. Dev. J. 365 (2011) (hereafter, “Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9*”) (federal bankruptcy law offers “significant” sources of leverage which can be used to “force[]” pensioners to bargain and “place[] substantial pressure” on them to “reach a resolution as quickly as possible.”)

represented employees who are vested in their retirement benefits, all of whose pensions are at risk under EM Orr's Proposal. UAW-represented employees and retirees are drawn from the following units: Civilian Police Investigators, City Law Department attorneys, City of Detroit Law Department paralegals, Water & Sewer waste water treatment operators, Detroit librarians and associated skilled trades workers.

### Michigan's Constitution Protects Accrued Pensions

12. Article 9, Section 24 of the Constitution of the State of Michigan makes clear that neither the state nor a municipality may reduce accrued pension benefits: "[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby."<sup>4</sup> Thus, "under this

---

<sup>4</sup> The address to the people accompanying the 1963 Constitution states that Article 9, Section 24 "requires that accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions be a contractual obligation *which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.*" 2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (emphasis added). The Constitution also requires benefits to be funded in the year they are accrued and prohibits the legislature and municipalities from using those funds for other unfunded liabilities. Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 9, § 24. The debates concerning what is not Article 9, Section 24 confirm that municipal employees have the entire assets of their employer at their disposal for these benefits: "Mr. VAN DUSEN: An employee who continued in the service of the public employer in reliance upon the benefits which the plan says he would receive would have the contractual right to receive those benefits, and would have the entire assets of the employer at his disposal from which to realize those benefits." 1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 774.



constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits.” *In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973). *See also In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W.2d 683, 694 (Mich. 2011) (“The obvious intent of § 24 ... was to ensure that public pensions be treated as contractual obligations that, once earned, could not be diminished.”); *Detroit Police Officers Ass’n v. City of Detroit*, 214 N.W.2d 803, 816 (Mich. 1974) (“With this paramount law of the state as a protection, those already covered by a pension plan are assured that their benefits will not be diminished by future collective bargaining agreements.”).

#### The Emergency Manager and Pre-Bankruptcy Events

13. The Emergency Manager serves under the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act Public Law 436 (2012) Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1541 *et seq.* (“PA 436”). PA 436 is the most recent in a series of emergency manager laws Michigan has enacted concerning Michigan’s local government units. *See City of Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n v. Schimmel, et al.*, No. 12-2087, 2013 WL 4038582, \*1-\*2 (6th Cir. August 9, 2013) (hereafter, “*Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*”) (summarizing the State’s Emergency Manager laws). In 1990, Michigan enacted Public Act 72, known as the “Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.151(1)(j)(2005). In 2011, Public Act 72 was repealed with the enactment of Public Act 4, the “Local Government and School District

Fiscal Accountability Act,” Mich. Comp. Laws §§ 141.1501-1531, in March 2011. “Unlike P[ublic] A[ct] 72, PA 4 gave emergency managers the power to temporarily reject, modify or terminate existing collective bargaining agreements.” *Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*, 2013 WL 4038582 at 3. Public Act 4 was rejected by Michigan voters under the state’s voter rejection procedures in November, 2012. *Id.* at 4. In the words of the Sixth Circuit, “[a]pparently unaffected that the voters had just rejected Public Act 4, the Michigan Legislature enacted, and the Michigan Governor signed, Public Act 436. Public Act 436 largely reenacted the provisions of Public Act 4, the law that Michigan citizens had just revoked. In enacting Public Act 436, the Michigan Legislature included a minor appropriation provision, apparently to stop Michigan voters from putting Public Act 436 to a referendum.” *Id.* (citations omitted).

14. Public Act 436 became effective on March 28, 2013. As detailed in EM Orr’s Declaration, a number of legal challenges to Public Act 436 have been filed and remain pending.<sup>5</sup> Declaration of Kevyn Orr (“Orr Decl.”),

---

<sup>5</sup> The lawsuits raise serious challenges affecting the legality of the EM’s appointment and other actions taken under the statute, including whether the Emergency Manager’s appointment violated Michigan’s Open Meetings laws, or was otherwise defective as a result of the voters’ repeal of PA 4; whether PA 436 violates the U.S. Constitution and the federal Voting Rights Act. Other litigation, such as the *Pontiac Retiree Employees Association* case recently decided by the Sixth Circuit, involve challenges to emergency managers appointed in other towns. To the extent Governor Snyder’s appointment of EM Orr was ineffective, as UAW

Exhibit A, pp. 57-59. Mr. Orr was appointed Emergency Manager and took office on or about March 25, 2013, under the predecessor Emergency Manager law and now serves under PA 436. *Id.* at p. 57.

15. The Creditor's Proposal was released by the Emergency Manager on June 14, 2013. Orr Decl., Exhibit A. As relevant to the UAW's objection, the Proposal takes broad aim at the City's workers and retirees; city employees have already been subjected to headcount reductions and "City Employment Terms" (the "CETs") imposed a year ago which cut wages and benefits and unilaterally changed work rules. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit A, pp. 53-54 (describing the imposition of the CETs). The proposal indicates that these imposed changes will serve as a "baseline" for the City in its contract talks with the unions, although the City may seek cuts and changes "beyond those included in the CETs." *Id.* p. 76. Additional reductions in staffing levels and outsourcing functions are also contemplated. *Id.* p. 78. Regarding retiree obligations, the City intends to modify retiree medical benefits through a replacement program and indicates that "claims will result from the modification of benefits." *Id.* p. 109.

---

believes and asserts, the City's Chapter 9 filing is void, as this Court would be bound to find.

16. The City’s pension proposal garnered immediate and significant opposition, including at least three lawsuits commenced prior to the chapter 9 filing.<sup>6</sup> Although PA 436 directs that the Emergency Manager’s financial and operating plan “shall provide for” the “timely deposit of required payments to the pension fund for the local government or in which the local government participates,” Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1551 Sec. 11(1)(d), the Emergency Manager’s proposal announced that annual contributions required to fully fund currently accrued, vested benefits “will not be made under the plan.” Orr Decl., Exhibit A, p. 109. The Creditors’ Proposal provides that the retirement system underfunding, which Orr and his team claimed was understated, would be “exchanged for a pro rata ... principal amount of New Notes.”<sup>7</sup> *Id.* Put another way, the Emergency Manager proposed to transform the

---

<sup>6</sup> *Flowers, et al. v. Snyder, et al.*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013); *General Ret. Sys. of the City of Detroit v. Kevyn D. Orr*, No. 13.768-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court); *Webster v. State of Michigan*, 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013). The City and the State make much of the lawsuit activity in connection with the bankruptcy filing. But Orr’s proposal left the affected parties little choice given the City’s blatant disregard of the State Constitution.

<sup>7</sup> What we know from the discovery to date, and expect the evidence at trial will show, is that the City engaged an actuarial consulting firm, Milliman, in 2012, which also assisted EM Orr and his team. Milliman prepared several analyses based on different scenarios fed to the firm by a “pension task force” consisting of lawyers and Conway MacKenzie’s Charles Moore. *See* Declaration of Charles M. Moore [DE 13], ¶¶ 8, 13. Among other things, the analyses were run to show the effects of various hypothetical changes in funding and funding policy, investment rate assumptions and, perhaps most critically, the use of a market value of assets more appropriate to a terminated plan analysis than to a valuation of an ongoing pension

plan's underfunding into a bankruptcy claim which will share a \$2 billion recovery pro-rata with billions of dollars in additional general obligation bond and other general unsecured claims. The Proposal then goes on to state that "[b]ecause the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons." *Id.*

17. Labor unions and retiree organizations attended a series of presentations attended by representatives of the Emergency Manager and various stakeholders. Only a handful of presentations were scheduled with labor groups despite the breadth of the proposals affecting workers and retirees. *See* Orr Decl., ¶¶ 90-96 (describing post-June 14, 2013 meetings attended by stakeholders). Abruptly, on July 18, 2013 (and apparently only one day earlier than planned, *see* Orr Decl., Exhibit L) the City filed its chapter 9 petition following a written submission by Governor Snyder issued in response to Mr. Orr's July 16, 2013 request for approval to commence the bankruptcy. Although PA 436 expressly permits the Governor to condition the authorization for a chapter 9 filing, *see* Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1558(1), he did not do so. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit L.

---

plan. One or two of these analyses were made public and the results drew fire as controversial. *See, e.g.*, Economic Policy Institute, August 1, 2013, *Detroit's Pension Problems: Not as Bad as They're Portrayed*, available at <http://www.epi.org/blog/truthiness-detroit>. At best, the studies present an incomplete picture of the retirement system underfunding.

## Argument

### The Petition Must Be Dismissed Because the City Is Not Eligible For Chapter 9 Relief

The Bankruptcy Petition Must Be Dismissed for Lack of Lawful Authorization by the State

#### Chapter 9 Reflects Our System of Dual Sovereignty

18. In deference to dual sovereignty principles, “[b]ankruptcy courts should review chapter 9 petitions with a jaded eye.” *In re N.Y. Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 264 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). The debtor bears the burden of proof as to each element of eligibility under Section 109(c). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744, 752 (Bankr. M.D. Penn. 2011). *See also id.* at 754 (when authority to file is questioned, “bankruptcy courts exercise jurisdiction carefully, ‘in light of the interplay between Congress’ bankruptcy power and the limitations on federal power under the Tenth Amendment’”). Under Section 109(c)(2), to qualify for Chapter 9 protection, a debtor must be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 754. (“Express authority is defined as that which confers power to do a particular identical thing set forth and declared exactly, plainly and directly with well-defined limits”).

19. Because the Governor’s authorization of Detroit’s chapter 9 petition did not require adherence to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, the state’s authorization is invalid. In the absence of a valid state authorization duly recognizing the protections of Article 9, Section 24, chapter 9 as applied here is unconstitutional.

20. The power of the federal courts under chapter 9 is necessarily limited by principles of federalism inherent in our Constitutional structure and reflected in the Tenth Amendment.<sup>8</sup> “Principles of dual sovereignty, deeply embedded in the fabric of this nation and commemorated in the Tenth Amendment of the United States Constitution, severely curtails the power of bankruptcy courts to act once a petition is filed.” *In re N.Y. Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). Thus, as this Court has observed, “[a] primary distinction between chapter 11 and chapter 9 proceedings is that in the latter, the law must be sensitive to the issue of the sovereignty of the states.” *In re Addison Cmty. Hosp. Auth.*, 175 B.R. 646, 649 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994).

21. The U.S. Supreme Court has twice considered the constitutionality of federal municipal bankruptcy legislation with reference to the

---

<sup>8</sup> The Tenth Amendment provides:

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people. U.S. Const. amend X.

dual sovereignty principles embodied in the Tenth Amendment. In 1934, Congress, enacted the first federal legislation providing for municipal debt adjustments. The Supreme Court held the 1934 Act unconstitutional in *Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936) on the ground that the federal bankruptcy power is “impliedly limited by the necessity of preserving the independence of the States,” and thus did not extend to the states or their subdivisions. *Id.* at 530. The Court held that the provisions would unconstitutionally impinge upon the “indestructible” “separate and independent existence” of the states by restricting municipal debtors’ control over their fiscal affairs. *Id.* at 528, 530.

22. Congress enacted modified municipal bankruptcy provisions in 1937 which the Court upheld in *Bekins*, rejecting a claim that the statute violated the Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty principles. The Court distinguished its earlier decision in *Ashton* by emphasizing that Congress in the 1937 Act had been “especially solicitous” to avoid interference with the autonomy of municipalities. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 50. The Court stressed that under the revised legislation, the federal bankruptcy power may be exercised only where the actions of the municipal agency are authorized by state law:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and ***only in a case where the action of the taxing***



*agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law.*

*Id.* at 51 (emphasis added).

23. For purposes of the present case, the most significant aspect of the *Bekins* opinion is that the Court itself determined that the relief sought by the local agency was authorized by California law. The Court's ultimate conclusion that the State had given its consent to the bankruptcy proceeding was based on its own analysis of the relevant provisions of the state statute:

[T]he State has given its consent. We think that this sufficiently appears from the statute of California enacted in 1934. St. of 1934, Ex. Sess., c. 4, p. 5. This statute (section 1) adopts the definition of 'taxing districts' as described in an amendment of the Bankruptcy Act, to wit chapter 9 approved May 24, 1934, 11 U.S.C. §§ 301-303, and further provides that the Bankruptcy Act and 'acts amendatory and supplementary thereto,' as the same may be amended from time to time, are herein referred to as the 'Federal Bankruptcy Statute.' Chapter 10 of the Bankruptcy Act is an amendment and appears to be embraced within the state's definition. We have not been referred to any decision to the contrary. Section 3 of the state act then provides that any taxing district in the State is authorized to file the petition mentioned in the Federal Bankruptcy Statute. Subsequent sections empower the taxing district upon the conditions stated to consummate a plan of readjustment in the event of its confirmation by the federal court.

*Id.* at 47-48 (internal citations and quotations omitted).

24. The teaching of *Bekins* is clear. This Court's exercise of jurisdiction over the City's petition cannot rest on the mere fact that the Emergency Manager (and based upon the Governor's authorization) filed the petition

voluntarily. Rather, the Court must itself determine that the filing of the petition is authorized by, *and consistent with*, the law of Michigan, in this case, the Constitution of the State of Michigan. If the Court finds that the petition is inconsistent with state law, then the further exercise of its jurisdiction is barred by the Then Amendment.

25. In its Consolidated Reply, the City seeks to draw a distinction between the filing of the instant petition, which must admittedly be authorized by state law, and any subsequent relief granted by the Court. It supports this distinction by citing *In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist., No. 7*, 98 B.R. 970, 973 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989) for the proposition that the Bankruptcy Code permits federal courts through confirmation of a Chapter 9 plan to impair contract rights and “such impairment is not a violation by the state or the municipality of [the Contracts Clause] which prohibits a state from impairing such contract rights.” (Consolidated Reply, pp. 24-25.)

26. But this attempt to analogize the Contracts Clause with the Tenth Amendment is wholly unavailing. The Contracts Clause of the U.S. Constitution applies solely to the States.<sup>9</sup> By contrast, the Tenth Amendment is an explicit limitation on the power of the Federal Government, including this Court, to displace

---

<sup>9</sup> U.S. Const., Art. I, Sec. 10 provides: “No state shall ... pass any ... Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.”

state law.<sup>10</sup> As the Supreme Court has put it, “the Tenth Amendment confirms that the power of the Federal Government is subject to limits that may, in a given instance, reserve power to the States. The Tenth Amendment thus directs us to determine, as in this case, whether an incident of state sovereignty is protected by a limitation on an Article I power.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 157 (1992).

27. The Court’s Tenth Amendment decisions clearly show that the power of the federal courts under Chapter 9 is necessarily limited by principles of federalism inherent in our Constitutional structure and reflected in the Tenth Amendment. This dual system of sovereignty increases democratic governance:

The federal structure allows local policies ‘more sensitive to the diverse needs of a heterogeneous society,’ permits ‘innovation and experimentation,’ enables greater citizen ‘involvement in democratic processes,’ and makes government ‘more responsive by putting the States in competition for a mobile citizenry.’ *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 458, 111 S.Ct. 2395, 115 L.Ed.2d 410 (1991). Federalism secures the freedom of the individual. It allows States to respond, through the enactment of positive law, to the initiative of those who seek a voice in shaping the destiny of their own times without having to rely solely upon the political processes that control a remote central power.

*Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. 2355, 2364 (2011) (emphasis added). Accordingly, as the Court held in *Bond*, not only the states, but state citizens themselves have

---

<sup>10</sup> In fact the court ruled that the debtor’s chapter 9 plan could not be confirmed under Section 943(b)(4) for lack of compliance with *state law*. *In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist. No. 7*, 98 B.R at 973.

standing to assert that federal law contravenes the Tenth Amendment precisely because of the vital relationship between freedom of the individual and the federal structure of our government. *Id.*

28. Under the Bankruptcy Code, strict adherence to State sovereignty principles is intrinsic to the lawful functioning of chapter 9. Chapter 9 “was drafted to assure that application of federal bankruptcy power would not infringe upon the sovereignty, powers and rights of the states.” *In re Richmond Unified Sch. Dist.*, 133 B.R. 221, 226 (Bankr. N.D. Cal. 1991). “Both Congress and the Supreme Court have thus been careful to stress that the federal municipal Bankruptcy Act is not in any way intended to infringe on the sovereign power of a state to control its political subdivisions; for as the Supreme Court held in the *Ashton* and *Bekins* cases, to the extent that the federal Bankruptcy Act does infringe on a state or a municipality’s function it is unconstitutional.” *Ropico, Inc v. City of N.Y.*, 425 F.Supp. 970, 983 (S.D.N.Y. 1976).

29. The municipal bankruptcy provisions of the Bankruptcy Code chart a carefully circumscribed course limiting the power that can be lawfully exercised by the federal bankruptcy court. First, the municipality must be “specifically authorized” to be a debtor under *State* law “or by a governmental officer or organization *empowered by State law* to authorize such entity to be a debtor under” chapter 9. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2) (emphasis added). *See In re City of*

*Bridgeport*, 128 B.R. 688, 692 (Bankr. D. Conn. 1991). In addition, Section 903 of the Bankruptcy Code establishes that chapter 9 “does not impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality including expenditures by such exercise....” 11 U.S.C. § 903. Section 903 “‘is the constitutional mooring’ for municipal debt adjustment and makes clear that nothing in chapter 9 should be construed to limit a State’s power to control its municipalities.” *In re N.Y. City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 434 B.R. 131, 144 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010); *see also City of Richmond*, 133 B.R. at 226 (describing Section 903 as a “reaffirmation that Chapter 9 does not limit or impair the power of the states to control municipalities”).

30. Similarly, Section 904 prevents the bankruptcy court from interfering with “any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor” or “any of the property or revenues of the debtor” or “the debtor’s use and enjoyment of any income-producing property.” 11 U.S.C. § 904; *see In re Addison Cmty. Hosp. Auth.*, 175 B.R. at 649 (the “foundation” of Section 904 “is the doctrine that neither Congress nor the courts can change the existing system of government in this country” and that, in recognition of the Constitutional limitations on the power of the federal government, “chapter 9 was created to give courts only enough jurisdiction

to provide meaningful assistance to municipalities that require it, not to address the policy matters that such municipalities control.”).<sup>11</sup>

31. State sovereignty interests also operate to require that the bankruptcy court find that the debtor’s plan of adjustment be consistent with state law. The bankruptcy court shall only confirm the plan if, among other requirements, “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). Indeed, in *In re Sanitary & Improvement District*, # 7, 98 B.R. 970, 975-76 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989) cited by the City, the court held that a plan of adjustment could not be confirmed because it conflicted with the terms of state law that required that bondholders be paid in full before warrant holders could receive compensation.<sup>12</sup> See also *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek Gen. Improvement Dist.*, 177 B.R. 684, 694 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1995) (ruling that plan of adjustment could not be confirmed unless and until it was approved under the elections provisions of state law: “[w]here a plan proposes action not authorized by state law, or without satisfying state law requirements, the plan cannot be

---

<sup>11</sup> “The effect [of Sections 903 and 904] is to preserve the power of political authorities to set their own domestic spending priorities, without restraint from the bankruptcy court.” M. McConnell, *When Cities Go Broke: A Conceptual Introduction to Municipal Bankruptcy*, 60 U. Chi. L. Rev. 425, 462-63 (1993).

<sup>12</sup> Thus, contrary to the City’s assertions, the reorganization power is necessarily confined by the state’s paramount authority over the governance of the municipality itself, and by such state constitutional limits as the state’s citizens have placed on the power of the state itself.

confirmed.”).<sup>13</sup> See also 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(6) (stating as additional plan confirmation requirement that “any regulatory approval or electoral approval necessary under applicable nonbankruptcy law in order to carry out any provision of the plan has been obtained, or such provision is expressly conditioned on such approval”). The Bankruptcy Code recognizes both that the state necessarily controls the actions of its subdivisions and the content of the any plan of adjustment.

32. In sum, the Tenth Amendment case law belies the City’s contention that the Bankruptcy Court is free to set aside the protections of a state’s constitution. The state sovereignty principles that form the fabric of chapter 9 are at the core of the bankruptcy court’s constitutional exercise of authority over a municipal debtor, whether as a matter of eligibility or otherwise.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> The court further explained that this is because “[u]nlike any other chapter of the Bankruptcy Code, Chapter 9 places federal law in juxtaposition to the rights of states to create and govern their own subdivisions.” *Id.* at 693. “Though Congress intended Chapter 9 to be a forum for reorganization of municipalities, it is clear that Congress did not intend for federal bankruptcy law to supersede or impair the power of the state to create, limit, authorize or control a municipality in the exercise of its political or governmental powers.” *Id.*

<sup>14</sup> The State of Michigan makes a similarly unavailing argument that because it is not the filing of the petition itself that impairs the pension benefits, the Governor’s authorization was valid. However, for chapter 9 to be applied in a manner consistent with the federal Constitution, specifically, the Tenth Amendment, there is no lawful or practical distinction between disregarding state law for purposes of the City’s authorization to file the petition and disregarding state law with respect to the plan that it may lawfully pursue while in chapter 9. If the City’s filing is not properly authorized, then each day the City remains in chapter 9 is a day it is not authorized to be there.

33. Moreover, dual sovereignty principles are not merely the states' province to enforce. The Supreme Court has extended the protections of federalism to individual citizens: "An individual has a direct interest in objecting to laws that upset the constitutional balance between the National Government and the States when enforcement of those laws causes injury that is concrete, particular, and redressable. Fidelity to principles of federalism is not for the States alone to vindicate." *Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. at 2364.

*The City's Reliance on Federal Preemption is Unavailing*

34. Apart from misreading *Bekins*, the City also relies on a line of pre-emption cases to justify its position. But the pre-emption case law actually shows that there is no legal basis for setting aside the protections of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Chapter 9 does not "preempt" or otherwise displace the positive requirements of Michigan's Constitution or its laws. Indeed, as shown above, because of core federalism concerns, state law defining the governmental powers of a municipality *must be honored* under chapter 9 to preserve the constitutionality of municipal reorganizations. This is reflected even in the threshold eligibility requirement that a chapter 9 petition be specifically authorized to be a debtor under state law. *See In re Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 755 (rejecting City Council's contention that Supremacy Clause to bar state law prohibition filing and motive that the state "serves as a municipality as gatekeeper into Chapter 9").



The City's contention is fundamentally undermined by those specific provisions of chapter 9, *e.g.*, Sections 903 and 904, and the applicable plan confirmation requirements which plainly refute the notion that the limits on the bankruptcy court's authority imposed by the reservation of state sovereignty are somehow *superseded* with a chapter 9 filing.<sup>15</sup>

35. Aside from Tenth Amendment and other federal constitutional limitations, “[i]n determining whether a state statute is pre-empted by federal law” the analysis follows three tracks, where the touchstone “is to ascertain the intent of Congress.” *California Federal Sav. and Loan Ass’n v. Guerra*, 479 U.S. 272, 280 (1987).

First, when acting within constitutional limits, Congress is empowered to pre-empt state law by so stating in express terms. Second, congressional intent to pre-empt state law in a particular area may be inferred where the scheme of federal regulation is sufficiently comprehensive to make reasonable the inference that Congress “left no room” for supplementary state regulation....

As a third alternative, in those areas where Congress has not completely displaced state regulation, federal law may nonetheless pre-empt state law to the extent it actually conflicts with federal law. Such a conflict occurs either because “compliance with both federal and state regulations is a physical impossibility,” or because the state law stands

---

<sup>15</sup> See Thomas Moers Mayer, *State Sovereignty, State Bankruptcy, and a Reconsideration of Chapter 9*, 85 Am. Bankr. L. J. 363, 384-5 (Fall, 2011) (raising the “serious question” whether an interpretation of chapter 9 that renders section 903 a “dead letter” is “consistent with” the Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty). To the extent that it were do so, chapter 9 would be unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment, and we ask the Court to so find.

“as an obstacle to the accomplishment and execution of the full purposes and objectives of Congress.” Nevertheless, pre-emption is not to be lightly presumed.

*Id.* at 280-82.

36. Here, as shown above, federal displacement of the power of the State of Michigan and its citizens — through the State Constitution and otherwise — to control the authority of Governor Snyder and the discretion of the Emergency Manager should not “be lightly presumed” because it would violate the sovereignty of the state. Nothing in chapter 9 provides for an express federal displacement of the prerogative of the state and its citizens to define the powers of its Governor and the Emergency Manager. *Cf. Cataldo v. U.S. Steel Corp.*, 676 F.3d 542, 557 (6th Cir. 2012) (express federal preemption of state law claims which relate to an employee benefit plan under 29 U.S.C. §1144(a)).

37. Indeed, Sections 903 and 904 are to the contrary because they expressly recognize that the Code does not “impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]” Under Section 943(b)(4), the terms of the plan of adjustment must comport with the terms of state law.

Nothing in chapter 9 supports an express preemption of the state law defining the scope and authority of Governor Snyder and EM Orr.<sup>16</sup>

38. For the same reason, there is no basis to conclude from chapter 9 that Congress left no room for the operation of the constitutions of the several states, and of their legislation. This, too, is recognized in Sections 903 and 904 expressly recognize the continued vitality of state law. Indeed, in *Faitoute Iron & Steel Company v. City of Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. 502, 508 (1942), the Supreme Court held that Congress has not completely dominated the field of municipal reorganization as to preclude the operation of a state municipal insolvency statute. *Cf. Molosky v. Washington Mutual, Inc.*, 664 F.2d 109, 113-14 (6th Cir. 2011) (federal Home Owners' Loan Act preempts claim under Michigan statute because Congress intended the federal act to occupy the entire field of lending regulation for federal savings associations and leave no room for state regulatory control); *Modin v. New*

---

<sup>16</sup> The City's reliance on *In re City of Stockton, California*, 478 B.R. 8 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) and *In re City of Vallejo*, 403 B.R. 72 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2009) is misplaced. The Supremacy clause analysis in these cases is turned on its head: fundamentally, chapter 9 reflects *dual* sovereignty and must be applied with due regard for the sovereignty of *the state*. Neither federal supremacy nor the Uniformity Clause operate to negate state sovereignty principles which, as we show above, must be given effect for chapter 9 to operate constitutionally. Indeed, the Uniformity requirement does *not* mean that bankruptcy must look alike in every state, and the courts have so held. *E.g., Schultz v. United States*, 529 F.3d 343, 351 (6th Cir. 2008) (rejecting uniformity challenge based on means-test tied to median income in debtor's state). *In re Kulp*, 949 F.2d 1106, 1103 n.3 (10th Cir. 1991) (no uniformity violation where "11 U.S.C. § 522 expressly delegates to states the power to create bankruptcy exemptions.").

*York Cent. Co.*, 650 F.2d 829, 835 (6th Cir. 1981) (Interstate Commerce

Commission creates a comprehensive scheme of federal regulation of railroads that preempts state law).

39. Adherence to the impairment prohibition in Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is not “physically impossible,” nor would it stand as an obstacle to a successful chapter 9 plan (where, in fact, state law compliance is *required* for confirmation). The objectives of chapter 9 must be read consistently with basic constitutional principles that recognize the autonomy of the state and its citizens to control the political affairs of its subdivision as reflected in Sections 903 and 904. While the Michigan Constitution forbids the choice of the citizens who enacted Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution must be honored consistent with Sections 903, 904 and 943 of the Bankruptcy Code and the Tenth Amendment.<sup>17</sup>

*The State’s Authorization Was Unlawful Under Michigan’s Constitution and Laws*

40. Governor Snyder was fully aware that part of the Emergency Manager’s bankruptcy authorization request was a plan to impair accrued vested

---

<sup>17</sup> Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is plainly an exercise by its citizens of their Tenth Amendment-based right “to control a municipality of or in such state in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality” under Section 903.

pensions.<sup>18</sup> Yet the Governor placed no contingencies on his July 18, 2013 bankruptcy authorization. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit J. The Governor’s failure to condition his authorization on adherence to Article 9, Section 24 breached the State’s constitution. *See* 2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (accrued pensions are obligations “*which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.*”) (emphasis added). Governor Snyder lacks any authority to ignore Michigan’s constitutional proscription against the impairment of accrued pensions, and the Michigan Supreme Court has made clear that the Governor is bound by the Michigan Constitution.<sup>19</sup> *See Wood v. State Admin. Bd.*, 238 N.W. 16 (Mich. 1931) (Governor’s reduction of appropriations in bill approved by legislature invalid due to violation of constitution’s veto clause); *Dullam v. Wilson*, 19 N.W. 112 (Mich. 1884) (Governor may not remove public

---

<sup>18</sup> *See, e.g.*, Orr Declaration, Exhibit J, EM Orr’s letter of July 16, 2013 to Governor Snyder and Michigan Treasurer Dillon, p. 8.

<sup>19</sup> Indeed, the Michigan Constitution can be altered only as set forth therein, notably, with respect to each permitted process, requiring the approval of Michigan voters. Under Article 12, Section 1, the Legislature, by two-thirds vote of each chamber, can place a proposed constitutional amendment on the ballot. The proposed amendment becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters. Pursuant to Article 12, Section 2, a citizen petition for a proposed amendment can be placed on the ballot, which becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters; or 3. Pursuant to Article 12, Section 3, a duly called constitutional convention may place a proposed constitutional amendment on the ballot. The proposed amendment becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters. *See* Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 12 §§ 1-3.

official without due process required by constitution); *see also Buback v. Romney*, 156 N.W.2d 49 (Mich. 1968) (statute permitting Governor to use judicial officers to adjudicate removal of executive branch officials violated constitutional separation of powers and was invalid).

41. The Governor’s statement in his July 18, 2013 letter that the plan of adjustment must be legally executable, under Section 943(b)(4), Orr Decl., Exhibit K, was insufficient because the Governor nonetheless authorized the filing knowing that EM Orr was pursuing the pension proposal. The reference to Section 943(b)(4) — which applies to confirmation of the plan — does not provide the requisite gatekeeping “specific authorization” that is required by Section 109(c)(2). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R at 754-55.

42. Nor did PA 436 authorize EM Orr to contravene Article 9, Section 24 in issuing his request to file the chapter 9 case.<sup>20</sup> The power of the Emergency Manager is defined by Michigan law and is subject to the Michigan

---

<sup>20</sup> The Governor’s authorization does not — and cannot — increase the Emergency Manager’s powers shown above, the Governor has no authority to disregard the Michigan Constitution or to change Michigan’s laws. Indeed, the Governor has sworn to *uphold* the state Constitution. As mandated by Article XI, section 1 of the Michigan Constitution and section 64 of the Michigan Election Law, 1954 P.A. 116, M.C.L. §168.1 *et seq.*, the Governor swore the following oath, later filed with the Michigan Secretary of State: “*I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of this State, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of the office of Governor according to the best of my ability.*”

Constitution as well. Under PA 436, the Emergency Manager exercises the power of the government of the City of Detroit. The Emergency Manager “Act[s] for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2). Like the Governor, EM Orr has no authority to pursue cuts in accrued pension benefits through chapter 9 nor, consistent with the Michigan Constitution, could the Michigan legislature lawfully have given him such authority. *See In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973) (“under this constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits”); *see also Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*, No. 12-2087, 2013 WL 4038582, \*1-\*2 (6th Cir. August 9, 2013) (noting that State Legislature could not end the Michigan Constitution’s two-thirds vote requirement to give PA 4 immediate effect because “[t]o conclude otherwise would effectively allow the Michigan Legislature to unilaterally amend the Michigan Constitution.”); *Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 19, 2013) (order declaring “PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article 9 Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits”).<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> The *Webster* lawsuit is stayed as a result of this Court’s July 25, 2013 order.

43. Indeed, PA 436 itself expressly references Article 9, Section 24, for example, in enumerating the Emergency Manager powers in the event a municipality's pension fund became underfunded (authority EM Orr has not exercised, notwithstanding his team's review of the underfunding). Under Section 141.1552(1)(m), "[t]he emergency manager shall fully comply with the public employee retirement system investment act, 1965 PA 314, Mich. Comp. Laws § 38.1132 to 38.1140m, and section 24 of article IX of the state constitution of 1963, and any actions taken shall be consistent with the pension fund's qualified plan status under the federal internal revenue code." Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1552(1)(m)(ii)(emphasis added). And, in authorizing the EM to suspend certain compensation of local officials, the statute also makes clear that "[t]his section does not authorize the impairment of vested pension benefits." Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1553.

44. Thus, in the exercise of their respective authority under Michigan law, Governor Snyder and EM Orr are bound by the prohibition against impairment of accrued pensions set forth in the Michigan Constitution. And, because the state legislature could not permit otherwise, the state legislature necessarily must limit the circumstances under which a chapter 9 filing could be

---

Nevertheless, the ruling was issued by a court of competent jurisdiction as a result of litigation in which those in privity with the City and EM Orr participated.



pursued under the financial emergency laws. Thus the legislature could not purport to authorize either the Governor nor the Emergency Manager to take steps in contravention of the Michigan State Constitution. Nevertheless, both EM Orr and Governor Snyder unlawfully acted beyond those limits in seeking and granting, respectively, authorization for the chapter 9 filing.

45. Accordingly, because the Emergency manager has sought to use chapter 9 to impair accrued pensions and because the Governor’s authorization did not condition the bankruptcy filing on adherence to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, the authorization was invalid under Michigan law. The authorization is, therefore, of no force and is ineffective under Section 109(c)(2). *See In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at 765 (dismissing petition because the City of Harrisburg was not “specifically authorized under state law to be a debtor” under Chapter 9).

The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because the City Seeks to Effect an Unlawful Plan to Adjust Debts

46. To be eligible for Chapter 9, a debtor must demonstrate that it “desires to effect a plan to adjust [its] debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). For purposes of Section 109(c)(4), the debts intended for adjustment are to be measured as of the petition date. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 867 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997). Here, well before the petition date, the Emergency Manager made known that his plan was to use chapter 9 bankruptcy to turn the retirement system

underfunding obligations into bankruptcy claims, pay them on a pro-rata basis with other unsecured debt and, based on the shortfall created in the retirement system, cut vested pension benefits and accruals. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit A, p. 109.

47. This strategy plainly violates the Michigan Constitution’s prohibition under Article 9, Section 24 against the impairment of accrued pensions, and, as we show above, invalidates the Governor’s authorization and the chapter 9 petition. As such, it also violates the eligibility requirement that the debtor must “desire[] to effect a plan of adjustment” under Section 109(c)(4), in that a plan that the City pursues in order to impair accrued pensions that are protected against impairment by the Michigan Constitution could not be confirmed in any event because such a plan would require that debtor take an action that is “prohibited by law.” *See Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 815 (approving municipality’s bankruptcy plan where action of the taxing agency in carrying out the plan “is authorized by state law.”); *see also In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist.*, # 7, 98 B.R. at 975-76; *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek General Improvement District*, 177 B.R. at 694. Arguably, a proposal is a proposal and not the plan of adjustment and courts have permitted various forms of plans or indicia of proposed plans to fulfill their requirements. *E.g.*, *In re Stockton, Cal.*, 973 B.R. 772, 791 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013). But here, the City devised a pension proposal that it could not ultimately achieve under Section 943(b). The City gave no indication that its proposal was hypothetical

or tentative; instead it was determined to fulfill it, the confirmation issue notwithstanding.<sup>22</sup> Accordingly, the City cannot be said to desire to effect a *lawful* plan of adjustment. The City thus fails to meet the requirement of Section 109(c)(4).

The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because the Petition Was Not Filed in Good Faith and the City Cannot Demonstrate That It Has Complied With Section 109(c)(5)

48. The Court must dismiss a chapter 9 petition “if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith” or otherwise meet the requirements of Title 11. 11 U.S.C. § 921(c). Specifically with respect to the eligibility requirements, where a municipality has not obtained the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that it intends to impair under its adjustment plan — which is the case here — then, in order to be eligible for Chapter 9, the municipality must demonstrate (as relevant here) that it “has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan,” or that it is “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable[.]” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

---

<sup>22</sup> The City’s Proposal reflects deliberate steps to leading to the forced cuts in benefits. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit A, p. 109. Although, as has become clear in discovery, the legwork under pinning the proposal was incomplete at best, the City’s intent was clear: show the underfunding to be prohibitively larger than expected, and stop the funding.

49. Enforcing the “good faith” requirement serves “[i]mportant constitutional issues that arise when a municipality enters the bankruptcy arena” by requiring that, “before rushing to” bankruptcy court, the municipality first sought to negotiate in good faith concerning the treatment the creditors may be expected to receive under a plan. *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.*, 138 B.R. 973, 979 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). Thus, a debtor who adopts a “take it or leave it” approach to prepetition negotiations fails to satisfy the good faith element. *In re Ellicott School Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 266 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). There, the court noted that the debtor “h[e]ld three public meetings at which it ‘explained’ its proposed plan of restructuring to the bondholders” but creditors “were advised that the ‘economic provisions’ of that proposed plan were not negotiable.” *Id.* at 266. *See also id.* (court reasoned that “[i]t is difficult to imagine that any true negotiations [can] take place in an environment where the substantive terms of a proposal were not open to discussion” and dismissed the petition in part because the good faith requirement was not satisfied.). *Id.* In other words, there must be genuine substantive negotiations over the terms of a repayment plan, and Section 109(c)(5)(B) will not be satisfied where a debtor fails to negotiate prepetition over “a comprehensive workout plan dealing with all of their liabilities and all of their assets in terms comparable to a plan of adjustment that could be effectuated under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *See also In re Pierce County Housing Auth.*,

414 B.R. 702 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (requirement not met where “there is no evidence that the Debtor ever negotiated prepetition with any of its creditors over the possible terms of a plan of adjustment”).

50. The City’s efforts to negotiate with stakeholders over their pension proposal fall far short of the “good faith” requirement. First, as noted above, Orr’s Proposal was obviously crafted with chapter 9 in mind (or, the City’s flawed view of what could be lawfully accomplished in chapter 9) and with no effort whatsoever to acknowledge the legitimacy of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. By completely disregarding the State Constitution’s prohibition on impairing vested benefits, the City tendered a proposal that the affected stakeholders could not possibly accept consistent with applicable State law.

51. The evidence will show that Orr, aided by the Governor, embarked on a direct path to chapter 9 to implement a proposal designed to shed its pension and retiree health obligations as general unsecured claims and promote an ambitious program of improvements for the City. We show above how this gamble plays havoc with core principles of federalism and the right of the citizenry to enact State Constitutional provisions — a right protected by the Tenth Amendment. In addition, because of the City’s rush to file, its Proposal was deeply flawed. For example, the City had barely identified certain assets that might be available either for creditors or for its program of improvements. *See* Orr Decl., Exhibit A, pp. 83-

89. The pension funding estimate, likewise, was based on scenarios deemed “more realistic” by the City’s turnaround consultant but requiring additional work that is to this day not yet complete. As such, the Emergency Manager’s Proposal and short march toward chapter 9 indicate that the City’s efforts were not intended to engage in a good faith process with their stakeholders. Instead, the use of bankruptcy specifically to achieve its transformation proposal was always the intended goal of the process.<sup>23</sup> The Proposal was not designed as a plan for discussion among stakeholders but a milepost in the road to chapter 9. The City’s filing cannot be said to be in good faith where the bankruptcy filing is, in effect, the goal of the process.

52. The City relies upon the impracticability of negotiations available as an alternative grounds under Section 109(c)(5)(C). *See Consolidated Reply*, pp. 45-53. But the issues cited by the City, *i.e.*, who to identify as “representatives” of various retiree groups, competing bargaining authority, or the extent to which legal authority would be considered binding, are by-products of the proposals that involved forced cuts in accrued pensions protected from impairment under the Michigan State Constitution. The City cannot, on the one hand, tender a

---

<sup>23</sup> *See* Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9* at 370 (noting that “there are many unanswered questions about what can and cannot be achieved in a chapter 9 case” and “the reality that this area of the law [whether chapter 9 is an available means to address protected pensions] is largely untested in the courts and very little is certain.”); *see also id.* at 391 (noting that through the use of bankruptcy tools, such as the automatic stay “chapter 9 debtors have exerted substantial pressure on retirees to negotiate over a reduction in benefits.”).

proposal designed to yield an unlawful result and then attempt to shield itself behind "impracticability" to claim eligibility under Section 109. That negotiations may have been, technically speaking, "impracticable" did not so much stem from the unwieldy size and scope of the stakeholder population, as from the impossibility of lawfully engaging in negotiations over the pension proposal.

53. Accordingly, the City cannot show that its filing was made in good faith, or that it has complied with the requirements of Section 109(c)(5). Where the debtor is unable to demonstrate that all elements have been satisfied, "[t]he petition must be dismissed." *In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at 752.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> UAW and the *Flowers* plaintiffs reserve their right to further supplement their objections, including in connection with the pre-trial brief in this matter, in light of continuing discovery and potential challenges UAW and the *Flowers* plaintiffs may pursue with respect to material withheld on the grounds of attorney-client and other privileges.

## Conclusion

For the foregoing reasons, the City of Detroit, Michigan's Chapter 9

Petition should be dismissed.

Dated:       New York, NY  
          October 11, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

International Union, UAW

By: /s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
Keith E. Secular  
Thomas N. Ciantra  
Peter D. DeChiara  
Joshua J. Ellison  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
bceccotti@cwsny.com

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
nganatra@uaw.net  
mnicholson@uaw.net

*Attorneys for International Union,  
UAW*

- and -



/s/ William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, MI 48025  
T: (248) 644-9200  
billwertheimer@gmail.com

Andrew A. Nickelhoff  
Sachs Waldman, P.C.  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue  
Deoit, MI 48207  
T: (313) 965-3464  
F: (313) 965-0268  
anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com

*Attorneys for Flowers Plaintiffs*

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,

Debtor.

---

Chapter 9

Case No. 13-53846

Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

Order Regarding Further Briefing on Eligibility

For the reasons stated on the record in open Court on October 16, 2013, it is hereby ordered that the objecting parties may file supplemental briefs by October 30, 2013, and the City, the State Attorney General and the United States Attorney General may file supplemental briefs by November 6, 2013. Such supplemental briefs may be no more than 10 pages in length, which page limit will not be extended. Counsel are requested not to address issues that their briefs have already addressed.

**Signed on October 17, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes

**Steven Rhodes**

**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re

CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN,

Debtor.

No. 13-53846

Chapter 9

HON. STEVEN W. RHODES

**STATE OF MICHIGAN'S SUPPLEMENT TO  
THE RECORD REGARDING ELIGIBILITY**

Per the Court's request during the October 15, 2013, hearing to determine the City's eligibility to be a debtor under Chapter 9, the State of Michigan supplements the record with the attached documents regarding the State court case of *Gracie Webster v State of Michigan*, Court of Claims Case No. 13-734-CZ, Court of Appeal Nos 317286 & 317292.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Steven B. Flancher

Steven B. Flancher (P47894)  
Assistant Attorney General  
Attorney for State of Michigan  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-3203  
flanchers@michigan.gov

Dated: October 17, 2013

## CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that on October 17, 2013, I electronically filed the above document(s) with the Clerk of the Court using the ECF System, which will provide electronic copies to counsel of record.

/s/ Steven B. Flancher  
Steven B. Flancher (P47894)  
Assistant Attorney General  
Attorney for State of Michigan  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-3203  
flanchers@michigan.gov

Detail

INGHAM COUNTY 30TH CIRCUIT  
313 W. Kalamazoo St.

LANSING, MICHIGAN 48933

<u>Case Number</u>	<u>Status</u>	<u>Judge</u>
13-000734-CZ-C30	OPEN	AQUILINA, ROSEMARIE E.
<u>In The Matter Of</u>		<u>Action</u>
WEBSTER, GRACIE et al VS DEFENDANT: MI STATE OF et al		COMPLAINT W/ SUMMONS
<u>Party</u>	<u>Type</u>	<u>Attorneys</u>
THOMAS, VERONICA	PLNTF	CANZANO, JOHN R. 400 GALLERIA OFFICENTER #117 SOUTHFIELD, MI 48034
WEBSTER, GRACIE	PLNTF	CANZANO, JOHN R. 400 GALLERIA OFFICENTER #117 SOUTHFIELD, MI 48034
GOV MI	DFNDT	
MI STATE OF	DFNDT	
TREASURER MI	DFNDT	

<u>Opened</u>	<u>Judgment Date</u>	<u>Case Type</u>
07/03/2013		CZ - OTHER GENERAL CIVIL

Comments:

No.	Date of Filing	Operator	Pleadings and Actions		Original Amt Due/ Amt Dismissed	Balance Due
			Journal Book-Page-Nbr	Ref Nbr		
1	07/03/13	ATIMMER	COMPLAINT FILED	Receipt: 322485 Date: 07/03/2013	150.00	0.00
2	07/03/13	ATIMMER	SUMMONS ISSUED		0.00	0.00
3	07/03/13	MKAHARI	MISCELLANEOUS MOTION FOR DECLARATORY JUDGMENT AND EXPEDITED HEARING OR IN THE ALT FOR PRELIM INJUNCTION		0.00	0.00
4	07/03/13	MKAHARI	BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF MOTION FOR DECLARATORY JUDGMENT AND EXPEDITED HEARING OR IN THE ALT FOR PRELIM INJUNCTION		0.00	0.00
5	07/03/13	KAMILTON 1	ORDER OF REASSIGNMENT FROM JUDGE CANADY TO JUDGE AQUILINA		0.00	0.00
6	07/05/13	MKAHARI	ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE ON JULY 22, 2013 AT 9		0.00	0.00
7	07/05/13	MKAHARI	SUMMONS ISSUED		0.00	0.00
8	07/09/13	KAMILTON 1	CASE REASSIGNED FROM TO The judge was changed from CANADY III, CLINTON		0.00	0.00

Detail

INGHAM COUNTY 30TH CIRCUIT  
313 W. Kalamazoo St.

LANSING, MICHIGAN 48933

13-000734-CZ-C30 WEBSTER, GRACIE et al VS DEFENDANT: MI STATE OF et al  
\*\*\* End of Report \*\*\*

Detail

INGHAM COUNTY 30TH CIRCUIT  
313 W. Kalamazoo St.

LANSING, MICHIGAN 48933

13-000734-CZ-C30 WEBSTER, GRACIE et al VS DEFENDANT: MI STATE OF et al

No.	Date of Filing	Operator	Pleadings and Actions	Journal Book-Page-Nbr	Ref Nbr	Original Amt Due/ Amt Dismissed	Balance Due
9	07/09/13	DCLINE	HEARING SET; Event: SHOW CAUSE HEARING Date: 07/22/2013 Time: 9:00 am Judge: AQUILINA, ROSEMARIE E. Location: COURTROOM 5 - VETERANS MEMORIAL			0.00	0.00
10	07/11/13	KAMILTON	PROOF OF SERVICE ON 070513 A COPY OF SUMMONS & 1 COMPLAINT PERSONALLY SERVED UPON GOVERNOR SYNDER; STATE OF MICHIGAN; DEPT OF TREASURY			0.00	0.00
11	07/16/13	KAMILTON	REQUEST FOR FILM AND ELECTRONIC MEDIA COVERAGE 1 OF COURT PROCEEDINGS / DETROIT NEWS PHOTOGRAPHER TO APPEAR ON 7/22/13 @ 9AM			0.00	0.00
Totals By: COURT COSTS						150.00	0.00
INFORMATION						0.00	0.00

STATE OF MICHIGAN JUDICIAL DISTRICT 30th JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COUNTY PROBATE	<b>SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT</b>	CASE NO.  13-734-CZ
---	------------------------------	---------------------------

Court address: 313 W. Kalamazoo, Lansing MI 48901  
 Court telephone no.: (517) 483-6500

Plaintiff's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 Gracie Webster and  
 Veronica Thomas

---

Plaintiff's attorney, bar no., address, and telephone no.  
 John R. Canzano (P30417)  
 McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
 Southfield MI 48034  
 248-354-9650

v

Defendant's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 The State of Michigan,  
 Richard Snyder, Governor of the The State of Michigan, and  
 Andy Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan

H.D.  
**JUL 05 2013**  
**Tax Policy Division**

**SUMMONS** NOTICE TO THE DEFENDANT: In the name of the people of the State of Michigan you are notified:

1. You are being sued.
2. **YOU HAVE 21 DAYS** after receiving this summons to **file a written answer with the court** and serve a copy on the other party or **take other lawful action with the court** (28 days if you were served by mail or you were served outside this state). (MCR 2.111(C))
3. If you do not answer or take other action within the time allowed, judgment may be entered against you for the relief demanded in the complaint.

Issued <b>JUL 03 2013</b>	This summons expires <b>OCT 02 2013</b>	Court clerk <b>ELIZABETH ROBERTSON</b>
------------------------------	--	---

\*This summons is invalid unless served on or before its expiration date.  
 This document must be sealed by the seal of the court.

**COMPLAINT** Instruction: The following is information that is required to be in the caption of every complaint and is to be completed by the plaintiff. Actual allegations and the claim for relief must be stated on additional complaint pages and attached to this form.

**Family Division Cases**

There is no other pending or resolved action within the jurisdiction of the family division of circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties.

An action within the jurisdiction of the family division of the circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties has been previously filed in \_\_\_\_\_ Court.

The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no.	Judge	Bar no.
------------	-------	---------

**General Civil Cases**

There is no other pending or resolved civil action arising out of the same transaction or occurrence as alleged in the complaint.

A civil action between these parties or other parties arising out of the transaction or occurrence alleged in the complaint has been previously filed in this Court.

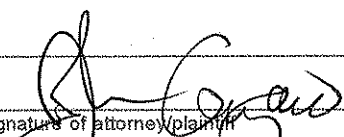
The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no. 13-729-CZ	Judge Aquilina	Bar no. P37670
-------------------------	-------------------	-------------------

**VENUE**

Plaintiff(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Detroit MI, Wayne County	Defendant(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Lansing, MI, Ingham County
Place where action arose or business conducted Ingham County	

07/05/2013  
 Date

  
 Signature of attorney/plaintiff

If you require special accommodations to use the court because of a disability or if you require a foreign language interpreter to help you fully participate in court proceedings, please contact the court immediately to make arrangements.



**PROOF OF SERVICE**

**SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT**

Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

**TO PROCESS SERVER:** You are to serve the summons and complaint not later than 91 days from the date of filing or the date of expiration on the order for second summons. You must make and file your return with the court clerk. If you are unable to complete service you must return this original and all copies to the court clerk.

**CERTIFICATE / AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE / NONSERVICE**

**OFFICER CERTIFICATE**

OR

**AFFIDAVIT OF PROCESS SERVER**

I certify that I am a sheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff, appointed court officer, or attorney for a party (MCR 2.104[A][2]), and that: (notarization not required)

Being first duly sworn, I state that I am a legally competent adult who is not a party or an officer of a corporate party, and that: (notarization required)

- I served personally a copy of the summons and complaint,
- I served by registered or certified mail (copy of return receipt attached) a copy of the summons and complaint,

together with \_\_\_\_\_  
List all documents served with the Summons and Complaint

\_\_\_\_\_ on the defendant(s):

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

- I have personally attempted to serve the summons and complaint, together with any attachments, on the following defendant(s) and have been unable to complete service.

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I declare that the statements above are true to the best of my information, knowledge, and belief.

Service fee	Miles traveled	Mileage fee	Total fee
\$		\$	\$

Signature \_\_\_\_\_

Name (type or print) \_\_\_\_\_

Title \_\_\_\_\_

Subscribed and sworn to before me on \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ County, Michigan.  
Date

My commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_ Date Signature: \_\_\_\_\_  
Deputy court clerk/Notary public

Notary public, State of Michigan, County of \_\_\_\_\_

**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SERVICE**

I acknowledge that I have received service of the summons and complaint, together with \_\_\_\_\_ Attachments  
\_\_\_\_\_ on \_\_\_\_\_  
Day, date, time

Signature \_\_\_\_\_ on behalf of \_\_\_\_\_

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No.

Hon.

13-734-CZ  
CLINTON CANADY III

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

---

A civil action between these parties or  
other parties arising out of the transaction  
or occurrence alleged in the Complaint has  
been previously filed in this Court,  
where it was given docket number 13-729-CA  
and was assigned to Judge Aquilina.  
The action remains pending.

**VERIFIED COMPLAINT FOR  
DECLARATORY JUDGMENT AND INJUNCTIVE RELIEF**

**NATURE OF ACTION**

1. This action seeks a declaratory judgment that the "Local Financial Stability and  
Choice Act," 2012 PA 436, MCL 141.1541 *et seq* ("PA 436") is unconstitutional and in violation of

Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution because PA 436 permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired by bankruptcy proceedings in direct contravention of the Constitution. This action also seeks a preliminary and/or final injunction enjoining the Governor and/or the State Treasurer from authorizing a bankruptcy proceeding permitting an unconstitutional diminishment or impairment of accrued pension benefits under PA 436.

### PARTIES, JURISDICTION AND VENUE

2. Plaintiff Gracie Webster is a retiree from the City of Detroit. She retired in 2000 and is receiving a pension benefit under the City of Detroit's General Retirement System Pension Plan. She resides in Detroit and is a citizen of the State of Michigan.

3. Plaintiff Veronica Thomas is an employee of the City of Detroit. She has worked for the City for 17 years. She is a participant in the City of Detroit's General Retirement System Pension Plan. Although she has not yet retired, based on her years of service Plaintiff Thomas has earned the right to an accrued vested pension benefit under the terms of the pension plan.

4. Defendant State of Michigan is a governmental entity and sovereign state of the United States, retaining all powers reserved to it under the 10<sup>th</sup> Amendment to the United States Constitution.

5. Defendant Richard Snyder is the Governor of the State of Michigan acting in his official capacity.

6. Defendant Andy Dillon is Treasurer of the State of Michigan acting in his official capacity.

7. The Governor may delegate his duties under Section 9 of PA 436, MCL 141.1549 to the State Treasurer.

8. This court has jurisdiction under MCL 600.6419(4), which provides for the jurisdiction of circuit courts in proceedings for declaratory or equitable relief against the State, and

MCL 600.605, which provides original jurisdiction in the circuit courts.

9. Venue is proper in this court under MCL 600.1621(a), because Defendants conduct business in Ingham County.

### COUNT I: DECLARATORY JUDGMENT

#### **PA 436 Is Unconstitutional Because It Permits Accrued Pension Benefits To Be Diminished Or Impaired In Direct Violation Of Article IX, Section 24 Of The Michigan Constitution**

10. Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution provides in pertinent part:

The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof **which shall not be diminished or impaired** thereby.

11. PA 436 was enacted by the Michigan Legislature on December 28, 2012 and became effective March 28, 2013.

12. Among the purposes of PA 436, as stated in its preamble, are to “prescribe remedial measures to address a financial emergency within a local unit of government;” “to prescribe the powers and duties of an emergency manager for a local unit of government;” and “to provide a process by which a local unit of government . . . may file for bankruptcy.”

13. On March 14, 2013, Defendant Snyder appointed Kevyn Orr as Emergency Financial Manager for the City of Detroit, pursuant to 1990 PA 72, MCL 141.1201 *et seq* (“PA 72”). PA 436 is a successor statute to, and expressly repeals, PA 72.

14. Pursuant to Sec 9(10) of PA 436, MCL 141.1549(10), Kevyn Orr, as an emergency financial manager appointed under former 1990 PA 72 “and serving immediately prior to the effective date of this act, shall be considered an emergency manager under this act [PA 436] and shall continue under this act to fulfill his or her powers and duties.”

15. Chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code, 11 USC §§901 *et seq*, provides a process by

which a municipality may file for bankruptcy and become a debtor under Chapter 9 in federal bankruptcy court.

16. However, in order to protect state sovereignty and in recognition of federalism principles under the 10<sup>th</sup> Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code prohibits municipalities from filing for bankruptcy unless the municipality “is specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” Absent such authorization, federal bankruptcy courts have no jurisdiction under Chapter 9 over a municipality as a debtor. 11 USC §109(c)(2). See *Ashton v Cameron County Water Improvement Dist No 1*, 298 US 513; 56 S Ct 892; 80 L Ed 1309 (1936); and *United States v Bekins*, 304 US 27, 58 S Ct 811; 82 L Ed 1137 (1938).

17. Section 18 of PA 436, MCL 141.1558, specifically authorizes a local unit of government to become a debtor in a Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceeding if the emergency manager for the local government recommends to the Governor and the State Treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under Chapter 9, and if the Governor approves the recommendation by informing the emergency manager and State Treasurer in writing of his decision.

18. PA 436 nowhere requires that in considering whether to approve an emergency manager’s recommendation to proceed under Chapter 9, the Governor shall not approve such recommendation if accrued pension benefits may be diminished or impaired in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

19. Accordingly, because PA 436 does not prohibit a municipality from proceeding under Chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code if accrued pension benefits may be unconstitutionally diminished or impaired, PA 436 is unconstitutional on its face in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

20. Section 11 of PA 436, MCL 141.1551, provides that “an emergency manager shall develop and may amend a written financial operating plan for the local government [and that] [t]he financial and operating plan shall provide for . . . [t]he timely deposit of required payments to the pension fund for the local government or in which the local government participates.”

21. On May 12, 2013, Emergency Manager Orr issued a financial and operating plan pursuant to Section 11 of PA 436. (Available at [www.freep.com/assets/freep/pdf/C4205233512.pdf](http://www.freep.com/assets/freep/pdf/C4205233512.pdf).) The plan does not schedule the “timely deposit of required payments” to the pension funds as required by Section 11 of PA 436, but instead notes that payments have been deferred to manage a liquidity crisis.

22. On June 14, 2013, Emergency Manager Orr issued a “Proposal for Creditors” in which he presents various restructuring options. (Available at <http://www.freep.com/assets/freep/pdf/C4206913614.pdf>.) Nowhere in this document does Emergency Manager Orr indicate any intent to comply with Article IX Sec 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Instead, in direct contravention of the Michigan Constitution, the proposal expressly states that “*there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.*”

23. Emergency Manager Orr has publicly threatened, in a June 14 interview with the Detroit Free Press Editorial Board, that vested pension benefits will be abrogated in a Chapter 9 proceeding authorized by the Governor pursuant to PA 436, and that any state law protecting vested pension benefits is “not going to protect” retirees or employees with vested pension benefits in bankruptcy court. (See [www.freep.com/article/20130616/OPINION05/306160052/kevyn-orr-detroit-emergency-manager-creditors-fiscal-crisis](http://www.freep.com/article/20130616/OPINION05/306160052/kevyn-orr-detroit-emergency-manager-creditors-fiscal-crisis).)

24. Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is such a state law, which Emergency Manager Orr has asserted will “not . . . protect” vested pension benefits.

25. Under PA 436, the only way Emergency Manager Orr could impose his desired “significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons” is through a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing.

26. Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment that PA 436 is unconstitutional under Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution because PA 436 does not prohibit the Governor from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing which threatens to unconstitutionally diminish or impair the Plaintiffs' accrued pension benefits, and a final judgment ordering that Defendant Snyder and/or Defendant Dillon not authorize a Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

27. This case presents an actual controversy entitling Plaintiffs to a declaratory judgment because the facts stated above indicate “ an adverse interest necessitating the sharpening of the issues raised.” *Lansing School Education Ass'n v Lansing Bd of Educ*, 487 Mich 349, 372 n20; 792 NW2d 686 (2010), quoting *Associated Builders and Contractors v Dep't of Consumer and Indus Servs Dir*, 472 Mich 117, 126; 693 NW2d 374 (2005). Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment here “to obtain adjudication of rights before an actual injury occurs [and] to settle a matter before it ripens into a violation of the law . . .” *Rose v State Farm Mut Auto Ins Co*, 274 Mich App 291, 294; 732 NW2d 160 (2006).

28. Plaintiff's need for a Declaratory Judgment is urgent. Based on the above facts, a request by the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 is imminent, because he has credibly threatened – indeed, has given every indication – that he intends to impair or diminish accrued pension benefits in contravention of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, and that Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceedings are the mechanism by which he can do so. Thus Plaintiffs' rights under the Michigan Constitution not to have their pension benefits “diminished or impaired” can

only be guaranteed if this Court acts *before* the Governor approves a request to proceed under Chapter 9. Moreover, Emergency Manager Orr's threats that he will unconstitutionally diminish or impair Plaintiffs' vested pension rights have themselves harmed Plaintiffs by instilling in Plaintiffs a reasonable fear that their constitutional rights will be trampled upon and, in the process, their future source of income drastically eroded.

29. Accordingly, Plaintiffs are entitled to a speedy hearing under MCR 2.605(D) on their request for declaratory relief.

### **COUNT II: PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION**

30. Plaintiffs incorporate by reference the allegations in paragraphs 1 through 29 above.

31. Plaintiffs will suffer irreparable harm if Defendants Snyder and Dillon are not enjoined from authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code and thereby seeking to abrogate Plaintiffs' rights under the Michigan Constitution and the source of livelihood it guarantees them in a forum which the Emergency Manager contends does not protect those rights.

32. The harm to Plaintiffs absent injunctive relief outweighs the harm to Defendants if an injunction is granted because the Governor and Treasurer will not be harmed if they are enjoined from authorizing the Emergency Manager to file under Chapter 9.

33. Plaintiffs are likely to succeed on the merits.

34. There will be harm to the public interest absent an injunction, as the accrued vested pension rights of thousands of City of Detroit retirees and employees will be threatened with abrogation in violation of the Michigan Constitution.



**RELIEF REQUESTED**

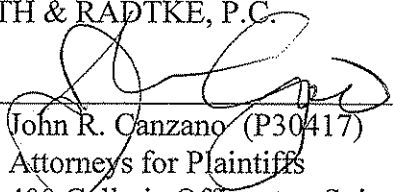
WHEREFORE, Plaintiffs respectfully request that this Honorable Court grant the following relief:

- A. A declaratory judgment that PA 436 is unconstitutional in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.
- B. A preliminary and/or permanent injunction enjoining Defendant Snyder and Defendant Dillon from authorizing the Detroit Emergency Manager to commence proceedings under Chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code.
- C. An award to Plaintiffs of their costs and expenses, including attorneys' fees, incurred in this action.

Respectfully submitted,

McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

By: \_\_\_\_\_

  
 John R. Canzano (P30417)  
 Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
 Southfield, MI 48034  
 248-354-9650  
 jcanzano@michworklaw.com

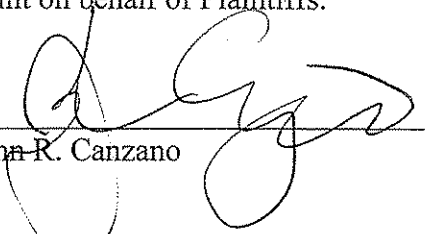
Date: July 3, 2013

**VERIFICATION**

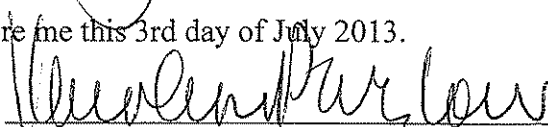
STATE OF MICHIGAN     )  
   )ss  
 COUNTY OF OAKLAND    )

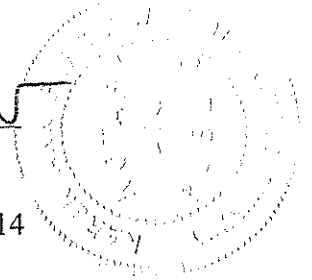
John R. Canzano, being first duly sworn, deposes and states he is the attorney representing Plaintiffs herein; that he has read the foregoing verified complaint by him subscribed for and on

behalf of Plaintiffs; that he knows the contents thereof to be true except as to those matters stated upon information and belief, and as to those matters, he believes them to be true, and he is authorized to sign said Verified Complaint on behalf of Plaintiffs.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
John R. Canzano

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 3rd day of July 2013.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Karen Ann Purslow, Notary Public  
County of Oakland, State of Michigan  
My Commission Expires: April 19, 2014



STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. CANADY

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

---

**MOTION FOR DECLARATORY JUDGMENT  
AND EXPEDITED HEARING PURSUANT TO MCR 2.605(D),  
OR IN THE ALTERNATIVE FOR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION.**

For the reasons stated in the attached brief, Plaintiffs request that this Court order an expedited hearing and grant a declaratory judgment and permanent injunction, or, in the alternative, a preliminary injunction in their favor.

Respectfully submitted,

McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

By: 

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. CANADY

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

---

**BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF MOTION FOR  
DECLARATORY JUDGMENT AND EXPEDITED  
HEARING PURSUANT TO MCR 2.605(D), OR  
IN THE ALTERNATIVE FOR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION.**

This action seeks a declaratory judgment that the “Local Financial Stability and Choice Act,” 2012 PA 436, MCL 141.1541 *et seq.* (“PA 436”) is unconstitutional in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, which expressly protects vested pension rights by requiring that “[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions . . . *shall not be diminished or impaired . . .*”

Pursuant to MCR 2.605(D), “[t]he court may order a speedy hearing of an action for declaratory relief and may advance it on the calendar” in appropriate cases. This is such a case. Plaintiffs, a City of Detroit pensioner who retired 13 years ago, and a City of Detroit employee with 17 years of accrued vested service, are facing an imminent threat that their vested pension rights will be irreparably and permanently diminished and impaired in a Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceeding authorized by PA 436, in direct violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. In the alternative, Plaintiffs are seeking a preliminary injunction enjoining Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant State Treasurer Dillon from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy under PA 436.

### FACTS

Plaintiffs incorporate herein the facts stated in the Verified Complaint. This case presents essentially a pure question of law. The pertinent facts are not in dispute.

Kevyn Orr currently serves as the Emergency Manager of the City of Detroit under PA 436. Under Section 18 of PA 436, Defendant Governor Snyder is empowered to authorize Orr to file for Chapter 9 bankruptcy on behalf of the City if the Governor approves the Emergency Manager’s recommendation to do so.

On June 14, 2013, Emergency Manager Orr issued a “Proposal for Creditors” which expressly states that *“there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.”* The same day, Emergency Manager Orr publicly threatened, in an interview with the Detroit Free Press Editorial Board, that vested pension benefits will not be protected in a Chapter 9 proceeding authorized by the Governor pursuant to PA 436, and that any state laws protecting vested pension benefits will “not . . . protect” retirees in bankruptcy court. As the Emergency Manager stated in the interview:

- Q. You said in this report that you don't believe there is an obligation under our state constitution to pay pensions if the city can't afford it?
- A. The reason we said it that way is to quantify the bankruptcy question. We think federal supremacy trumps state law.
- Q. Which the Ninth Circuit agrees with for now.
- A. It is what it is - so we said that in a soft way of saying, "Don't make us go into bankruptcy." **If you think your state-vested pension rights, either as an employee or a retiree - that's not going to protect you. If we don't reach an agreement one way or the other, we feel fairly confident that the state federal law, federalism, will trump state law or negotiate.** The irony of the situation is we might reach a deal with creditors quicker because employees and retirees think there is some benefit and that might force our hand. That might force a bankruptcy. (Emphasis added.)

### LAW

Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment that PA 436 is unconstitutional in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, because PA 436 permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired in direct contravention of the Constitution. Article IX Section 24 provides that "[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof *which shall not be diminished or impaired* thereby." There could not be a more clear and plain constitutional mandate. Article IX Section 24 means what it says: *accrued pension benefits "shall not be diminished or impaired."* See, *AFT Michigan v State of Michigan*, 297 Mich App 597, 610; 825 NW2d 595 (2012); *Mt Clemens Firefighters Union, Local 838, IAFF v City of Mt Clemens*, 58 Mich App 635, 644; 228 NW2d 500 (1975). The Official Record of the 1963 Constitutional Convention further supports that no governmental entity or its officials can do anything to diminish or impair vested pension benefits:

This is a new section that requires that accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions be a

contractual obligation which **cannot diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.**

2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (emphasis added).

Chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code, 11 USC §§901 *et seq.*, provides a process by which a municipality may file for bankruptcy. However, because of federalism concerns and to protect the states' sovereignty, Chapter 9 prohibits a municipality from filing for bankruptcy unless "specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter." 11 USC §109(c)(2). Indeed, many states simply do not authorize their municipalities to file for bankruptcy at all. Absent such authorization, federal bankruptcy courts have no jurisdiction under Chapter 9 over a municipality as a debtor. See *Ashton v Cameron County Water District No 1*, 298 US 513; 56 S Ct 892; 80 L Ed 1309 (1936); and *United States v Bekins*, 304 US 27; 58 S Ct 811; 82 L Ed 1137 (1938).

Section 18 of PA 436 authorizes a municipality to commence Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceedings if the emergency manager appointed under PA 436 recommends, and the Governor authorizes, that the municipality file for bankruptcy under Chapter 9.

Notably, PA 436 explicitly recognizes that accrued pension benefits shall not be diminished or impaired outside the bankruptcy context. But PA 436 nowhere requires that the Governor shall not authorize a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing if accrued pension benefits may be diminished or impaired thereby in violation of Article IX Section 24. *For example*, Section 11 of PA 436 requires that an emergency manager develop a written financial and operating plan for the local government and that such plan "shall provide" for "the timely deposit of required payments to the pension fund for the local government." *For example*, Section 13 of PA 436 authorizes the emergency manager to eliminate the salary, wages or other compensation and

benefits of the chief administrative officer and members of the governing body of the local government, but expressly provides that “[t]his section does not authorize the impairment of vested pension benefits.” For example, Section 12(m) of PA 436 authorizes an emergency manager under certain circumstances to be appointed as the sole trustee of a local pension board and to replace the existing trustees, and requires that “the emergency manager shall fully comply with . . . Section 24 of Article IX of the state constitution . . .” when acting as the sole trustee.

By contrast, Section 18 of PA 436, which empowers the Governor to authorize a municipality to file for bankruptcy under Chapter 9, *nowhere* requires that the Governor shall not authorize such filing if accrued pension benefits may be unconstitutionally diminished or impaired. Clearly, the Legislature understood and honored the constitutional mandate not to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits outside of bankruptcy. Just as clearly, the Legislature *omitted* any constitutional protection against the impairment or diminishment of accrued pension benefits when the Governor authorizes a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing under Section 18 of PA 436. In other words, by expressly *including* the protection of Article IX Section 24 in various sections of the law, but not Section 18, PA 436 plainly *excludes* those protections from Section 18.<sup>1</sup> Accordingly, PA 436 is unconstitutional on its face because it does not prohibit a municipality from proceeding under Chapter 9 if accrued pension benefits may be unconstitutionally diminished or impaired, in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment that PA 436 is unconstitutional under Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution because PA 436 does not prohibit the

---

<sup>1</sup> This conclusion is supported by the traditional maxim “*expressio unius est exclusio alterius*” (to express one thing is to exclude another). See, e.g., *Smitter v Thornapple Twp*, \_\_\_\_ Mich \_\_\_\_, 2013 Mich Lexis 912, \*19, n 34 (June 19, 2013); *Johnson v Recca*, 492 Mich 169, 176, n 4; 821 NW2d 520 (2012).



Governor from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing which threatens to unconstitutionally diminish or impair the Plaintiffs' accrued pension benefits.

Plaintiffs' need for a Declaratory Judgment is urgent. The facts show that a request by the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 is imminent, because he has given every indication that he intends to impair or diminish accrued pension benefits in contravention of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Plaintiffs' rights under the Michigan Constitution not to have their pension benefits "diminished or impaired" can only be guaranteed if this Court acts *before* the Governor approves a request to proceed under Chapter 9.

This case presents an actual controversy entitling Plaintiffs to a declaratory judgment because the facts indicate "an adverse interest necessitating the sharpening of the issues raised." *Lansing School Education Ass'n v Lansing Bd of Educ*, 487 Mich 349, 372 n20; 792 NW2d 686 (2010), quoting *Associated Builders and Contractors v Wilbur*, 472 Mich 117, 126; 693 NW2d 374 (2005). Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment here "to obtain adjudication of rights *before* an actual injury occurs [and] to settle a matter *before* it ripens into a violation of the law . . ." *Rose v State Farm Mutual Auto Insurance Co*, 274 Mich App 291, 294; 732 NW2d 160 (2006). (emphasis supplied)

This case presents the classic case for declaratory relief. Plaintiffs cannot wait to protect their constitutional rights until after the Governor authorizes a Chapter 9 filing. "Declaratory relief is designed to give litigants access to courts to preliminarily determine their rights. . . . the court is not precluded from reaching issues before actual injuries or losses have occurred." *City of Detroit v State of Michigan*, 262 Mich App 542, 550-551; 686 NW2d 514 (2004), citing *Shavers v Attorney General*, 402 Mich 554, 588-589; 267 NW2d 72 (1978) (explaining that plaintiff's request for declaratory relief "does not rely on the state having already violated the zoning ordinance [but] rather properly requests a determination whether the state had the

authority to proceed as planned”). Moreover, the Emergency Manager is admittedly using the threat of bankruptcy to force vested pensioners and employees to accede to his attempts to diminish and impair their accrued benefits **now**. Thus the harm to Plaintiffs is both imminent and actual.

Under MCR 2.605(D), this Court can and should order a speedy hearing and advance this case on the calendar. The need is urgent. *See*, Longhofer, 3 *Michigan Court Rules Practice* §2605.7 at 390. (Speedy hearing under 2.605(D) “will be done most frequently in actions involving clear-cut legal issues of public importance, with no factual issues to be tried”). *See also*, *Kuhn v Department of Treasury*, 384 Mich 378, 386-387; 183 NW2d 796 (1971) (“moving party is entitled to an expeditious disposition by the courts so that the right . . . guaranteed by the constitution is not jeopardized.”); *State Farm v Savickas*, 1998 Mich App Lexis 984 (1998) (trial court accelerated trial and entered judgment, as authorized by MCR 2.605(D)).

In the alternative, Plaintiffs are entitled to a preliminary injunction. In deciding whether to issue a preliminary injunction, the court must weigh the following factors:

Whether (1) the moving party made [a] required demonstration of irreparable harm, (2) the harm to the applicant absent such an injunction outweighs the harm it would cause to the adverse party, (3) the moving party showed that it is likely to prevail on the merits, and (4) there will be harm to the public interest if an injunction is not issued.

First, Plaintiffs will be irreparably harmed if the Governor authorizes a Chapter 9 filing in which the Emergency Manager has stated he intends to diminish or impair vested pension benefits in violation of Article IX Section 24. Because bankruptcy may foreclose further options or financial relief, this is not a case where money damages could remedy the constitutional impairment of Plaintiff's pension rights. Second, the Governor and Treasurer will not suffer any harm if they are enjoined from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy that would violate the Constitution's protection for Detroit's vested pensioners and employees. “[I]f the plaintiff shows

a substantial likelihood that the challenged law is unconstitutional, no substantial harm to others can be said to inhere its enjoinderment." *Déjà vu of Nashville v Metro Gov't of Nashville and Davidson City*, 274 F3d 377, 400 (CA6, 2001). Third, for all the reasons stated above in support of a declaratory judgment, Plaintiffs are likely to succeed on the merits. Fourth, the public interest will be saved by upholding the Constitution's protection for thousands of long term City of Detroit retirees.

**CONCLUSION**

Plaintiffs respectfully request that this Court grant a declaratory judgment and permanent injunction and/or preliminary injunction in their favor, as specified in the Verified Complaint.

Respectfully submitted,

McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

By: 

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

Date: July 3, 2013

STATE OF MICHIGAN JUDICIAL DISTRICT 30th JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COUNTY PROBATE	<b>SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT</b>	<b>CASE NO.</b>  13-734-CZ
---	------------------------------	----------------------------------

Court address: 313 W. Kalamazoo, Lansing MI 48901  
 Court telephone no.: (517) 483-6500

Plaintiff's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 Gracie Webster and  
 Veronica Thomas

v

Defendant's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 The State of Michigan,  
 Richard Snyder, Governor of the The State of Michigan, and  
 Andy Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan

Plaintiff's attorney, bar no., address, and telephone no.  
 John R. Canzano (P30417)  
 McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
 Southfield MI 48034  
 248-354-9650

**SUMMONS** NOTICE TO THE DEFENDANT: In the name of the people of the State of Michigan you are notified:  
 1. You are being sued.  
 2. **YOU HAVE 21 DAYS** after receiving this summons to file a written answer with the court and serve a copy on the other party or take other lawful action with the court (28 days if you were served by mail or you were served outside this state). (MCR 2.111(C))  
 3. If you do not answer or take other action within the time allowed, judgment may be entered against you for the relief demanded in the complaint.

Issued <b>JUL 03 2013</b>	This summons expires <b>OCT 02 2013</b>	Court clerk <b>ELIZABETH ROBERTSON</b>
------------------------------	--	---

\*This summons is invalid unless served on or before its expiration date.  
 This document must be sealed by the seal of the court.

**COMPLAINT** Instruction: The following is information that is required to be in the caption of every complaint and is to be completed by the plaintiff. Actual allegations and the claim for relief must be stated on additional complaint pages and attached to this form.

**Family Division Cases**  
 There is no other pending or resolved action within the jurisdiction of the family division of circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties.  
 An action within the jurisdiction of the family division of the circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties has been previously filed in \_\_\_\_\_ Court.  
 The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no.	Judge	Bar no.

**General Civil Cases**  
 There is no other pending or resolved civil action arising out of the same transaction or occurrence as alleged in the complaint.  
 A civil action between these parties or other parties arising out of the transaction or occurrence alleged in the complaint has been previously filed in this Court \_\_\_\_\_ Court.  
 The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no. 13-729-CZ	Judge Aquilina	Bar no. P37670
-------------------------	-------------------	-------------------

**VENUE**

Plaintiff(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Detroit MI, Wayne County	Defendant(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Lansing, MI, Ingham County
Place where action arose or business conducted Ingham County	

07/05/2013  
 Date \_\_\_\_\_ Signature of attorney/plaintiff \_\_\_\_\_

If you require special accommodations to use the court because of a disability or if you require a foreign language interpreter to help you fully participate in court proceedings, please contact the court immediately to make arrangements.

**PROOF OF SERVICE**

**SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT**  
Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

**TO PROCESS SERVER:** You are to serve the summons and complaint not later than 91 days from the date of filing or the date of expiration on the order for second summons. You must make and file your return with the court clerk. If you are unable to complete service you must return this original and all copies to the court clerk.

**CERTIFICATE / AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE / NONSERVICE**

**OFFICER CERTIFICATE** OR  **AFFIDAVIT OF PROCESS SERVER**  
I certify that I am a sheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff, appointed court officer, or attorney for a party (MCR 2.104[A][2]), and that \_\_\_\_\_ (notarization not required)  
Being first duly sworn, I state that I am a legally competent adult who is not a party or an officer of a corporate party, and that \_\_\_\_\_ (notarization required)

I served personally a copy of the summons and complaint,  
 I served by registered or certified mail (copy of return receipt attached) a copy of the summons and complaint, together with \_\_\_\_\_  
List all documents served with the Summons and Complaint

\_\_\_\_\_ on the defendant(s):

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I have personally attempted to serve the summons and complaint, together with any attachments, on the following defendant(s) and have been unable to complete service.

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I declare that the statements above are true to the best of my information, knowledge, and belief.

Service fee	Miles traveled	Mileage fee	Total fee
\$		\$	\$

Signature \_\_\_\_\_  
Name (type or print) \_\_\_\_\_  
Title \_\_\_\_\_

Subscribed and sworn to before me on \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_ County, Michigan.  
Date

My commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_ Date Signature: \_\_\_\_\_  
Deputy court clerk/Notary public

Notary public, State of Michigan, County of \_\_\_\_\_

**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SERVICE**

I acknowledge that I have received service of the summons and complaint, together with \_\_\_\_\_ Attachments Motion and Brief in Support  
on July 5 2013 Day, date, time  
on behalf of Treasurer Andy Dellow

Signature \_\_\_\_\_

<b>STATE OF MICHIGAN</b> JUDICIAL DISTRICT 30th JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COUNTY PROBATE	<b>SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT</b>	<b>CASE NO.</b>  13-734-CZ
--	------------------------------	----------------------------------

<b>Court address</b> 313 W. Kalamazoo, Lansing MI 48901	<b>Court telephone no.</b> (517) 483-6500
--	--

Plaintiff's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 Gracie Webster and  
 Veronica Thomas

Defendant's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 v  
 The State of Michigan,  
 Richard Snyder, Governor of the The State of Michigan, and  
 Andy Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan

Plaintiff's attorney, bar no., address, and telephone no.  
 John R. Canzano (P30417)  
 McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
 Southfield MI 48034  
 248-354-9650

**SUMMONS NOTICE TO THE DEFENDANT:** In the name of the people of the State of Michigan you are notified:

1. You are being sued.
2. **YOU HAVE 21 DAYS** after receiving this summons to **file a written answer with the court** and serve a copy on the other party **or take other lawful action with the court** (28 days if you were served by mail or you were served outside this state). (MCR 2.111(C))
3. If you do not answer or take other action within the time allowed, judgment may be entered against you for the relief demanded in the complaint.

Issued <b>JUL 03 2013</b>	This summons expires <b>OCT 02 2013</b>	Court clerk <b>ELIZABETH ROBERTSON</b>
---------------------------	---	---

\*This summons is invalid unless served on or before its expiration date.  
 This document must be sealed by the seal of the court.

**COMPLAINT** *Instruction: The following is information that is required to be in the caption of every complaint and is to be completed by the plaintiff. Actual allegations and the claim for relief must be stated on additional complaint pages and attached to this form.*

**Family Division Cases**

There is no other pending or resolved action within the jurisdiction of the family division of circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties.

An action within the jurisdiction of the family division of the circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties has been previously filed in \_\_\_\_\_ Court.

The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no.	Judge	Bar no.

**General Civil Cases**

There is no other pending or resolved civil action arising out of the same transaction or occurrence as alleged in the complaint.

A civil action between these parties or other parties arising out of the transaction or occurrence alleged in the complaint has been previously filed in this Court \_\_\_\_\_ Court.

The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:

Docket no. 13-729-CZ	Judge Aquilina	Bar no. P37670
-------------------------	-------------------	-------------------

**VENUE**

Plaintiff(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Detroit MI, Wayne County	Defendant(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Lansing, MI, Ingham County
Place where action arose or business conducted Ingham County	

07/05/2013 Date	_____ Signature of attorney/plaintiff
--------------------	--

If you require special accommodations to use the court because of a disability or if you require a foreign language interpreter to help you fully participate in court proceedings, please contact the court immediately to make arrangements.

**PROOF OF SERVICE**

**SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT**  
Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

**TO PROCESS SERVER:** You are to serve the summons and complaint not later than 91 days from the date of filing or the date of expiration on the order for second summons. You must make and file your return with the court clerk. If you are unable to complete service you must return this original and all copies to the court clerk.

**CERTIFICATE / AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE / NONSERVICE**

**OFFICER CERTIFICATE** OR  **AFFIDAVIT OF PROCESS SERVER**  
I certify that I am a sheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff, appointed court officer, or attorney for a party (MCR 2.104[A][2]), and that (notarization not required) Being first duly sworn, I state that I am a legally competent adult who is not a party or an officer of a corporate party, and that (notarization required)

I served personally a copy of the summons and complaint,  
 I served by registered or certified mail (copy of return receipt attached) a copy of the summons and complaint,  
together with \_\_\_\_\_  
List all documents served with the Summons and Complaint

\_\_\_\_\_ on the defendant(s):

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I have personally attempted to serve the summons and complaint, together with any attachments, on the following defendant(s) and have been unable to complete service.

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I declare that the statements above are true to the best of my information, knowledge, and belief.

Service fee	Miles traveled	Mileage fee	Total fee
\$		\$	\$

Signature \_\_\_\_\_  
Name (type or print) \_\_\_\_\_  
Title \_\_\_\_\_

Subscribed and sworn to before me on \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ County, Michigan.

My commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ Signature: \_\_\_\_\_ Deputy court clerk/Notary public

Notary public, State of Michigan, County of \_\_\_\_\_

**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SERVICE**

I acknowledge that I have received service of the summons and complaint, together with \_\_\_\_\_ Attachments *Motion & Brief in Support*

\_\_\_\_\_ on July 5, 2013 Day, date, time  
Signature: *[Signature]* on behalf of State of Michigan

<b>STATE OF MICHIGAN</b> JUDICIAL DISTRICT 30th JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COUNTY PROBATE	<b>SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT</b>	<b>CASE NO.</b>  13-734-CZ
--	------------------------------	----------------------------------

Court address Court telephone no.  
 313 W. Kalamazoo, Lansing MI 48901 (517) 483-6500

Plaintiff's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 Gracie Webster and  
 Veronica Thomas

v

Defendant's name(s), address(es), and telephone no(s).  
 The State of Michigan,  
 Richard Snyder, Governor of the The State of Michigan, and  
 Andy Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan

Plaintiff's attorney, bar no., address, and telephone no.  
 John R. Canzano (P30417)  
 McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
 400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
 Southfield MI 48034  
 248-354-9650

**SUMMONS NOTICE TO THE DEFENDANT:** In the name of the people of the State of Michigan you are notified:  
 1. You are being sued.  
 2. **YOU HAVE 21 DAYS** after receiving this summons to **file a written answer with the court** and serve a copy on the other party **or take other lawful action with the court** (28 days if you were served by mail or you were served outside this state). (MCR 2.111(C))  
 3. If you do not answer or take other action within the time allowed, judgment may be entered against you for the relief demanded in the complaint.

Issued	This summons expires	Court clerk	<b>ELIZABETH ROBERTSON</b>
<b>JUL 03 2013</b>	<b>OCT 02 2013</b>		

\*This summons is invalid unless served on or before its expiration date.  
 This document must be sealed by the seal of the court.

**COMPLAINT** *Instruction: The following is information that is required to be in the caption of every complaint and is to be completed by the plaintiff. Actual allegations and the claim for relief must be stated on additional complaint pages and attached to this form.*

**Family Division Cases**  
 There is no other pending or resolved action within the jurisdiction of the family division of circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties.  
 An action within the jurisdiction of the family division of the circuit court involving the family or family members of the parties has been previously filed in \_\_\_\_\_ Court.  
 The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:  
 Docket no. \_\_\_\_\_ Judge \_\_\_\_\_ Bar no. \_\_\_\_\_

**General Civil Cases**  
 There is no other pending or resolved civil action arising out of the same transaction or occurrence as alleged in the complaint.  
 A civil action between these parties or other parties arising out of the transaction or occurrence alleged in the complaint has been previously filed in this Court \_\_\_\_\_ Court.  
 The action  remains  is no longer pending. The docket number and the judge assigned to the action are:  
 Docket no. 13-729-CZ Judge Aquilina Bar no. P37670

**VENUE**

Plaintiff(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Detroit MI, Wayne County	Defendant(s) residence (include city, township, or village) Lansing, MI, Ingham County
Place where action arose or business conducted Ingham County	

07/05/2013 \_\_\_\_\_  
 Date Signature of attorney/plaintiff

If you require special accommodations to use the court because of a disability or if you require a foreign language interpreter to help you fully participate in court proceedings, please contact the court immediately to make arrangements.



**PROOF OF SERVICE**

**SUMMONS AND COMPLAINT**  
Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

**TO PROCESS SERVER:** You are to serve the summons and complaint not later than 91 days from the date of filing or the date of expiration on the order for second summons. You must make and file your return with the court clerk. If you are unable to complete service you must return this original and all copies to the court clerk.

**CERTIFICATE / AFFIDAVIT OF SERVICE / NONSERVICE**

<input type="checkbox"/> <b>OFFICER CERTIFICATE</b> I certify that I am a sheriff, deputy sheriff, bailiff, appointed court officer, or attorney for a party (MCR 2.104[A][2]), and that _____ (notarization not required)	OR	<input type="checkbox"/> <b>AFFIDAVIT OF PROCESS SERVER</b> Being first duly sworn, I state that I am a legally competent adult who is not a party or an officer of a corporate party, and that _____ (notarization required)
---	----	--

- I served personally a copy of the summons and complaint,  
 I served by registered or certified mail (copy of return receipt attached) a copy of the summons and complaint,  
 together with \_\_\_\_\_  
 List all documents served with the Summons and Complaint

\_\_\_\_\_ on the defendant(s):

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I have personally attempted to serve the summons and complaint, together with any attachments, on the following defendant(s) and have been unable to complete service.

Defendant's name	Complete address(es) of service	Day, date, time

I declare that the statements above are true to the best of my information, knowledge, and belief.

Service fee	Miles traveled	Mileage fee	Total fee
\$		\$	\$

Signature \_\_\_\_\_  
 Name (type or print) \_\_\_\_\_  
 Title \_\_\_\_\_

Subscribed and sworn to before me on \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ County, Michigan.

My commission expires: \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ Signature: \_\_\_\_\_ Deputy court clerk/Notary public

Notary public, State of Michigan, County of \_\_\_\_\_  
**ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF SERVICE**

I acknowledge that I have received service of the summons and complaint, together with Motion & Brief in Support Attachments  
 on July 5, 2013 Day, date, time  
 on behalf of Governor Snyder

*[Handwritten Signature]*  
Signature

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon.

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

Dept of Attorney General

JUL 09 2013 /

State Of Michigan Division  
RECEIVED

ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE

At a session of said Court held in Ingham County Circuit Court,  
State of Michigan, this 5 day of July, 2013.

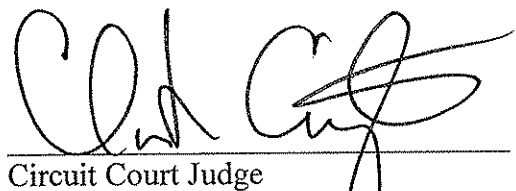
PRESENT: \_\_\_\_\_  
Circuit Court Judge

The Court reviewed Plaintiffs' Verified Complaint, Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Expedited Hearing Pursuant to MCR 2.605(D), or in the Alternative for Preliminary Injunction and Brief in support thereof, and being otherwise fully advised in the premises.

**IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:**

1. Defendants shall file and serve their Answer and any other responses to Plaintiffs' Motion on or before July 15, 2013.

2. Defendants shall show cause on July 22, 2013 at 9 o'clock in the forenoon why the declaratory judgment and permanent and/or preliminary injunction sought by Plaintiffs should not be granted.

  
Circuit Court Judge

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon.

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

Dept of Attorney General

JUL 09 2013

State Comptroller's Division  
RECEIVED

**ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE**

At a session of said Court held in Ingham County Circuit Court,  
State of Michigan, this 5 day of July, 2013.


PRESENT: \_\_\_\_\_  
Circuit Court Judge

The Court reviewed Plaintiffs' Verified Complaint, Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Expedited Hearing Pursuant to MCR 2.605(D), or in the Alternative for Preliminary Injunction and Brief in support thereof, and being otherwise fully advised in the premises.

**IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:**

1. Defendants shall file and serve their Answer and any other responses to Plaintiffs' Motion on or before July 15, 2013.

2. Defendants shall show cause on July 22, 2013 at 9 o'clock in the forenoon why the declaratory judgment and permanent and/or preliminary injunction sought by Plaintiffs should not be granted.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Circuit Court Judge

JUL 08 2013

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon.

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

**ORDER TO SHOW CAUSE**

At a session of said Court held in Ingham County Circuit Court,  
State of Michigan, this 5 day of July, 2013.

PRESENT: \_\_\_\_\_  
Circuit Court Judge

The Court reviewed Plaintiffs' Verified Complaint, Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Expedited Hearing Pursuant to MCR 2.605(D), or in the Alternative for Preliminary Injunction and Brief in support thereof, and being otherwise fully advised in the premises.


**IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:**

1. Defendants shall file and serve their Answer and any other responses to Plaintiffs'

Motion on or before July 15, 2013

2. Defendants shall show cause on July 22, 2013 at 9 o'clock in the

fore noon why the declaratory judgment and permanent and/or preliminary injunction sought by Plaintiffs should not be granted.

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Circuit Court Judge

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
DEPARTMENT OF ATTORNEY GENERAL



**BILL SCHUETTE**  
ATTORNEY GENERAL

P.O. Box 30754  
LANSING, MICHIGAN 48909

July 15, 2013

Clerk of the Court  
Ingham County Circuit Court  
313 W. Kalamazoo  
Lansing, MI 48901-7971

Dear Clerk:

Re: *Gracie Webster, et al v The State of Michigan, et al*  
Ingham Circuit Docket No. 13-734-CZ

Enclosed for filing in the above entitled matter, please find the Defendants' Response to Plaintiffs' Motion for Declaratory Judgment or Preliminary Injunction and Brief in Support of Defendants' Motion for Summary Disposition along with Proof of Service upon Plaintiff's attorney.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Thomas Quasarano".

Thomas Quasarano  
Assistant Attorney General  
State Operations Division  
(517) 373-1162

TQ/llw  
Enc.

c: John R. Canzano  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

AG# 2013-0048624-A - Webster v SOM, et al /clerk ltr

801 000046443

STATE OF MICHIGAN

DEPARTMENT OF ATTORNEY GENERAL

07/12/2013

TWENTY AND 0/100

\$20.00

PAY TO THE ORDER OF:

INGHAM COUNTY CIRCUIT COURT

MOTION FEE

WEBSTER V SOM

THOMAS QUASARANO , STATE OPERATIONS

TO THE TREASURER  
STATE OF MICHIGAN  
LANSING, MICHIGAN 48922

74-70  
724



Security features included  
Details on back.

VOID IF DOLLAR AMOUNT EXCEEDS \$5,000

⑈000046443⑈ ⑆072400706⑆ 801 810 4⑈

THE BACKGROUND OF THIS DOCUMENT CHANGES TO BE GRADUALLY FROM DARK TO LIGHT

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

No. 13-734-CZ

v

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, RICHARD SNYDER,  
as Governor of the State of Michigan, and ANDY  
DILLON, as Treasurer of the State of Michigan,

**NOTICE OF HEARING**

Defendants.

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
Attorney for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
(248) 354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909  
(517) 373-1162  
[quasaranot@michigan.gov](mailto:quasaranot@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)

---

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE that Defendants' Motion For Summary Disposition under MCR 2.116(C)(4), (5), and (8), shall be brought on for hearing before the Honorable Rosemarie Aquilina in her courtroom in Lansing, Michigan, on **Monday, July 22, 2013 at 9:00 a.m.**, or as soon thereafter as counsel may be heard.

Respectfully submitted,

Bill Schuette  
Attorney General



Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General

Dated: July 15, 2013

AG# 2013-0048624 - S - Webster v SOM - Notice of Hearing

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

v

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, RICK SNYDER,  
Governor of the State of Michigan, and ANDY  
DILLON, Treasurer of the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

No. 13-734-CZ

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

**DEFENDANTS' MOTION FOR  
SUMMARY DISPOSITION**

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McCloy, Canzano,  
Smith & Radke, P.C.  
Counsel for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-345-9650  
[jcanzano@michworklaw.com](mailto:jcanzano@michworklaw.com)

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
Department of Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909  
517-373-1162  
[quasaranot@michigan.gov](mailto:quasaranot@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)

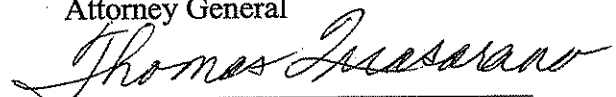
---

Defendants move, under MCR 2.116(C)(4), (5), and (8), for Summary Disposition  
dismissing Plaintiffs' Complaint with prejudice, as supported by Defendants' Brief in Support.

WHEREFORE, Defendants respectfully request that this Honorable Court grant  
Defendants' Motion for Summary Disposition and dismiss Plaintiffs' Complaint with prejudice.

Respectfully submitted,

Bill Schuette  
Attorney General



Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorneys for Defendants  
(517) 373-1162

Dated: July 15, 2013



STATE OF MICHIGAN

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

No. 13-734-CZ

v

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, RICK SNYDER,  
Governor of the State of Michigan, and ANDY  
DILLON, Treasurer of the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano,  
Smith & Radke, P.C.  
Counsel for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-345-9650  
[jcanzano@michworklaw.com](mailto:jcanzano@michworklaw.com)

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
Department of Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909  
517-373-1162  
[quasaranot@michigan.gov](mailto:quasaranot@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)

---

**DEFENDANTS' RESPONSE TO PLAINTIFFS' MOTION FOR DECLARATORY  
JUDGMENT OR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION AND BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF  
DEFENDANTS' MOTION FOR SUMMARY DISPOSITION**

**Statement of Facts**

Plaintiffs, as beneficiaries of the City of Detroit's pension system, bring a facial constitutional challenge to the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act (Act), MCL 141.1541, *et seq.*, asserting that the Act is unconstitutional because it permits the Governor to authorize a

proceeding in Chapter 9 bankruptcy, allegedly in violation of Const 1963, art 9, § 24.<sup>1</sup> They seek a declaratory judgment that the Act “is unconstitutional and in violation of [art 9, § 24] of the Michigan Constitution because [the Act] permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired by bankruptcy proceedings in direct contravention of the Constitution.” (Complaint, ¶ 1). Plaintiffs have moved for an expedited hearing on their request for declaratory relief, or request in the alternative a preliminary injunction enjoining the Governor from authorizing a bankruptcy proceeding under the Act.

Section 18(1), MCL 141.1558(1), of the Act provides, in part:

If, in the judgment of the emergency manager, no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the emergency manager may recommend to the governor and the state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9. If the governor approves of the recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision, with a copy to the superintendent of public instruction if the local government is a school district. The governor may place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9. Upon receipt of the written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9.

Plaintiffs allege they are entitled to declaratory relief and a final judgment that the Act is unconstitutional because the Act does not prohibit the Governor from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy, which threatens to diminish or impair Plaintiffs’ accrued pension benefits contrary to art 9, § 24. (Complaint, ¶26). Plaintiffs request relief and ask this Court to intrude upon the Governor’s authority and discretion based on their speculation that the Governor might exercise his authority and approve a recommendation that the City proceed in bankruptcy; and that the City’s pension funds might be detrimentally affected during a Chapter 9 proceeding in federal bankruptcy court. (Complaint, ¶27 and 28). But this Court should deny Plaintiffs’ expedited

---

<sup>1</sup> Const 1963, art 9, § 24 provides, in part: “The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.”

motion for declaratory relief or, alternatively, preliminary injunction and dismiss the Complaint because Plaintiffs lack standing to sue, their claim is unripe, their facial constitutional challenge fails as a matter of law, and they cannot satisfy any of the factors necessary for granting injunctive relief.

### Argument

**I. Plaintiffs' motion for expedited declaratory relief should be denied and their Complaint dismissed pursuant to MCR 2.116(C)(4), (C)(5), and (C)(8) because Plaintiffs' lack standing, their claim is unripe, and their facial constitutional challenge fails as a matter of law.**

**A. Standard of Review.**

A party is entitled to summary disposition under MCR 2.116(C)(4) if the lower court “lacks jurisdiction of the subject matter.” This Court must determine whether the affidavits, together with the pleadings, depositions, admissions, and documentary evidence demonstrate a lack of subject-matter jurisdiction. *Toaz v Dep't of Treasury*, 280 Mich App 457, 459, 459; 760 NW2d 325 (2008) (quotation omitted). “[S]ummary disposition [under MCR 2.116(C)(5)] is merited when the plaintiffs lack the capacity to sue. In reviewing these motions, [the] Court must consider the parties' pleadings, depositions, admissions, affidavits, and other documentary evidence to determine whether the defendant is entitled to judgment as a matter of law.” *In re Estate of Quintero*, 224 Mich App 682, 692; 569 NW2d 889 (1997). A motion brought under MCR 2.116(C)(8) tests the legal sufficiency of a claim based upon the pleadings alone. *Maiden v Rozwood*, 461 Mich 109, 119; 597 NW2d 817 (1999). The motion should be granted when a plaintiff's claims are “so clearly unenforceable as a matter of law that no factual development could possibly justify recovery.” *Id.* (quotation omitted).

## **B. Analysis.**

Plaintiffs have requested and moved for expedited treatment of their Complaint for declaratory and injunctive relief under MCR 2.605(D). Defendants do not object and agree that the matter should be accorded expedited review with the exception that judgment for Defendants should be entered. To that end, Defendants' have also moved for summary disposition under MCR 2.116(C)(4) (subject matter jurisdiction – ripeness), (C)(5) (capacity to sue – standing), and (C)(8) (failure to state a claim). This Court should waive or adjust the customary response time for such motions, and decide Defendants' motion concurrent with Plaintiffs' motion for accelerated judgment. As demonstrated below, this Court lacks jurisdiction to entertain Plaintiffs' Complaint because their claim is unripe, they do not have standing to bring this action, and their facial challenge fails as a matter of law. Further, a speedy resolution of this action is required to avoid adversely impacting the City of Detroit Emergency Manager's current efforts to reach a consensus that could achieve some financial stability for the City without recourse to bankruptcy. Delaying a resolution of this case would certainly have a negative impact on those efforts and send the wrong message to the citizens of Detroit and Michigan.

### **1. Plaintiffs' lack standing to bring this action.**

In *Lansing School Education Ass'n v Lansing Board of Education*, 487 Mich 349, 355, 372; 792 NW2d 686 (2010), the Michigan Supreme Court reinstated Michigan's previous "prudential" standing test, which automatically conferred standing upon any party who has a "legal cause of action," regardless of whether the underlying issue is justiciable. "Under this approach, a litigant has standing whenever there is a legal cause of action" or the requirements of MCR 2.605 to seek a declaratory judgment are satisfied. *Id.* at

372. If a specific cause of action at law does not exist for the plaintiff, then the following applies:

A litigant may have standing in this context if the litigant has a special injury or right, or substantial interest, that will be detrimentally affected in a manner different from the citizenry at large or if the statutory scheme implies that the Legislature intended to confer standing on the litigant. [Id.]

In this case, Plaintiffs cannot meet even this liberalized standard.

**a. Plaintiffs have not pled facts sufficient to establish a legal cause of action.**

Plaintiffs have not pled facts sufficient to establish that a violation of their rights under Const 1963, art 9, § 24 has occurred or to establish that a cause of action exists under the Act; they do not even attempt to do so. Indeed, the Act expressly states that it provides no cause of action:

*A cause of action against this state or any department, agency, or entity of this state, or any officer or employee of this state acting in his or her official capacity, or any membership of a receivership transition advisory board acting in his or her official capacity, may not be maintained for any activity authorized by this act, or for the act of a local government filing under chapter 9, including any proceeding following a local government's filing. [MCL 141.1572 (emphasis added).]*

Plaintiffs further acknowledge that the Governor has not authorized a bankruptcy filing as required under the Act. MCL 141.1558(1). Moreover, there are other contingencies that would need to occur before any "threat" to Plaintiffs' pension benefits could arise because:

- Even with the filing of a bankruptcy action, the City of Detroit must meet additional requirements before the case may proceed including completing a Plan of Reorganization to adjust its debts. The City must either obtain an agreement from creditors holding a majority of the amount of claims of each class the debtor intends to impair under a plan, negotiate in good faith with creditors and fail to obtain an agreement of creditors holding a majority of the amount of claims of each class the debtor intends to impair under a plan, be unable to negotiate with creditors because it is impractical, or reasonably believe a creditor may attempt to obtain a preference. 11 USC 109(c). The plan would have to include the pension beneficiaries as a "class of creditors" and propose a reduction of benefits; and

- The plan must be confirmed by the bankruptcy court. The plan must meet seven specific criteria for confirmation, including that “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 USC 943(4).

No violation of art 9, § 24 could or would occur if the Governor authorizes the City of Detroit to proceed under Chapter 9 because the bankruptcy court would still have to find the City eligible for bankruptcy, and the court would have to approve a plan in bankruptcy that impairs vested pension benefits, or at least have such a plan presented to it.

Ignoring these contingencies, Plaintiffs’ fact assertions center upon their alleged apprehension as to what *might* happen. Plaintiffs contend they are entitled to a declaratory judgment that the Act is facially unconstitutional because it “nowhere requires that in considering whether to approve an emergency manager’s recommendation to proceed under Chapter 9, the Governor shall not approve such recommendation if accrued pension benefits may be diminished or impaired in violation of [art 9, § 24].” (Complaint, ¶¶ 18 and 19). Accordingly, Plaintiffs assert, “because [the Act] does not prohibit a municipality from proceeding under Chapter 9 of the US Bankruptcy Code if accrued pension benefits may be unconstitutionally diminished or impaired, [the Act] is unconstitutional on its face in violation of” art 9, § 24. *Id.* This allegation mistakes the scope of the “authorization”—it is not approval of the actual bankruptcy filing or plan—and presumes the Governor would act unconstitutionally.

Plaintiffs further allege that their:

[R]ights under the Michigan Constitution not to have their pension benefits “diminished or impaired” can only be guaranteed if this Court acts *before* the Governor approves a request to proceed under Chapter 9. Moreover, Emergency Manager Orr’s threats that he will unconstitutionally diminish or impair Plaintiffs’ vested pension rights have themselves harmed Plaintiffs by instilling in Plaintiffs a reasonable fear that their constitutional rights will be trampled upon and, in the process, their future source of income drastically eroded. [Complaint, ¶ 28.]

This Court cannot assume that there will be a Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceeding involving the City of Detroit. The Governor has not yet authorized such a proceeding at this time nor has the Governor had the opportunity to disapprove, approve, or approve and “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9,” as provided for in MCL 141.1558(1). And even if the Court assumes that there will be a Chapter 9 proceeding, this Court cannot assume what the contents of the City’s plan might be, or that the federal bankruptcy court will approve a plan that will diminish or impair Plaintiffs’ pension benefits. Because Plaintiffs’ claim is based on a speculative threat of future-injury, they have failed to allege a legal cause of action for which they have standing to seek relief from this Court. *Lansing School Education Ass’n*, 487 Mich at 372.

**b. Plaintiffs do not meet the requirements of MCR 2.605.**

With respect to declaratory judgment actions, MCR 2.605(A)(1) provides:

In a case of *actual controversy* within its jurisdiction, a Michigan court of record may declare the rights and other legal relations of an interested party seeking a declaratory judgment, whether or not other relief is or could be sought or granted. [Emphasis added.]

MCR 2.605 “does not limit or expand the subject-matter jurisdiction of the courts, but instead incorporates the doctrines of standing, ripeness, and mootness.” *UAW v Central Mich Univ Trustees*, 295 Mich App 486, 495; 815 NW2d 132 (2012). “The existence of an ‘actual controversy’ is a condition precedent to invocation of declaratory relief.” *Shavers v Attorney General*, 402 Mich 554, 588; 267 NW2d 72 (1978); see also *Genesis Ctr, PLC v Comm’r of Financial & Ins Servs*, 246 Mich App 531, 544; 633 NW2d 834 (2001). “An ‘actual controversy’ . . . exists when a declaratory judgment is necessary to guide a plaintiff’s future conduct in order to preserve legal rights. The requirement prevents a court from deciding hypothetical issues.” *UAW*, 295 Mich App at 495 (citations omitted) (footnotes omitted). “The

essential requirement of an 'actual controversy' under the rule is that the plaintiff pleads and proves facts that demonstrate an " " "adverse interest necessitating the sharpening of the issues raised." " " " *Id.* (citations omitted) (footnotes omitted).

As discussed above, the parties are many steps away from a point at which an actual controversy will exist between them. Presently, the possibility of Chapter 9 bankruptcy represents only a possibility, and thus whether Plaintiffs' pension benefits might be impacted somewhere in the future in a bankruptcy proceeding is purely speculative. Thus, the Plaintiffs' interests and the Governor's, Treasurer's, and State's interests are not yet adverse, and therefore no sharpening of the issues through issuance of a declaratory judgment is required. Plaintiffs have failed to satisfy the requirements of MCR 2.605, and do not have standing to seek relief from this Court. *Lansing School Education Ass'n*, 487 Mich at 372.

**c. Plaintiffs have not established a special injury, right, or substantial interest that will be detrimentally affected in a manner different from that of the citizenry at large.**

Even where there is no cause of action provided at law, a court may, in its discretion, determine whether a litigant has standing. *Lansing Schools*, 487 Mich at 372. This requires a showing that the litigant has a special injury or right, or substantial interest, that will be detrimentally affected in a manner different from the citizenry at large or if the statutory scheme implies that the Legislature intended to confer standing on the litigant.

Here, as noted above, the Legislature did not intend to confer standing on any person to challenge the Act. Rather, it expressly provided that there is no cause of action under the Act. MCL 141.1572. And even if Plaintiffs have a special injury, right or interest based on their participation in the City's pension plan, which Defendants do not concede, it is not at all certain that this interest will be detrimentally affected. Again, no authorization to proceed in a Chapter 9



bankruptcy with respect to the City has been made, it remains hypothetical. It is also speculative to assume that Plaintiffs' pensions will be part of any bankruptcy proceeding. Moreover, a Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceeding affords various interested parties protections under the federal Bankruptcy Code.

Bankruptcy Code provisions applicable to a Chapter 9 bankruptcy are set forth under 11 USC 901(a). For instance, § 943, 11 USC 943, of the Bankruptcy Code regulates confirmation of a debtor's plan of adjustment. Section 943(b) sets forth seven criteria that must be met before a federal Bankruptcy Court can confirm the plan. The fourth and seventh requirements are noteworthy here. The fourth criteria requires the bankruptcy court determine "the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan." 11 USC 943(b)(4). The seventh criteria requires a determination that the plan be in the best interest of creditors, and that it be feasible. 11 USC 943(b)(7).

At this time, it is purely speculative as to whether Plaintiffs' interests will be detrimentally affected should the Governor authorize the City to proceed in Chapter 9. Plaintiffs therefore do not have standing to seek relief from this Court. *Lansing School Education Ass'n*, 487 Mich at 372.

### **3. Plaintiffs' alleged constitutional claim is not ripe for review.**

While both standing and ripeness are justiciability doctrines that assess pending claims to discern whether an actual or imminent injury in fact is present, they address different underlying concerns. *Michigan Chiropractic Council v Comm'r of Ins*, 475 Mich 363, 378-379; 716 NW2d 561 (2006). The standing doctrine "is designed to determine whether a particular party may properly litigate the asserted claim for relief." *Id.*, at 379. The ripeness doctrine, on the other hand, "does not focus on the suitability of the party; rather, ripeness focuses on the *timing* of the

action.” *Id.* (emphasis in original). The ripeness doctrine precludes the adjudication of hypothetical or contingent claims before an actual injury has been sustained. An action is not ripe if it rests on contingent future events that may not occur as anticipated or may not occur at all. *Id.*, at 371 n. 14.

For the reasons already discussed above, Plaintiffs’ contention that a future Chapter 9 bankruptcy could represent what they characterize as a “threat” to their interests in their pensions is not ripe because it rests on contingent future events that may or may not occur, to wit; that the Governor will approve proceeding in Chapter 9, that the approval will be without any contingencies, and that their pensions will be impaired as a result of the federal bankruptcy proceeding. Under these circumstances, this Court should dismiss Plaintiffs’ Complaint as unripe for review. See *Strauss v Governor*, 459 Mich 526, 544, 545 n. 14; 592 NW2d 53 (1999), quoting *Straus v Governor*, 230 Mich App 222; 583 NW2d 520 (1998) (citation omitted) (“unless and until such [a constitutional] encroachment actually occurs, the issue is not ripe for adjudication,” and “[w]here a constitutional question is presented anticipatorily, the Court is required by the limits on its authority to decline to rule.”).

**4. Plaintiffs’ complaint fails to state a claim upon which this Court may grant relief.**

Plaintiffs bring a facial constitutional challenge to the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act. They broadly assert that the Act is unconstitutional under Const 1963, art 9, § 24 because it empowers the Governor to authorize a proceeding in Chapter 9. (Complaint, ¶ 19).

“A facial challenge is a claim that the law is ‘invalid *in toto* - and therefore incapable of any valid application. . . .’ ” *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2005 PA 71*, 479 Mich 1, 11 n 20; 740 NW2d 444 (2007) (citation omitted) (emphasis in original). “A party challenging the facial constitutionality of a statute faces an extremely

rigorous standard, and must show that no set of circumstances exists under which the [a]ct would be valid.” *Id.* at 11 (internal quotation marks and citation omitted). Plaintiffs cannot satisfy this standard.

As discussed above, § 18(1) of the Act, MCL 141.1558(1), simply authorizes an emergency manager to recommend, and the Governor to authorize, proceeding under Chapter 9. It is silent with respect to what course of action an emergency manager should pursue in bankruptcy, including how a local government unit’s assets and liabilities should be treated in bankruptcy. And relevant here, it does not require any particular treatment of pension funds. Indeed, section 18 does not even mention or allude to pension funds. Compare this to section 12(1)(m), MCL 141.1552(1)(m), of the Act, which describes an emergency manager’s authority and duties with respect to a “municipal government’s pension fund.” Thus, nothing in the Act compels or requires any impairment of Plaintiffs’ pension benefits contrary to art 9, § 24. The Act is therefore not facially unconstitutional. Moreover, Plaintiffs clearly cannot establish “that no set of circumstances exists under which the [a]ct would be valid,” because the Governor could place a contingency eliminating the pension fund, payments and liabilities from a Chapter 9 proceeding. Additionally, the City may not include the pension funds, payments and liabilities in its plan; or the federal court may determine that federal bankruptcy law controls the analysis. Plaintiffs’ facial constitutional challenge to the Act thus fails as a matter of law, and should be dismissed.

**II. Plaintiffs’ alternative request for preliminary injunctive relief is premature, overbroad, and constitutionally infirm, and fails to satisfy the four requirements for issuance of a preliminary injunction.**

Injunctive relief is an extraordinary remedy that issues only when justice requires, there is no adequate remedy at law, and there exists a real and imminent danger of irreparable injury.

MCR 3.310(A); *Davis v City of Detroit Financial Review Team*, 296 Mich App 568, 613-614; 821 NW2d 896 (2012); *Michigan Coalition of State Employee Unions, et al v Civil Service Commission*, 465 Mich 212, 226, n 11; 634 NW2d 692 (2001). In order to obtain a preliminary injunction, a plaintiff must prove that (1) he is likely to prevail on the merits; (2) he will be irreparably harmed if an injunction is not issued; (3) the harm to him absent an injunction outweighs the harm that an injunction would cause the defendants; and (4) there will be no harm to the public interest if an injunction is issued. *Detroit Fire Fighters Ass'n v Detroit*, 482 Mich 18, 34; 753 NW2d 579 (2008). A court's exercise of its discretion to consider injunctive relief may not be arbitrary, but rather must be in accordance with the fixed principles of equity jurisdiction and the evidence in the case. *Jeffrey v Clinton Twp*, 195 Mich App 260, 263; 489 NW2d 211 (1992). When seeking injunctive relief, the plaintiff has the burden of proof on each of these factors. MCR 3.310(A)(4). Plaintiffs have not met their burden here, and their motion should be denied.

**A. Plaintiffs' alternative request for preliminary injunctive relief is premature, overbroad, and constitutionally infirm.**

Plaintiffs alternatively seek a preliminary injunction. But Plaintiffs' request should be denied because it is premature, overbroad, and unsupported by precedent.

This Court "at all times is required to question sua sponte its own jurisdiction (whether over a person, the subject matter of an action, or the limits on the relief it may afford)." *Strauss*, 459 Mich at 532, quoting *Straus*, 230 Mich App 222 (citation omitted) (emphasis added). In *Strauss*, the Michigan Supreme Court, in adopting the Court of Appeals' opinion, expressed "doubt with respect to the propriety of injunctive relief against the Governor," and observed that "separation of powers principles, preclude mandatory injunctive relief, mandamus, against the Governor."

*Id.* (citations omitted) (emphasis added). The Court further observed that whether the same

reasoning also precludes “*prohibitory injunctive relief*” was an open question “that need not be resolved in [that] case.” *Id.* (emphasis added). However, the Court also recognized, if not emphasized that

declaratory relief normally will suffice to induce the legislative and *executive* branches, the principal members of which have taken oaths of fealty to the constitution identical to that taken by the judiciary, to conform their actions to constitutional requirements or confine them within constitutional limits. *Only when declaratory relief has failed should the courts even begin to consider additional forms of relief in these situations.* [*Id.* (emphasis added). See also *Davis v City of Detroit Financial Review Team*, 296 Mich App 568, 614, 632-635; 821 NW2d 896 (2012) (O’Connell, J., concurring).]

There is then almost a presumption that injunctive relief, of any kind, may not be entered against the Governor unless declaratory relief has failed. That has not happened here. Their request for an injunction should thus be denied as a premature.

Plaintiffs’ request for injunctive relief should also be denied because it is overbroad. Plaintiffs ask this Court to enjoin the Governor from authorizing *any* bankruptcy for the City of Detroit. (Complaint, ¶ 31-34). This would include a bankruptcy proceeding in which pension funds were *not* at issue or at risk. Additionally, the authorization Plaintiffs seek to enjoin is to proceed in Chapter 9 only, not the actual bankruptcy Petition or plan. This court cannot determine, based on the record Plaintiffs’ present, how any bankruptcy proceeding for the City of Detroit, if filed, may impact their pension benefits or if at all, until the bankruptcy plan is filed with the bankruptcy court and ultimately confirmed. 11 USC 943. Plaintiffs alleged constitutional violation and claimed injury is currently nothing more than pure speculation. Thus, Plaintiffs’ request should be denied to the extent it is overbroad and not narrowly tailored to the facts and legal arguments.

Finally, Plaintiffs’ request for injunctive relief should be denied to the extent it is a request for mandatory injunctive relief. Although Plaintiffs’ have couched their request for

injunctive relief in prohibitory language, in reality they seek to compel the Governor to exercise his discretion in a particular manner.

Under § 18(1), MCL 141.1558(1), the Governor may (1) disapprove the recommendation; (2) approve the recommendation; or (3) approve the recommendation and place contingencies on the local government in proceeding under Chapter 9. Plaintiffs' seek to have this Court compel the Governor to exercise the first option, disapproval. But it is clear that this Court cannot constitutionally issue a mandatory injunction compelling the Governor to exercise his discretion and act in a particular manner. *Strauss*, 459 Mich at 532. See also *Flint City Council v State of Michigan*, 253 Mich App 378, 387; 655 NW2d 604 (2002) (Observing that Court had previously reversed circuit court "[b]ecause the court's order . . . required the Governor to take specific, court-ordered action, . . . in the nature of mandamus and in violation of the Michigan constitution"); *Musselman v Governor*, 200 Mich App 656, 662; 505 NW2d 288 (1993) ("mandamus will not lie to compel the Governor to act, regardless of whether the actions sought to be compelled are discretionary or ministerial"). Accordingly, Plaintiffs' request for preliminary or permanent injunctive relief must be denied.

**B. Plaintiffs have failed to satisfy any of the four requirements for issuance of a preliminary injunction.**

**1. Plaintiffs are not likely to succeed on the merits.**

Plaintiffs cannot demonstrate a substantial likelihood of success on the merits of their claim that the Act is unconstitutional under art 9, § 24 because, as set-forth above in Argument I, they lack standing to sue; their claim is unripe; and their facial constitutional challenge fails as a matter of a law.

**2. Plaintiffs will not suffer irreparable harm if an injunction is not issued.**

Again, if justiciable, the underlying issue in this case is properly raised in the federal Bankruptcy Court in the context of the actual bankruptcy plan during the confirmation process and not in the state trial court. 11 USC 943. Plaintiffs' legal claims would ripen only if and when a bankruptcy proceeding includes a possible reduction or adverse impact on their pension benefits. It is in that forum, in the context of the specific bankruptcy plan, that these legal issues should be addressed and resolved. Because Plaintiffs have a legal remedy – litigation in the context of the bankruptcy action – they will not suffer irreparable harm if an injunction is not issued now. They have identified no immediate threat to their pension benefits.

**3. Defendants would be harmed more by the granting of the relief than would Plaintiffs in the absence of an injunction.**

While Plaintiffs retain their access to the remedies set forth in the federal Bankruptcy Code without need of court-granted injunctive relief, the grant of Plaintiffs' alternative motion for preliminary injunction would harm Defendants, the operation of state government, the City of Detroit and its fiscal recovery. As discussed above, the grant of such relief would require that this Court disregard the separation of powers doctrine. Const 1963, art 3, § 2. The granting of such relief also would unlawfully intrude on the Governor's executive powers to authorize a Chapter 9 bankruptcy under section 18 of the Act, MCL 141.1558, by barring him from implementing the Act. The breadth of the injunction sought would preclude the authorization of *any* bankruptcy proceeding thereby prohibiting the State, the Emergency Manager and the City of Detroit from accessing an important tool for resolution of the existing fiscal crisis. The impact on the State's and City's economy would be devastating and the consequent impact on Plaintiffs pension benefits potentially worse than any bankruptcy action would produce.

**4. The harm to the public interest if the injunction is issued is readily apparent.**

In that Defendants would be harmed more by the granting of the injunctive relief than would Plaintiffs in the absence of an injunction, likewise the public at large will be harmed for the same reasons. An affront to the separation of powers doctrine and an unlawful intrusion into the Governor's executive powers can never be in the public interest.

The administration of any statute is essentially a matter of public and not of individual concern. Accordingly, in this case, the public is not benefited by a court order that would bar the Governor from authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy under section 18 of the Act, MCL 141.1558.

Furthermore, improper interference with these gubernatorial powers directly contravenes the Act's measures to "assure the fiscal accountability of the local government and the local government's capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare." MCL 141.1549(2). An injunction would place the citizens of the City of Detroit at greater risk because it would eliminate access to an important tool to resolve the existing fiscal crisis, causing further detrimental impact to public safety, services, and welfare.

For all of these reasons, the Court's issuance of injunctive relief or other such relief would be unwarranted and inappropriate.

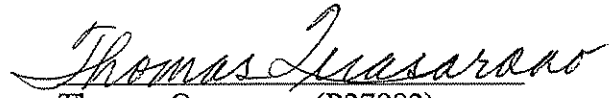


**Conclusion and Relief Requested**

For the reasons stated above, Defendants respectfully request that this Honorable Court deny Plaintiffs' motion for expedited declaratory relief and/or for a preliminary injunction, and grant Defendants' motion for summary disposition dismissing Plaintiffs' Complaint under MCR 2.116(C)(4), (5), and (8) with prejudice.

Respectfully submitted,

Bill Schuette  
Attorney General



Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorneys for Defendants  
State Operations Division  
(517) 373-1162

Dated: July 15, 2013

AG# 2013-0048624-A – Webster-SOM – Response to Mtn Declaratory Judgment

STATE OF MICHIGAN

IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

No. 13-734-CZ

v

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN, RICHARD  
SNYDER, as Governor of the State of  
Michigan, and ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer  
of the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith &  
Radtke, P.C.  
Attorney for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
(248) 354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909  
(517) 373-1162  
[quasaranot@michigan.gov](mailto:quasaranot@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)

---

STATE OF MICHIGAN    )  
                                  ) ss  
COUNTY OF INGHAM    )

**PROOF OF SERVICE**

The undersigned certifies that on July 15, 2013 she served a copy of the Defendants' Response to Plaintiffs' Motion for Declaratory Judgment or Preliminary Injunction and Brief in Support of Defendants' Motion for Summary Disposition by e-mail and first class mail upon:

John R. Canzano  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano, Smith & Radtke, P.C.  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

  
Lynne L. Walton

AG# 2013-0048624-C – Webster v SOM - POS

13  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO, SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

Attorneys at Law

400 GALLERIA OFFICENTRE • SUITE 117  
SOUTHFIELD, MI 48034-8460

TELEPHONE (248) 354-9650  
FAX (248) 354-9656

SAMUEL C. MCKNIGHT  
JOHN R. CANZANO  
LISA M. SMITH  
DAVID R. RADTKE  
DARCIE R. BRAULT  
PATRICK J. RORAI

ELLEN F. MOSS 1956-2011

OF COUNSEL

JUDITH A. SALE  
ROGER J. McCLOW

July 18, 2013

Thomas Quasarano  
Assistant Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909

Re: **Gracie Webster, et al v. The State of Michigan, et al**  
**Case No. 13-734-CZ**

Dear Mr. Quasarano:

Enclosed please find the Plaintiffs' Reply Brief in Support of Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Expedited Hearing regarding the above matter.

Sincerely,

McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

*John R. Canzano/sjc*  
John R. Canzano

JRC/sjc  
Enclosure

Dept of Attorney General

JUL 23 2013

State Operations Division  
RECEIVED

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-000734-CZ-C30  
Hon. Rosemarie E. Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

---

**REPLY BRIEF IN SUPPORT OF MOTION FOR  
DECLARATORY JUDGMENT AND EXPEDITED  
HEARING PURSUANT TO MCR 2.605(D), OR  
IN THE ALTERNATIVE FOR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION**

## INTRODUCTION

The pertinent facts have already been stated in Plaintiffs' Verified Complaint, Motion, and Brief in Support filed July 3, 2013, which are incorporated herein by reference. Notably, Defendants do not contest (or even mention) the most important facts here, which bear repeating: On June 14, 2013, Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr issued a formal "Proposal for Creditors" which expressly states that "*there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.*" The same day, the Emergency Manager -- who is himself a lawyer and bankruptcy expert -- publicly threatened that state laws -- including the Michigan Constitution -- protecting vested pension benefits will "not . . . protect" those pension rights in bankruptcy court.

Moreover, Defendants do not contest the substantive merits of Plaintiffs' claim that PA 436 is unconstitutional to the extent it allows accrued pension benefits to be "diminished or impaired" in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Rather, Defendants claim this case is not justiciable because the Emergency Manager has not yet actually requested and the Governor has not yet actually authorized a Chapter 9 filing pursuant to PA 436. However, as explained below and in Plaintiffs' original Brief, the instant controversy presents a classic case for declaratory relief under MCR 2.605. The need for a declaratory judgment to establish the rights and duties and to guide the conduct of all the parties here is urgent. Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment that PA 436 is unconstitutional to the extent it allows the Governor to authorize Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing which, as the Emergency Manager has himself acknowledged, is intended to diminish or impair the accrued vested pension rights of Plaintiffs as well as thousands of their coworkers and fellow retirees. In the alternative, Plaintiffs are entitled to a preliminary injunction enjoining the Governor from authorizing such a unconstitutional bankruptcy filing.

**A. Plaintiffs have established an actual controversy entitling them to declaratory relief under MCR 2.605.**

Although Defendants couch their arguments in terms of standing and ripeness, the only real issue is whether there is an "actual controversy" under MCR 2.605, which subsumes those justiciability issues. This matter clearly presents "a case of actual controversy" empowering the Court to "declare the rights and other legal relations of an interested party seeking a declaratory judgment" under MCR 2.605(A)(1). Defendants' argument that Plaintiffs' request for declaratory relief presents speculative or hypothetical claims must be rejected. Under longstanding and well-established Michigan law, Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment.

Defendants correctly cite *Lansing Schools Ed Ass'n v Lansing Bd of Ed*, 487 Mich 349; 792 NW2d 686 (2010), as the controlling law. But that case supports Plaintiffs, not Defendants. In *Lansing Schools Ed Ass'n*, the Supreme Court held that in the declaratory judgment context:

[W]henever a litigant meets the requirements of MCR 2.605, it is sufficient to establish standing to seek a declaratory judgment.

487 Mich at 372. The Court further held that the standard for whether a litigant meets the requirements of MCR 2.605 was that stated in *Associated Builders and Contractors v Wilbur*, 472 Mich 117, 126; 693 NW2d 374 (2005): "[t]he essential requirement of the term 'actual controversy' under the rule is that plaintiffs plead and prove facts which indicate an adverse interest necessitating a sharpening of the issues raised." *Lansing Schools Ed Ass'n*, 487 Mich at 372, n 20.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Notably, although *Lansing Schools Ed Ass'n* held that "Michigan standing jurisprudence should be restored to a limited, prudential doctrine that is consistent with Michigan's longstanding historical approach to standing" and overruled the standing doctrine adopting federal Article III standing jurisprudence established in *Lee v Macomb Co Bd of Comm'rs*, 464 Mich 726; 692 NW2d 900 (2001) and *Nat'l Wildlife Federation v Cleveland Cliffs*

Defendants also cite *UAW v Central Mich Univ Trustees*, 295 Mich App 486; 815 NW2d 132 (2012). Again that case supports Plaintiffs, not Defendants. In *Central Michigan*, the plaintiff union sought a declaratory judgment that a university policy governing employees who become candidates for public office was invalid and in violation of the Political Activities by Public Employees Act, MCL 15.401 *et seq.* The defendant university claimed the plaintiff lacked standing and that there was no actual controversy because none of its members had attempted to become candidates for political office. The Court held that “by granting declaratory relief in order to guide or direct future conduct, courts are not precluded from reaching issues before actual injuries or losses have occurred.” The Court held that there was an actual controversy concerning the legitimacy of the candidacy policy, because “to hold otherwise would be inconsistent with the purpose of a declaratory judgment” which is “to enable the parties to obtain adjudication of rights *before an actual injury occurs*, to settle a matter *before it ripens into a violation of the law* or a breach of contract, or to avoid a multiplicity of actions by *affording a remedy for declaring in expedient action the rights and obligations of all litigants*.” 295 Mich App at 496 (emphasis in original), quoting *Rose v State Farm Mutual Ins Co*, 274 Mich App 291, 294; 732 NW2d 160 (2006).

*City of Lake Angelus v Mich Aeronautics Comm*, 260 Mich App 371; 676 NW2d 642 (2004), cited in *Central Mich University*, is particularly instructive, and clearly shows that Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaratory judgment here. In *Lake Angelus*, the plaintiff city sought a declaratory judgment that the enabling legislation establishing the Michigan Aeronautics Commission, MCL 259.1 *et seq.*, did not authorize the Commission to override the city’s

---

*Iron Co*, 471 Mich 608; 684 NW2d 800 (2004), *Lansing Schools* did not overrule *Associated Builders and Contractors* on this point, noting that *Associated Builders* had incorporated the pre-*Lee/Cleveland Cliffs* standard for establishing standing for a declaratory judgment under MCR 2.605. *Lansing Schools Ed Ass’n*, 487 Mich at 372, n 20. Thus Plaintiffs have established an



ordinance banning the use or docking of seaplanes on Lake Angelus. A lakefront property owner (Gustafson) had previously challenged the city ordinance in the federal courts and lost. Subsequently, the Seaplane Pilots Association requested that the Aeronautics Commission act to clarify that lakes such as Lake Angelus should be open to seaplane operations irrespective of any local ordinances. In response, the Commission promulgated a rule establishing a multistage administrative process by which local ordinances, such as the plaintiff city's ordinance, could be overridden.

The Attorney General, in defense of the Aeronautics Commission and the validity of its enabling legislation, argued that because Gustafson had not so requested, and the Aeronautics Commission had not begun an administrative process to override the city's ordinance, there was no actual controversy which would support declaratory relief under MCR 2.605. The Court of Appeals unequivocally disagreed:

Hanging over the city is the prospect of being required to respond in administrative proceedings designed to override the ordinance, pursuant to an administrative rule adopted specifically to provide a means of overriding the ordinance respecting Lake Angelus. To be sure, the commission may not drop the sword. But the commission adopted the administrative rule, the Attorney General claims that it is valid, and, perforce, at any time, the city may be called upon to respond in an administrative context at considerable cost and expense, *and in circumstances that are not predictable.*

260 Mich App at 376. (emphasis supplied) The Court concluded there was an "actual controversy" and that it was "in the public interest to declare the rights of the parties on the question of whether the Commission has the authority to override the ordinance." The Court further noted that the modern declaratory judgment rule [MCR 2.605] "was intended to 'provide for the broadest type of declaratory judgment procedure.'" *Id.*, 377, citing *Shavers v. Kelley*, 402 Mich 554; 267 NW2d 72 (1978), and Longhofer, *Courtroom Handbook on Michigan Civil*

---

"actual controversy" under both *Associated Builders* as well as *Lansing Schools*.

*Procedure* (2003), §2605.6, p. 1020. See also, *City of Huntington Woods v City of Detroit*, 279 Mich App 603, 616-617; 761 NW2d 127 (2008) (finding actual controversy for a declaratory judgment concerning defendant city's authority to sell golf course property, and pursuant to what terms, even though there had been no violation of restrictive covenants and property had not yet been sold, *because city was seriously considering sale of the property* and had begun to solicit bidders; declaratory relief was "necessary in order to guide or direct future conduct" of defendant and because "courts are not precluded from reaching issues before actual injuries or losses have occurred.") (citation omitted)

The *Lake Angelus* case is on all fours with this case. There, as here, an adjudicative forum had been established which, once invoked, threatened to invalidate the plaintiff's rights. In *Lake Angelus* the forum was the Aeronautics Commission administrative procedure and the right threatened was the City's right under its local ordinance to ban seaplanes. Here, the forum is federal bankruptcy court under Chapter 9 and the rights threatened are Plaintiffs' rights under the Michigan Constitution protecting their accrued pension benefits. There, as here, an "actual controversy" existed under MCR 2.605 even though there had been no request to invoke the forum and the process which could abrogate the plaintiff's rights had not been initiated, because the process could commence at any time "in circumstances that are not predictable" and because declaratory relief was necessary in order to declare the rights of the parties as to the defendant's authority to begin proceedings which could override the plaintiff's rights.

As noted in Plaintiff's Verified Complaint and in their Brief in Support of Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Preliminary Injunction, the need for declaratory relief is urgent. Emergency Manager Orr -- himself an attorney and bankruptcy expert -- has stated in writing that "there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons." He has publicly threatened that vested pension benefits will be

abrogated in a Chapter 9 proceeding authorized by the Governor pursuant to PA 436, and that any state law protecting pension benefits -- including the Michigan Constitution -- is “not going to protect” retirees or employees with vested pension benefits in bankruptcy court.<sup>2</sup> And, he is admittedly using the threat of bankruptcy in an attempt to force vested pensioners and employees to give in to his demands to diminish and impair their constitutionally protected pension rights *before* any bankruptcy filing, understandably causing Plaintiffs, and thousands of city retirees like them, great fear and anguish for their future well-being.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Despite the Emergency Manager’s threats, Defendants argue that Plaintiffs’ pension rights under Michigan law could be protected in Chapter 9. Although Plaintiffs obviously reserve the right to argue that a federal bankruptcy court must honor Michigan’s Constitutional protections for vested pension benefits, what would happen to those rights in bankruptcy is unpredictable, at best. See, e.g., Comment, *Solving Insolvent Public Pensions: The Limitations of the Current Bankruptcy Option*, 28 Emory Bankr Dev Journal 89, \* 121-122 (noting that “while some commentators and local officials have argued that state law restrictions on pension reductions or modifications may limit the bankruptcy court’s ability to reduce or terminate these retirement obligations, [a decision of at least one bankruptcy court] affirmed the general proposition that, where states authorize a municipality to file bankruptcy, federal bankruptcy law is not subordinate to state law.”) (citations and footnotes omitted)

<sup>3</sup> Defendants also cite to Section 32 of PA 436, MCL 141.1572, which purports to preclude causes of action under PA 436 for violation of the Act. But as Defendants correctly note, Plaintiffs are not asserting a cause of action under the Act. They are asserting a claim that PA 436 is unconstitutional to the extent it allows the Governor to authorize a bankruptcy filing which threatens to diminish or impair Plaintiffs’ accrued pension rights in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution; and in the alternative for an injunction prohibiting the Governor from unconstitutionally authorizing such an unconstitutional bankruptcy filing under PA 436. It is black letter law that this court has jurisdiction over such claims, and Defendants do not contend otherwise. As the Supreme Court declared in *Diggs v State Bd of Embalmers & Funeral Directors*, 321 Mich 508, 514 (1948), “[t]his Court has repeatedly held that in cases where an irreparable injury will result from the acts of public officials in attempting to proceed under an invalid law, the jurisdiction of equity may be invoked for the purpose of obtaining injunctive relief and a determination as to the constitutionality of the statute that is involved.”

Moreover, as Defendants also correctly note, a litigant also has standing in this context “if the litigant has a special injury or right, or substantial interest, that will be detrimentally affected in a manner different from the citizenry at large . . .” *Lansing Schools Ed Ass’n*, 487 Mich at 372. Plaintiffs obviously satisfy this standard. Plaintiffs are imminently threatened with the diminishment or impairment in federal bankruptcy court of their hard-earned vested pension benefits. And the threat of bankruptcy is being used *now* in an attempt to force Plaintiffs to give in to the Emergency Manager’s demands to diminish or impair constitutionally protected pension

The Emergency Manager could request, and the Governor could authorize, a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing at any moment. Plaintiffs need and are entitled to declaratory relief *now*.

**B. Plaintiffs have stated a valid claim for relief**

Defendants argue at page 10-11 of their Response Brief that Plaintiffs' Complaint fails to state a claim upon which this court may grant relief. Defendants assert that because Plaintiffs have described their claim as a "facial" challenge, it is subject to the rule stated in *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2005 PA 171*, 479 Mich 1; 740 NW2d 444 (2007) that "[a] facial challenge is a claim that the law is invalid *in toto* -- and therefore incapable of any valid application," *id* at 11, n 20, i.e., that "no set of circumstances exists under which the [a]ct would be valid." *Id* at 11. This argument must be rejected for several separate and independent reasons.

*First*, as explained above and in Plaintiff's original Brief in Support, Plaintiffs *have* stated a valid claim for declaratory relief. The rule stated in *Request for Advisory Opinion* is inapplicable to requests for declaratory relief such as this. For example, in the *Lake Angelus* case discussed above, the Court of Appeals found that the enabling legislation at issue was invalid in the sense that it did not allow the Aeronautics Commission to approve the landing and takeoff of seaplanes in violation of local ordinances. The court never considered, and did not need to consider, whether there was "no set of circumstances" under which the enabling legislation would be valid. In fact, the court considered the possibility that the legislation could be validly applied in that the Aeronautics Commission might not "drop the sword" -- i.e. might not override the local ordinance -- yet still granted the requested declaratory relief.

---

rights *before* a bankruptcy filing. The citizenry at large, unlike Plaintiffs, suffers no such special injury.

*Second*, Plaintiffs are not seeking to invalidate PA 436 "*in toto*" as required for application of the rule stated in *In Re Advisory Opinion*. Plaintiffs are only seeking a declaration that the provisions of PA 436 which allow a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing are unconstitutional where, as here, such a filing threatens to impair or diminish vested pension benefits in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. For example, in a case where a municipality had no pension plan, or a pension plan whose participants had no accrued benefits, a Chapter 9 filing would not violate Article IX Section 24.

Here, because the imminent Chapter 9 filing *does* threaten to impair or diminish vested pension benefits -- as Emergency Manager (and bankruptcy lawyer) Orr has explicitly stated -- Plaintiffs are entitled to a declaration that PA 436 is unconstitutional to the extent it allows the Governor to authorize a Chapter 9 bankruptcy filing by the Emergency Manager. This case is a challenge to the provisions of PA 436 which authorize a Chapter 9 filing in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Moreover, even if the Court were to find Plaintiffs' limited facial challenge somehow deficient, the Court can and should still find that the law is unconstitutional as applied, based on the particular facts here: the Emergency Manager's threat that "there must be significant cuts in accrued vested pension amounts" and that the Michigan Constitution is "not going to protect" retirees or employees with vested pension rights in bankruptcy court.

*Third*, the *In re Advisory Opinion* case was just that -- an advisory opinion. There were no facts and there were no parties. The Attorney General argued both sides of the case -- that the voter identification law in question was, and was not, constitutional. That case obviously presented a pure facial challenge to a law *in toto*. That case was nothing like this case, and the rule stated there has no application here.

**C. In the alternative, Plaintiffs are entitled to a preliminary injunction**

In support of their alternative request for a preliminary injunction, Plaintiffs incorporate the arguments previously stated in support thereof in their original July 3, 2013 Brief in Support. Plaintiffs also incorporate by reference the arguments in support of a preliminary injunction in the July 3, 2013 Brief in Support and the July 18, 2013 Reply Brief filed in this Court by the Plaintiffs in *Flowers v State of Michigan*, No. 13-729-CZ.

Plaintiffs seek in the alternative a preliminary injunction prohibiting the Governor from authorizing a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager which threatens to impair and diminish Plaintiffs' accrued vested pension benefits in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. The Emergency Manager has given every indication that he intends to use Chapter 9 to achieve "significant cuts in accrued vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons," and has threatened that in his expert opinion as a bankruptcy lawyer, the Michigan Constitution is "not going to protect you" from having pension benefits diminished or impaired in bankruptcy.

Defendants argue that Plaintiffs' request for injunctive relief is overbroad because it would prohibit the Governor from authorizing a bankruptcy filing which did not threaten to impair or diminish vested pension rights. However, in his recent filings in both this case and the *Flowers* case, although he had every opportunity to do so, the Governor gave no indication whatsoever that he would authorize a Chapter 9 filing only if the filing did not threaten to diminish or impair vested pension rights and by requiring that all accrued benefits be fully funded well before any bankruptcy filing. The Governor's silence in this regard is telling. Moreover, even if the Governor were to attach such a contingency, there is no guarantee that a bankruptcy judge would honor it, although Plaintiffs of course would argue that he or she should.

(See fn 2, *supra*.) Accordingly, there is no basis for the Defendants' claim that the injunctive relief which Plaintiffs seek is overbroad.

Defendants also argue that an injunction against the Governor prohibiting him from authorizing a bankruptcy filing which threatens to unconstitutionally diminish or impair vested pension rights is precluded under separation of powers principles, citing *Strauss v Governor*, 459 Mich 526, 532; 592 NW2d 53 (1999). But *Strauss* dealt with *mandatory* injunctive relief (mandamus) and not, as here, *prohibitory* injunctive relief. As Defendants concede, the Court in *Strauss* expressly *did not* decide that prohibitory injunctive relief against the Governor is precluded. Of course, as *Strauss* notes, it is expected that the Governor -- who has taken an oath to obey the Constitution -- will obey a declaratory judgment that he not violate the Constitution by authorizing a Chapter 9 bankruptcy which threatens to impair or diminish vested pension benefits. The problem is that if he attempts to authorize bankruptcy before declaratory relief is granted, or if he fails to obey a declaratory judgment, it will be too late for Plaintiffs, absent an injunction. Once the City has entered bankruptcy, there may be no turning back, and as noted in fn. 2, *supra*, the consequences for Plaintiffs' vested pension rights will be unpredictable, at best.<sup>4</sup>

Finally, as explained in Plaintiffs' Verified Complaint and July 3 Brief, as well as the Complaint, Brief and Reply Brief in the *Flowers* case, Plaintiffs satisfy all the factors for a preliminary injunction. In particular, the public interest will be served by stopping the unconstitutional destruction of the vested pension benefits of thousands of retirees and workers

---

<sup>4</sup> For the same reason, Defendants' claim that Plaintiffs will have an "adequate remedy at law" in bankruptcy court is ludicrous. As the Emergency Manager has threatened, the express purpose of a bankruptcy filing would be to abrogate pension rights, and in his professional opinion, the Michigan Constitution will "not . . . protect" retirees in bankruptcy court. While Plaintiffs would of course contest such a result, bankruptcy court proceedings are obviously not an "adequate remedy" for vindicating their rights under the Michigan Constitution.

who have planned their futures trusting that their pension benefits were constitutionally protected and that Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution means what it says.

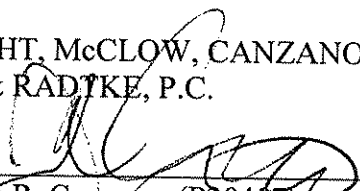
**CONCLUSION**

Wherefore, Plaintiffs respectfully request that their Motion for Declaratory Judgment and/or Preliminary Injunction be granted.

Respectfully submitted,

McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.

By: \_\_\_\_\_

  
John R. Canzano (P30417)  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

Date: July 18, 2013

P:\AFSCME\Emergency Mgr Litigation\Pleadings\Reply Brief-REV.doc



STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-000734-CZ-C30  
Hon. Rosemarie E. Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO,  
SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, MI 48034  
248-354-9650  
jcanzano@michworklaw.com

THOMAS QUASARANO (P27982)  
BRIAN DEVLIN (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909  
517-373-1162  
quasaranot@michigan.gov  
devlinb@michigan.gov

---

**PROOF OF SERVICE**

The undersigned certifies that on July 18, 2013, he served a copy of Reply Brief in Support of Motion for Declaratory Judgment and Expedited Hearing Pursuant to MCR 2.605(D), or in the Alternative for Preliminary Injunction by email and first class mail upon:

THOMAS QUASARANO  
BRIAN DEVLIN  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Attorney for Defendants  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909

/s/ John R. Canzano  
John R. Canzano

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

~~THE GENERAL RETIREMENT SYSTEM  
OF THE CITY OF DETROIT, and THE  
POLICE AND FIRE RETIREMENT  
SYSTEM OF THE CITY OF DETROIT,~~

*Grace Webster  
and Veronica Thomas*

Plaintiffs,

Case No. ~~13-768-CZ~~ *13.000734-CZ*  
*C30*

vs.

*State of Michigan*

Hon. *Rosemarie Aquilina*

~~KEVYN D. ORR, in his official capacity as the  
EMERGENCY MANAGER OF THE CITY OF  
DETROIT, and RICHARD SNYDER, in his  
official capacity as the GOVERNOR OF THE  
STATE OF MICHIGAN,~~

Defendants.

*and Andy Dillon,  
Treasurer in his official Capacity*

Ronald A. King (P45088)  
Aaron O. Matthews (P64744)  
Michael J. Pattwell (P72419)  
CLARK HILL/PLC  
212 East Grand River Avenue  
Lansing, Michigan 48906  
(517) 318-3100  
Attorneys for Plaintiffs

*John R Canzano P30417  
McKnight, McCloy, Canzano Smith  
& Radtke PC  
400 Galleria Officecenter*

TEMPORARY RESTRAINING ORDER

At a session of said Court, held in the City of  
Lansing, County of Ingham, State of Michigan  
on 18 July 13

PRESENT: HON.

*Rosemarie Aquilina*  
CIRCUIT COURT JUDGE

*and having appeared  
during the hearing  
for a TRO in 13.000734*

This matter having come before the Court on Plaintiffs' Complaint with verification and  
*Declaratory Judgment and Preliminary Injunction*  
*Ex-Parte* Motion for a Temporary Restraining Order; the Court being fully advised in the  
premises; Plaintiffs having shown a likelihood of success on the merits of the claims in

Plaintiffs' Complaint; Plaintiff having adequately shown that a failure to immediately issue a Temporary Restraining Order will cause irreparable injury to Plaintiffs by permitting the Governor and the Emergency Manager ("Defendants") to authorize and file a Chapter 9 bankruptcy petition wherein Plaintiffs' accrued financial benefits will be impaired prior this Court's scheduled preliminary injunction hearing on Monday, July 22, 2013; and the Court being otherwise fully informed in the premises and finding good cause:

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED that Plaintiffs' Motion is granted;

*which has already occurred*

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that Defendants are immediately and temporarily enjoined and restrained from taking any action (including the authorization of an unconditional Chapter 9 bankruptcy proceeding for the City of Detroit and/or the filing of a Chapter 9 bankruptcy petition) that may: (i) cause the accrued financial benefits of the Retirement System or their participants from in any way being diminished or impaired as mandated by Article IX, section 24, of the Michigan Constitution, or (ii) otherwise abrogate Article IX, section 24, of the Michigan Constitution;

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that the Court shall hold a hearing on July 22, 2013 at 9:00 AM whereby Defendants shall show cause why a Declaratory Judgment and/or Preliminary Injunction shall not issue; and

IT IS FURTHER ORDERED that this temporary restraining order shall remain in full force and effect until further order of the Court, 2013 at 5:00 p.m.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

*Rosemarie E. Aquilina*  
CIRCUIT COURT JUDGE  
*P37670*

DATE: 18 July 13  
TIME: 4:25 p.m.

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

Case No. 13-734-CZ

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

RECEIVED

JUL 19 2013

Clerk of the Court  
30th Judicial Circuit

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano,  
Smith & Radke, P.C.  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, Michigan 48034  
(248) 345-9650  
[jcanzano@michworklaw.com](mailto:jcanzano@michworklaw.com)  
Counsel for Plaintiffs

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Department of Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-1162  
[quasaranot@michigan.gov](mailto:quasaranot@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)  
Attorneys for Defendants

---

**NOTICE OF SUGGESTION OF PENDENCY OF  
BANKRUPTCY CASE AND APPLICATION OF THE AUTOMATIC STAY**

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE THAT, on July 18, 2013 (the "Petition Date"), the City of Detroit, Michigan (the "City") filed a petition for relief under chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code (the "Bankruptcy Code"). The City's bankruptcy case is captioned *In re City of Detroit, Michigan*, Case No. 13-53846, (Bankr. E.D. Mich.) (the "Chapter 9 Case"), and is pending in the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan

(the "Bankruptcy Court"). A copy of the voluntary petition filed with the Bankruptcy Court commencing the Chapter 9 Case is attached hereto as Exhibit A.

**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE THAT**, in accordance with the automatic stay imposed by operation of sections 362 and 922 of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Stay"), from and after the Petition Date, no act to (i) exercise control over property of the City or (ii) collect, assess or recover a claim against the City that arose before the commencement of the Chapter 9 Case may be commenced or continued against the City without the Bankruptcy Court first issuing an order lifting or modifying the Stay for such specific purpose.

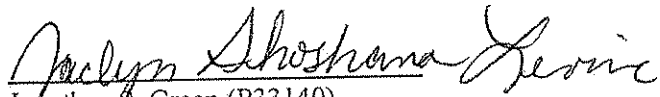
**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE THAT**, in accordance with the Stay, from and after the Petition Date, no cause of action arising prior to, or relating to the period prior to, the Petition Date may be commenced or continued against (i) the City, in any judicial, administrative or other action or proceeding, or (ii) an officer or inhabitant of the City, in any judicial, administrative or other action or proceeding that seeks to enforce a claim against the City, and no related judgment or order may be entered or enforced against the City outside of the Bankruptcy Court without the Bankruptcy Court first issuing an order lifting or modifying the Stay for such specific purpose.

**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE THAT** actions taken in violation of the Stay, and judgments or orders entered or enforced against the City, or its officers or inhabitants to enforce a claim against the City, while the Stay is in effect, are void and without effect.

PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE THAT the City hereby expressly reserves all rights with respect to the above-captioned proceeding, including, but not limited to, the right to move to vacate any judgment entered in the above-captioned proceeding as void.

Dated: July 19, 2013

Respectfully submitted,



Jonathan S. Green (P33140)

Stephen S. LaPlante (P48063)

Jaclyn Shoshana Levine (P58938)

MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK  
AND STONE, P.L.C.

150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500

Detroit, Michigan 48226

Telephone: (313) 963-6420

Facsimile: (313) 496-7500

[green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)

COUNSEL FOR THE CITY



# EXHIBIT A



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
Eastern District of Michigan

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,

Case No. 13-\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Debtor.

BANKRUPTCY PETITION COVER SHEET

(The debtor must complete and file this form with the petition in every bankruptcy case. Instead of filling in the boxes on the petition requiring information on prior and pending cases, the debtor may refer to this form.)

Part I

"Companion cases," as defined in L.B.R. 1073-1(b), are cases involving any of the following: (1) The same debtor; (2) A corporation and any majority shareholder thereof; (3) Affiliated corporations; (4) A partnership and any of its general partners; (5) An individual and his or her general partner; (6) An individual and his or her spouse; or (7) Individuals or entities with any substantial identity of financial interest or assets.

Has a "companion case" to this case ever been filed at any time in this district or any other district? Yes \_\_\_ No X  
(If yes, complete Part 2.)

Part 2

For each companion case, state in chronological order of cases:

*Not applicable*

If the present case is a Chapter 13 case, state for each companion case:

*Not applicable*

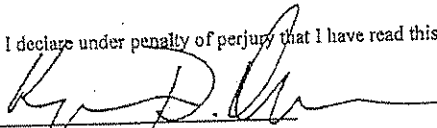
Part 3 - In a Chapter 13 Case Only

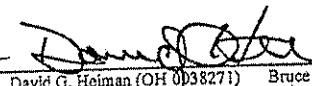
The Debtor(s) certify, re: 11 U.S.C. § 1328(f):  
[indicate which]

*Not Applicable*

- Debtor(s) received a discharge issued in a case filed under Chapter 7, 11, or 12 during the 4-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) did not receive a discharge issued in a case filed under Chapter 7, 11, or 12 during the 4-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) received a discharge in a Chapter 13 case filed during the 2-years before filing this case.
- Debtor(s) did not receive a discharge in a Chapter 13 case filed during the 2-years before filing this case.

I declare under penalty of perjury that I have read this form and that it is true and correct to the best of my information and belief.

  
Kevin D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit

  
David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)  
Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
dheiman@jonesday.com  
hlennox@jonesday.com

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
bbennett@jonesday.com

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)  
Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)  
MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK  
AND STONE, P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2300  
Detroit, MI 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
green@millercaanfield.com  
lplante@millercaanfield.com

ATTORNEYS FOR THE CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN

Date: July 18, 2013

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN

VOLUNTARY PETITION

Name of Debtor (if individual, enter Last, First, Middle): <b>City of Detroit, Michigan</b>	Name of Joint Debtor (Spouse) (Last, First, Middle):
All Other Names used by the Debtor in the last 8 years (include married, maiden, and trade names):	All Other Names used by the Joint Debtor in the last 8 years (include married, maiden, and trade names):
Last four digits of Soc. Sec. or Individual-Taxpayer I.D. (ITIN)/Complete EIN (if more than one, state all): <b>38-6004606</b>	Last four digits of Soc. Sec. or Individual-Taxpayer I.D. (ITIN)/Complete EIN (if more than one, state all):
Street Address of Debtor (No. and Street, City, and State): <b>2 Woodward Avenue Suite 1126 Detroit, Michigan</b>	Street Address of Joint Debtor (No. and Street, City, and State):
<b>48226</b>	ZIP CODE
County of Residence or of the Principal Place of Business: <b>Wayne</b>	County of Residence or of the Principal Place of Business:
Mailing Address of Debtor (if different from street address):	Mailing Address of Joint Debtor (if different from street address):
ZIP CODE	ZIP CODE
Location of Principal Assets of Business Debtor (if different from street address above):	ZIP CODE

Type of Debtor (Form of Organization) (Check one box.)	Nature of Business (Check one box.)	Chapter of Bankruptcy Code Under Which the Petition is Filed (Check one box.)
<input type="checkbox"/> Individual (includes Joint Debtors) See Exhibit D on page 2 of this form. <input type="checkbox"/> Corporation (includes LLC and LLP) <input type="checkbox"/> Partnership <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Other (If debtor is not one of the above entities, check this box and state type of entity below.) Municipality	<input type="checkbox"/> Health Care Business <input type="checkbox"/> Single Asset Real Estate as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(51B) <input type="checkbox"/> Railroad <input type="checkbox"/> Stockbroker <input type="checkbox"/> Commodity Broker <input type="checkbox"/> Clearing Bank <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Other	<input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 7 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Chapter 9 <input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 11 <input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 12 <input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 13 <input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 15 Petition for Recognition of a Foreign Main Proceeding <input type="checkbox"/> Chapter 15 Petition for Recognition of a Foreign Nonmain Proceeding

Chapter 15 Debtors Country of debtor's center of main interests:  Each country in which a foreign proceeding by, regarding, or against debtor is pending:	Tax-Exempt Entity (Check box, if applicable.)  <input type="checkbox"/> Debtor is a tax-exempt organization under title 26 of the United States Code (the Internal Revenue Code).	Nature of Debts (Check one box.)  <input type="checkbox"/> Debts are primarily consumer debts, defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(8) as "incurred by an individual primarily for a personal, family, or household purpose." <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Debts are primarily business debts.
--	---	--

Filing Fee (Check one box.)  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Full Filing Fee attached.  <input type="checkbox"/> Filing Fee to be paid in installments (applicable to individuals only). Must attach signed application for the court's consideration certifying that the debtor is unable to pay fee except in installments. Rule 1006(b). See Official Form 3A.  <input type="checkbox"/> Filing Fee waiver requested (applicable to chapter 7 individuals only). Must attach signed application for the court's consideration. See Official Form 3B.	Chapter 11 Debtors Check one box: <input type="checkbox"/> Debtor is a small business debtor as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(51D). <input type="checkbox"/> Debtor is not a small business debtor as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(51D).  Check if: <input type="checkbox"/> Debtor's aggregate noncontingent liquidated debts (excluding debts owed to insiders or affiliates) are less than \$2,490,925 (amount subject to adjustment on 4/01/16 and every three years thereafter). ----- Check all applicable boxes: <input type="checkbox"/> A plan is being filed with this petition. <input type="checkbox"/> Acceptances of the plan were solicited prepetition from one or more classes of creditors, in accordance with 11 U.S.C. § 1126(b).
---	--

Statistical/Administrative Information	THIS SPACE IS FOR COURT USE ONLY
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Debtor estimates that funds will be available for distribution to unsecured creditors. <input type="checkbox"/> Debtor estimates that, after any exempt property is excluded and administrative expenses paid, there will be no funds available for distribution to unsecured creditors.	
Estimated Number of Creditors	
<input type="checkbox"/> 1-49 <input type="checkbox"/> 50-99 <input type="checkbox"/> 100-199 <input type="checkbox"/> 200-999 <input type="checkbox"/> 1,000-5,000 <input type="checkbox"/> 5,001-10,000 <input type="checkbox"/> 10,001-25,000 <input type="checkbox"/> 25,001-50,000 <input type="checkbox"/> 50,001-100,000 <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Over 100,000	
Estimated Assets	
<input type="checkbox"/> \$0 to \$50,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,001 to \$100,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$100,001 to \$500,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$500,001 to \$1 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$1,000,001 to \$10 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$10,000,001 to \$50 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,000,001 to \$100 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$100,000,001 to \$500 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$500,000,001 to \$1 billion <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> More than \$1 billion	
Estimated Liabilities	
<input type="checkbox"/> \$0 to \$50,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,001 to \$100,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$100,001 to \$500,000 <input type="checkbox"/> \$500,001 to \$1 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$1,000,001 to \$10 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$10,000,001 to \$50 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$50,000,001 to \$100 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$100,000,001 to \$500 million <input type="checkbox"/> \$500,000,001 to \$1 billion <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> More than \$1 billion	

B1 (Official Form 1) (04/13)

Voluntary Petition <i>(This page must be completed and filed in every case.)</i>		Name of Debtor(s): <b>City of Detroit, Michigan</b>	
All Prior Bankruptcy Cases Filed Within Last 8 Years (If more than two, attach additional sheet.)			
Location Where Filed:		Case Number:	Date Filed:
Location Where Filed:		Case Number:	Date Filed:
Pending Bankruptcy Case Filed by any Spouse, Partner, or Affiliate of this Debtor (If more than one, attach additional sheet.)			
Name of Debtor:		Case Number:	Date Filed:
District:		Relationship:	Judge:
<b>Exhibit A</b> (To be completed if debtor is required to file periodic reports (e.g., forms 10K and 10Q) with the Securities and Exchange Commission pursuant to Section 13 or 15(d) of the Securities Exchange Act of 1934 and is requesting relief under chapter 11.)  <input type="checkbox"/> Exhibit A is attached and made a part of this petition.		<b>Exhibit B</b> (To be completed if debtor is an individual whose debts are primarily consumer debts.)  I, the attorney for the petitioner named in the foregoing petition, declare that I have informed the petitioner that [he or she] may proceed under chapter 7, 11, 12, or 13 of title 11, United States Code, and have explained the relief available under each such chapter. I further certify that I have delivered to the debtor the notice required by 11 U.S.C. § 342(b).  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> _____ Signature of Attorney for Debtor(s) (Date)	

**Exhibit C**

Does the debtor own or have possession of any property that poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to public health or safety?

Yes, and Exhibit C is attached and made a part of this petition.

No.

**Exhibit D**

(To be completed by every individual debtor. If a joint petition is filed, each spouse must complete and attach a separate Exhibit D.)

Exhibit D, completed and signed by the debtor, is attached and made a part of this petition.

If this is a joint petition:

Exhibit D, also completed and signed by the joint debtor, is attached and made a part of this petition.

**Information Regarding the Debtor - Venue**  
(Check any applicable box.)

Debtor has been domiciled or has had a residence, principal place of business, or principal assets in this District for 180 days immediately preceding the date of this petition or for a longer part of such 180 days than in any other District.

There is a bankruptcy case concerning debtor's affiliate, general partner, or partnership pending in this District.

Debtor is a debtor in a foreign proceeding and has its principal place of business or principal assets in the United States in this District, or has no principal place of business or assets in the United States but is a defendant in an action or proceeding [in a federal or state court] in this District, or the interests of the parties will be served in regard to the relief sought in this District.

**Certification by a Debtor Who Resides as a Tenant of Residential Property**  
(Check all applicable boxes.)

Landlord has a judgment against the debtor for possession of debtor's residence. (If box checked, complete the following.)

\_\_\_\_\_  
(Name of landlord that obtained judgment)

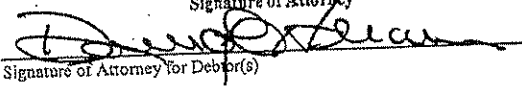
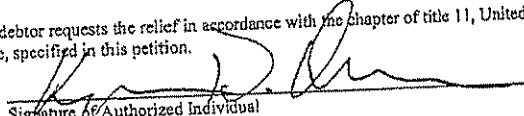
\_\_\_\_\_  
(Address of landlord)

Debtor claims that under applicable nonbankruptcy law, there are circumstances under which the debtor would be permitted to cure the entire monetary default that gave rise to the judgment for possession, after the judgment for possession was entered, and

Debtor has included with this petition the deposit with the court of any rent that would become due during the 30-day period after the filing of the petition.

Debtor certifies that he/she has served the Landlord with this certification. (11 U.S.C. § 362(l)).

B1 (Official Form 1) (04/13)

<b>Voluntary Petition</b> <i>(This page must be completed and filed in every case.)</i>		<b>Name of Debtor(s):</b> City of Detroit, Michigan				
<b>Signatures</b>						
<b>Signature(s) of Debtor(s) (Individual/Joint)</b>  I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct. [If petitioner is an individual whose debts are primarily consumer debts and has chosen to file under chapter 7] I am aware that I may proceed under chapter 7, 11, 12 or 13 of title 11, United States Code, understand the relief available under each such chapter, and choose to proceed under chapter 7. [If no attorney represents me and no bankruptcy petition preparer signs the petition] I have obtained and read the notice required by 11 U.S.C. § 342(b).  I request relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11, United States Code, specified in this petition.  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Signature of Debtor  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Signature of Joint Debtor  Telephone Number (if not represented by attorney)  Date		<b>Signature of a Foreign Representative</b>  I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct, that I am the foreign representative of a debtor in a foreign proceeding, and that I am authorized to file this petition.  (Check only one box.) <input type="checkbox"/> I request relief in accordance with chapter 15 of title 11, United States Code. Certified copies of the documents required by 11 U.S.C. § 1515 are attached.  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 1511, I request relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11 specified in this petition. A certified copy of the order granting recognition of the foreign main proceeding is attached.  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> (Signature of Foreign Representative)  (Printed Name of Foreign Representative)				
<b>Signature of Attorney*</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>  Signature of Attorney for Debtor(s)  <table border="0"> <tr> <td>David G. Helman Heather Lennox JONES DAY North Point 901 Lakeside Avenue Cleveland, OH 44114 Tel: (216) 586-3939 Fax: (216) 579-0212 dhelman@jonesday.com hlennox@jonesday.com</td> <td>Bruce Bennett JONES DAY 555 South Flower Street Fiftieth Floor Los Angeles, CA 90071 Tel: (213) 243-2382 Fax: (213) 243-2539 bbennett@jonesday.com</td> <td>Jonathan S. Green Stephen S. LaPlante MILLER, CANFIELD PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C. 150 West Jefferson Suite 2500 Detroit, MI 48226 Tel: (313) 963-6420 Fax: (313) 496-7500 jgreen@millercaanfield.com laplante@millercaanfield.com</td> </tr> </table> July 18, 2013 Date  *In a case in which § 707(b)(4)(D) applies, this signature also constitutes a certification that the attorney has no knowledge after an inquiry that the information in the schedules is incorrect.		David G. Helman Heather Lennox JONES DAY North Point 901 Lakeside Avenue Cleveland, OH 44114 Tel: (216) 586-3939 Fax: (216) 579-0212 dhelman@jonesday.com hlennox@jonesday.com	Bruce Bennett JONES DAY 555 South Flower Street Fiftieth Floor Los Angeles, CA 90071 Tel: (213) 243-2382 Fax: (213) 243-2539 bbennett@jonesday.com	Jonathan S. Green Stephen S. LaPlante MILLER, CANFIELD PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C. 150 West Jefferson Suite 2500 Detroit, MI 48226 Tel: (313) 963-6420 Fax: (313) 496-7500 jgreen@millercaanfield.com laplante@millercaanfield.com	<b>Signature of Non-Attorney Bankruptcy Petition Preparer</b>  I declare under penalty of perjury that: (1) I am a bankruptcy petition preparer as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 110; (2) I prepared this document for compensation and have provided the debtor with a copy of this document and the notices and information required under 11 U.S.C. §§ 110(b), 110(h), and 342(b); and, (3) if rules or guidelines have been promulgated pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 110(h) setting a maximum fee for services chargeable by bankruptcy petition preparers, I have given the debtor notice of the maximum amount before preparing any document for filing for a debtor or accepting any fee from the debtor, as required in that section. Official Form 19 is attached.  Printed Name and title, if any, of Bankruptcy Petition Preparer  Social-Security number (If the bankruptcy petition preparer is not an individual, state the Social-Security number of the officer, principal, responsible person or partner of the bankruptcy petition preparer.) (Required by 11 U.S.C. § 110.)  Address  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Signature  Date  Signature of bankruptcy petition preparer or officer, principal, responsible person, or partner whose Social-Security number is provided above.  Names and Social-Security numbers of all other individuals who prepared or assisted in preparing this document unless the bankruptcy petition preparer is not an individual.  If more than one person prepared this document, attach additional sheets conforming to the appropriate official form for each person.  <i>A bankruptcy petition preparer's failure to comply with the provisions of title 11 and the Federal Rules of Bankruptcy Procedure may result in fines or imprisonment or both. 11 U.S.C. § 110; 18 U.S.C. § 156.</i>	
David G. Helman Heather Lennox JONES DAY North Point 901 Lakeside Avenue Cleveland, OH 44114 Tel: (216) 586-3939 Fax: (216) 579-0212 dhelman@jonesday.com hlennox@jonesday.com	Bruce Bennett JONES DAY 555 South Flower Street Fiftieth Floor Los Angeles, CA 90071 Tel: (213) 243-2382 Fax: (213) 243-2539 bbennett@jonesday.com	Jonathan S. Green Stephen S. LaPlante MILLER, CANFIELD PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C. 150 West Jefferson Suite 2500 Detroit, MI 48226 Tel: (313) 963-6420 Fax: (313) 496-7500 jgreen@millercaanfield.com laplante@millercaanfield.com				
<b>Signature of Debtor (Corporation/Partnership)</b>  I declare under penalty of perjury that the information provided in this petition is true and correct, and that I have been authorized to file this petition on behalf of the debtor.  The debtor requests the relief in accordance with the chapter of title 11, United States Code, specified in this petition.  <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>  Signature of Authorized Individual  Kevin D. Orr Printed Name of Authorized Individual  Emergency Manager, City of Detroit Title of Authorized Individual  July 18, 2013 Date						

[If, to the best of the debtor's knowledge, the debtor owns or has possession of property that poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety, attach this Exhibit "C" to the petition.]

# UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT

Eastern District of Michigan

In re City of Detroit, Michigan, ) Case No. 13-\_\_\_\_\_  
 Debtor. )  
 )  
 ) Chapter 9

## EXHIBIT "C" TO VOLUNTARY PETITION

1. Identify and briefly describe all real or personal property owned by or in possession of the debtor that, to the best of the debtor's knowledge, poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety (attach additional sheets if necessary):

Certain properties owned by City of Detroit, Michigan (the "City") have been (a) identified by the City as being structurally unsound and in danger of collapse and (b) scheduled for demolition (collectively, the "Demolition Properties"). The Demolition Properties may pose a threat of imminent harm to public health and/or safety. A list of the Demolition Properties is attached hereto as Schedule 1.

To its knowledge, the City currently does not own any property that is a Superfund Site as designated by the United States Environmental Protection Agency. The City currently owns (in whole or in part) various so-called "Brownfields properties" (collectively, the "Brownfields Properties") regulated by the Michigan Department of Environmental Quality. Currently, one or more private parties (rather than the City) are addressing any identified environmental conditions that might be present at the Brownfields Properties. To the City's knowledge, none of the Brownfields Properties are alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety. A representative list of certain Brownfields Properties is attached hereto as Schedule 2.

In addition to the foregoing, the City owns or is possession of approximately 60,000 parcels of land within the City's geographic boundaries and more than 7,000 vacant structures that are not designated as Demolition Properties or Brownfields Properties (collectively, the "Blighted Properties"). It is possible that some of the Blighted Properties could pose a threat to public health or safety. Although the City is not aware of any Blighted Properties currently posing a threat of "imminent and identifiable harm," the City notes the existence of these properties on this Exhibit C out of an abundance of caution.

2. With respect to each parcel of real property or item of personal property identified in question 1, describe the nature and location of the dangerous condition, whether environmental or otherwise, that poses or is alleged to pose a threat of imminent and identifiable harm to the public health or safety (attach additional sheets if necessary):

See attached Schedule 1 with respect to the Demolition Properties and the attached Schedule 2 with respect to the Brownfields Properties.

**SCHEDULE 1**

**City of Detroit, Michigan Demolition Properties**

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
3922 14 <sup>th</sup>	Residential
3654 30 <sup>th</sup>	Residential
12032 Abington	Residential
2668 Anderdon	Residential
821 Anderson	Commercial
13501 Appoline	Residential
7593 Arcola	Residential
14125 Ardmore	Residential
13476 Arlington	Residential
13544 Arlington	Residential
10384 Aurora	Residential
2457 Beaubien	Commercial
2486 Beaubien	Residential
14371 Bentler	Residential
5317 Bewick	Residential
19411 Blake	Residential
19700 Bloom	Residential
6072 Braden	Residential
9665 Broadstreet	Residential
9616 Bryden	Residential
6810 Bulwer	Commercial
1454 Burlingame	Residential
13469 Caldwell	Residential
2009 Campbell	Residential
14203 E. Canfield	Residential
19221 Cardoni	Residential
19324 Carrie	Residential
7626 Central	Residential
2535 Chalmers	Residential
8115 Chamberlain	Residential
13199 Charest	Residential
20190 Charleston	Residential
3164 Charlevoix	Commercial
5083 Chatsworth	Residential
5717 Chene	Commercial
3636 Cicotte	Residential
3032 Clements	Residential
1117 Concord	Residential
6628 Crane	Residential
1243 Crawford	Residential
2012 Dalzelle	Residential
20258 Danbury	Residential
7787 Dayton	Residential
8475 Dearborn	Residential
1950 Dearing	Residential
1956 Dearing	Residential
1960 Dearing	Residential
2027 Dearing	Residential
8839 Dennison	Residential

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
20245 Derby	Residential
125 Dey	Residential
14190 Dolphin	Residential
229 Edmund Pl.	Commercial
3333 Edsel	Residential
203 Erskine	Residential
209 Erskine	Residential
4417 Ewers	Residential
19332 Exeter	Residential
19339 Exeter	Residential
20467 Exeter	Residential
1731 Fischer	Residential
13556 Fleming	Residential
7666 W. Fort	Commercial
5334 French Rd.	Residential
6007 Frontenac	Commercial
18627 Gable	Residential
3727 Garland	Residential
3917 Garland	Residential
4466 Garland	Residential
4470 Garland	Residential
4003 Gilbert	Residential
12511 Glenfield	Residential
14232 Goddard	Residential
14239 Goddard	Residential
11648 Grandmont	Residential
5801 Grandy [1]	Commercial
5801 Grandy [2]	Commercial
2937 Grant	Residential
5589 Guilford	Residential
222 S. Harbaugh	Residential
2900 Harding	Residential
8815 Harper	Commercial
17226 Hasse	Residential
7975 Hathon	Residential
19227 Havana	Residential
19309 Havana	Residential
19321 Havana	Residential
19397 Havana	Residential
7886 Helen	Residential
6200 Hereford	Residential
9905 Herkimer	Residential
1955 Highland	Residential
1778 Holcomb	Residential
4407 Holcomb	Residential
4412 Holcomb	Residential
7202 Holmes	Residential
9278 Holmur	Residential
19925 Hoover	Commercial

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
6360 Horatio	Residential
15518 Idaho [1]	Commercial
15518 Idaho [2]	Residential
12748 Ilene	Residential
20136 Ilene	Residential
15778 Iliad	Residential
5290 Ivanhoe	Commercial
6435 Julian	Residential
8545 Kenney	Residential
13989 Kentucky	Commercial
13301 Kercheval	Residential
5925 Kopernick	Residential
17137 Lamont	Residential
17208 Lamont	Residential
3839 Lanman	Residential
5206 Lawndale	Residential
2194 Lemay	Residential
3958 Lemay	Residential
1601 Liddesdale	Residential
1029 Liebold	Residential
5065 Lillibridge	Commercial
15744 Livernois	Residential
12558 Longview	Residential
12767 Loretto	Residential
8881 Louis	Residential
13441 Lumpkin	Commercial
14242 Mack (a/k/a 3181 Lakewood)	Residential
12368 MacKay	Residential
12393 MacKay	Residential
12398 MacKay	Residential
13569 MacKay	Residential
13909 MacKay	Residential
13927 MacKay	Residential
13952 MacKay	Residential
13977 MacKay	Residential
13983 MacKay	Residential
459 Manistique	Residential
12000 Mansfield	Residential
8129 Marcus	Residential
4588 Marseilles	Residential
9343 N. Martindale	Residential
8320 Maxwell	Residential
8326 Maxwell	Commercial
4766 McDougall	Residential
2122 Meade	Residential
2420 Meade	Residential
3697 Medbury	Residential
11654 Meyers	Residential
8911 Milner	Residential
2652 Norman	Residential
10002 Nottingham	Residential

<u>Street Address</u>	<u>Property Type</u>
5115 Nottingham	Residential
8811 Olivet	Residential
8917 Otsego	Residential
15799 Parkside	Residential
18401 Pembroke	Residential
11172 Promenade	Commercial
2101 Puritan	Residential
5807 Renville	Residential
1957 Richton	Residential
534 W. Robinwood	Residential
6119 Rohns	Unknown
14381 Rosa Parks Blvd.	Residential
11735 Rutherford	Residential
6835 Seminole	Commercial
5737 E. Seven Mile	Residential
2008 Sharon	Residential
13422 Shields	Commercial
10201 Shoemaker	Commercial
10956 Shoemaker	Residential
6750 Sparta	Commercial
14291 Spring Garden	Residential
4467 St. Clair	Residential
6915 St. John	Residential
7180 St. John	Commercial
18805 St. Louis	Residential
1928 Stanley	Residential
12746 Strasburg	Residential
8104 Thaddeus	Residential
4832 Toledo	Residential
6195 Townsend	Residential
9778 Traverse	Residential
17231 Trinity	Residential
2634 Tuxedo	Residential
2522-4 Tyler	Residential
2660 Tyler	Commercial
9526 Van Dyke	Residential
2030 Vinewood	Commercial
5757 Vinewood	Residential
15451 Virgil	Commercial
15300 E. Warren (Bldgs. 101 & 102)	Commercial
64 Watson	Unknown
6414 Willette	Residential
4364 Woodhall	Residential
11640 Woodmont	Residential
12075 Woodmont	Residential
12136 Woodmont	Residential
12153 Woodmont	Residential
11365 Yosemite	Residential
11402 Yosemite	Residential

**SCHEDULE 2**

**City of Detroit, Michigan Brownfields Properties**

<u>Name of Site</u>	<u>Description</u>
Former Detroit Coke Site	7819 West Jefferson Avenue
Belleview Development (Uniroyal) Site	600 East Jefferson. 43-acre former Uniroyal site located in the East Riverfront District, bounded by Jefferson Avenue (to the north), MacArthur Bridge (to the east), Detroit River (to the south) and Meldrum Street (to the west).
Riverside Park Site	3085 West Jefferson Avenue. West Grand Boulevard and 24th Street along the Detroit River.





---

**EMERGENCY MANAGER  
CITY OF DETROIT**

**ORDER No. 13**

**FILING OF A PETITION UNDER CHAPTER 9  
OF TITLE 11 OF THE UNITED STATES CODE**

---

BY THE AUTHORITY VESTED IN THE EMERGENCY MANAGER  
FOR THE CITY OF DETROIT  
PURSUANT TO MICHIGAN'S PUBLIC ACT 436 OF 2012,  
KEVYN D. ORR, THE EMERGENCY MANAGER,  
ISSUES THE FOLLOWING ORDER:

---

*Whereas*, on March 28, 2013, Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 ("PA 436") became effective and Kevyn D. Orr became the Emergency Manager (the "EM") for the City of Detroit (the "City") with all the powers and duties provided under PA 436; and

Pursuant to section 9(2) of PA 436, the EM "shall act for and in the place and stead of" the Detroit Mayor and City Council; and

Section 9(2) of PA 436 also grants the EM "broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the [City] and the [City's] capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare;" and

Pursuant to section 10(1) of PA 436, the EM may "issue to the appropriate local elected and appointed officials and employees, agents, and contractors of the local government the orders the [EM] considers necessary to accomplish the purposes of this act;" and

Section 18(1) of PA 436 provides that "[i]f, in the judgment of the [EM], no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the [EM] may recommend to the governor and the

state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9" of title 11 of the United States Code (the "Bankruptcy Code"); and

Section 18(1) of PA 436 further provides that "[i]f the governor approves of the [EMs] recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision.... Upon receipt of the written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9 [of the Bankruptcy Code]. This section empowers the local government for which an emergency manager has been appointed to become a debtor under [the Bankruptcy Code], as required by section 109 of [the Bankruptcy Code], and empowers the emergency manager to act exclusively on the local government's behalf in any such case under chapter 9" of the Bankruptcy Code; and

In accordance with section 18 of PA 436, the EM has recommended to the Governor of Michigan (the "Governor") and the Michigan State Treasurer (the "State Treasurer") that the City be authorized to proceed under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Recommendation"); and

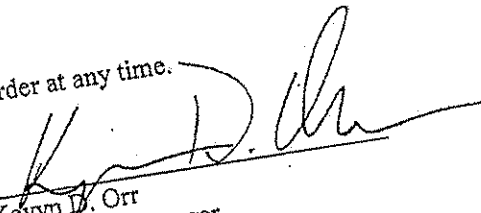
The Governor has provided the State Treasurer and the EM with his written approval of the Recommendation, a true and correct copy of which is attached hereto as Exhibit A, thereby authorizing the City to proceed under chapter 9.

**It is hereby ordered that:**

1. The City shall file a petition for relief under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Petition") in the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan (the "Bankruptcy Court").
2. The City's Corporation Counsel, financial advisors, outside legal advisors and other officers and employees of the City, as applicable, are hereby authorized and directed, on behalf of and in the name of the City, to execute and verify the Petition and related Bankruptcy Court filings and perform any and all such acts as are reasonable, appropriate, advisable, expedient, convenient, proper or necessary to carry out this Order, as and to the extent directed by the EM or his designee.
3. If any component of this Order is declared illegal, unenforceable or ineffective in a legal or other forum or proceeding such component shall be deemed severable so that all other components contained in this Order shall remain valid and effective.
4. This Order is effective immediately upon the date of execution below.
5. This Order shall be distributed to the Mayor, City Council members and all department heads.

6. The EM may modify, rescind, or replace this Order at any time.

Dated: July 18, 2013

By:   
Kevyn D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit

cc: State of Michigan Department of Treasury  
Mayor David Bing  
Members of Detroit City Council

# EXHIBIT A

## Governor's Written Approval of Recommendation



STATE OF MICHIGAN  
EXECUTIVE OFFICE  
LANSING

RICK SNYDER  
GOVERNOR

BRIAN CALLEY  
LT. GOVERNOR

VIA HAND AND ELECTRONIC DELIVERY

July 18, 2013

Kevyn D. Orr  
Emergency Manager  
City of Detroit  
Coleman A. Young Municipal Center  
2 Woodward Ave., Suite 1126  
Detroit, MI 48226

Andrew Dillon  
State Treasurer  
Michigan Department of Treasury  
4th Floor Treasury Building  
430 W. Allegan Street  
Lansing, MI 48992

Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding

Dear Mr. Orr and Mr. Dillon,

I have reviewed Mr. Orr's letter of July 16, 2013, requesting my approval of his recommendation to commence a bankruptcy proceeding for the City of Detroit under Chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code. As you know, state law requires that any such recommendation must first be approved by the Governor before the emergency manager may take that step. MCL 141.1558. For the reasons discussed below, I hereby approve that recommendation and authorize Mr. Orr to make such a filing.

**Current Financial Emergency**

In reviewing Mr. Orr's letter, his Financial and Operating Plan, and his report to creditors, it is clear that the financial emergency in Detroit cannot be successfully addressed outside of such a filing, and it is the only reasonable alternative that is available. In other words, the City's financial emergency cannot be satisfactorily rectified in a reasonable period of time absent this filing.

I have reached the conclusion that this step is necessary after a thorough review of all the available alternatives, and I authorize this necessary step as a last resort to return this great City to financial and civic health for its residents and taxpayers. This decision comes in the wake of 60 years of decline for the City, a period in which reality was often

July 18, 2013

ignored. I know many will see this as a low point in the City's history. If so, I think it will also be the foundation of the City's future – a statement I cannot make in confidence absent giving the City a chance for a fresh start, without burdens of debt it cannot hope to fully pay. Without this decision, the City's condition would only worsen. With this decision, we begin to provide a foundation to rebuild and grow Detroit.

Both before and after the appointment of an emergency manager, many talented individuals have put enormous energy into attempting to avoid this outcome. I knew from the outset that it would be difficult to reverse 60 years of decline in which promises were made that did not reflect the reality of the ability to deliver on those promises. I very much hoped those efforts would succeed without resorting to bankruptcy. Unfortunately, they have not. We must face the fact that the City cannot and is not paying its debts as they become due, and is insolvent.

After reading Mr. Orr's letter, the Financial and Operating Plan, and the report to creditors, I have come to four conclusions.

1. Right now, the City cannot meet its basic obligations to its citizens.
2. Right now, the City cannot meet its basic obligations to its creditors.
3. The failure of the City to meet its obligations to its citizens is the primary cause of its inability to meet its obligations to its creditors.
4. The only feasible path to ensuring the City will be able to meet obligations in the future is to have a successful restructuring via the bankruptcy process that recognizes the fundamental importance of ensuring the City can meet its basic obligations to its citizens.

I will explain how I came to each conclusion.

**Inability to Meet Obligations to Its Citizens.** As Mr. Orr's Financial and Operating Plan and the June 14 Creditor Proposal have noted, the scale and depth of Detroit's problems are unique. The City's unemployment rate has nearly tripled since 2000 and is more than double the national average. Detroit's homicide rate is at the highest level in nearly 40 years, and it has been named as one of the most dangerous cities in America for more than 20 years. Its citizens wait an average of 58 minutes for the police to respond to their calls, compared to a national average of 11 minutes. Only 8.7% of cases are solved, compared to a statewide average of 30.5%. The City's police cars, fire trucks, and ambulances are so old that breakdowns make it impossible to keep up the fleet or properly carry out their roles. For instance, only a third of the City's ambulances were in service in the first quarter of 2013. Similarly, approximately 40% of the City's street lights were not functioning in that quarter and the backlog of complaints is more than 3,300 long. Having large swaths of largely abandoned structures -- approximately 78,000 -- creates additional public safety problems and reduces the quality of life in the City. Mr. Orr is correct that meeting the obligations the City has to

its citizens to provide basic services requires more revenue devoted to services, not less.

**Inability to Meet Obligations to Its Creditors.** The City has more than \$18 billion in accrued obligations. A vital point in Mr. Orr's letter is that Detroit tax rates are at their current legal limits, and that even if the City was legally able to raise taxes, its residents cannot afford to pay additional taxes. Detroiters already have a higher tax rate than anywhere in Michigan, and even with that revenue the City has not been able to keep up with its basic obligations, both to its citizens and creditors. Detroit simply cannot raise enough revenue to meet its current obligations, and that is a situation that is only projected to get worse absent a bankruptcy filing.

**Failure to Meet Obligations to Citizens Creates Failure to Meet Obligations to Creditors.** Mr. Orr's letter and prior report put in stark reality the dramatic impact of the City's plummeting population. While many who love Detroit still live there, many other Detroiters at heart could not justify the sacrifice of adequate services. The City's population has declined 63% from its peak, including a 28% decline since 2000. That exodus has brought Detroit to the point that it cannot satisfy promises it made in the past. A decreasing tax base has made meeting obligations to creditors impossible. Mr. Orr is correct when he says the City cannot raise the necessary revenue through tax increases, and it cannot save the necessary revenue through reducing spending on basic services. Attempts to do so would only decrease the population and tax base further, making a new round of promises unfulfillable.

**Only One Feasible Path Offers a Way Out.** The citizens of Detroit need and deserve a clear road out of the cycle of ever-decreasing services. The City's creditors, as well as its many dedicated public servants, deserve to know what promises the City can and will keep. The only way to do those things is to radically restructure the City and allow it to reinvent itself without the burden of impossible obligations. Despite Mr. Orr's best efforts, he has been unable to reach a restructuring plan with the City's creditors. I therefore agree that the only feasible path to a stable and solid Detroit is to file for bankruptcy protection.

The past weeks have reaffirmed my confidence that Mr. Orr has the right priorities when it comes to the City of Detroit. I am reassured to see his prioritization of the needs of citizens to have improved services. I know we share a concern for the public employees who gave years of service to the City and now fear for their financial future in retirement, and I am confident that all of the City's creditors will be treated fairly in this process. We all believe that the City's future must allow it to make the investment it needs in talent and in infrastructure, all while making only the promises it can keep. Let us remain in close communication regarding measures Mr. Orr might take so we can discuss the possible impacts that might occur both within and outside of the City.

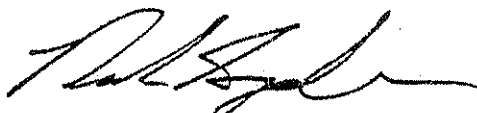
### Contingencies

2012 PA 436 provides that my approval of the recommendation to commence a Chapter 9 proceeding may place contingencies on such a filing, MCL 141.1558(1). I am choosing not to impose any such contingencies today. Federal law already contains the most important contingency – a requirement that the plan be legally executable. 11 USC 943(b)(4).

### Conclusion

In conclusion, I find Mr. Orr's Recommendation Letter to be persuasive, especially in conjunction with his prior reports laying out the level of services the City can provide and its financial ability to meet its obligations to creditors. I am also convinced that Mr. Orr has exercised his best efforts to arrive at a restructuring plan with the City's creditors outside of bankruptcy, to no avail. Given these facts, the only feasible path to sustainability for the City of Detroit is a filing under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. Therefore, I hereby approve Mr. Orr's recommendation and authorize the emergency manager to make such a filing on behalf of the City of Detroit and to take all actions that are necessary and appropriate toward that end.

Sincerely,



Richard D. Snyder  
Governor  
State of Michigan



JUL 31 2013

State Operations Division  
RECEIVED

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ

HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano,  
Smith & Radke, P.C.  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, Michigan 48034  
(248) 345-9650  
[jcanzano@michworklaw.com](mailto:jcanzano@michworklaw.com)  
Counsel for Plaintiffs

Thomas Quasarano (P27982)  
Brian Devlin (P34685)  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Department of Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
(517) 373-1162  
[quasarano@michigan.gov](mailto:quasarano@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)  
Attorneys for Defendants

---

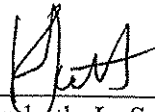
**PROOF OF SERVICE**

I certify that a copy of the Notice of Suggestion of Pendency of Bankruptcy Case and Application of the Automatic Stay and this Proof of Service were served via electronically and ordinary first class, U.S. mail, this 19<sup>th</sup> day of July 19, 2013, in a properly addressed, sealed envelope, with postage fully prepaid, upon the following:

John R. Canzano (P30417)  
McKnight, McClow, Canzano,  
Smith & Radke, P.C.  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 117  
Southfield, Michigan 48034  
[jcanzano@michworklaw.com](mailto:jcanzano@michworklaw.com)

Thomas Quasarano  
Brian Devlin  
Assistant Attorneys General  
Department of Attorney General  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, Michigan 48909  
[quasarano@michigan.gov](mailto:quasarano@michigan.gov)  
[devlinb@michigan.gov](mailto:devlinb@michigan.gov)

I declare under the penalties of perjury that the foregoing statement is true and correct to  
the best of my information and belief.



---

Kimberly L. Scott (P69706)  
Miller, Canfield, Paddock and Stone, PLC  
101 N. Main Street  
Ann Arbor, MI 48104  
Phone: (734) 668-7696

HONORABLE ROSEMARIE E. AQUILINA  
INGHAM COUNTY CIRCUIT JUDGE  
GENERAL TRIAL DIVISION



313 W. KALAMAZOO STREET  
LANSING, MICHIGAN 48933  
PHONE: (517) 483-6526  
FAX: (517) 483-6534  
E-MAIL: RAQUILINA@INGHAM.ORG

**State of Michigan**  
**Ingham County Circuit Court**

**PROOF OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify I served a copy of the Order of Declaratory Judgment in case number 13-734-CZ upon Plaintiffs, Defendants, and the President of the United States, Barack Obama, by placing the Order of Declaratory Judgment in case number 13-734-CZ in sealed envelopes addressed to John R. Canzano, attorney for Plaintiffs, Thomas Quasarano and Brian Devlin, attorneys for Defendants, and President Barack Obama, and deposited for mailing with the United States Mail at Lansing, Michigan on July 23, 2013.

JOHN R. CANZANO  
McKNIGHT, McCLOW, CANZANO, SMITH & RADTKE, P.C.  
400 GALLERIA OFFICENTRE, SUITE 117  
SOUTHFIELD, MICHIGAN 48034

THOMAS QUASARANO  
BRIAN DEVLIN  
ASSISTANT ATTORNEY GENERAL  
STATE OPERATIONS DIVISION  
2ND FLOOR G. WILLIAMS BUILDING  
525 WEST OTTAWA STREET  
P.O. BOX 30754  
LANSING, MICHIGAN 48909

PRESIDENT BARACK OBAMA  
PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
THE WHITE HOUSE  
1600 PENNSYLVANIA AVENUE NW  
WASHINGTON, DC 20500

Dept of Attorney General

AUG 06 2013

State of Michigan Division  
RECEIVED

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "Morgan E. Cole (P75166)".

Morgan E. Cole (P75166)

Law Clerk to the Honorable Rosemarie E. Aquilina

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

ORDER OF DECLARATORY JUDGMENT

At a session of said Court held in Ingham County Circuit Court,  
State of Michigan, this 19<sup>th</sup> day of July, 2013.

PRESENT:

  
Circuit Court Judge

Plaintiffs request declaratory relief pursuant to MCR 2.605 concerning (1) the constitutionality under Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution of the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act, 2012 PA 436, MCL 141.1541, *et seq.* ("PA 436"), insofar as PA 436 permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code, chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code, 29 USC 901 to 946 ("Chapter 9") in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and (2) the

authority of the Governor and/or State Treasurer to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

Plaintiffs have requested, and Defendants have agreed in their Response, that the hearing in this matter may be advanced pursuant to MCR 2.605(D) and the court finds that expedited treatment is appropriate and that final declaratory relief is proper at this time.

The Court having reviewed the parties filings and submissions, and having heard oral argument by counsel for the parties, and being otherwise fully advised in the premises, and for the reasons stated on the record,

**IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:**

PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and PA 436 is to that extent of no force or effect;

The Governor is prohibited by Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution from authorizing an emergency manager under PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, and any such action by the Governor is without authority and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

On July 16, 2013, City of Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr submitted a recommendation to Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant Treasurer Dillon pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9, which together with the facts presented in Plaintiffs' filings, reflect that Emergency Manager Orr intended to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits if he were authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, Defendant

Governor Snyder approved the Emergency Manager's recommendation without placing any contingencies on a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager; and the Emergency Manager filed a Chapter 9 petition shortly thereafter. By authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, Defendant Snyder acted without authority under Michigan law and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

In order to rectify his unauthorized and unconstitutional actions described above, the Governor must (1) direct the Emergency Manager to immediately withdraw the Chapter 9 petition filed on July 18, and (2) not authorize any further Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

*A copy of this Order shall be transmitted to President Obama.*

*It is so Ordered.*

*Rosemarie E. Aquilino*  
Circuit Court Judge *P37670*

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
30TH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM  
CIVIL DIVISION

THE GENERAL RETIREMENT SYSTEM  
OF THE CITY OF DETROIT, and THE  
POLICE AND FIRE RETIREMENT SYSTEM  
OF THE CITY OF DETROIT,

Plaintiffs,

v

Case No. 13-768-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

KEVYN D. ORR, in his official capacity  
as the EMERGENCY MANAGER OF THE CITY OF  
DETROIT, and RICHARD SNYDER, in his  
official capacity as the GOVERNOR OF THE  
STATE OF MICHIGAN,

Defendants.

\_\_\_\_\_  
GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

v

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN; RICHARD  
SNYDER, as Governor of the State  
of Michigan; and ANDY DILLON,  
as Treasurer of the State of  
Michigan,

Defendants.

\_\_\_\_\_  
ROBBIE FLOWERS, MICHAEL WELLS,  
JANET WHITSON, MARY WASHINGTON,  
and BRUCE GOLDMAN,

Plaintiffs,

v

Case No. 13-729-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

RICK SNYDER, as the Governor of the  
State of Michigan; ANDY DILLON, as  
the Treasurer of the State of Michigan;  
and the STATE OF MICHIGAN,

Defendants.

\_\_\_\_\_

MOTION FOR PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION

1                    *BEFORE THE HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA, CIRCUIT JUDGE*  
2                    *Ingham County, Michigan - Thursday, July 18, 2013*

3

4                    **APPEARANCES:**

5                    For Plaintiffs Retirement Systems:

6                                    RONALD A. KING (P45088)  
7                                    MICHAEL J. PATTWELL (P72419)  
8                                    CLARK HILL PLC  
9                                    212 East Grand River Ave.  
10                                    Lansing, MI 48906

11                    For Plaintiffs Webster, et al.:

12                                    JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
13                                    Smith & Radtke, PC  
14                                    400 Galleria Officentre, Ste. 117  
15                                    Southfield, MI 48034

16                    For Plaintiffs Flowers, et al.:

17                                    WILLIAM A. WERTHEIMER (P26275)  
18                                    Attorney at Law  
19                                    30515 Timberbrook Lane  
20                                    Bingham Farms, MI 48025

21                    For the Defendants:

22                                    THOMAS QUASARANO (P27982)  
23                                    Assistant Attorney General  
24                                    State Operations Division  
25                                    P.O. Box 30754  
                                      Lansing, MI 48909

26

27

28                    **REPORTED BY:**

29                                    Melinda I. Dexter, RMR, RPR, CSR-4629  
30                                    Official Court Reporter  
31                                    313 W. Kalamazoo  
32                                    Post Office Box 40771  
33                                    Lansing, MI 48901-7971

34

35

36

37



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

T A B L E O F C O N T E N T S

WITNESSES:

None

EXHIBITS:

None

1 Ingham County, Michigan  
2 Thursday, July 18, 2013 - At 4:15 p.m.  
3 MR. KING: Good afternoon.  
4 THE COURT: Good afternoon. We have everybody  
5 here?  
6 MR. KING: They are.  
7 THE COURT: All right. This is Docket  
8 13-768-CZ, the General Retirement System of the City of  
9 Detroit and the Police and Fire Retirement System of the  
10 City of Detroit versus Kevin D. Orr, in his official  
11 capacity as the Emergency Manager of the City of Detroit,  
12 and Richard Snyder, in his official capacity as the  
13 Governor of the State of Michigan.  
14 Counsel, your appearances for the record.  
15 MR. KING: Good afternoon, your Honor. Ron  
16 King with Clark Hill on behalf of the Plaintiffs, the  
17 General Retirement System of the City of Detroit and the  
18 Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit.  
19 THE COURT: Welcome.  
20 MR. KING: Thank you.  
21 MR. QUASARANO: Your Honor, if I may, Thomas  
22 Quasarano, Assistant Attorney General, that will be  
23 appearing in this case on behalf of the Defendant. I  
24 believe the Defendant was served yesterday. We have not  
25 received a request for representation, but I'm very

4

1 likely going to be asked to represent the Governor.  
2 THE COURT: Sir?  
3 MR. WERTHEIMER: Excuse me, your Honor,  
4 William Wertheimer. I apologize for my dress.  
5 THE COURT: No problem. I know it's last  
6 minute. I don't care how people are dressed. It's more  
7 important that you are here.  
8 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you, your Honor. I was  
9 here to file my reply brief today for the Monday hearing.  
10 I am now here knowing that this motion has been filed,  
11 and I wanted to enter my appearance.  
12 THE COURT: All right. You may have a seat.  
13 There is plenty of room for all.  
14 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you.  
15 MR. CANZANO: Your Honor, excuse me, John  
16 Canzano, Plaintiffs' attorney in the Webster case. Same  
17 as Mr. Wertheimer, we just found out about this. I'm  
18 here. My reply brief is being filed. I have a judge's  
19 copy here somewhere.  
20 THE COURT: All right. Have a seat.  
21 MR. KING: Your Honor --  
22 THE COURT: Anybody else?  
23 MR. PATTWELL: Your Honor, Michael Pattwell  
24 from Clark Hill on behalf of Plaintiffs.  
25 THE COURT: Thank you.

13558866 vwr D0022699 Filed 12/20/13 Entered 12/20/13 13:38:47 Page 4 of 85 268

5

1 Counsel?  
2 MR. KING: Your Honor, Ron King again on behalf  
3 of the Plaintiffs, the Detroit Retirement Systems. We  
4 might need to beg the Court's indulgence. While we  
5 appreciate that you have seen us on very short notice,  
6 we've been advised that the City has filed, and we're  
7 pulling it up on the electronic filing system, so we  
8 might need a few minutes here to figure out our very next  
9 step.  
10 THE COURT: Okay.  
11 MR. KING: Because the effect of a bankruptcy  
12 filing, if, in fact, that's -- we're trying to conform  
13 that. We think, in fact, it has been filed here within  
14 the last half hour. So we probably need about a  
15 ten-minute recess here, if the Court would indulge us. I  
16 know you have another matter.  
17 THE COURT: Do we want to make a phone call?  
18 MR. KING: Yeah. We can, but we're pretty --  
19 THE COURT: Well, here's the thing: If they  
20 haven't filed, we need to hurry up and proceed. If they  
21 have filed --  
22 MR. KING: We're pretty confident that they  
23 filed.  
24 Right?  
25 I mean, we're pulling it up. Yeah. It's been

6

1 confirmed. So I'm not sure where that leaves us with  
2 this proceeding because it's going to be pretty hard to  
3 undue. It's been done.  
4 MR. WERTHEIMER: There is no automatic stay in  
5 this.  
6 MR. KING: Yeah. What we're here for -- the  
7 really --  
8 What counsel is saying is there is no automatic  
9 stay with respect to this proceeding. So in our  
10 judgment, this matter will proceed. What you have before  
11 you, however, is a motion for temporary restraining order  
12 to enjoin certain conduct that's already occurred. So  
13 I'm not sure that we really have a lot of business in  
14 front of the Court at this moment, but I would like to  
15 just confer for about ten minutes on that issue because  
16 we will proceed in the case. And if we're here and you  
17 want to take the time to set some sort of expedited  
18 briefing schedule, we could do that also.  
19 It's quite likely that you, your Honor, will be  
20 able to make a ruling on the merits of this case in  
21 advance of whatever occurs in the context of a Chapter 9  
22 filing.  
23 THE COURT: I plan on making a ruling on  
24 Monday. I could make a ruling tomorrow, if push came to  
25 shove, but Monday would probably be soon enough. I am

13558866 vwr D0022699 Filed 12/20/13 Entered 12/20/13 13:38:47 Page 4 of 85 268

7

1 confident that the bankruptcy court won't act as quickly  
2 as I will.  
3 MR. KING: Yeah. I'm not sure, but we'll see.  
4 I mean, there might -- but, nevertheless, so we should --  
5 If you're prepared to rule on the merits on  
6 Monday, again I'm not sure what -- if there is much  
7 business for us left to do before the Court today.  
8 THE COURT: Unless some kind of -- I don't  
9 really have any authority over them, so.  
10 MR. KING: Right.  
11 THE COURT: I don't think anything --  
12 Counsel?  
13 MR. WERTHEIMER: Your Honor, the motion that's  
14 up for Monday, our motion at least that's up for Monday,  
15 is a request for a preliminary injunction to enjoin the  
16 Governor. We have no evidence the Governor has  
17 authorized any bankruptcy, and we would not only want to  
18 go forward on Monday but ask that the motion for  
19 preliminary injunction be moved up to now, hopefully, to  
20 tomorrow morning if the Court will not hear it now. But  
21 I don't think there is any reason why the Court cannot  
22 hear our motion for preliminary injunction.  
23 I'm not talking about in terms of the Court's  
24 preparedness but in terms of the apparent filing. They  
25 may have filed. But nobody -- I asked the Governor's

8

1 Office before we came in here -- er, the Attorney General  
2 whether they could make any representations to me that  
3 would obviate the need for me going forward, and they  
4 could not.  
5 So we've got a written, fully briefed request/  
6 motion for preliminary injunction. The Attorney  
7 General's Office has briefed it. Time is obviously of  
8 the essence. I would suggest that the Court hear our  
9 motion to preliminarily enjoin the Governor authorizing a  
10 bankruptcy now.  
11 MR. CANZANO: Your Honor, I would make  
12 essentially the same request except that our motion,  
13 although it seeks preliminary injunctive relief in the  
14 alternative, it primarily seeks a final declaratory  
15 judgment that what has just happened, apparently, is  
16 unconstitutional, and that is ready for a final decision  
17 we were saying on Monday. We have a reply brief that has  
18 just been filed, and we would -- we could -- this Court  
19 could issue that order immediately, and I don't know what  
20 the consequences for the bankruptcy court would be,  
21 necessarily, but I think it would -- it might make a  
22 difference.  
23 MR. WERTHEIMER: I'm sorry, and I think that at  
24 a minimum, your Honor, I think we should -- I think the  
25 Court should decide the preliminary injunction now, but

1 we should get out from the Office of the Attorney  
2 General whether the Governor has authorized a bankruptcy  
3 that has done the act that we were attempting to enjoin  
4 and that they knew we were attempting to enjoin and that  
5 they've known for the last two weeks and that they're  
6 filing briefs on saying that it's not ripe. The  
7 attorneys for the Government have represented to this  
8 Court that our motion is not ripe.  
9 THE COURT: I just received a note from my law  
10 clerk that says the bankruptcy was filed at 4:06.  
11 MR. KING: Right. Your Honor, so what we'd  
12 like to do here is amend our emergency motion for  
13 temporary restraining order and get it and request from  
14 this Court an order enjoining the Governor and the  
15 Emergency Manager from taking any further action in the  
16 bankruptcy proceeding, and we'll modify our order to that  
17 effect.  
18 MR. WERTHEIMER: I would join that as to the  
19 Governor. We have not sued the Detroit Emergency  
20 Manager, but I would orally join in that motion as to the  
21 Governor and the Secretary of the Treasury.  
22 MR. CANZANO: I would say the same in our case.  
23 We're not joining their motion but we're making a motion  
24 in our case that would be the same as theirs only against  
25 the Governor.

10

1 THE COURT: Granted, as to all of your  
2 requests.  
3 How soon are you going to present me with an  
4 order?  
5 MR. KING: Right now.  
6 THE COURT: All right.  
7 MR. KING: We just need to mark up the order  
8 that we have for the Court.  
9 THE COURT: Absolutely.  
10 MR. QUASARANO: Your Honor, if I may, we would  
11 ask that the Court stay enforcement of the order, and  
12 your ruling on that would be appreciated at this time.  
13 THE COURT: Denied.  
14 MR. QUASARANO: Thank you. We'll present an  
15 order as soon as possible.  
16 THE COURT: Thank you.  
17 MR. QUASARANO: Thank you, Judge.  
18 MR. WERTHEIMER: Your Honor, we will need a few  
19 minutes to prepare a written order, but if we can --  
20 THE COURT: Well, sir, would you like to copy  
21 that and modify what they're doing? My law clerk will be  
22 happy to help you.  
23 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you, your Honor.  
24 THE COURT: As to your stay, you'll be getting  
25 that to me in --

1 MR. QUASARANO: be I can just make a call  
2 and get an order over to you right yet today.  
3 THE COURT: Sure. You can even ~~handwrite~~ it.  
4 I don't care how we do it. You can run it over here, fax  
5 it over here; whatever gets you the job done. Time is of  
6 the essence.  
7 MR. QUASARANO: I appreciate that.  
8 MR. KING: (Approaching the bench.)  
9 Your Honor, Ron King again on behalf of the  
10 Plaintiffs. If we could go back on the record.  
11 THE COURT: Excuse me.  
12 MR. KING: We'd like to set the sequence of  
13 events in terms of how things have transpired in the last  
14 hour, if you will. Just for the record, our motion for  
15 emergency temporary restraining order was filed at  
16 3:37 p.m.; that is, today, July 18th. We promptly, well  
17 in advance of 4 o'clock and probably within -- well,  
18 actually, we had delivered prior to the filing time at  
19 3:37 judge's copies to chambers for your review.  
20 Then we waited for the Attorney General, who  
21 doesn't feel compelled to make an appearance here in this  
22 case because he hasn't actually been officially retained  
23 yet, but, nevertheless, as a courtesy we waited for him  
24 to appear, which he came upstairs sometime around 4:10.  
25 We understand the bankruptcy filing was at 4:05?

12

1 THE COURT: 4:06.  
2 MR. KING: 4:06. The Court took the bench at  
3 approximately 4:20. And to the extent your Honor has had  
4 an opportunity to read the papers and was inclined to  
5 make a ruling, if you'd be willing to put that on the  
6 record, then in the -- when we do seek dismissal of the  
7 bankruptcy proceeding, we'll have some clear record of  
8 the sequence of events here.  
9 MR. WERTHEIMER: Just to add, in terms of the  
10 sequence of events, I did advise by telephone  
11 Mr. Quasarano of the fact that I would be in court and  
12 that it was my understanding that Clark Hill was going to  
13 be in court seeking a temporary restraining order. I  
14 talked to him by phone before 4 this afternoon, sometime  
15 between 3:30 and 4.  
16 MR. QUASARANO: And I could confirm that  
17 Mr. Wertheimer gave me the professional courtesy of  
18 letting me know that there was a hearing being planned.  
19 I had no -- we have no personal knowledge in our division  
20 of a bankruptcy being filed any certain time or date, so  
21 there is nothing we could provide in terms of a response  
22 that there is going to be a bankruptcy filed. So we  
23 learned it as everyone else learned.  
24 THE COURT: All right. And obviously I heard

25 this was happening. I had another hearing that was  
13358866 swwr Doc222699 Filed 2020/7/31 Entered 2020/7/31 13:38:43 Page 86 of 85 270

1 supposed to be in place at 4 o'clock, and I understood  
2 this was a very important issue, and we obviously have a  
3 hearing scheduled, another hearing scheduled, at  
4 9 o'clock on Monday.  
5 So I advised my law clerk that we had a  
6 4 o'clock hearing that wasn't going to take very long,  
7 and whenever you all got here and that we would wait for  
8 all of the attorneys, we would then have a hearing and to  
9 let me know when everybody was in place and then I would  
10 come out.  
11 So that's exactly what happened. She let me  
12 know everybody was here, gave me the paperwork to look  
13 over, and, of course, I did just that. And we got out of  
14 here as quickly as we could, obviously not in time  
15 because 4:06 occurred and they did what they were going  
16 to do, which I know you all raised here.  
17 I did have an opportunity to -- with review of  
18 what was filed, and you're asking me what I would have  
19 done, and it was my intention, after reviewing what you  
20 had filed, in addition to other research that my capable  
21 externs from Cooley and from Michigan State, as well as  
22 my very capable law clerk pulled for me, I reviewed  
23 constitutional provisions, I reviewed legislative intent,  
24 I reviewed what you all provided me, I reviewed a lot of  
25 information in the last few hours, and it was my

14

1 intention to grant you your request completely.  
2 MR. KING: Thank you, your Honor. Appreciate  
3 your clarifying the record.  
4 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you, your Honor.  
5 Your Honor, we have a proposed order.  
6 THE COURT: You may approach. Thank you.  
7 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you. It is handwritten.  
8 (Approaching the bench.)  
9 THE COURT: No problem.  
10 MR. WERTHEIMER: And for caption, it just says,  
11 at this point, Flowers Caption.  
12 THE COURT: Okay.  
13 MR. WERTHEIMER: I had some help in drafting  
14 too if you can't read the --  
15 THE COURT: We'll make it work.  
16 MR. WERTHEIMER: Okay. Thank you, Judge.  
17 MR. KING: We may be back tomorrow, your Honor.  
18 MR. WERTHEIMER: We may be back too,  
19 your Honor. And if we are, I will be in a suit.  
20 THE COURT: It's okay. As long as your body is  
21 covered, I don't care what's it's covered with.  
22 MR. KING: I think with respect to the present  
23 motion before you, we have an order in place and  
24 appreciate you making the accomodation and time for us  
25 today. Thank you.

15

1 THE COURT: No problem.  
2 Now, if you're back tomorrow, what is it going  
3 to be for?  
4 MR. KING: We might file a mandamus action  
5 requiring the EM to withdraw the Chapter 9 filing.  
6 THE COURT: Will this require time on the  
7 record?  
8 MR. KING: Yes.  
9 THE COURT: Okay. My time restriction is that  
10 I have my morning free until about 1:30. Can you get it  
11 here before 1:30?  
12 MR. PATTWELL: Yes.  
13 MR. KING: Absolutely.  
14 THE COURT: I'll make myself available all  
15 morning until 1:30.  
16 MR. KING: Thank you, your Honor.  
17 THE COURT: Okay.  
18 MR. CANZANO: May I approach, your Honor? I  
19 have an order drafted also.  
20 THE COURT: You may.  
21 MR. CANZANO: (Approaching the bench.)  
22 THE COURT: Okay. We'll make you copies, and  
23 this is our copy.  
24 Anything else for the record?  
25 MR. KING: No, your Honor. Thank you.

16

1 MR. WERTHEIMER: No, your Honor. Thank you.  
2 THE COURT: That's all for the record. Thank  
3 you.


4 (At 4:38 p.m., the matter is  
5 concluded.)  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

1 STATE OF MICHIGAN)  
 ) SS.  
2 COUNTY OF INGHAM)

3  
4 CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

5  
6 I, Melinda I. Dexter, Certified Shorthand  
7 Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing  
8 **17 pages** comprise an accurate, true, and complete  
9 transcript of the proceedings and testimony taken in the  
10 case of **The General Retirement System of the City of**  
11 **Detroit, et al., versus Kevyn D. Orr, et al., Case**  
12 **No. 13-768-CZ, and Gracie Webster, et al., versus the**  
13 **State of Michigan, et al., Case No. 13-734-CZ, and**  
14 **Robbie Flowers, et al., versus Rick Snyder, et al., Case**  
15 **No. 13-729-CZ, on Thursday, July 18, 2013.**

16 I further certify that this transcript of the  
17 record of the proceedings and testimony truly and  
18 correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the  
19 respective parties. WITNESS my hand this the eighteenth  
20 day of July, 2013.

21  
22   
23 Melinda I. Dexter, RMR, RPR, CSR-4629  
24 Official Court Reporter  
25 313 West Kalamazoo  
Post Office Box 40771  
Lansing, Michigan 48901-7971

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
30TH JUDICIAL CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM  
CIVIL DIVISION

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

v

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN; RICHARD  
SNYDER, as Governor of the State  
of Michigan; and ANDY DILLON,  
as Treasurer of the State of  
Michigan,

Defendants.

\_\_\_\_\_  
ROBBIE FLOWERS, MICHAEL WELLS,  
JANET WHITSON, MARY WASHINGTON,  
and BRUCE GOLDMAN,

Plaintiffs,

v

Case No. 13-729-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

RICK SNYDER, as the Governor of the  
State of Michigan; ANDY DILLON, as  
the Treasurer of the State of Michigan;  
and the STATE OF MICHIGAN,

Defendants.

\_\_\_\_\_

MOTION TO AMEND PRELIMINARY INJUNCTION

MOTION FOR DEFAULT JUDGMENT

MOTION FOR SUMMARY DISPOSITION

BEFORE THE HON. ROSEMARIE AQUILINA, CIRCUIT JUDGE

Ingham County, Michigan - Friday, July 19, 2013

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

APPEARANCES:

For Plaintiffs Webster, et al.:

JOHN R. CANZANO (P30417)  
Smith & Radtke, PC  
400 Galleria Officentre, Ste. 117  
Southfield, MI 48034

For Plaintiffs Flowers, et al.:

WILLIAM A. WERTHEIMER (P26275)  
Attorney at Law  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, MI 48025

For State Defendants:

THOMAS QUASARANO (P27982)  
BRIAN DEVLIN (P34685)  
Assistant Attorney General  
State Operations Division  
P.O. Box 30754  
Lansing, MI 48909

REPORTED BY:

Melinda I. Dexter, RMR, RPR, CSR-4629  
Official Court Reporter  
313 W. Kalamazoo  
Post Office Box 40771  
Lansing, MI 48901-7971



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

T A B L E   O F   C O N T E N T S

WITNESSES:

None

EXHIBITS:

None

1 Ingham County, Michigan  
2 Friday, July 19, 2013 - At 11:25 a.m.  
3 THE COURT: Okay. All right. Robert Flowers,  
4 Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington, and Bruce  
5 Goldman versus Rick Snyder, as the Governor of the State  
6 of Michigan; Andy Dillon, as the Treasurer of the State  
7 of Michigan; and the State of Michigan, Docket 13-729-CZ.  
8 Counsel, your appearance for the record.  
9 MR. WERTHEIMER: William Wertheimer,  
10 your Honor, on behalf of Plaintiffs.  
11 MR. CANZANO: Your Honor, John Canzano. I'm  
12 not counsel in that case. I'm here on the Webster case.  
13 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.  
14 MR. QUASARANO: Thomas Quasarano, Assistant  
15 Attorney General on behalf of the State Defendants.  
16 MR. DEVLIN: And Brian Devlin, Assistant  
17 Attorney General.  
18 THE COURT: Thank you.  
19 Counsel?  
20 MR. WERTHEIMER: Your Honor, Plaintiffs are  
21 here today in order to request that the Court enter  
22 either a corrected or amended preliminary injunction  
23 order. The Court, I'm sure, recalls the circumstances  
24 yesterday. We have had a chance to have your order  
25 typed. We reviewed it. There were some mistakes in it.

4

1 For example, the heading still said temporary restraining  
2 order from the other case where it was clear from the  
3 record and from the body, even, of the order that it was  
4 a preliminary injunction. So we made that change. We  
5 typed everything. We put in the attorneys' names and the  
6 case name.  
7 We made a couple of other changes, which I have  
8 indicated to the Court off the record on another copy of  
9 the injunctive order. And I would -- we would -- I'm  
10 happy to go over each of those, if the Court needs.  
11 Otherwise, I would request that the Court issue this  
12 preliminary injunction. I did not know whether the Court  
13 would want to refer to it as corrected, amended, or not  
14 refer to it at all. So I left that blank. But we would  
15 ask that the Court enter the order that we presented  
16 today to conform to the Court's ruling yesterday.  
17 THE COURT: Counsel?  
18 MR. QUASARANO: Yes, your Honor. As your Honor  
19 knows, we moved for a stay, and so I would ask either  
20 that the stay that was denied yesterday be identified in  
21 the modified order, or we can present another stay. I  
22 would assume that the Court would not grant a stay of  
23 this order consistent with yesterday. So either to  
24 identify it in this modified order as a stay was  
25 requested and denied, or we can just do another order,

113-53846-sswr Doc 122196-10 Filed 11/20/13

1 whatever the Court's preference would be.  
2 THE COURT: Well, I'm going to sign this, and I  
3 haven't compared the two. I think we probably should  
4 call it an amended order.  
5 MR. WERTHEIMER: Okay.  
6 THE COURT: But let me just say that your stay  
7 is denied.  
8 MR. QUASARANO: Thank you, your Honor.  
9 Maybe --  
10 THE COURT: Counsel?  
11 MR. QUASARANO: Maybe doing another separate  
12 order makes the most sense, and we can do that using the  
13 forms provided by the Court.  
14 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.  
15 MR. QUASARANO: Thank you.  
16 MR. WERTHEIMER: Your Honor, one other thing  
17 that may be related to that, and that is, the order the  
18 Court is entering, consistent with the order the Court  
19 entered yesterday, provides us with the relief that we  
20 were seeking by our motion which was scheduled for  
21 hearing Monday at 9 o'clock.  
22 The Attorney General had also noticed a motion  
23 to dismiss for Monday at 9 o'clock. It was not timely in  
24 the sense that he did not give the appropriate time  
25 period for us to respond. In the reply brief I filed

6

1 yesterday, we objected to that and said that we did not  
2 agree to expedited. There was no order expediting and  
3 suggested that the Court deny the -- their motion for  
4 that reason, but I raise it now just to indicate that  
5 that also is out there and that maybe we want -- we want  
6 another order dealing with that issue.  
7 Our position is that it's not timely and that  
8 it shouldn't be heard Monday-in any event. I don't know  
9 whether the Attorney General intends to proceed on Monday  
10 on it.  
11 MR. QUASARANO: Your Honor, we do understand  
12 that under MCR 2.119, the motion for summary disposition  
13 is a 21-day period. We sought stipulation of counsel.  
14 They were kind enough to look at the briefs first to  
15 decide whether they would stipulate. They chose not to.  
16 We also sought the endorsement on our notice of  
17 hearing from the Court to allow the hearing on Monday.  
18 Yesterday at bench we discussed if we needed to -- we  
19 needed to set a hearing date on the dispositive motions.  
20 The Court is at liberty to have those heard today or on  
21 Monday or at such other time. Our notice of hearing did  
22 say "or at such other time as the Court may order" on the  
23 notice of hearing itself. Thanks.  
24 MR. CANZANO: Your Honor, if I could make a  
25 point that is related to that issue?

Entered 11/20/13 11:35:43 Page 4 of 7 276

1 THE COURT: Yes, sir.  
2 MR. CANZANO: We've -- we've presented a motion  
3 this morning, an emergency motion, to advance the hearing  
4 on our motion for declaratory judgment that's set for  
5 Monday to today. It would be my intention to deal only  
6 with the declaratory judgment part of it today, not the  
7 injunction part of it. And they've already -- they've  
8 agreed that that can be expedited. I don't know that  
9 they've agreed that it can be expedited to today, but  
10 they agree that it could be expedited to Monday.  
11 So if -- that part of it, either today or  
12 Monday, that would be a final declaratory judgment. My  
13 preference is to do it today.  
14 THE COURT: Is that correct?  
15 MR. QUASARANO: Well, I believe under 2.605(D),  
16 they can seek an expedited hearing, and certainly the  
17 Court has the authority to issue that. I think by not  
18 entertaining a dispositive motion, we're not going to  
19 have a complete argument. Mr. Devlin will be arguing for  
20 the State. But we do acknowledge what the court rule  
21 says, that's correct.  
22 THE COURT: Well, are you objecting to having  
23 it heard today?  
24 MR. QUASARANO: We will not object in the  
25 interest of judicial economy.

1 THE COURT: And your motion deals with that  
2 issue?  
3 MR. QUASARANO: It's a (C)(8) motion that would  
4 address whether there are grounds for a declaratory  
5 judgment, yes.  
6 THE COURT: Well, then --  
7 I'm sorry?  
8 MR. WERTHEIMER: I'm sorry. I may be confused  
9 now. Their motion that they filed in the Flowers case to  
10 dismiss deals with issues like ripeness. It's a (C)(4)  
11 and (C)(8) motion. Many of the facts have changed. I  
12 would think they would want to refile that, in any event.  
13 I mean, you know, to make an argument based on -- based  
14 on ripeness given what happened yesterday afternoon seems  
15 to me to be just, to use a lawyer's word, moot at this  
16 point. But I'm concerned only with their motion to  
17 dismiss in the Flowers case, not with anything related to  
18 Webster and whether we're to appear here Monday at 9 to  
19 -- per their notice or whether they've withdrawn that  
20 motion or not.  
21 THE COURT: Okay. Well, let's deal with the  
22 Flowers case.  
23 What is your intention in regard to Monday?  
24 Are you still asking the Court to hear your motion? It  
25 was not timely filed. Are you still asking the Court to

1 that, or will you be amending that?  
2 MR. QUASARANO: No. I'll speak for Mr. Devlin  
3 here for a moment only. In the notice of hearing, we  
4 indicated to advance it to that date because of all the  
5 other activities in this case or such other time as the  
6 Court may order.  
7 I do point out that in the Flowers case in the  
8 prayer for relief is a reference to declaratory judgment.  
9 Both cases are asking for both reliefs; preliminary and  
10 declaratory judgment. Preliminary injunction motions  
11 were granted. Our brief talks about the alternative,  
12 assuming arguendo there were a filing, a Chapter 9  
13 filing, and then we go into the basis for why there are  
14 grounds not to declare judgment, why there is some  
15 jurisdictional grounds.  
16 So I think that the brief is sufficiently  
17 adequate to address all of the issues that are still at  
18 issue in this case. Certainly there has been a factual  
19 change and those factual changes don't need to be  
20 addressed.  
21 MR. WERTHEIMER: I guess I just would reiterate  
22 if -- I need to know whether counsel is going forward on  
23 Monday with its motion to dismiss. I still haven't heard  
24 a yes or no.  
25 THE COURT: His answer is yes, Counsel.

1 MR. WERTHEIMER: Well, okay. If the answer is  
2 yes, I would just point out that it's clear under the  
3 rules that it is not timely; that no order has entered  
4 from this Court.  
5 THE COURT: You're right.  
6 MR. WERTHEIMER: Okay.  
7 THE COURT: You know what we're doing? We are  
8 under siege here. Well, we aren't; I'm not. Technically  
9 I am through paper, but all of you are. Detroit is. The  
10 State is. So I'm not going to go through the usual court  
11 rules and the time and all of that. You are all going to  
12 spend your weekend doing what lawyers do, and that's a  
13 lot of homework because we're going to have that hearing  
14 Monday unless you're asking me to do it now.  
15 I'm going to hear everything because we're not  
16 going to piecemeal this. You all know the case. I know  
17 the case: I've done the homework. I don't think myself  
18 or my staff got any sleep last night. We've been doing  
19 research. I bet if I called all of your wives and asked  
20 if you got any sleep, they'd be saying, "No. When is my  
21 husband going to get some sleep," right? So we're going  
22 to have a hearing, and I don't care if it's today or  
23 Monday. I'll come here Saturday, if you would like. I  
24 don't care. Let's get some answers, let's get a bottom

1 because that's where you all are headed. I don't care  
2 what side you're on. Someone is going up, right? So I  
3 have answers for you. Tell me your story. I've got the  
4 solution. You might not like it.  
5 Can we move on?  
6 MR. QUASARANO: We're prepared to go today, or  
7 we'll defer to brother counsel for Monday if more time is  
8 needed.  
9 MR. WERTHEIMER: I'll go today. We can go  
10 right now, I mean.  
11 THE COURT: Okay. I can go right now too.  
12 How about you, sir?  
13 MR. CANZANO: I think we already agreed that  
14 Webster could go today.  
15 MR. DEVLIN: Very well.  
16 THE COURT: We have an agreement. I think that  
17 might be the only thing you all agree on. Hallelujah.  
18 MR. QUASARANO: Other than it's very-hot  
19 outside.  
20 THE COURT: Yeah. We can agree on that too.  
21 Okay.  
22 Counsel? Well, let's let these gentlemen enter  
23 so we don't make noise for the court reporter before we  
24 proceed.  
25 Anybody else need to make an appearance?

12

1 THE COURTROOM: (No verbal response.)  
2 THE COURT: No? Okay.  
3 MR. CANZANO: Which case would you like to go  
4 first; Webster or Flowers?  
5 THE COURT: Mr. --  
6 MR. WERTHEIMER: Well, he goes first on Flowers  
7 because it's his motion, so it's not my --  
8 THE COURT: Okay. Whatever you'd like.  
9 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you, your Honor. My name  
10 is Brian Devlin, Assistant Attorney General.  
11 THE COURT REPORTER: Could you approach the  
12 podium, please?  
13 THE COURT: Yeah. If everybody would speak  
14 -from the podium. The mikes work better. The court  
15 reporter has better access to hear you. We'll make a  
16 better record, and obviously the Court of Appeals and the  
17 Supreme Court will need your record, please.  
18 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you, your Honor. Brian  
19 Devlin appearing on behalf of the Defendants.  
20 As Mr. Quasarano has mentioned, that obviously  
21 there's been a very dramatic change in circumstances  
22 since the brief was filed. The petition in bankruptcy  
23 has been filed as of yesterday. It changes some aspects  
24 of this case from the State's perspective, but not all.

13-53846-5 SWI Doc 12275-10 Filed 12/20/13

1 Flowers will apply to Webster as well. The fact that  
2 this case is now before the bankruptcy court means that  
3 there is a court of competent jurisdiction that can hear  
4 many of the concerns of the Plaintiffs. And that fact  
5 alone changes a lot of the ripeness arguments and things  
6 that you will see.  
7 Nonetheless, it is the position of the State  
8 that there has not been harm at this point to the  
9 Plaintiffs.  
10 THE COURT: Sir, there hasn't been harm because  
11 they haven't acted. What we have here, and I would like  
12 you to get to the point, because -- and you can make your  
13 record. I'm a very patient judge. I think most people  
14 will agree with that. But I have two very serious  
15 concerns because there was this rush to bankruptcy court  
16 that didn't have to occur and should not have occurred.  
17 And certainly Plaintiffs should not have been blind-  
18 sided, and this Court and this process should not have  
19 been ignored.  
20 We have the Michigan Constitution Article IX, §  
21 24 that forbids the Emergency Manager to file bankruptcy  
22 if pension plans or retirement system of this State or  
23 its political subdivisions are diminished or impaired.  
24 And the Constitution states:

25 The accrued financial benefits of  
each pension plan and requirement  
system of the state and its  
political subdivisions shall be a  
contractual obligation thereof  
which shall not be diminished or  
impaired.  
And the bankruptcy court will be doing exactly  
that in its reorganization because the pensions are an  
unsecured asset. And under the bankruptcy  
reorganization, under a reorganization Chapter 9, there  
is no reaffirmation of debt. If I were doing a Chapter 7  
and wanted to go in and reaffirm payments on my car, I  
could do so. But there is no way that you can go into  
bankruptcy court and say, "I am going to reaffirm the  
pension so that we don't disrupt that."  
So what we're doing here is violating the  
Constitution. And then we have Michigan Compiled Law  
141.1552, which precludes the Emergency Manager from  
taking such actions. It states specifically in m -- (m)  
and (ii):  
The emergency manager shall fully  
comply with the public employee  
retirement system investment  
act --

15  
13-53846-5 SWI Doc 12275-10 Filed 12/20/13 Entered 12/20/13 17:35:43 Page 6 of 703 278

1 -- 1965 PA 314, and § 24 of  
 2 Article IX of the State  
 3 Constitution of 1963, and any  
 4 actions taken shall be consistent  
 5 with the pension fund's qualified  
 6 plan status under the federal  
 7 internal revenue code.

8 So tell me, sir, how do you get into bankruptcy  
 9 court and not violate the Constitution of Michigan and  
 10 not violate how the Emergency Manager is supposed to  
 11 operate? Haven't we jumped the gun? What are you doing  
 12 here, sir?

13 MR. DEVLIN: I can understand your Honor's  
 14 concerns. The position of the State is that none of  
 15 these impairments have occurred yet.

16 THE COURT: Only because the bankruptcy trustee  
 17 hasn't got his teeth into it. It will occur. It's  
 18 imminent, isn't it? Tell me how it's not imminent, sir?

19 MR. DEVLIN: I can't predict the future.

20 THE COURT: Yes, you can.

21 MR. DEVLIN: I cannot.

22 THE COURT: The bankruptcy court -- the  
 23 bankruptcy court has a certain function. You're a  
 24 lawyer. You understand the function of the bankruptcy  
 25 court. That's why you ran there yesterday not slowly but

1 that they have the power to address under 943, is just  
 2 that; it's just speculation.

3 THE COURT: It's a certainty, sir. You filed  
 4 in bankruptcy court, which is federal because you know  
 5 that certainty. I don't know how you get around it  
 6 because it's an unsecured asset that cannot be  
 7 reaffirmed, and there is no case law, and you know that  
 8 as well because all of us stayed up all night looking for  
 9 case law, and there is no case law. You can't tell me  
 10 that it can be segregated out and reaffirmed.

11 So these people that have this pension where it  
 12 is supposed to be protected under the Constitution and  
 13 under the legislative intent under the emergency manager  
 14 legislation, it cannot survive. It cannot survive  
 15 federal bankruptcy, and I have no jurisdiction there, and  
 16 you know that. And that's why everybody made us wait as  
 17 -- slowly we were waiting for your office to come here  
 18 out of courtesy. We waited so we would have both sides  
 19 present, which is what we do. We honor civility, and it  
 20 was filed in order to bind everybody so this could occur,  
 21 and it's cheating, sir, and it's cheating good people who  
 22 worked.

23 And so what's going to happen is we're not  
 24 honoring the Constitution, we're not honoring the  
 25 emergency manager legislation, and we're not honoring

1 in your running shoes, right?

2 MR. DEVLIN: I can't speak to that. I had  
 3 nothing to do with it. But I can tell you about § 943 of  
 4 the Bankruptcy Code, which affords all of the protections  
 5 that we discussed in the brief that I've alluded to  
 6 today.

7 None of those injuries have occurred at this  
 8 point. For that reason, we believe the claim is still  
 9 speculative. Of course those are legitimate concerns,  
 10 but the court, the bankruptcy court can address them.

11 I referred to -- I'd also refer to *Straus*, the  
 12 case cited in our brief too. If that injury has not  
 13 occurred, as we contend, then it's an inappropriate  
 14 remedy that the Plaintiffs are asking for today.

15 Now, obviously you and I don't see this injury  
 16 in quite the same terms, but that is the position of the  
 17 State. The injury has not occurred at this point.

18 THE COURT: That would be because the  
 19 bankruptcy judge has not sat at his bench like I have and  
 20 heard the case and started the reorganization, and that's  
 21 the only reason. For me to believe what you're saying  
 22 would be -- would make me Helen Keller who's not yet  
 23 learned the alphabet.

24 MR. DEVLIN: I think anything that you and I  
 25 speculate about that the bankruptcy court might order,

1 good citizens, and we're also not honoring the President  
 2 who took Detroit out of bankruptcy. What are we doing,  
 3 sir?

4 MR. DEVLIN: Your Honor, I understand what  
 5 you're saying, but I would take exception to the motion  
 6 that somehow the Attorney General's Office delayed or  
 7 dragged its feet or in any way tampered with the  
 8 proceedings yesterday. Now, I wasn't here. I wasn't  
 9 part of them, but I don't believe that's the case.

10 THE COURT: It looks that way, sir. If somehow  
 11 that's not the case, I apologize, but it's the old saying  
 12 if it looks like a duck, you know the rest.

13 MR. DEVLIN: Well, I don't want to speculate on  
 14 who did what yesterday. As I said, I wasn't here.

15 THE COURT: Thank you.

16 MR. DEVLIN: But it is our position that until  
 17 that injury occurs and in light of *Straus*, in light of  
 18 the jurisdiction of the bankruptcy court, that this  
 19 motion should be -- er, the motion is inappropriate. The  
 20 State's motion should be granted --

21 THE COURT: Sir --

22 MR. DEVLIN: -- thank you.

23 THE COURT: Let me ask you this: If the injury  
 24 occurs, isn't it then too late, much too late, way too

1 injury. The leg has been amputated, and we cannot fix  
2 it.

3 MR. DEVLIN: We don't know, is my position on  
4 that. We don't know, and there is opportunity for this  
5 very issue to be heard in the bankruptcy court.

6 THE COURT: But there is no opportunity in the  
7 bankruptcy court for them to fix the harm. Do you have  
8 any law that says the bankruptcy court can fix the  
9 pension fund because I haven't found that either, and  
10 I've looked?

11 MR. DEVLIN: Again, I understand the pension  
12 fund to be tremendously under funded. There are many  
13 problems here, far beyond what's gone on in the last  
14 24 hours. But the court, the bankruptcy court does have  
15 jurisdiction to hear these arguments, to note the  
16 Michigan Constitutional provisions, and to order what it  
17 feels it must order.

18 THE COURT: Okay.

19 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you.

20 THE COURT: Thank you.

21 MR. WERTHEIMER: Your Honor, I'll be brief.  
22 First, I would just point out to the Court that this is a  
23 motion under C -- MCR 2.116(C)(4), (5), and (8): That  
24 is, it's a claim that there is no jurisdiction over the  
25 subject matter; it's a claim that my clients have no

1 capacity to sue because apparently they're not being  
2 injured; and it's a claim that we have failed to state a  
3 claim.

4 As to the law relating to those three points, I  
5 would rely upon the briefs that I have filed, including  
6 the reply brief that I filed yesterday in which I did  
7 take the position that we should not hear -- that the  
8 Court should not hear the motion to dismiss but in which  
9 I dealt with all of those issues, and I won't repeat  
10 those arguments.

11 I would just point out a couple of things:  
12 First of all, counsel says that he cannot predict the  
13 future. The Detroit Emergency Manager, who is a  
14 competent lawyer familiar with bankruptcy, has predicted  
15 the future, and we quoted him in our complaint as saying,  
16 essentially, that once he gets into bankruptcy, the  
17 constitutional rights of our clients will disappear, will  
18 be "trumped" in his words or in the words of the reporter  
19 quoting him. And I think that was -- there was an  
20 interview and there was also his statements made to the  
21 Detroit Free Press Editorial Board.

22 But the point being that the Detroit Emergency  
23 Manager has had no reluctance to predict the future, and  
24 his prediction is consistent with our claim and with the

1 just simply is not credible for an attorney for the  
2 Governor and the State Treasurer to come here today and  
3 say he can't predict the future when we indicated in our  
4 complaint that the future could be predicted.

5 I would also point out that since we were in  
6 court yesterday, we now have not just the bankruptcy but  
7 filings related to that bankruptcy. I'm not going to  
8 introduce these documents, but I understand that counsel  
9 in the Webster case that will be argued when we're done  
10 here will be introducing them. I would simply point out  
11 that we've got correspondence back and forth between the  
12 Detroit Emergency Manager and the Governor requesting the  
13 authorization and the Governor approving the  
14 authorization, in which there is not a word mentioned  
15 about Article IX, § 24 of the Michigan State  
16 Constitution.

17 Our Governor does not feel that that's  
18 relevant. He goes on for pages in his authorization,  
19 obviously for public relation's purposes, talking about  
20 how deeply he cares about the city of Detroit, etcetera,  
21 etcetera, but not one word about Article IX, § 24 of the  
22 Constitution. And, of course, no such word from Mr. Orr  
23 in his request to the Governor.

24 So counsel's essentially saying "No harm yet.  
25 Don't worry. Maybe bankruptcy court will take care of

1 it." But the people who are taking it into bankruptcy,  
2 have taken it into bankruptcy have made very clear  
3 they're not going to take care of it in bankruptcy.

4 And finally just the obvious point, but I think  
5 needs to be reiterated with all the flurry going on that  
6 the whole point of injunctive relief is to prevent a harm  
7 that has not yet occurred, and that's all we're seeking  
8 with our overall lawsuit and all we were seeking with our  
9 motion for preliminary injunction, which this Court has  
10 already granted. Thank you.

11 MR. QUASARANO: Your Honor, I think that the  
12 State's briefing and argument sufficiently-presents the  
13 State's position, but I know the Court is patient, and I  
14 would ask the Court's indulgence on the one matter of my  
15 appearance here yesterday, and I would like to make this  
16 clear for the record, if I may, but for Mr. Wertheimer,  
17 who is counsel for the Flowers and others case, I would  
18 not have known that the General Retirement System of the  
19 City of Detroit, et al., even had a TRO motion scheduled.

20 The only communication I had with counsel for  
21 that, those Plaintiffs, was the night before asking if we  
22 could accept service on the Governor, which, as the Court  
23 knows, we're barred from accepting service on behalf of a  
24 State Defendant. Until the State Defendant is served, we

1 I was told there would not be any preliminary  
2 injunction or TRO sought in that case. I do understand  
3 that situation had changed in the hours after that. But,  
4 but for Mr. Wertheimer calling me, counsel in another  
5 case, I would not have known. When he called me, and the  
6 transcript yesterday says it was around 3:30 or so, and  
7 then I arrived as quickly as I could walk over here. So  
8 there was no delay on behalf of the Attorney General's  
9 Office to be here, to represent the State's interest, to  
10 be here to answer this Court's questions. And any delay  
11 at all was because we were notified by counsel for the  
12 Plaintiffs yesterday that they intended to bring the  
13 motion. Thank you for letting me clarify that.

14 THE COURT: Thank you.

15 Anything further, sir?

16 MR. DEVLIN: Nothing further. Thank you.

17 THE COURT: Defendants have filed a motion for  
18 summary disposition pursuant to (4), which is:

19 The Court lacks jurisdiction of  
20 the subject matter.

21 This Court absolutely has jurisdiction of the  
22 subject matter. It's a state question. I know they've  
23 removed it to federal bankruptcy court, but we still have  
24 very serious state questions. We have the State  
25 Constitution, Article IX, § 24. We have an emergency

24

1 manager statute, and we have a Constitution at issue.  
2 State issues are within the purview of this Court. I  
3 don't care that it was removed to bankruptcy court.  
4 There is nothing here that tells me it was properly  
5 removed to federal bankruptcy court because there is a  
6 procedure in place of how it gets removed. And this  
7 Court does not believe it was properly placed in the  
8 hands of the bankruptcy court because it is going to  
9 affect pensions. Once it affects pensions, which is  
10 clearly what it's going to do, it's in violation, and the  
11 Governor can't give permission for it to go to bankruptcy  
12 court. It's very clear. I think a first-year law  
13 student understands the concept. And I know the Governor  
14 is not a lawyer, but he has very well paid lawyers who do  
15 understand the concept.

16 The party asserting the claim  
17 lacks the legal capacity to sue.

18 That is MCR 2.116(5). A party asserting the  
19 claim lacks the legal capacity to sue? How is that  
20 possible? They're interested parties. Absolutely they  
21 have capacity to sue. The pension's involved, the  
22 pension related to the parties. I don't see any problems  
23 there.

24 And then we have (8), which is always a

1 The opposing party has failed to  
2 state a claim on which relief can  
3 be granted.

4 I see problems all over the place. I stated  
5 them. I don't think I need to be redundant. Clearly  
6 there are numerous claims and issues. I won't be  
7 redundant. The relief requested is denied. Motion for  
8 summary disposition is denied.

9 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you, your Honor.

10 THE COURT: Who's preparing the order?

11 MR. QUASARANO: I'll be preparing it for you,  
12 Judge.

13 THE COURT: Thank you, very much, sir.

14 MR. QUASARANO: Thank you.

15 THE COURT: Next matter?

16 MR. WERTHEIMER: We are -- I am done relative  
17 to the Flowers case.

18 THE COURT: Thank you, very much, sir.

19 MR. WERTHEIMER: I'll vacate. I think there  
20 are others lawyers in the room with another related case.  
21 So I'll wait in the courtroom but vacate counsel table.

22 THE COURT: Thank you.

23 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you.

24 MR. CANZANO: Your Honor, John Canzano on  
25 behalf of the Plaintiffs in the Webster case. I would

26

1 like to clarify the relief that we are seeking here  
2 today. We -- our complaint sought declaratory judgment  
3 and preliminary injunction. Today we are seeking only a  
4 declaratory judgment.

5 I have taken the liberty of preparing an order  
6 for declaratory judgment which I can present when I'm  
7 done, and the Court may or may not want to say everything  
8 that I've said in there, but I think we are entitled to  
9 that relief. The briefs -- this has all been briefed  
10 already. I don't need to go over that.

11 The State's defense to our motion did not  
12 contest the facts and did not contest the substance of  
13 the merits of the law, which is that the Constitution  
14 prohibits diminishment of pension -- accrued pension  
15 benefits. They simply -- they simply said the case is  
16 not ripe, and there is not an actual controversy for a  
17 declaratory judgment.

18 Now, after yesterday, it's obviously ripe. We  
19 cited a case in our reply brief, *City of Lake Angelus*,  
20 which amazingly is almost on all fours with this case. I  
21 won't describe that case again except to say that that  
22 was a case where the Attorney General made the argument  
23 that there was no injury and there was no need for  
24 declaratory judgment because a request to a tribunal had

1 court correctly ruled that the -- there is an actual  
2 controversy because the parties need the court to tell  
3 them what their rights and obligations are so they know  
4 what to do in the future; whether this tribunal could  
5 overrule a local ordinance which prohibited sea planes on  
6 Lake Angelus, even though they hadn't been asked and they  
7 hadn't ruled. So that part is exactly what we have. Now  
8 we have the bankruptcy has been filed.

9 I would like to offer a couple exhibits, which  
10 are the July 16th letter from Emergency Manager Orr  
11 requesting authorization to file for Chapter 9, which  
12 amazingly this happened on Tuesday, and none of our --  
13 none of our crack reporters knew about this. Nobody knew  
14 about this until yesterday. This was a secret letter.

15 And the July 18th letter from yesterday of the  
16 Governor authorizing Emergency Manager Orr to file for  
17 Chapter 9. And I think if you look at these two letters,  
18 it is crystal clear what the judge has already concluded  
19 in the prior case; that not only does the bankruptcy  
20 threaten to impair but that that is the goal and the  
21 intent of the emergency manager is to impair accrued  
22 pension benefits in bankruptcy.

23 I'll give these to opposing counsel. These are  
24 -- they're a matter of public record now. I just wrote  
25 Exhibit A and Exhibit B on them.

1 such action by the Governor is without authority and in  
2 violation of Article IX, § 24. And what happened  
3 yesterday was a violation of the Constitution.

4 Now, my declaratory judgment order declares  
5 these statements. It also has a paragraph at the end  
6 that says:

7 In order to rectify his  
8 unauthorized and unconstitutional  
9 actions described above, the  
10 Governor must: One, direct the  
11 Emergency Manager to immediately  
12 withdraw the Chapter 9 petition  
13 filed on July 18th. And, two,  
14 not authorize any further Chapter  
15 9 filing which threatens to  
16 diminish or impair accrued  
17 pension benefits.

18 Now, this is just a declaratory judgment. So  
19 it is my hope that if the Court is willing to enter this,  
20 that the Governor will obey his oath of office and follow  
21 what the Constitution requires. And so -- and if he does  
22 not, then we may be back here on -- with another  
23 iteration of this that requires some type of injunctive  
24 relief.

25 At this time we're not seeking injunctive

1 (Approaching the bench.)

2 THE COURT: All right. Thank you.

3 MR. CANZANO: As to the merits, I think again  
4 it is very clear this isn't a case where you need case  
5 law. You just read the Constitution. It says accrued  
6 pension benefits shall not be diminished or impaired.

7 The Constitution says that. The Emergency Manager law  
8 says the Governor can authorize the Emergency Manager to  
9 file for Chapter 9. And it doesn't prohibit that -- it  
10 doesn't require that pension benefits be protected when  
11 he files for Chapter 9. And it is, therefore,  
12 unconstitutional to that extent.

13 THE COURT: Is there any objection to the Court  
14 receiving Exhibit A and B?

15 MR. DEVLIN: No objection, your Honor.

16 THE COURT: A and B are received. Thank you.

17 (At 12:04 p.m., Exhibit A and  
18 Exhibit B is received.)

19 MR. CANZANO: So the emergency manager law is  
20 unconstitutional to the extent that it allows the  
21 Governor to authorize a Chapter 9 filing which threatens  
22 to diminish or impair pension benefits. And the Governor  
23 is prohibited by Article IX, § 24 from authorizing an  
24 emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner

25 which threatened to impair accrued pension benefits. Any

1 relief, so I would -- I would withdraw our request for  
2 preliminary injunction without prejudice. And I'd also  
3 ask, if this order is entered, that the temporary  
4 restraining order entered yesterday be vacated or  
5 expired, and all we want is a declaratory judgment right  
6 now.

7 THE COURT: And the reason to vacate or expire  
8 the temporary-restraining order?

9 MR. CANZANO: Because now we have the default  
10 judgment and the TRO. I don't remember what the court  
11 rule says, but it cannot only exist for a short period of  
12 time on its own, and this is the tact that we would like  
13 to take because we would like to tell the Governor, "This  
14 is what you're supposed to do." And then if he doesn't  
15 do that, then we'll then -- we'll reassess our options.

16 THE COURT: Okay. Thank you.

17 MR. CANZANO: May I present my draft order?

18 THE COURT: Yes. Have you presented it to the  
19 other side?

20 MR. CANZANO: I have not.

21 THE COURT: Thank you.

22 MR. QUASARANO: We've looked at this,  
23 your Honor.

24 MR. CANZANO: Just as to the matter of the  
25 jurisdiction in the bankruptcy court, I don't think



1 anyone is arguing -- I don't think the Attorney General  
2 is arguing that our case is stayed by the bankruptcy  
3 court because we're not suing the Emergency Manager.  
4 We're only suing the Governor and the Treasurer and the  
5 State of Michigan, and they're not -- they're not in the  
6 bankruptcy court. They're not the debtor, so that's an  
7 argument that has been raised. But, just for clarity, I  
8 wanted to point that out. That's all I have.

9 THE COURT: Thank you.  
10 Response?

11 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you, your Honor. Brian  
12 Devlin again on behalf of the Defendants. I won't repeat  
13 the discussion we had on the Flowers case. Much of that  
14 applies. The relief sought in each of these cases is the  
15 same position of the State, is that the bankruptcy court  
16 jurisdiction has a great effect on this, and that the  
17 reliefs that might be desired by the Plaintiffs are  
18 available through that court. Furthermore, we'd cite the  
19 *Straus* case as well in this reply.

20 I would like to call the Court's attention to  
21 just one other thing: There was reference made to the  
22 Governor's obligation to uphold the terms of the United  
23 States -- of the State Constitution but that also applies  
24 to the United States Constitution, and bankruptcy court  
25 is certainly someone he may have to answer to as well.

32

1 transcript without looking at both.

2 So I'm going to direct the court reporter to  
3 treat today as one transcript despite there being two  
4 docket numbers, and I didn't even call both of them, but  
5 we just sort of started, but we're really dealing with  
6 Dockets 13-734-CZ and 13-729-CZ.

7 So the motion for summary disposition in regard  
8 to 13-734-CZ, and that's Defendants' motion for summary  
9 disposition is denied based on the same rationale the  
10 Court had and reasoning in the prior case.

11 In regard to the request for declaratory  
12 judgment, I think it is imperative that the Court sign  
13 this. It's absolutely needed. And the Governor, I have  
14 to believe, took his oath in all sincerity to uphold the  
15 United States Constitution and the State of Michigan  
16 Constitution. I hope he rereads certain sections and  
17 reconsiders his actions.

18 I am finding the actions that have been taken  
19 in regard to filing this action in the bankruptcy court  
20 as overreaching and unconstitutional as it applies to  
21 what the Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr has done in  
22 conjunction with the Governor.

23 So I find it absolutely necessary to sign this  
24 order of declaratory judgment. I am also going to order,  
25 in addition to what you have crafted here, that a copy of

34

1 So that should not be lost sight of.

2 Finally, I wanted to point out that we do have  
3 a motion for summary disposition pending in this case as  
4 well. And I would rely on the arguments in the brief.  
5 And the ones I've just restated as well to ask that that  
6 relief be granted. Thank you.

7 THE COURT: Are you asking that that be heard  
8 now, or would you like me to make a ruling on that now?

9 MR. DEVLIN: I think you could probably make a  
10 ruling on it without further argument.

11 THE COURT: I think so too.

12 MR. DEVLIN: All right.

13 THE COURT: Okay.

14 MR. DEVLIN: Thank you.

15 THE COURT: Anything further?

16 MR. CANZANO: Nothing further, your Honor.

17 THE COURT: All right.

18 As to the motion for summary disposition in  
19 regard to Defendants' motion is denied. I'm going to  
20 incorporate the transcript, the arguments of the Flowers  
21 matter into this file. I think that in order to have a  
22 complete argument, we're going to consolidate the  
23 arguments and the files for the purpose of today because  
24 they are really united. They are part and parcel of the

1 this order be forwarded to President Obama. I know that  
2 he's watching this, and he's bailed out Detroit. If this  
3 is going to ultimately proceed to bankruptcy without  
4 anyone paying attention to Michigan's Constitution and to  
5 what the legislature drafted and to what the Governor  
6 himself signed into law, then there will ultimately be a  
7 request that Obama will have to look at the pension, so  
8 he might as well follow this. He said in the news that  
9 he's following this. He might as well see what we've all  
10 done here. It's that important to the State of Michigan  
11 and to the thousands of people who will be affected, and  
12 ultimately all of the taxpayers of the state of Michigan  
13 are going to be affected because we will all have to pick  
14 up the tab if this is not honored as it should be.

15 Additionally, I am asked that the temporary  
16 restraining order be quashed and nullified, so that is  
17 now withdrawn, and it expires today at 12:15. And the  
18 order of declaratory judgment is being signed as that  
19 expires.

20 Is there anything else for the record?

21 MR. WERTHEIMER: Not for the Plaintiffs in  
22 Flowers, your Honor.

23 MR. QUASARANO: I'm obliged, your Honor, to  
24 move for a stay of enforcement of the order of

1 THE COURT: You are obliged. I am obliged as  
2 well to deny.

3 MR. QUASARANO: I'll have an order ready.  
4 Thank you, Judge.

5 THE COURT: I look forward to signing all of  
6 those orders today. I will be in until 5 or so. And I  
7 haven't looked at Monday's docket. Have we taken care of  
8 all of Monday or not?

9 MR. WERTHEIMER: I think, as to the Plaintiffs  
10 in Flowers, you have because our motion was for  
11 preliminary injunction, which you have granted and will  
12 be providing us with that order, and their motion was for  
13 summary disposition, which you've denied. I believe that  
14 was all that was up in Flowers. So that the Flowers case  
15 continues, but there is nothing up for Monday in Flowers.

16 MR. QUASARANO: Defendants concur in Flowers.

17 THE COURT: Okay. My law clerk is making  
18 copies, multiple copies, of the order I've just signed.

19 I am here on a moment's notice as you all have  
20 become accustomed to if you need me.

21 MR. WERTHEIMER: Thank you, your Honor.

22 THE COURT: That's all for the record.

23 MR. CANZANO: Thank you, your Honor.

24 Appreciate the Court's ability and willingness to help us  
25 out on this urgent time.

36

1 THE COURT: Thank you.

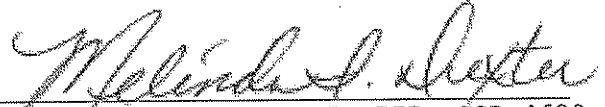
2 (At 12:16 p.m., the matter is  
3 concluded.)  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

1 STATE OF MICHIGAN)  
 ) SS.  
2 COUNTY OF INGHAM)

3  
4 CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

5  
6 I, Melinda I. Dexter, Certified Shorthand  
7 Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing  
8 **37 pages** comprise an accurate, true, and complete  
9 transcript of the proceedings and testimony taken in the  
10 case of **Gracie Webster, et al. versus Richard Snyder, et**  
11 **al., Case Nos. 13-734-CZ and 13-729-CZ, on Friday,**  
12 **July 19, 2013.**

13 I further certify that this transcript of the  
14 record of the proceedings and testimony truly and  
15 correctly reflects the exhibits, if any, offered by the  
16 respective parties. WITNESS my hand this the nineteenth  
17 day of July, 2013.

18  
19  
20  
21   
22 Melinda I. Dexter, RMR, RPR, CSR-4629  
23 Official Court Reporter  
24 313 West Kalamazoo  
25 Post Office Box 40771  
Lansing, Michigan 48901-7971

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE 30<sup>TH</sup> CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

WEBSTER, ET AL

Plaintiff,

v

RICK SNYDER, ET AL

Defendant.

ORDER

HON. ROSEMARIE E. AQUILINA

Docket No: 13-734-C2

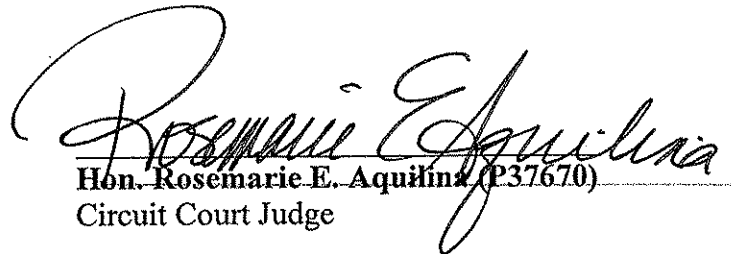
At a session of said Court in the City  
of Lansing, County of Ingham, State of Michigan,  
this 19 day of July, 2011

PRESENT: The Honorable Rosemarie E. Aquilina  
30<sup>th</sup> Judicial Circuit Court Judge

Upon review of motion, and a hearing being held in open court, and argument having  
been heard, and being fully apprised of the issues, states the following:

IT IS ORDERED that DEFENDANTS' MOTION FOR SUMMARY  
DISPOSITION IS DENIED FOR THE REASONS STATED  
FROM THE BENCH.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

  
Hon. Rosemarie E. Aquilina (P37670)  
Circuit Court Judge

Approved as to form: \_\_\_\_\_  
Plaintiff / Plaintiff's Attorney

\_\_\_\_\_ / Defendant's Attorney

9

STATE OF MICHIGAN  
IN THE CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

GRACIE WEBSTER and  
VERONICA THOMAS,

Plaintiffs,

vs

Case No. 13-734-CZ  
Hon. Rosemarie Aquilina

THE STATE OF MICHIGAN;  
RICHARD SNYDER, as Governor  
of the State of Michigan; and  
ANDY DILLON, as Treasurer of  
the State of Michigan,

Defendants.

---

ORDER OF DECLARATORY JUDGMENT

At a session of said Court held in Ingham County Circuit Court,  
State of Michigan, this ~~19<sup>th</sup>~~ day of July, 2013.

PRESENT:

  
Circuit Court Judge

Plaintiffs request declaratory relief pursuant to MCR 2.605 concerning (1) the constitutionality under Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution of the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act, 2012 PA 436, MCL 141.1541, *et seq.* ("PA 436"), insofar as PA 436 permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code, chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code, 29 USC 901 to 946 ("Chapter 9") in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and (2) the

authority of the Governor and/or State Treasurer to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

Plaintiffs have requested, and Defendants have agreed in their Response, that the hearing in this matter may be advanced pursuant to MCR 2.605(D) and the court finds that expedited treatment is appropriate and that final declaratory relief is proper at this time.

The Court having reviewed the parties filings and submissions, and having heard oral argument by counsel for the parties, and being otherwise fully advised in the premises, and for the reasons stated on the record,

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:

PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and PA 436 is to that extent of no force or effect;

The Governor is prohibited by Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution from authorizing an emergency manager under PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, and any such action by the Governor is without authority and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

On July 16, 2013, City of Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr submitted a recommendation to Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant Treasurer Dillon pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9, which together with the facts presented in Plaintiffs' filings, reflect that Emergency Manager Orr intended to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits if he were authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, Defendant

Governor Snyder approved the Emergency Manager's recommendation without placing any contingencies on a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager; and the Emergency Manager filed a Chapter 9 petition shortly thereafter. By authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, Defendant Snyder acted without authority under Michigan law and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

In order to rectify his unauthorized and unconstitutional actions described above, the Governor must (1) direct the Emergency Manager to immediately withdraw the Chapter 9 petition filed on July 18, and (2) not authorize any further Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

*A copy of this Order shall be transmitted to President Obama.*

*It is so Ordered.*

*Rosemarie E. Aquilina*  
Circuit Court Judge *P37670*

STATE OF MICHIGAN

IN THE 30<sup>TH</sup> CIRCUIT COURT FOR THE COUNTY OF INGHAM

WEBSTER, ET AL

Plaintiff,

v

RICK SNYDER, ET AL

Defendant.

ORDER

HON. ROSEMARIE E. AQUILINA

Docket No: 13-734-C2

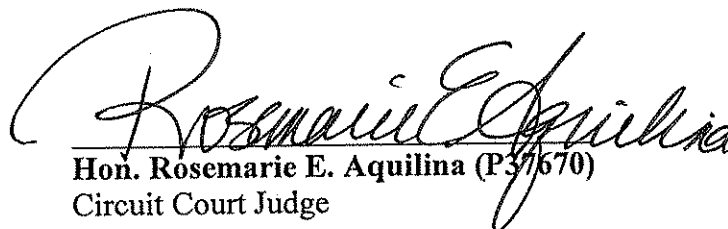
At a session of said Court in the City  
of Lansing, County of Ingham, State of Michigan,  
this 19 day of July, 2011

PRESENT: The Honorable Rosemarie E. Aquilina  
30<sup>th</sup> Judicial Circuit Court Judge

Upon review of motion, and a hearing being held in open court, and argument having  
been heard, and being fully apprised of the issues, states the following:

IT IS ORDERED that DEFENDANTS' MOTION TO STAY, PENDING  
APPEAL, THE ENFORCEMENT OF THE COURT'S ORDER  
GRANTING PLAINTIFFS' MOTION FOR DECLARATORY  
JUDGMENT AND THE ORDER OF DECLARATORY JUDGMENT  
IS DENIED FOR THE REASONS STATED FROM THE  
BENCH.

IT IS SO ORDERED.

  
Hon. Rosemarie E. Aquilina (P37670)  
Circuit Court Judge

Approved as to form: \_\_\_\_\_  
Plaintiff / Plaintiff's Attorney

\_\_\_\_\_   
Defendant / Defendant's Attorney



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION – DETROIT

----- X  
In re: : Chapter 9  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
----- X

**PRE-TRIAL BRIEF OF INTERNATIONAL  
UNION, UAW AND THE FLOWERS PLAINTIFFS  
WITH RESPECT TO THE ELIGIBILITY OF THE CITY  
OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN FOR AN ORDER FOR  
RELIEF UNDER CHAPTER 9 OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) and Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman, as plaintiffs in the suit *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729 CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) (the “*Flowers* plaintiffs”) submit this pre-trial brief in further support of their respective August 19, 2013 and October 11, 2013 objections to the eligibility of the City of Detroit (the “City”) for an order of relief under chapter 9 of the U.S. Bankruptcy Code and in support of its case at trial.

## PRELIMINARY STATEMENT

UAW's objections to the City's eligibility for an order of relief involve an inter-related set of legal and factual considerations. UAW's principal factual challenge to eligibility is that the Governor and the City from the beginning intended to use chapter 9 for the purpose of reducing the pension benefits of Michigan citizens in derogation of their rights under Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. The governor and the City thus intentionally violated the Michigan Constitution with their chapter 9 filing. That allegation is based on the City's plan, revealed in its pre-bankruptcy proposal to creditors, to cut its pension funding obligation and force significant reductions in accrued pension benefits of City retirees – reductions which would violate the express terms of the Michigan Constitution. The City planned to pursue these cuts in bankruptcy court, where it presumed that the processes of the Bankruptcy Code would allow it to overcome the express prohibition in the Michigan Constitution against diminishment or impairment of accrued pension benefits.<sup>1</sup> Raising the specter of an unwieldy

---

<sup>1</sup> The City's strategy was telegraphed in an article authored by attorneys at Jones Day, the law firm that the City chose as restructuring counsel. *See* Jeffrey B. Ellman, Daniel J. Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?* 27 Emory Bankr. Dev. J. 365 (2011) (hereafter, "Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9*") (describing how federal bankruptcy law offers "significant" sources of leverage which can be used to "force[]" pensioners to bargain and "place[] substantial pressure" on them to "reach a resolution [regarding cuts to their benefits] as quickly as possible").

underfunding obligation, the amount of which it has never determined with any degree of certainty, the City declared it would walk away from its pension funding obligation, leaving pensioners with significantly reduced benefits and a miniscule recovery on their claims. Money saved by not paying the funding obligations would be diverted to modernization projects.

In particular, less than three months after his appointment by Michigan Governor Richard Snyder (“Governor Snyder” or “Snyder”), and barely one month before filing the City of Detroit’s chapter 9 petition, the City’s Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr (“EM Orr” or “Orr”) released a comprehensive proposal which he claimed would transform Detroit and its operations. The June 14, 2013 “Proposal for Creditors” (the “Proposal”) laid out an ambitious program of upgrades and improvements for the City’s residents and businesses but proposed radical changes in pension and health care benefits for City workers who had already been subjected to reductions in force and wage and benefit cuts under the City’s imposed employment terms.

Orr’s plan proposed drastic cuts in its retiree benefit programs. Importantly, in derogation of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, which expressly prohibits the diminishment or impairment of accrued pension benefits, Orr’s proposal would compel unspecified yet “significant cuts” in accrued, vested pension benefits. Under the Proposal, the City would pay no further

contributions to the retirement systems, leaving retirees with unsecured bankruptcy claims to be paid pennies on the dollar.

Under these circumstances, there could be no valid authorization for the chapter 9 filing as required by Section 109(c)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code. The Governor was well aware of Orr's plan to cut its "legacy" liabilities when he issued the authorization (which expressed his approval of Orr's "priorities" for the City, while acknowledging that public employees "now fear for the financial future in retirement"). Orr Decl. Ex. L. The Governor could not authorize a chapter 9 proceeding brought in order to force cuts in accrued pensions because the Governor had no authority to ignore, or waive, the protections of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution; only the people of the State of Michigan can, through the constitution's amendment procedures, change the requirements of Article 9, Section 24. Because the Governor could not validly authorize a filing in contravention of law, he was powerless to take action that would permit the City to do so through the actions of the Emergency Manager.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Chapter 9 reflects our system of dual federal and state sovereignty. Initially declared an unconstitutional exercise of Congressional power, *see Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936), the lawful exercise of federal municipal bankruptcy hinges on strict adherence to deep-rooted principles of dual sovereignty. Moreover, Michigan citizens have the right under the Tenth Amendment to insist that chapter 9 not be used to deprive them of their rights under the Michigan constitution.

In addition, the City cannot meet the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(4) because it is evident that the plan that EM Orr desired to “effect” was one which would – unlawfully – lead to cuts in accrued pension benefits and therefore could not be approved in bankruptcy. Orr proposes that the City make no further pension contributions to the retirement system, offering only a meager recovery on a bankruptcy claim for the underfunding. The proposal flatly declares that, without the funding, accrued benefits would have to be cut significantly, although the City has (as of yet) failed to specify the level of the cuts it demands. A plan of adjustment incorporating these features could not be confirmed under Section 943 of the Bankruptcy Code, because the City could not show that “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). Such a plan would plainly run afoul of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Because EM Orr sought authorization to commence a chapter 9 case in order to effect a plan that would be patently *unlawful* for the state to implement, the City cannot meet the threshold eligibility requirement that a debtor “desire[s] to effect a plan to adjust its debts” under Section 109(c)(4).

Nor did the City comply with Sections 109(c)(5)(B) or (C) of the Code because it failed to negotiate in good faith (nor was it precluded from doing so) in its pre-bankruptcy interactions with stakeholders regarding its Proposal. The City wants to launch a comprehensive program of upgrades and “reinvent” itself without

its legacy obligations. Orr has prioritized reinvestment projects at the expense of protected pension benefits and has done so by relegating those obligations to “legacy” liabilities to be washed away in bankruptcy. *See* Orr Decl. Ex. A (June 14 Proposal to Creditors). These were choices made by the Emergency Manager even though he could have constructed a different plan that did not attack pension benefits protected by the Michigan Constitution.

Focused on using chapter 9 and the bankruptcy tools available as a chapter 9 debtor, the City simply made a radical proposal to force cuts in pension benefits and then gave itself barely a month before requesting authorization to file its chapter 9 case. Such a proposal could not have been in good faith. The City thus made the pension proposal intent on using chapter 9 rather than meaningfully engaging with stakeholders over its effort to reorder the City’s priorities. A proposal the City thought it could achieve in bankruptcy and which it could not have expected the union to accept in any event (because the union could not do so – as unions are also bound by the prohibitions of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution) does not reflect good faith negotiations.

Moreover, the City’s pension proposal was jerry-built on an incomplete and hotly contested picture of the financial condition of the pension plans, seemingly to present the scenario that the unfunded liability was too big to fund. The City’s proposal called for benefit cuts that would be “significant,” and – since its plan was

to implement the funding cuts through bankruptcy – offered no concrete avenue to preserve the benefits protected by the Michigan constitution. It was, therefore, not a serious basis for discussion.

After a brief period during which the City conducted stakeholder meetings designed more to give the appearance of discussions than serve as substantive negotiations (including meetings at which those in attendance were not even allowed to speak freely) Orr sought the Governor’s approval for a chapter 9 filing barely 30 days after the launch of the Proposal. The evidence will show that the State and EM planned to file bankruptcy long before the purported negotiations had run their course, confirming that the “negotiations” were no more than a check-the-box exercise on the way to the courthouse.

Nor can the City demonstrate that further attempts to negotiate were impractical under Section 109(c)(5)(C). Impracticality, for purposes of Section 109(c)(5), cannot mean putting up a proposal that could not lawfully be implemented or accepted and then claiming that negotiations over it were impractical.

In sum, absent a valid and lawful state authorization for the filing, absent a plan of adjustment that the City could lawfully execute, and without the requisite showing of good faith and required pre-bankruptcy good faith negotiations,

the City of Detroit is ineligible for chapter 9 relief. The City's chapter 9 petition therefore must be dismissed.

### **STATEMENT OF FACTS**

UAW and the *Flowers* plaintiffs submit that the following facts will be established at trial.

#### **The UAW**

International Union, UAW is a labor organization headquartered in Detroit, Michigan whose members include both City of Detroit employees and retirees and employees and retirees of public entities related to the City of Detroit that participate in common with City of Detroit employees in retirement benefit plans, including the City of Detroit General Retirement System pension plan. UAW is representing the interests of these active and retired employees in this bankruptcy case. There are approximately 200 retirees from UAW-represented bargaining units of City of Detroit component units. There are, additionally, many active UAW-represented employees who are vested in their retirement benefits, all of whose pensions are at risk under EM Orr's Proposal. UAW-represented employees and retirees are drawn from the following units: Civilian Police Investigators, City Law Department attorneys, City of Detroit Law Department paralegals, Water & Sewer waste water treatment operators, Detroit librarians and associated skilled trades workers.



## Michigan's Constitution Protects Accrued Pensions

Article 9, Section 24 of the Constitution of the State of Michigan makes clear that neither the state nor a municipality may reduce accrued pension benefits: “[t]he accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.”<sup>3</sup> Thus, “under this constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits.” *In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973). *See also In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W.2d 683, 694 (Mich. 2011) (“The obvious intent of § 24 ... was to ensure that public pensions be treated as contractual obligations that, once earned, could not be diminished.”); *Detroit Police Officers Ass’n v. City of Detroit*, 214 N.W.2d 803, 816

---

<sup>3</sup> The address to the people accompanying the 1963 Constitution states that Article 9, Section 24 “requires that accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions be a contractual obligation *which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.*” 2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (emphasis added). The Constitution also requires benefits to be funded in the year they are accrued and prohibits the legislature and municipalities from using those funds for other unfunded liabilities. Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 9, § 24. The debates concerning what is now Article 9, Section 24 confirm that municipal employees have the entire assets of their employer at their disposal for these benefits: “Mr. VAN DUSEN: An employee who continued in the service of the public employer in reliance upon the benefits which the plan says he would receive would have the contractual right to receive those benefits, and would have the entire assets of the employer at his disposal from which to realize those benefits.” 1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 774.

(Mich. 1974) (“With this paramount law of the state as a protection, those already covered by a pension plan are assured that their benefits will not be diminished by future collective bargaining agreements.”).

### Pension Benefits Under the General Retirement System

The pension benefits afforded retired City employees are modest. According to the actuarial report prepared by the actuaries for the General Retirement System, which covers the City’s non-uniformed personnel, and dated June 30, 2011, the average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their beneficiaries was \$18,955. By comparison the federal poverty threshold in 2013 for a family of two is \$15,510.<sup>4</sup> Unlike private-sector defined benefit plans, which are insured by the federal Pension Benefit Guaranty Corporation, there is no guaranty program or insurance protection for the pension benefits paid under the General Retirement System. There is only Article 9, Section 24.

### The Emergency Manager and Pre-Bankruptcy Events

The Emergency Manager serves under the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act Public Law 436 (2012) Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1541 *et seq.* (“PA 436”). PA 436 is the most recent in a series of emergency manager laws Michigan has enacted concerning Michigan’s local government units. *See City of Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n v. Schimmel, et al.*, No. 12-2087, 2013 WL 4038582, \*1-

---

<sup>4</sup> See <http://aspe.hhs.gov/poverty/13poverty.cfm#thresholds>.

\*2 (6th Cir. August 9, 2013) (hereafter, “*Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*”) (summarizing the State’s Emergency Manager laws). In 1990, Michigan enacted Public Act 72, known as the “Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.151(1)(j)(2005).

In 2011, Public Act 72 was repealed with the enactment of Public Act 4, the “Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act,” Mich. Comp. Laws §§ 141.1501-1531, in March 2011. “Unlike P[ublic] A[ct] 72, PA 4 gave emergency managers the power to temporarily reject, modify or terminate existing collective bargaining agreements.” *Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*, 2013 WL 4038582, at \*3.

Pursuant to PA 4, the City entered into a Consent Agreement with the State on April 4, 2012, under which a financial advisory board was appointed to monitor Detroit’s finances. Orr Decl. Ex. E. Jack Martin was appointed as the City’s Chief Financial Manager and William “Kriss” Andrews as Program Management Director under the Consent Agreement.

Public Act 4 generated immediate public opposition. It was rejected by Michigan voters under the state’s voter rejection procedures in November, 2012. *Id.* at 4. In the words of the Sixth Circuit, “[a]pparently unaffected that the voters had just rejected Public Act 4, the Michigan Legislature enacted, and the Michigan Governor signed, Public Act 436. Public Act 436 largely reenacted the provisions of

Public Act 4, the law that Michigan citizens had just revoked. In enacting Public Act 436, the Michigan Legislature included a minor appropriation provision, apparently to stop Michigan voters from putting Public Act 436 to a referendum.” *Id.* (citations omitted).<sup>5</sup> Public Act 436 became effective on March 28, 2013. A number of legal challenges to Public Act 436 have been filed and remain pending.<sup>6</sup> Declaration of Kevyn Orr (“Orr Decl.”), Ex. A, pp. 57-59.

### Retention of Jones Day and EM Orr

Beginning in 2012, the State and the City acts with various restructuring professionals. In late January 2013, Jones Day was one of several firms which made presentations to State Treasurer Andy Dillon, Richard Baird, Jack Martin, Kriss Andrews and members of the Financial Advisory Board in connection with their efforts to be retained. Buckfire Dep. Tr. 197. Dillon requested that Kenneth Buckfire of the Miller Buckfire investment banking firm, which had earlier

---

<sup>5</sup> In a contemporaneous e-mail to a Jones Day colleague Orr opined that PA 436 was a “thin veneer of a revision, it is essentially a redo of the prior rejected law.” Orr Dep. Tr. at 48.

<sup>6</sup> The lawsuits raise serious challenges affecting the legality of the EM’s appointment and other actions taken under the statute, including whether the Emergency Manager’s appointment violated Michigan’s Open Meetings laws, or was otherwise defective as a result of the voters’ repeal of PA 4; whether PA 436 violates the U.S. Constitution and the federal Voting Rights Act. Other litigation, such as the *Pontiac Retiree Employees Association* case recently decided by the Sixth Circuit, involve challenges to emergency managers appointed in other towns. To the extent Governor Snyder’s appointment of EM Orr was ineffective, as UAW believes and asserts, the City’s Chapter 9 filing is void, as this Court would be bound to find.

been retained by the City on restructuring, rate each of the law firm candidates.

Buckfire Dep. Tr. at 25.

In a presentation on January 29, 2013, Jones Day, among other things, opined that federal bankruptcy power would permit the City to reduce accrued pension benefits of City employees and retirees, notwithstanding the specific protections afforded those benefits under the Michigan Constitution. Orr Dep. Ex. 21 p. 41. It noted that an Emergency Manager “could be used as political cover for difficult restructuring decisions.” *Id.* at p. 16. And Jones Day recommended as a part of planning for a Chapter 9 filing pursuing a consensual out-of-court restructuring that, while unlikely to be successful, could be used as a record of good faith negotiations. *Id.* at 13, 16-18, 22-23, 28. Kevyn Orr, a partner at Jones Day, was part of the firm’s team that made the presentation.

Buckfire, who ranked the firms following the various presentations, gave Jones Day top marks, and shared its estimation of Jones Day with the State. Buckfire Dep. Tr. 32-33.

On January 31, just two days after Jones Day made its presentation, Richard Baird, advisor to the Governor, spoke with Orr in an attempt to recruit him to be Emergency Manager position. Baird Dep. Tr. at 19, 25. Baird was not directly employed by the State, but served as a consultant to the Governor, compensated through the Governor’s non-profit New Energy To Reinvent and Diversify Fund

(the “NERD Fund”). Baird Dep. Tr. at 10. Baird told one of Orr’s partners at Jones Day that Orr’s decision on whether to accept the EM position would have no impact on whether the City decided to hire Jones Day. Baird Dep. Tr. at 23. Baird admitted he had no authority to make a commitment on behalf of the City that Orr’s decision would have no impact on the City’s decision to hire Jones Day or not. *Id.* That he nonetheless made the commitment shows how the State and its operatives were calling the shots and steering Detroit down the road to a bankruptcy filing.

Even before Orr became EM in March, while he was still a partner at Jones Day, Baird included him in decision-making about how the City would operate after the EM was appointed, and he reassured Orr that he was already acting as an “agent of the State.” Baird Dep. Ex. 6 and Tr. at 38-39.

On March 11, 2013, Detroit Mayor Dave Bing announced that the City would retain Jones Day as restructuring counsel to the City. Three days after Bing’s announcement, on March 14, 2013, Governor Snyder announced Orr’s appointment as Emergency Manager for the City. Orr took office on or about March 25, 2013, under the predecessor Emergency Manager law and now serves under PA 436. Orr’s salary is paid by the State but certain of his personal expenses are paid by the NERD Fund.

Under PA 436, the Emergency Manager exercises the power of the government of the City of Detroit. The Emergency Manager “Act[s] for and in the

place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2).

### Retention of Milliman

In conjunction with the Consent Agreement, the City retained the Milliman actuarial consulting firm to provide analysis concerning the City’s two retirement systems, the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit and the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit as reported by the plans’ actuaries, Gabriel Roeder Smith. Beginning no later than July 2012, Milliman produced various analyses and opinions concerning the funding status of the plans. In July 2012, Milliman provided “very rough preliminary guesstimates (‘VRPG’) of the potential actual state of the systems” which it stated “are not based on any detailed calculations.” Bowen Dep. Ex. 1 at p. 2.

As recently as September 24, 2013, Milliman had still not yet completed a replication of the most recent actuarial reports on the plans. It had no present estimate of when its work will be completed, having submitted its most recent request for information to the plans in August 2013. Bowen Dep. at 93-94.

Since the appointment of the EM, a “Pension Task Force” consisting of Milliman actuaries, Conway MacKenzie’s Charles Moore, who is not an actuary, and with the participation of counsel has been convened to review the state of the City’s retirement plans. Bowen Dep. Tr. at 59. Milliman prepared several analyses

based on different scenarios fed to the firm by this task force. Milliman did not select, nor were they asked for opinions concerning, what scenarios should be considered, rather they were directed by other members of the task force. *See* Bowen Dep. Tr. at 65-66, 72-73, 80-81.

On June 4, 2013, Milliman produced a ten year projected cost analysis with respect to each plan. Bowen Dep. Exs. 4, 12. As noted with respect to the General Retirement System, this analysis was based on the valuation results, actuarial assumptions and methods used by the plan's actuaries. Milliman used "[r]ecursive formulas, actuarial judgment and rules of thumb" to project results in future years. Bowen Dep. Ex. 12. As a "baseline" projection, Milliman adjusted the earnings assumptions the plan's actuaries made from 7.9 % to 6.3%, 7% or 7.5 % noting that 6.3% was Milliman's recommendation based on its own "capital market assumptions." *Id.* at p. 3. Milliman also modified the amortization schedule the plan used with respect to unfunded liability. *Id.* at p. 2. Milliman noted that the actuarial value of the General Retirement System's assets (\$2.806 billion) exceeded the market value of the assets by \$648 million as compared to liabilities of \$4.433 billion. *Id.* at Ex. II-A. Its analysis projected that the General Retirement System



would be 55% funded on an actuarial basis in ten years (assuming a 7% rate of return on assets). *Id.*<sup>7</sup>

In setting out the “Basis for Analysis,” Milliman states that its work was “prepared exclusively for the City of Detroit for a specific and limited purpose ... It is not for the use or benefit of any third party for any purpose.” Bowen Dep. Ex. 12 at p. 8. Nonetheless and despite the fact that Milliman does not have the information to be able to replicate the work of the plans’ actuaries, Milliman’s work became the basis for the City’s demands with respect to retirement benefits.

#### June 14, 2013 Creditor Proposal

The Creditor’s Proposal was released by the Emergency Manager on June 14, 2013. Orr Decl. Ex. A. As relevant to the UAW’s objection, the Proposal takes broad aim at the City’s workers and retirees; city employees have already been subjected to headcount reductions and “City Employment Terms” (the “CETs”) imposed a year ago which cut wages and benefits and unilaterally changed work rules. *See* Orr Decl., Ex. A, pp. 53-54 (describing the imposition of the CETs). The proposal indicated that these imposed changes would serve as a “baseline” for the City in its contract talks with the unions, although the City may seek cuts and

---

<sup>7</sup> With respect to the Police and Fire Retirement System, the Milliman report stated that the \$3.765 billion actuarial value of assets exceeded market value by \$701 million as compared to total liabilities of \$4.316 million. Bowen Dep. Ex. 4 at Ex. II-A. The Police and Fire Retirement System was projected to be 79% funded in ten years. *Id.*

changes “beyond those included in the CETs.” *Id.* p. 76. Additional reductions in staffing levels and outsourcing functions are also contemplated. *Id.* p. 78.

Regarding retiree obligations, the City intends to modify retiree medical benefits through a replacement program and indicates that “claims will result from the modification of benefits.” *Id.* p. 109.

The City’s pension proposal garnered immediate and significant opposition, including at least three lawsuits commenced prior to the chapter 9 filing.<sup>8</sup> Although PA 436 directs that the Emergency Manager’s financial and operating plan “shall provide for” the “timely deposit of required payments to the pension fund for the local government or in which the local government participates,” Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1551 Sec. 11(1)(d), the Emergency Manager announced that annual contributions required to fully fund currently accrued, vested benefits “will not be made under the plan.” Orr Decl., Ex. A, p. 109.

The Creditors’ Proposal provided that the retirement system underfunding would be “exchanged for a pro rata ... principal amount of New Notes.” *Id.* Put another way, the Emergency Manager proposed to transform the

---

<sup>8</sup> *Flowers, et al. v. Snyder, et al.*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013); *General Ret. Sys. of the City of Detroit v. Kevyn D. Orr*, No. 13.768-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court); *Webster v. State of Michigan*, 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 3, 2013). The City and the State make much of the lawsuit activity in connection with the bankruptcy filing. But Orr’s proposal left the affected parties little choice given the City’s blatant disregard of the State Constitution.

plan's underfunding into a bankruptcy claim which would share a \$2 billion recovery pro-rata with billions of dollars in additional general obligation bond and other general unsecured claims. Because the City has yet to assign value to any assets it might monetize, under the proposal creditor recoveries would not be affected by any asset sales. Buckfire Dep. Tr. at 107.

The Proposal then goes on to state that “[b]ecause the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount *there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts* for both active and currently retired persons.” Orr Decl. Ex. A at 109 (emphasis supplied).

In particular, the proposal opined that the City's actuarial valuation of pension plan underfunding was “substantially understated” and that under “more realistic assumptions” the plans were underfunded by \$3.5 billion. Orr Decl. Ex. A p. 29. But the proposal contained no quantification of the “significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts” that would be required. Moore Dep. Tr. at 150-51.

There are substantial reasons to question the \$3.5 billion estimate. First, as noted above, the City admits that its actuarial analysis is incomplete because it still lacks necessary data. Moreover, it has reviewed the actuarial assumptions at issue and the head of its Pension Task Force testified that neither the task force nor Milliman had arrived at the view that the actuarial assumptions that the Detroit

pension plans have used are inconsistent with actuarial standards of practice. Moore Dep. Tr. at 140-41.

Moreover, apparently uncertain of the state of the plans, the Emergency Manager has not acted on Milliman's funding analysis. Under Section 12(1)(m) of PA 436, an Emergency Manager may remove the governing body of a public retirement plan if its funding level (net of pension related indebtedness) is below 80%. The task force asked Milliman to analyze this issue months ago and in April 2013 Milliman provided the Pension Task force with its analysis that the funding level for the General Retirement System was below 80%. Although the Task Force was of the opinion that Milliman properly accounted for pension-related indebtedness in its analysis, no action was recommended or taken with respect to the plan's governance. Moore Dep. Tr. at 134-35.

While the City's June 14 proposal to creditors was emphatic in its assertion that accrued pension benefits had to be reduced, discovery has shown that the City has no solid basis for insisting on such cuts. For example, when he was deposed, EM Orr conceded that a substantial portion – approximately 62% – of the calculated actuarial underfunding of the General Retirement System is attributable to the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department which is run as a separate department of the City and is financially sound. Orr Dep. Tr. at 369-78. The notion that the

plans' underfunding is "substantially understated" is at best half-baked and at worse a litigation contrivance which does not bear close analysis.

Notwithstanding the substantial uncertainty with respect to the issue of pension underfunding, the EM proceeded with the June 14 proposal in the face of the constitutional prohibition. The City's Pension Task Force discussed the provisions of the Michigan constitution so that "everyone on the task force was aware of it" including the scope of an "Attorney General opinion regarding that provision back from the late 1970s ... [and] how far those protections go." Moore Dep. Tr. at 154. But the Task Force did not seek to reach a consensus with respect to the effect of the provision on in event of a Chapter 9 filing, *id.* at 156, and the City proceeded with its proposal to cut pension benefits nonetheless.

#### Presentations to Creditors

Labor unions and retiree organizations attended a series of presentations in late June and early July made by representatives of the Emergency Manager and various stakeholders. Only a handful of presentations were scheduled with labor groups despite the breadth of the proposals affecting workers and retirees. *See* Orr Decl. ¶¶ 90-96 (describing post-June 14, 2013 meetings attended by stakeholders).

Orr refused to characterize these meetings as "bargaining" sessions. Orr Dep. Tr. at 137-38. Nor could they be deemed bargaining. For example, the

attendees at the meeting were not permitted to speak; to communicate with those making the presentation, attendees were required to write any questions they had on a card, which would then be read aloud. No true negotiation occurs when one side is muzzled.

With respect to the critical issue of pensions, even assuming the City could demand reductions in accrued benefits under threat of Chapter 9 – and it could not as a matter of law – there could be no negotiation since the City had not (and has yet to) quantify its demands. Rather, consistent with Jones Day’s January 29, 2013 presentation these meetings were window dressing – an attempt to create a record of good faith negotiations to support a Chapter 9 filing decided upon earlier.

In this respect it is important to note that the City has for many years conducted successful collective bargaining negotiations with UAW and unions representing its other employees. While the City complains that it must negotiate with a number of labor organizations, that has not presented an insurmountable obstacle to concessionary bargaining. Most recently, in February 2012, the City reached a tentative agreement with 30 unions representing its non-uniformed employees including UAW that included substantial pay and benefit concessions. Orr was apparently unaware of this history. Orr Dep. Tr. at 236-37. Bargaining here was not an impossibility.

## The Filing

On July 16, 2013, EM Orr wrote to the Governor and recommended pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 that the Governor authorize the City to file for bankruptcy under Chapter 9. Orr Decl. Ex. J. Orr's July 16 letter contained numerous questionable or controversial assertions, claiming, for example, that the Detroit pension funds faced \$3.5 billion in unfunded liability and that the EM had engaged in good faith negotiations over his proposal. *Id.* The Governor accepted these assertions at face-value, without undertaking any independent investigation to confirm their truth. At the point he received the Orr's request, the Governor acknowledged that "a lot of work still needed to be done" on determining what assets the City could monetize. Snyder Tr. at 55-56; *see* Buckfire Dep. at 107 (noting that creditor proposal structured recovery based on inability to assign value to City's assets aside from projected cash flows from operating cash flows). That, however, did not stop the Governor from writing to Orr that Orr could proceed with the filing.

Orr's letter to the Governor was clear about his plan to cut back on obligations to retirees so that a larger share of the City's revenues could be devoted to City services and reinvestment: "The City's debt and legacy liabilities must be significantly reduced to permit this reinvestment." Orr Decl. Ex. J at p. 2. In his authorization, the Governor indicates his agreement with Orr's priorities and while

he expresses “concern” for public employees who “now fear for their financial future in retirement” merely states that he is “confident” that all of the City’s creditors will be treated fairly. Orr Decl. Ex. K at p. 3. The Governor did not attach any contingencies to the letter but cited section 943(b)(4), a provision that is only at plan confirmation. Orr Decl. Ex. K at p. 4.

In fact, the Governor rushed to respond, providing Orr the green light to file just two days after Orr’s request arrived. Indeed, a schedule prepared by the Governor’s staff on July 17 planned a public announcement by the Governor of authorization to file the case on Thursday July 19. Dillon Dep. at 88.

Abruptly, on July 18, 2013 the Governor authorized the filing and later that same day, the City filed its chapter 9 petition. *See* Orr Decl. Ex. L at p. 3. The Governor and Dillon discussed the pending litigation challenging the Governor’s right to authorize a chapter 9 filing and knew that a hearing was scheduled for Monday, July 22. Dillon Tr. at 84-85. Although the Governor denied that pending state court litigation challenging the Governor’s right to authorize a bankruptcy had anything to do with the rush to the bankruptcy court, Orr conceded in his deposition that the litigation created the risk that he would be unable to execute his plans. Orr Dep. Tr. at 220-21, 222-23. The only conclusion that can be drawn from this rush to file is that EM Orr and the state feared that the courts would enjoin a filing.



The Governor has testified that he was aware at the time he authorized the filing that Orr's June 14 proposal demanded reductions in accrued pension benefits. Snyder Dep. Tr. at 63-64. He further testified that he knew PA 436 expressly permits the Governor to condition the authorization for a chapter 9 filing, *see* Mich. Comp. Laws 141.1558(1), but that he chose not to condition Detroit's filing on a promise that the City not seek to cut vested pension benefits in violation of the Michigan Constitution. *See* Orr Decl. Ex. L.

### **ARGUMENT**

#### **THE PETITION MUST BE DISMISSED BECAUSE THE CITY IS NOT ELIGIBLE FOR CHAPTER 9 RELIEF**

A. **The State's Authorization Was Unlawful  
Under Michigan's Constitution and Laws**

Governor Snyder was fully aware that part of the Emergency Manager's bankruptcy authorization request was a plan to impair accrued vested pensions. Yet the Governor placed no contingencies on his July 18, 2013 bankruptcy authorization. *See* Orr Decl. Ex. J. The Governor's failure to condition his authorization on adherence to Article 9, Section 24 breached the State's constitution. *See* 2 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, p. 3402 (accrued pensions are obligations "*which cannot be diminished or impaired by the action of its officials or governing body.*") (emphasis added). Governor Snyder lacks any authority to ignore Michigan's constitutional proscription against the impairment of accrued pensions, and the Michigan Supreme Court has made clear

that the Governor is bound by the Michigan Constitution.<sup>9</sup> *See Wood v. State Admin. Bd.*, 238 N.W. 16 (Mich. 1931) (Governor's reduction of appropriations in bill approved by legislature invalid due to violation of constitution's veto clause); *Dullam v. Wilson*, 19 N.W. 112 (Mich. 1884) (Governor may not remove public official without due process required by constitution); *see also Buback v. Romney*, 156 N.W.2d 49 (Mich. 1968) (statute permitting Governor to use judicial officers to adjudicate removal of executive branch officials violated constitutional separation of powers and was invalid).

The Governor's statement in his July 18, 2013 letter that the plan of adjustment must be legally executable, under Section 943(b)(4), Orr Decl., Ex. K, was insufficient because the Governor nonetheless authorized the filing knowing that EM Orr was pursuing the pension proposal. The reference to Section 943(b)(4) — which applies to confirmation of the plan — does not provide the requisite

---

<sup>9</sup> Indeed, the Michigan Constitution can be altered only as set forth therein, notably, with respect to each permitted process, requiring the approval of Michigan voters. Under Article 12, Section 1, the Legislature, by two-thirds vote of each chamber, can place a proposed constitutional amendment on the ballot. The proposed amendment becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters. Pursuant to Article 12, Section 2, a citizen petition for a proposed amendment can be placed on the ballot, which becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters; or 3. Pursuant to Article 12, Section 3, a duly called constitutional convention may place a proposed constitutional amendment on the ballot. The proposed amendment becomes effective only if approved by a majority of the voters. *See Mich. Comp. Laws Const. Art. 12 §§ 1-3.*

gatekeeping “specific authorization” that is required by Section 109(c)(2). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 754-55.

Nor did PA 436 authorize EM Orr to contravene Article 9, Section 24 in issuing his request to file the chapter 9 case.<sup>10</sup> The power of the Emergency Manager is defined by Michigan law and is subject to the Michigan Constitution as well. Under PA 436, the Emergency Manager exercises the power of the government of the City of Detroit. The Emergency Manager “Act[s] for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1549(2). Like the Governor, EM Orr has no authority to pursue cuts in accrued pension benefits through chapter 9 nor, consistent with the Michigan Constitution, could the Michigan legislature lawfully have given him such authority. *See In re Enrolled Senate Bill 1269*, 209 N.W.2d 200, 202 (Mich. 1973) (“under this constitutional limitation the legislature cannot diminish or impair accrued financial benefits”); *see also Pontiac Retired Employees Ass’n*, No. 12-2087, 2013 WL 4038582, \*1-\*2 (6th Cir. August 9, 2013)

---

<sup>10</sup> The Governor’s authorization does not – and cannot – increase the Emergency Manager’s powers and the Governor has no authority to disregard the Michigan Constitution or to change Michigan’s laws. Indeed, the Governor has sworn to *uphold* the state Constitution. As mandated by Article XI, section 1 of the Michigan Constitution and section 64 of the Michigan Election Law, 1954 P.A. 116, M.C.L. §168.1 *et seq.*, the Governor swore the following oath, later filed with the Michigan Secretary of State: “*I do solemnly swear that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the Constitution of this State, and that I will faithfully discharge the duties of the office of Governor according to the best of my ability.*”

(noting that State Legislature could not end the Michigan Constitution’s two-thirds vote requirement to give PA 4 immediate effect because “[t]o conclude otherwise would effectively allow the Michigan Legislature to unilaterally amend the Michigan Constitution.”); *Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court July 19, 2013) (order declaring “PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article 9 Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits”).<sup>11</sup>

Indeed, PA 436 itself expressly references Article 9, Section 24 in requiring that the financial plan developed by the EM require the “timely deposit” of pension contributions, Mich. Comp. Laws §141.1551(1)(d) and in enumerating the Emergency Manager powers in the event a municipality’s pension fund became underfunded (authority EM Orr has not exercised, notwithstanding his team’s view of the underfunding). Under Section 141.1552(1)(m), “[t]he emergency manager shall fully comply with the public employee retirement system investment act, 1965 PA 314, Mich. Comp. Laws § 38.1132 to 38.1140m, *and section 24 of article IX of the state constitution of 1963*, and any actions taken shall be consistent with the

---

<sup>11</sup> The *Webster* lawsuit is stayed as a result of this Court’s July 25, 2013 order. Nevertheless, the ruling was issued by a court of competent jurisdiction as a result of litigation in which those in privity with the City and EM Orr participated.

pension fund’s qualified plan status under the federal internal revenue code.” Mich. Comp. Laws § 141.1552(1)(m)(ii)(emphasis added). And, in authorizing the EM to suspend certain compensation of local officials, the statute also makes clear that “[t]his section does not authorize the impairment of vested pension benefits.” Mich. Comp. Laws §141.1553.

Thus, in the exercise of their respective authority under Michigan law, Governor Snyder and EM Orr are bound by the prohibition against impairment of accrued pensions set forth in the Michigan Constitution. And, because the state legislature could not permit otherwise, the state legislature necessarily must limit the circumstances under which a chapter 9 filing could be pursued under the financial emergency laws. Thus the legislature could not purport to authorize either the Governor nor the Emergency Manager to take steps in contravention of the Michigan State Constitution. Nevertheless, both EM Orr and Governor Snyder unlawfully acted beyond those limits in seeking and granting, respectively, authorization for the chapter 9 filing.

Accordingly, because the Emergency Manager has sought to use chapter 9 to impair accrued pensions and because the Governor’s authorization did not condition the bankruptcy filing on adherence to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, the authorization was invalid under Michigan law. The authorization is, therefore, of no force and is ineffective under Section 109(c)(2).

*See In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at 765 (dismissing petition because the City of Harrisburg was not “specifically authorized under state law to be a debtor” under Chapter 9).<sup>12</sup>

B. The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because the City Seeks to Effect an Unlawful Plan to Adjust Debts

To be eligible for Chapter 9, a debtor must demonstrate that it “desires to effect a plan to adjust [its] debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). For purposes of Section 109(c)(4), the debts intended for adjustment are to be measured as of the petition date. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 867 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997). Here, well before the petition date, the Emergency Manager made known that his plan was to use chapter 9 bankruptcy to turn the retirement system underfunding obligations into bankruptcy claims, pay them on a pro-rata basis with other unsecured debt and, based on the shortfall created in the retirement system, cut vested pension benefits and accruals. *See Orr Decl. Ex. A*, p. 109.

This strategy plainly violates the Michigan Constitution’s prohibition under Article 9, Section 24 against the impairment of accrued pensions, and, as we show above, invalidates the Governor’s authorization and the chapter 9 petition. As such, it also violates the eligibility requirement that the debtor must “desire[] to

---

<sup>12</sup> UAW intends to submit a supplemental brief in support of its objection under Section 109(c)(2) to address issues raised at the oral argument on October 15-16, 2013.

effect a plan of adjustment” under Section 109(c)(4), in that a plan that the City pursues in order to impair accrued pensions that are protected against impairment by the Michigan Constitution could not be confirmed in any event because such a plan would require that debtor take an action that is “prohibited by law.” *See Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 815 (approving municipality’s bankruptcy plan where action of the taxing agency in carrying out the plan “is authorized by state law.”); *see also In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist.*, # 7, 98 B.R. at 975-76; *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek General Improvement District*, 177 B.R. at 694. Arguably, a proposal is a proposal and not the plan of adjustment and courts have permitted various forms of plans or indicia of proposed plans to fulfill their requirements. *E.g.*, *In re Stockton, Cal.*, 973 B.R. 772, 791 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013). But here, the City devised a pension proposal that it could not ultimately achieve under Section 943(b). The City gave no indication that its proposal was hypothetical or tentative; instead it was determined to fulfill it, the confirmation issue notwithstanding.<sup>13</sup> Accordingly, the City cannot be said to desire to effect a *lawful* plan of adjustment. The City thus fails to meet the requirement of Section 109(c)(4).

---

<sup>13</sup> The City’s Proposal reflects deliberate steps leading to the forced cuts in benefits. *See Orr Decl. Ex. A* p. 109. Although, as has become clear in discovery, the legwork under pinning the proposal was incomplete at best, the City’s intent was clear: show the underfunding to be prohibitively larger than expected, and stop the funding.

C. The Bankruptcy Petition Must Be Dismissed for Lack of Lawful Authorization By the State

1. Chapter 9 Reflects Our System of Dual Sovereignty

In deference to dual sovereignty principles, “[b]ankruptcy courts should review chapter 9 petitions with a jaded eye.” *In re N.Y. Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 264 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). The debtor bears the burden of proof as to each element of eligibility under Section 109(c). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744, 752 (Bankr. M.D. Penn. 2011). *See also id.* at 754 (when authority to file is questioned, “bankruptcy courts exercise jurisdiction carefully, ‘in light of the interplay between Congress’ bankruptcy power and the limitations on federal power under the Tenth Amendment’”). Under Section 109(c)(2), to qualify for Chapter 9 protection, a debtor must be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). *See In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 754. (“Express authority is defined as that which confers power to do a particular identical thing set forth and declared exactly, plainly and directly with well-defined limits”).

Because the Governor’s authorization of Detroit’s chapter 9 petition did not require adherence to Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, the state’s authorization is invalid. In the absence of a valid state authorization duly



recognizing the protections of Article 9, Section 24, chapter 9 as applied here is unconstitutional.

The power of the federal courts under chapter 9 is necessarily limited by principles of federalism inherent in our Constitutional structure and reflected in the Tenth Amendment.<sup>14</sup> “Principles of dual sovereignty, deeply embedded in the fabric of this nation and commemorated in the Tenth Amendment of the United States Constitution, severely curtails the power of bankruptcy courts to act once a petition is filed.” *In re N.Y. Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010). Thus, as this Court has observed, “[a] primary distinction between chapter 11 and chapter 9 proceedings is that in the latter, the law must be sensitive to the issue of the sovereignty of the states.” *In re Addison Cmty. Hosp. Auth.*, 175 B.R. 646, 649 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994).

The U.S. Supreme Court has twice considered the constitutionality of federal municipal bankruptcy legislation with reference to the dual sovereignty principles embodied in the Tenth Amendment. In 1934, Congress, enacted the first federal legislation providing for municipal debt adjustments. The Supreme Court held the 1934 Act unconstitutional in *Ashton v. Cameron County Water*

---

<sup>14</sup> The Tenth Amendment provides:

The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people. U.S. Const. Amend X.

*Improvement District No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513 (1936) on the ground that the federal bankruptcy power is “impliedly limited by the necessity of preserving the independence of the States,” and thus did not extend to the states or their subdivisions. *Id.* at 530. The Court held that the provisions would unconstitutionally impinge upon the “indestructible” “separate and independent existence” of the states by restricting municipal debtors’ control over their fiscal affairs. *Id.* at 528, 530.

Congress enacted modified municipal bankruptcy provisions in 1937 which the Court upheld in *Bekins*, rejecting a claim that the statute violated the Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty principles. The Court distinguished its earlier decision in *Ashton* by emphasizing that Congress in the 1937 Act had been “especially solicitous” to avoid interference with the autonomy of municipalities. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 50. The Court stressed that under the revised legislation, the federal bankruptcy power may be exercised only where the actions of the municipal agency are authorized by state law:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and ***only in a case where the action of the taxing agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law.***

*Id.* at 51 (emphasis added).

For purposes of the present case, the most significant aspect of the *Bekins* opinion is that the Court itself determined that the relief sought by the local agency was authorized by California law. The Court's ultimate conclusion that the State had given its consent to the bankruptcy proceeding was based on its own analysis of the relevant provisions of the state statute:

[T]he State has given its consent. We think that this sufficiently appears from the statute of California enacted in 1934. St. of 1934, Ex. Sess., c. 4, p. 5. This statute (section 1) adopts the definition of 'taxing districts' as described in an amendment of the Bankruptcy Act, to wit chapter 9 approved May 24, 1934, 11 U.S.C. §§ 301-303, and further provides that the Bankruptcy Act and 'acts amendatory and supplementary thereto,' as the same may be amended from time to time, are herein referred to as the 'Federal Bankruptcy Statute.' Chapter 10 of the Bankruptcy Act is an amendment and appears to be embraced within the state's definition. We have not been referred to any decision to the contrary. Section 3 of the state act then provides that any taxing district in the State is authorized to file the petition mentioned in the Federal Bankruptcy Statute. Subsequent sections empower the taxing district upon the conditions stated to consummate a plan of readjustment in the event of its confirmation by the federal court.

*Id.* at 47-48 (internal citations and quotations omitted).

The teaching of *Bekins* is clear. This Court's exercise of jurisdiction over the City's petition cannot rest on the mere fact that the Emergency Manager (and based upon the Governor's authorization) filed the petition voluntarily. Rather, the Court must itself determine that the filing of the petition is authorized by, *and consistent with*, the law of Michigan, in this case, the Constitution of the State of

Michigan. If the Court finds that the petition is inconsistent with state law, then the further exercise of its jurisdiction is barred by the Then Amendment.

The City has sought to draw a distinction between the filing of the instant petition, which must admittedly be authorized by state law, and any subsequent relief granted by the Court. It supports this distinction by citing *In re Sanitary & Improvement Dist., No. 7*, 98 B.R. 970, 973 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989) for the proposition that the Bankruptcy Code permits federal courts through confirmation of a Chapter 9 plan to impair contract rights and “such impairment is not a violation by the state or the municipality of [the Contracts Clause] which prohibits a state from impairing such contract rights.” (Consolidated Reply, pp. 24-25).

But this attempt to analogize the Contracts Clause with the Tenth Amendment is wholly unavailing. The Contracts Clause of the U.S. Constitution applies solely to the States.<sup>15</sup> By contrast, the Tenth Amendment is an explicit limitation on the power of the Federal Government, including this Court, to displace state law. As the Supreme Court has put it, “the Tenth Amendment confirms that the power of the Federal Government is subject to limits that may, in a given instance, reserve power to the States. The Tenth Amendment thus directs us to

---

<sup>15</sup> U.S. Const., Art. I, Sec. 10 provides: “No state shall ... pass any ... Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.”

determine, as in this case, whether an incident of state sovereignty is protected by a limitation on an Article I power.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 157 (1992).

The Court’s Tenth Amendment decisions clearly show that the power of the federal courts under Chapter 9 is necessarily limited by principles of federalism inherent in our Constitutional structure and reflected in the Tenth Amendment. This dual system of sovereignty increases democratic governance:

The federal structure allows local policies ‘more sensitive to the diverse needs of a heterogeneous society,’ permits ‘innovation and experimentation,’ enables greater citizen ‘involvement in democratic processes,’ and makes government ‘more responsive by putting the States in competition for a mobile citizenry.’ *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 458, 111 S.Ct. 2395, 115 L.Ed.2d 410 (1991). Federalism secures the freedom of the individual. It allows States to respond, through the enactment of positive law, to the initiative of those who seek a voice in shaping the destiny of their own times without having to rely solely upon the political processes that control a remote central power.

*Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. 2355, 2364 (2011). Accordingly, as the Court held in *Bond*, not only the states, but state citizens themselves have standing to assert that federal law contravenes the Tenth Amendment precisely because of the vital relationship between freedom of the individual and the federal structure of our government. *Id.*

Under the Bankruptcy Code, strict adherence to State sovereignty principles is intrinsic to the lawful functioning of chapter 9. Chapter 9 “was drafted

to assure that application of federal bankruptcy power would not infringe upon the sovereignty, powers and rights of the states.” *In re Richmond Unified Sch. Dist.*, 133 B.R. 221, 226 (Bankr. N.D. Cal. 1991). “Both Congress and the Supreme Court have thus been careful to stress that the federal municipal Bankruptcy Act is not in any way intended to infringe on the sovereign power of a state to control its political subdivisions; for as the Supreme Court held in the *Ashton* and *Bekins* cases, to the extent that the federal Bankruptcy Act does infringe on a state or a municipality’s function it is unconstitutional.” *Ropico, Inc. v. City of N.Y.*, 425 F.Supp. 970, 983 (S.D.N.Y. 1976).

The municipal bankruptcy provisions of the Bankruptcy Code chart a carefully circumscribed course limiting the power that can be lawfully exercised by the federal bankruptcy court. First, the municipality must be “specifically authorized” to be a debtor under *State* law “or by a governmental officer or organization *empowered by State law* to authorize such entity to be a debtor under” chapter 9. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2) (emphasis added). *See In re City of Bridgeport*, 128 B.R. 688, 692 (Bankr. D. Conn. 1991). In addition, Section 903 of the Bankruptcy Code establishes that chapter 9 “does not impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality including expenditures by such exercise ....” 11 U.S.C. § 903. Section 903 “‘is the constitutional mooring’

for municipal debt adjustment and makes clear that nothing in chapter 9 should be construed to limit a State's power to control its municipalities." *In re N.Y. City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 434 B.R. 131, 144 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010); *see also City of Richmond*, 133 B.R. at 226 (describing Section 903 as a "reaffirmation that Chapter 9 does not limit or impair the power of the states to control municipalities").

Similarly, Section 904 prevents the bankruptcy court from interfering with "any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor" or "any of the property or revenues of the debtor" or "the debtor's use and enjoyment of any income-producing property." 11 U.S.C. § 904; *see In re Addison Cmty. Hosp. Auth.*, 175 B.R. at 649 (the "foundation" of Section 904 "is the doctrine that neither Congress nor the courts can change the existing system of government in this country" and that, in recognition of the Constitutional limitations on the power of the federal government, "chapter 9 was created to give courts only enough jurisdiction to provide meaningful assistance to municipalities that require it, not to address the policy matters that such municipalities control.").<sup>16</sup>

State sovereignty interests also operate to require that the bankruptcy court find that the debtor's plan of adjustment be consistent with state law. The

---

<sup>16</sup> "The effect [of Sections 903 and 904] is to preserve the power of political authorities to set their own domestic spending priorities, without restraint from the bankruptcy court." M. McConnell, *When Cities Go Broke: A Conceptual Introduction to Municipal Bankruptcy*, 60 U. Chi. L. Rev. 425, 462-63 (1993).

bankruptcy court shall only confirm the plan if, among other requirements, “the debtor is not prohibited by law from taking any action necessary to carry out the plan.” 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(4). Indeed, in *In re Sanitary & Improvement District*, # 7, 98 B.R. 970, 975-76 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989) cited by the City, the court held that a plan of adjustment could not be confirmed because it conflicted with the terms of state law that required that bondholders be paid in full before warrant holders could receive compensation.<sup>17</sup> See also *In re City of Colorado Springs Spring Creek Gen. Improvement Dist.*, 177 B.R. 684, 694 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1995) (ruling that plan of adjustment could not be confirmed unless and until it was approved under the elections provisions of state law: “[w]here a plan proposes action not authorized by state law, or without satisfying state law requirements, the plan cannot be confirmed.”)<sup>18</sup> See also 11 U.S.C. § 943(b)(6) (stating as additional plan confirmation requirement that “any regulatory approval or electoral approval

---

<sup>17</sup> Thus, contrary to the City’s assertions, the reorganization power is necessarily confined by the state’s paramount authority over the governance of the municipality itself, and by such state constitutional limits as the state’s citizens have placed on the power of the state itself.

<sup>18</sup> The court further explained that this is because “[u]nlike any other chapter of the Bankruptcy Code, Chapter 9 places federal law in juxtaposition to the rights of states to create and govern their own subdivisions.” *Id.* at 693. “Though Congress intended Chapter 9 to be a forum for reorganization of municipalities, it is clear that Congress did not intend for federal bankruptcy law to supersede or impair the power of the state to create, limit, authorize or control a municipality in the exercise of its political or governmental powers.” *Id.*



necessary under applicable nonbankruptcy law in order to carry out any provision of the plan has been obtained, or such provision is expressly conditioned on such approval”). The Bankruptcy Code recognizes both that the state necessarily controls the actions of its subdivisions and the content of the any plan of adjustment.

In sum, the Tenth Amendment case law belies the City’s contention that the Bankruptcy Court is free to set aside the protections of a state’s constitution. The state sovereignty principles that form the fabric of chapter 9 are at the core of the bankruptcy court’s constitutional exercise of authority over a municipal debtor, whether as a matter of eligibility or otherwise.<sup>19</sup>

Moreover, dual sovereignty principles are not merely the states’ province to enforce. The Supreme Court has extended the protections of federalism to individual citizens: “An individual has a direct interest in objecting to laws that upset the constitutional balance between the National Government and the States when enforcement of those laws causes injury that is concrete, particular, and

---

<sup>19</sup> The State of Michigan makes a similarly unavailing argument that because it is not the filing of the petition itself that impairs the pension benefits, the Governor’s authorization was valid. However, for chapter 9 to be applied in a manner consistent with the federal Constitution, specifically, the Tenth Amendment, there is no lawful or practical distinction between disregarding state law for purposes of the City’s authorization to file the petition and disregarding state law with respect to the plan that it may lawfully pursue while in chapter 9. If the City’s filing is not properly authorized, then each day the City remains in chapter 9 is a day it is not authorized to be there.

redressable. Fidelity to principles of federalism is not for the States alone to vindicate.” *Bond v. United States*, 131 S.Ct. at 2364.

2. *The City’s Reliance on Federal Preemption is Unavailing*

Apart from misreading *Bekins*, the City also relies on a line of pre-emption cases to justify its position. But the pre-emption case law actually shows that there is no legal basis for setting aside the protections of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. Chapter 9 does not “preempt” or otherwise displace the positive requirements of Michigan’s Constitution or its laws. Indeed, as shown above, because of core federalism concerns, state law defining the governmental powers of a municipality *must be honored* under chapter 9 to preserve the constitutionality of municipal reorganizations. Indeed the “authorization” requirement under Section 109(c)(2) expressly requires that the municipality be “specifically authorized” to be a debtor “by State law” or by a governmental officer “empowered by State law” to authorize the entity to be a debtor. *See In re Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. at 755 (rejecting City Council’s contention that Supremacy Clause to bar state law prohibition filing and motive that the state “serves as a municipality as gatekeeper into Chapter 9”). The City’s contention is fundamentally undermined by those specific provisions of chapter 9, *e.g.*, Sections 903 and 904, and the applicable plan confirmation requirements which plainly refute

the notion that the limits on the bankruptcy court's authority imposed by the reservation of state sovereignty are somehow *superseded* with a chapter 9 filing.<sup>20</sup>

Aside from Tenth Amendment and other federal constitutional limitations, “[i]n determining whether a state statute is pre-empted by federal law” the analysis follows three tracks, where the touchstone “is to ascertain the intent of Congress.” *California Federal Sav. and Loan Ass’n v. Guerra*, 479 U.S. 272, 280 (1987). Under *Guerra*:

First, when acting within constitutional limits, Congress is empowered to pre-empt state law by so stating in express terms. Second, congressional intent to pre-empt state law in a particular area may be inferred where the scheme of federal regulation is sufficiently comprehensive to make reasonable the inference that Congress “left no room” for supplementary state regulation....

As a third alternative, in those areas where Congress has not completely displaced state regulation, federal law may nonetheless pre-empt state law to the extent it actually conflicts with federal law. Such a conflict occurs either because “compliance with both federal and state regulations is a physical impossibility,” or because the state law stands “as an obstacle to the accomplishment and execution of the full purposes and objectives of Congress.” Nevertheless, pre-emption is not to be lightly presumed.

*Id.* at 280-82.

---

<sup>20</sup> See Thomas Moers Mayer, *State Sovereignty, State Bankruptcy, and a Reconsideration of Chapter 9*, 85 Am. Bankr. L. J. 363, 384-5 (Fall, 2011) (raising the “serious question” whether an interpretation of chapter 9 that renders section 903 a “dead letter” is “consistent with” the Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty). To the extent that it were do so, chapter 9 would be unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment, and we ask the Court to so find.

Here, as shown above, federal displacement of the power of the State of Michigan and its citizens – through the State Constitution and otherwise – to control the authority of Governor Snyder and the discretion of the Emergency Manager should not “be lightly presumed” because it would violate the sovereignty of the state. Nothing in chapter 9 provides for an express federal displacement of the prerogative of the state and its citizens to define the powers of its Governor and the Emergency Manager. *Cf. Cataldo v. U.S. Steel Corp.*, 676 F.3d 542, 557 (6th Cir. 2012) (express federal preemption of state law claims which relate to an employee benefit plan under 29 U.S.C. §1144(a)).

Indeed, Sections 903 and 904 are to the contrary because they expressly recognize that the Code does not “impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]” Under Section 943(b)(4), the terms of the plan of adjustment must comport with the terms of state law. Nothing in chapter 9 supports an express preemption of the state law defining the scope and authority of Governor Snyder and EM Orr.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>21</sup> The City’s reliance on *In re City of Stockton, California*, 478 B.R. 8 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) and *In re City of Vallejo*, 403 B.R. 72 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2009) is misplaced. The Supremacy clause analysis in these cases is turned on its head: fundamentally, chapter 9 reflects *dual* sovereignty and must be applied with due regard for the sovereignty of *the state*. Neither federal supremacy nor the Uniformity Clause operate to negate state sovereignty principles which, as we show above, must be given effect for chapter 9 to operate constitutionally. Indeed, the

For the same reason, there is no basis to conclude from chapter 9 that Congress left no room for the operation of the constitutions of the several states, and of their legislation. This, too, is recognized in Sections 903 and 904 expressly recognize the continued vitality of state law. Indeed, in *Faitoute Iron & Steel Company v. City of Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. 502, 508 (1942), the Supreme Court held that Congress has not completely dominated the field of municipal reorganization as to preclude the operation of a state municipal insolvency statute. See also *Midlantic Nat'l Bank v. New Jersey Dep't of Envtl. Protection*, 474 U.S. 494, 505 (1986) (noting that “Congress did not intend for the Bankruptcy Code to pre-empt all state laws”); *Cf. Molosky v. Washington Mutual, Inc.*, 664 F.2d 109, 113-14 (6th Cir. 2011) (federal Home Owners’ Loan Act preempts claim under Michigan statute because Congress intended the federal act to occupy the entire field of lending regulation for federal savings associations and leave no room for state regulatory control); *Modin v. New York Cent. Co.*, 650 F.2d 829, 835 (6th Cir. 1981) (Interstate Commerce Commission creates a comprehensive scheme of federal regulation of railroads that preempts state law).

---

Uniformity requirement does *not* mean that bankruptcy must look alike in every state, and the courts have so held. *E.g., Schultz v. United States*, 529 F.3d 343, 351 (6th Cir. 2008) (rejecting uniformity challenge based on means-test tied to median income in debtor’s state). *In re Kulp*, 949 F.2d 1106, 1103 n.3 (10th Cir. 1991) (no uniformity violation where “11 U.S.C. § 522 expressly delegates to states the power to create bankruptcy exemptions.”).

Adherence to the impairment prohibition in Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is not “physically impossible,” nor would it stand as an obstacle to a successful chapter 9 plan (where, in fact, state law compliance is *required* for confirmation). The objectives of chapter 9 must be read consistently with basic constitutional principles that recognize the autonomy of the state and its citizens to control the political affairs of its subdivision as reflected in Sections 903 and 904. Here, the Michigan Constitution requires that the choice of its citizens in enacting Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution must be honored, admitting of no exception.<sup>22</sup>

D. The Bankruptcy Petition Must be Dismissed Because “the Petition Was Not Filed in Good Faith and the City Cannot Demonstrate That It Has Complied With Section 109(c)(5)”

The Court must dismiss a chapter 9 petition “if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith” or otherwise meet the requirements of Title 11. 11 U.S.C. § 921(c). The Bankruptcy Code specifically requires the municipality to demonstrate (as relevant here) that it “has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan,” or that it

---

<sup>22</sup> Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution is plainly an exercise by its citizens of their Tenth Amendment-based right “to control a municipality of or in such state in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality” under Section 903.

is “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable[.]”  
11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

Enforcing the “good faith” requirement serves “[i]mportant constitutional issues that arise when a municipality enters the bankruptcy arena” by requiring that, “before rushing to” bankruptcy court, the municipality first sought to negotiate in good faith concerning the treatment the creditors may be expected to receive under a plan. *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.*, 138 B.R. 973, 979 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). Thus, a debtor who adopts a “take it or leave it” approach to prepetition negotiations fails to satisfy the good faith element. *In re Ellicott School Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 266 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992). There, the court noted that the debtor “h[e]ld three public meetings at which it ‘explained’ its proposed plan of restructuring to the bondholders” but creditors “were advised that the ‘economic provisions’ of that proposed plan were not negotiable.” *Id.* at 266. *See also id.* (court reasoned that “[i]t is difficult to imagine that any true negotiations [can] take place in an environment where the substantive terms of a proposal were not open to discussion” and dismissed the petition in part because the good faith requirement was not satisfied.). *Id.* In other words, there must be genuine substantive negotiations over the terms of a repayment plan, and Section 109(c)(5)(B) will not be satisfied where a debtor fails to negotiate prepetition over “a comprehensive workout plan dealing with all of their liabilities and all of their

assets in terms comparable to a plan of adjustment that could be effectuated under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *See also In re Pierce County Housing Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (requirement not met where “there is no evidence that the Debtor ever negotiated prepetition with any of its creditors over the possible terms of a plan of adjustment”).

The City’s efforts to negotiate with stakeholders over their pension proposal fall far short of the “good faith” requirement under Section 109(c)(5) and manifestly show that the filing was not in good faith under Section 921(c). First, as noted above, the City clearly crafted the pension proposal with chapter 9 in mind and with no effort whatsoever to acknowledge the legitimacy of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. By completely disregarding the State Constitution’s prohibition on impairing vested benefits, the City signaled that it was prepared to achieve the funding cuts through bankruptcy, thus short-circuiting any meaningful effort to negotiate with stakeholders over alternatives. As noted above, the funding figures were soft in any event, and more indicative of an effort to walk away from its pension obligations than negotiate to maintain them. Moreover, the City tendered a proposal that the affected stakeholders could not possibly accept consistent with applicable State law.

The evidence will show that Orr, aided by the Governor, embarked on a direct path to chapter 9 to implement a proposal designed to shed its pension and



retiree health obligations as general unsecured claims and promote an ambitious program of improvements for the City.<sup>23</sup> As shown above this gamble plays havoc with core principles of federalism and the right of the citizenry to enact State Constitutional provisions – a right protected by the Tenth Amendment.

In addition, because of the City’s rush to file, its Proposal was deeply flawed. For example, the City had barely identified certain assets that might be available either for creditors or for its program of improvements. *See Orr Decl. Ex. A*, pp. 83-89. The pension funding estimate, likewise, requires additional work that is to this day not yet complete because the City’s actuaries lack necessary data. As such, the Emergency Manager’s Proposal and short march toward chapter 9 indicate that the City’s efforts were not intended to engage in a good faith process with their stakeholders but to “mark time” until the chapter 9 filing some 34 days later. Instead, the use of bankruptcy specifically to achieve its transformation proposal was always the intended goal of the process. The Proposal was not designed as a plan for discussion among stakeholders but a milepost in the road to chapter 9. The City’s filing cannot be said to have fulfilled a good faith requirement to negotiate with stakeholders over its plan of adjustment where the bankruptcy filing is, in

---

<sup>23</sup> A different choice by the City regarding its expenditures – to honor the pension obligations and protect the benefits covered by Article 9, Section 24 – would be well within the City’s prerogative as a chapter 9 debtor under Sections 903 and 904. The City is not forced to treat these obligations in the manner it has proposed; it has *chosen* to renege on the funding obligations and use the money for other purposes.

effect, the intended result and vehicle for achieving its pension funding proposal.

The process set up by the State with the appointment of the Emergency Manager and the City's focus on getting to chapter 9 to achieve a plan to cut its pension funding obligation and force cuts to accrued pensions cannot be deemed to be a filing in good faith.<sup>24</sup>

The City relies upon the impracticability of negotiations available as an alternative grounds under Section 109(c)(5)(C). *See* Consolidated Reply, pp. 45-53. But the issues cited by the City, *i.e.*, who to identify as “representatives” of various retiree groups, competing bargaining authority, or the extent to which legal authority would be considered binding, are by-products of the proposals that involved forced cuts in accrued pensions protected from impairment under the Michigan State Constitution. The City cannot, on the one hand, tender a proposal designed to yield an unlawful result and then attempt to shield itself behind “impracticability” to claim eligibility under Section 109. The City has been able to negotiate concessionary agreements in collective bargaining with multiple unions. The purported “impracticability” did not so much stem from the unwieldy size and scope of the

---

<sup>24</sup> *See* Ellman and Merrett, *Pensions and Chapter 9* at 370 (noting that “there are many unanswered questions about what can and cannot be achieved in a chapter 9 case” and “the reality that this area of the law [whether chapter 9 is an available means to address protected pensions] is largely untested in the courts and very little is certain.”); *see also id.* at 391 (noting that through the use of bankruptcy tools, such as the automatic stay “chapter 9 debtors have exerted substantial pressure on retirees to negotiate over a reduction in benefits.”).

stakeholder population, as from the impossibility of lawfully engaging in negotiations over the pension proposal.

Accordingly, the City cannot show that its filing was made in good faith, or that it has complied with the requirements of Section 109(c)(5). Where the debtor is unable to demonstrate that all elements have been satisfied, “[t]he petition must be dismissed.” *In re Harrisburg*, 465 B.R. at 752.

### CONCLUSION

For the foregoing reasons,<sup>25</sup> the City of Detroit, Michigan’s Chapter 9 Petition should be dismissed.

Dated: New York, New York  
October 17, 2013

Respectfully submitted,  
International Union, UAW

By: /s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
Keith E. Secular  
Thomas N. Ciantra  
Peter D. DeChiara  
Joshua J. Ellison  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6979  
T: 212-563-4100

---

<sup>25</sup> UAW and the *Flowers* plaintiffs reserve their right to further supplement their presentation at trial in light of continuing discovery and potential challenges UAW and the *Flowers* plaintiffs may pursue with respect to material withheld on the grounds of attorney-client and other privileges.

F: 212-695-5436  
bceccotti@cwsny.com

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
nganatra@uaw.net

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

- and -

/s/ William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025  
T: (248) 644-9200  
billwertheimer@gmail.com

Andrew A. Nickelhoff  
Sachs Waldman, P.C.  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48207  
T: (313) 965-3464  
F: (313) 965-0268  
anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com

*Attorneys for Flowers Plaintiffs*

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

Debtor.  
\_\_\_\_\_ /

**Pre-Trial Order**

At the pre-trial conference held on October 21, 2013, and the hearing held on October 23, 2013, regarding the City's motion for entry an amended joint final pre-trial order, it was ordered as follows:

1. The Retired Detroit Police Members Association's Exhibit No. 205, identified in Attachment A of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, is admitted into evidence.

2. The Retiree Association Parties' Exhibit Nos. 303 through 309, 311, and 315, identified in Attachment B of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

3. The Official Committee of Retirees' Exhibit Nos. 400 through 419, 421 through 433, 439 through 449, and 451, identified in Attachment C of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

4. The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees' Exhibit Nos. 503, 504, 506, 509, 510, 519 through 526, 531 through 563, 565 through 575, 578, 579, 581, 583, 587, 589 through 593, 597, 598, 599-2, 599-3, 599-4, 599-5, 599-8, and 599-9, identified in Attachment D of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

5. The UAW and Flowers parties' Exhibit Nos. 600 through 611 and 623, identified in Attachment E of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

6. The Detroit Public Safety Unions' Exhibit Nos. 704, 705, 709 through 711, 715 and 716, identified in Attachment F of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

7. The Retirement Systems' Exhibit Nos. 801 through 807, 809 through 830, 833, 837, 839, 844, 847, 850, 851, 857, 859, 860, 862, 865 and 866, identified in Attachment G of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

8. The City of Detroit's Exhibits 1 through 7, 12 through 19, 21 through 26, 28 through 30, 35 through 37, 42 through 50, 52 through 61, 63, 64, 73 through 76, 78 through 94, and 96 through 103, identified in Attachment H of the Amended Joint Final Pretrial Order, are admitted into evidence.

Accordingly, the above listed exhibits are admitted into evidence for trial.

**Signed on October 24, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re:

City of Detroit, Michigan,

Debtor.

Chapter 9

Case No. 13-53846

Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

Order Denying Motion in Limine

For the reasons stated on the record in open Court on October 23, 2013, it is hereby ordered that the motion in limine to exclude opinions or conclusions as to the City of Detroit, Michigan's underfunding of pension liability, filed by the Official Committee of Retirees (Dkt. #1276), is denied without prejudice to the right of any party to object to Charles Moore's testimony on any ground.

**Signed on October 25, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes

**Steven Rhodes**

**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION – DETROIT

----- X  
In re: :  
: Chapter 9  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, :  
: Case No.: 13-53846  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
----- X

**SUPPLEMENTAL BRIEF OF INTERNATIONAL UNION, UAW IN  
SUPPORT OF THEIR AMENDED OBJECTION TO THE CITY OF  
DETROIT, MICHIGAN’S ELIGIBILITY FOR AN ORDER FOR  
RELIEF UNDER CHAPTER 9 OF THE BANKRUPTCY CODE**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) submits this supplemental brief regarding its Amended Objections to the City of Detroit, Michigan’s Eligibility for Relief under Chapter 9 [DE 1170] (the “Amended Objection”).

**Argument**

**The Governor’s Approval of the Chapter 9 Filing Was Invalid  
Under State Law and Cannot Be Saved by Federal Bankruptcy Law**

In issuing the July 18, 2013 approval letter, Governor Snyder was acting, and could only act, under *state* law. *See* 11 U.S.C. Section 109(c)(2) (requiring that the municipality be specifically authorized to be a debtor under State law, or by an officer empowered by State law). Here, confronted with a proposal by the Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr (the “EM”) that, on its face compelled a significant reduction in accrued vested pension benefits, thus implicating Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution, the Governor’s approval necessarily required a condition



excepting accrued pensions. The Governor could not, consistent with State law, sign an approval for bankruptcy plan proposed that, as presented by the EM, would plainly violate the Michigan Constitution. Skirting that issue, however, Governor Snyder was apparently counting on *federal* law—through the federal bankruptcy court—to sort out the legal issues regarding the applicability of Article 9, Section 24.

But the Governor’s deferral to the federal bankruptcy court as the basis for not applying Article 9, Section 24 to his approval cannot save a defective authorization, which must be issued consistent with *state* law. The Governor cannot simply ignore a substantive provision of the Michigan Constitution that plainly applies to him in his official acts and was plainly implicated by the EM’s request for approval and instead rely upon federal law. Indeed, the conditions that led the Supreme Court to uphold the municipal bankruptcy law in *Bekins* were exactly the reverse: there, the Court expressly found that the taxing authority *was authorized by state law* to file the petition and to take the necessary steps to consummate the plan. *United States v. Bekins*, 304 U.S. 27, 47-48 (1938).<sup>1</sup> The state’s authorization did not depend upon the

---

<sup>1</sup> The *Ashton* dissent is not to the contrary. Justice Cardozo emphasized that the municipal bankruptcy law “does not dislocate the balance” between the powers of the states and those of the federal government, citing, among other things, the requirement for consent by the state where necessary by local law and that the “composition, though approved by the requisite majority, shall not be confirmed” unless the municipality is authorized by law to take all action necessary to carry out the plan. *Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement Dist.*, 298 U.S. 513, 538-40 (1936) (Cardozo, J., dissenting). *See also id.* at 540 (noting that “it is clear to the point of demonstration that the filing of a voluntary petition by a political subdivision does not violate the local law or any local public policy. Petitioners are not the champions of any rights except their own.”). Chapter 9 was deemed constitutional on these same grounds —adherence to state law—in *Bekins*. As expressed in the *Ashton* dissent, the operative function of the federal law was the ability to bind the minority—

*federal* law to paper over a violation of state law; then—chapter IX would have been found unconstitutional had the *Bekins* Court not found that the municipality was following *state* law in filing the bankruptcy case.

These are not the Depression-era conditions of municipal debt compositions, where holders of debt securities, having determined that the municipal well has run dry, could voluntarily decide to compromise their bond recoveries and obtain the requisite numbers to bind a minority through chapter IX. Here, the EM—aided by the Governor—embarked upon a plan to cut off the City’s pension funding obligations and use the money for a massive revitalization program, transforming those obligations into bankruptcy claims. Little wonder that pensioners, relying upon their state’s constitution to protect their accrued benefits, didn’t recognize that the Governor and the EM expected them to replicate the voluntary debt compositions of Depression-era bondholders.<sup>2</sup>

Thus, Section 109(c)(2) requires that authorization be based on state law and state law *alone*. See *In re Harrisburgh, PA*, 465 B.R. 744, 755 (Bankr. M.D. Penn. 2011) (rejecting Supremacy Clause argument to support eligibility and dismissing Chapter 9 petition as not authorized by state law).

---

the majority having agreed to the plan of composition as a condition of the bankruptcy filing—not overriding the state law. See *id.* at 541.

<sup>2</sup> Nor does the Governor have any authority to consent to the impairment or diminishment of accrued benefits on their behalf. Simply put, there was no state law source of authority for the Governor to approve the chapter 9 filing but not protect accrued pension benefits covered by Article 9, Section 24.

Article 9, Section 24 was plainly implicated in the EM's proposal and, under well-established principles applied by the Michigan courts to the interpretation of the state's constitution, plainly applied to the Governor's approval under PA 436. "The primary objective in interpreting a constitutional provision is to determine the text's original meaning to the ratifiers, the people, at the time of ratification." *County of Wayne v. Hathcock*, 684 N.W.2d 765, 779 (2004) (citing *People v. Nutt*, 677 N.W.2d 1, 6 (2004)). "The interpretation that should be given it is that which reasonable minds, the great mass of the people themselves, would give it." *Federated Publ'ns, Inc. v. Bd. of Trustees of Mich. State Univ.*, 594 N.W.2d 491, 496 (Mich. 1999) (quoting 1 Cooley, *Constitutional Limitations* (6th ed.), p. 81 ) (emphasis in original); see also *Comm. for Constitutional Reform v. Secretary of State*, 389 N.W.2d 430, 432 (1986) ("The cardinal rule of construction, concerning language, is to apply to it that meaning which it would naturally convey to the popular mind ....' '[W]e should endeavor to place ourselves in the position of the framers of the Constitution, and ascertain what was meant at the time ....' ") (quoting, respectively, *People v. Dean*, 14 Mich. 406, 417 (1866); *Pfeiffer v. Detroit Bd. of Ed.*, 77 N.W. 250, 251 (1898)).

Applying these principles, the Michigan courts have emphasized that Article 9, Section 24 expresses "the firmly established right of public employees to receive pension payments as those payments become due." *Kosa v. Treasurer of State of Mich.*, 292 N.W.2d 452, 460 (Mich. 1980). The courts have construed Article 9, Section 24 to protect pension benefits earned as deferred compensation for services performed and to establish that such benefits, having been earned, are vested and cannot be reduced. *E.g.*, *Advisory Opinion re Constitutionality of 1972 P.A. 258*, 209

N.W.2d at 202 (“ [T]he benefits of pension plans are in a sense deferred compensation for work performed. And with respect to work performed, ... the public employee should have a contractual right to benefits of the pension plan, which should not be diminished by the employing unit after the service has been performed.’ ”) (quoting 1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, 770-771). *See also In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 806 N.W. 2d 683, 694 (Mich. 2011) (“The obvious intent of § 24 [ ] was to ensure that public pensions be treated as contractual obligations that, once earned, could not be diminished.”).<sup>3</sup>

The absence of a reference to municipal bankruptcy in Article 9, Section 24 does not render it inapplicable in chapter 9 nor ambiguous in that regard. The provision itself expresses no exceptions, and the Michigan courts have said that every possible condition to which a constitutional provision would apply need not be spelled out. *See Nat’l Pride at Work, Inc. v. Governor*, 748 N.W.2d 524, 540 n.21 (Mich. 2008) (“the fact that a constitutional provision does not explicitly set forth every specific action that is prohibited does not mean that such a provision is ambiguous”). Moreover, the courts apply the words that are there—nothing is superfluous. *See Syntex Labs., Inc. v. Dep’t of Treasury*, 470 N.W. 2d 665, 667-68 (1991) (interpreting constitutional provision prohibiting sales and use taxes and declining to ignore reference to use tax as surplusage, noting “we borrow from the rules of statutory

---

<sup>3</sup> A “vested right” is “an interest that the government is compelled to recognize and protect of which the holder could not be deprived without injustice.” *City of Detroit v. Walker*, 520 N.W.2d 135, 143 (Mich. 1994).

construction the rule that no word should be treated as surplusage or rendered nugatory if at all possible.”).

A reference to municipal bankruptcy would have been most unlikely in 1963 in any event. Chapter IX at the time was in a form much closer to the 1946 version than to the current statute. *See generally*, 6 Collier on Bankruptcy, ¶ 900.LH[4] (Alan N. Resnick & Henry J. Sommer eds., 16th ed.) (noting that, until 1976, “Chapter IX, remained unchanged and virtually unused for 30 years .... Chapter IX as it then existed was scarcely usable by a large city....” (citations to legislative history of 1976 revision of Act omitted). Moreover, the idea that pension funding obligations—only just memorialized in the 1963 constitution—were debts subject to “composition” under Michigan’s 1939 bankruptcy authorization statute would have been unimaginable. This is particularly so since from 1946 to 1976, “only securities debts could be modified in a chapter IX plan.” *In re Stockton, Cal.*, 486 B.R. 194, 196 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013).

Nor can the City’s attempt to hide behind its own label of the funding obligations—unsecured claims to be treated the same as other unsecured claims under its plan—cannot shield the City from Article 9, Section 24. First, as shown above, *state* law governs authorization and, consistent with the courts’ well established principles of construction, Article 9, Section 24 plainly forbids impairment or diminishment of accrued vested pensions through a bankruptcy principles of construction, authorized by the State. In any event, the EM must have known that as a chapter 9 debtor, the City would have wide latitude to spend its money for any reason, including “even in a manner that disadvantages other creditors” unless the

municipality consents to judicial oversight. *In re Stockton, Cal.*, 486 B.R. at 198-99. Section 904 of the Bankruptcy Code (called by the *Stockton* court “a keystone in the constitutional arch between federal bankruptcy power and state sovereignty,” *id. at* 198) means that the City can expend its property and revenues during the chapter 9 case as it wishes.” *Id. at* 199. The City has simply adopted a label of convenience for the pension funding obligations, in part because it wishes to divert the funding obligation money to its revitalization program—a deliberate choice on the City’s part—and in part, perhaps, to avoid having to explain the choice to maintain its obligation to fund accrued vested pensions to its bondholders or their insurers.<sup>4</sup>

Moreover, the City cannot rely upon the characterization of pension funding obligations from chapter 11 case law, because the courts have made clear that the cessation of a private company’s funding obligations, leading to termination of a pension plan, is inextricably linked to the guaranty program Congress enacted to backstop accrued pensions in the event the employer’s funding ceased. *E.g., PBGC v. LTV Corp.*, 496 U.S. 633 (1990) (upholding PBGC’s restoration of company pension plan when company and union negotiated a follow-on plan contrary to agency’s policies as pension insurance guarantor); *In re UAL Corporation*, 428 F.3d 677 (7th Cir. 2005) (upholding settlement between PBGC and airline as consistent with PBGC’s authority as federal “backstop” for pension benefits). Here, there is no

---

<sup>4</sup> One might ask whether the City’s insistence on treating the funding obligations as unsecured claims operates as a form of “consent” under Section 904, by casting the Court as the decision-maker on the pension issues, and yet not expressly consenting to the Court’s authority over spending under Section 904.

similar guaranty program. There is only Article 9, Section 24. The basis on which the City can cease its funding obligations cannot simply be decreed as a mere claims recovery exercise.<sup>5</sup> Accordingly, federal law cannot save an authorization that violated state law, and therefore violates Section 109(c)(2).

---

<sup>5</sup> Indeed, Congress did not extend ERISA to public sector plans because “the ability of the governmental entities to fulfill their obligations to employees through their taxing powers’ was an adequate substitute for both minimum funding standards and plan termination insurance.” *Rose v. Long Island Pension Plan*, 828 F.2d 910, 914 (2d Cir. 1987) (quoting legislative history of ERISA). In addition, Congress determined that extending ERISA’s requirement to state pension plans would unduly interfere with the administration of public retirement plans, or, put another way, in recognition of principles of federalism. *Id.* Thus, allowing the City to use federal bankruptcy law to create its own plan termination rules by simply wiping out its funding obligation, devoid of any guaranty program, creates the very interference of federal authority that Congress has rejected in connection with state pension plans.

**CONCLUSION**

For the foregoing reasons, and those set forth in the Amended Objection, the City's chapter 9 petition should be dismissed.

Dated: New York, New York  
October 30, 2013

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
bceccotti@cwsny.com

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
nganatra@uaw.net  
mnicholson@uaw.net

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*





## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.00 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
 EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
 Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
 17th Floor  
 Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
 Flint, MI 48502

<p><b>Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number</b></p> <p>Name <u>Babette A. Ceccotti</u></p> <p>Firm <u>Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP</u></p> <p>Address <u>330 W 42, Floor 25</u></p> <p>City, State, Zip <u>New York, NY 10036</u></p> <p>Phone <u>212-356-0227</u></p> <p>Email <u>bceccotti@cwsny.com</u></p>	<p><b>Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan</b></p> <p><b>Case Number: 13-53846</b></p> <p><b>Chapter: 9</b></p> <p><b>Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes</b></p> <p><input checked="" type="radio"/> Bankruptcy   <input type="radio"/> Adversary</p> <p><input type="radio"/> Appeal   Appeal No: _____</p>
--	--

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 10/24/2013   **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_   **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:    Original/Unredacted    Redacted    Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)

Entire Hearing    Ruling/Opinion of Judge    Testimony of Witness    Other

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)

14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)

Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)

CD - \$30; FTR Gold format "You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.uscourts.gov/record-player](http://www.uscourts.gov/record-player)"

---

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti                                      Date: 11/8/13

By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date                      By

Order Received:

Transcript Ordered

Transcript Received

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

**Bankruptcy**     **Adversary**

**Appeal**    Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 10/25/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**     **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**     **Testimony of Witness**     **Other**

**Special Instructions:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format "You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.ftr.com](http://www.ftr.com)"

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date    By

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name                                     Babette A. Ceccotti                                      
Firm                                     Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP                                      
Address                                     330 W 42, Floor 25                                      
City, State, Zip                                     New York, NY 10036                                      
Phone                                     212-356-0227                                      
Email                                     bceccotti@cwsny.com                                    

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

**Bankruptcy**       **Adversary**

**Appeal**      **Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing: 10/28/2013**      **Time of Hearing: \_\_\_\_\_**      **Title of Hearing: Eligibility hearing**

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**       **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**       **Testimony of Witness**       **Other**

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format/You must download the free  
FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from  
[www.ftr.com](http://www.ftr.com)

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received:

Transcript Ordered

Transcript Received

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti      Date: **11/8/13**  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion  
of the transcript request.

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**  
**Chapter: 9**  
**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**  
 **Bankruptcy**     **Adversary**  
 **Appeal**    **Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing: 10/29/2013**    **Time of Hearing: \_\_\_\_\_**    **Title of Hearing: Eligibility hearing**

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**     **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**     **Testimony of Witness**     **Other**

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format "You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.ftr.com](http://www.ftr.com)

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.00 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

**Bankruptcy**     **Adversary**

**Appeal**    Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 11/4/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**     **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**     **Testimony of Witness**     **Other**

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format "You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [http://www.uscourts.gov/ftr](#)"

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Date                      By

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

**Bankruptcy**     **Adversary**

**Appeal**    **Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_**

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 11/5/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**     **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**     **Testimony of Witness**     **Other**

**Special Instructions:** \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format  
You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.uscourts.gov](#)

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_ By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.00 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
:  
In re: Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**STIPULATION FOR ENTRY OF SECOND AMENDED FINAL PRE-TRIAL ORDER**

Pursuant to Local Rule 7016-1, (a) movant City of Detroit (“City”) and (b) objectors (i) Shirley V. Lightsey, President of the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (the “DRCEA”), (ii) Don Taylor, President of the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association (the “RDPFFA”), (iii) the DRCEA, (iv) the RDPFFA, (v) the Official Committee of Retirees (the “Committee”), (vi) the UAW, (vii) the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, (viii) the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit, (ix) the Detroit Public Safety Unions; and (x) the Retired Detroit Police Members Association (collectively, “Objectors” to the City’s July 18, 2013 Eligibility Motion), have conferred and

hereby stipulate to entry of the Joint Final Pre-Trial Order attached hereto as Exhibit 1.

AFSCME does not join in this stipulation.



Dated: November 8, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Bruce Bennett

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
bbennett@jonesday.com

David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)  
Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, Ohio 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
dgheiman@jonesday.com  
hlennox@jonesday.com

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)  
Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)  
MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK  
AND STONE, P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, Michigan 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
green@millercanfield.com  
laplante@millercanfield.com

*Counsel for the City of Detroit, Michigan*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Claude D. Montgomery  
Claude D. Montgomery, Esq.  
Carole Neville, Esq.  
Dentons US LLP  
1221 Avenue of the Americas  
New York, New York 10020  
Telephone: (212) 768-6700  
Facsimile: (212) 768-6800  
claude.montgomery@dentons.com

Sam J. Alberts, Esq.  
Dentons US LLP  
1301 K Street, NW  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
Telephone: (202) 408-7004  
Facsimile: (202) 408-6339  
sam.alberts@dentons.com

Matthew E. Wilkins, Esq. (P56697)  
Paula A. Hall, Esq. (P61101)  
BROOKS WILKINS SHARKEY  
& TURCO PLLC  
401 South Old Woodward, Suite 400  
Birmingham, Michigan 48009  
Direct: (248) 971-1711  
Cell: (248) 882-8496  
Facsimile: (248) 971-1801  
wilkins@bwst-law.com  
hal@bwst-law.com

*Counsel for the Official Committee of  
Retirees*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ D. O'Keefe, Esq.

Brian D. O'Keefe, Esq.

Ryan Plecha, Esq.

Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC

370 E. Maple Road

Third Floor

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 646-8292

Facsimile: (248) 646-8375

bokeefe@lippittokeefe.com

Thomas R. Morris, Esq.

Silverman & Morris, P.L.L.C.

30500 Northwestern Highway, Suite 200

Farmington Hills, Michigan 48334

Telephone: (248) 539-1330

Facsimile: (248) 539-1355

morris@silvermanmorris.com

*Counsel for Shirley v. Lightsey, as an individual and as President of the Detroit Retired City Employee Association and for the Detroit Retired City Employee Association and Counsel for Don Taylor, as an individual and as President of the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association and for the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Babette Ceccotti

Babette Ceccotti, Esq.

Bruce Levine, Esq.

Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP

330 West 42<sup>nd</sup> Street

New York, New York 10036-6979

Telephone: (212) 356-0229

Facsimile: (646) 473-8229

bceccotti@cwsny.com

*Counsel for the UAW*

/s/ William A. Wertheimer

Law Office of William A. Wertheimer

30515 Timberbrook Lane

Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025

Telephone: (248) 644-9200

billwertheimer@gmail.com

*Counsel for the Flowers Plaintiffs*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Barbara A. Patek

Barbara A. Patek

Erman, Teicher, Miller, Zucker  
& Freedman, P.C.

400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444

Southfield, Michigan 48034

Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Facsimile: (248) 827-4106

bpatek@ermanteicher.com

*Consel for The Detroit Public Safety Unions*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Lynn Brimer

Lynn Brimer, Esq.

300 East Long Lake Road

Suite 200

Bloomfield Hills, Michigan 48304

Telephone: (248) 540-2300

Facsimile: (248) 645-2690

lbrimer@stroblpc.com

*Counsel for Retired Detroit Police Members  
Association*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Robert D. Gordon

Robert D. Gordon, Esq.

151 S. Old Woodward, Suite 200

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 642-9692

Facsimile: (248) 642-2174

email@clarkhill.com

*Counsel for Police and Fire Retirement  
System of the City of Detroit and The  
General Retirement System of the City of  
Detroit*

## SUMMARY OF ATTACHMENTS

The following documents are attached to this Motion, labeled in accordance with Local Rule 9014-1(b).

Exhibit 1	Proposed Form of Order
Exhibit 2	Notice
Exhibit 3	None [Brief Not Required]
Exhibit 4	Certificate of Service [To Be Separately Filed]



# EXHIBIT 1

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
:  
In re: Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**SECOND AMENDED FINAL PRE-TRIAL ORDER**

Having been advised in the premises and having considered the City’s Motion for Entry of Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order (“Motion”), the Court hereby GRANTS the Motion and enters the following Pre-Trial Order:

**I. JURISDICTION**

**A. City of Detroit**

1. The City asserts that this Court has jurisdiction over this matter pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§ 157 and 1334. This is a core proceeding pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 157(b)(2). Venue for this matter is proper in this district pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§ 1408 and 1409.

## **B. Objectors**

2. The Objectors assert that this Court lacks the authority and jurisdiction to decide whether chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code, 11 U.S.C. § 101 *et seq.* (the “Bankruptcy Code”) violates the Constitution or to determine the constitutionality of PA 436, the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act, M.C.L. § 141.1541, *et seq.* (“PA 436”). Accordingly, and with respect, this Court should immediately refer this constitutional challenge to chapter 9 and PA 436 to the District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan.

## **II. STATEMENT OF CITY’S CLAIMS**

3. The City of Detroit asserts that it qualifies to be a debtor under Section 109(c) of Title 11 of the Bankruptcy Code and meets all of the eligibility requirements to seek debt relief under Chapter 9.

4. The City is a municipality as such term is defined in Section 101(40) of the Bankruptcy Code. 11 U.S.C. § 101(40). The City is a “political subdivision” of the State of Michigan and thus a “municipality” within the meaning of Section 101(40), and the eligibility requirement of section 109(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code is satisfied.

5. The City is specifically authorized in its capacity as a municipality to be a debtor under Chapter 9 under the laws of the State of Michigan and by the appropriate state officers empowered thereby, as

contemplated by Section 109(c)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code. On July 16, 2013 Kevyn D. Orr, the duly appointed Emergency Manager for the City (the “Emergency Manager”), based on his assessment of the City’s financial condition recommended to Richard Snyder, Governor of the State of Michigan, and Andrew Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan, that the City be authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, the Governor issued his written decision approving the Emergency Manager’s recommendation to seek protection under the bankruptcy laws. Pursuant thereto, also on July 18, 2013, the Emergency Manager issued an order approving the filing of the City’s Chapter 9 case consistent with the Governor’s authorization.

6. The City is insolvent within the meaning of Section 101(32)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code. The City therefore meets the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(3) of the Bankruptcy Code.

7. The City desires to effect a plan of adjustment under Section 109(c)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code.

8. The City is unable to negotiate (or further negotiate) with its creditors because such negotiation is impracticable. The City has nevertheless negotiated in good faith with creditors who are represented and organized, but has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of

the claims of each class that the City intends to impair under a plan of adjustment in this Chapter 9 case.

### **III. STATEMENT OF OBJECTORS' CLAIMS**

#### **A. The Committee asserts the following claims:**

9. The City cannot meet the criteria for eligibility under Section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code, in that it did not put forth a plan of adjustment, and did not negotiate in good faith, both as required under that Section.

10. The City cannot establish that negotiations were impracticable under Section 109(c)(5)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code, in that the City failed to set forth a plan of adjustment, and did not negotiate in good faith with classes of creditors with whom negotiations were practicable, both as required under that Section.

11. Because the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

12. The City cannot meet its burden under Section 921(c) of demonstrating that it filed its Chapter 9 petition in good faith, in that (a) the Emergency Manager commenced this proceeding for the purpose of using Chapter 9 as a vehicle to attempt to impair and violate rights relating to vested pensions that

are explicitly protected under Article IX, Section 24, of the Michigan Constitution (the “Pension Clause”) and (b) in connection with its petition, the City made representations that were inaccurate, misleading and/or incomplete.

**B. The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the “DFFA”), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the “DPOA”), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the “DPLSA”) and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the “DPCOA”) assert the following claims:**

13. The City failed to negotiate with the Detroit Public Safety Unions in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

14. Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

15. Because the Governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

16. Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the 10th Amendment of the United States Constitution, U.S. Const., Am. X, to the extent it can be read to authorize the City to impair the vested pension rights of City employees in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

17. The city was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

18. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

**C. The Retiree Association Parties, consisting of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (“DRCEA”), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA assert the following claims:**

19. The City failed to negotiate with the Retiree Association Parties in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

20. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

21. Negotiations with the retiree constituents was practicable, as the DRCEA and the RDPFFA were ready, willing, and able to negotiate with the City as natural representatives of retirees.

22. Because the Governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

23. The City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

**D. UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs assert the following claims:**

24. The UAW and the Plaintiffs claim that the City of Detroit is not eligible for bankruptcy under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code for the reasons set forth in the Amended Joint Objection of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [DE 1170], the Objection of International Union, UAW to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [DE 506] (to the extent such Objection is not superseded by DE 1170), the Objection of Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman to the Putative Debtor's Eligibility to be a Debtor [DE 504], and the Pre-Trial Brief of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs with Respect to the Eligibility of the City of Detroit, Michigan for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [filed October 17, 2013].



**E. The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees (“AFSCME”) assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order, in filed pleadings, oral argument and adduced through evidence at trial, assert the following claims:**

25. Chapter 9 violates the United States Constitution and

AFSCME’s active and retired members have individual standing to assert that chapter 9 violates the Constitution.

26. The City is not eligible to file for chapter 9 protection under 11

U.S.C. § 109(c) because (i) it is not authorized by Michigan State Law or the Michigan Constitution to be a Debtor under chapter 9, and (ii) the law purporting to authorize the City to file chapter 9 - PA 436 - is unconstitutional including, without limitation, because it violates the strong home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

27. The City is not eligible to file for chapter 9 protection under 11

U.S.C. § 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code because (i) it failed to participate in any good faith negotiations with creditors such as AFSCME prior to the filing for bankruptcy, and (ii) such negotiations were not impracticable, as required for eligibility under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.

28. The City’s Petition should be dismissed under 11 U.S.C.

§ 921(c) because it was filed in bad faith.

29. The City has failed to meet its burden of proving its insolvency as require under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

**F. The Retired Detroit Police Members Association (RDPMA) assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order by the other objectors, the claims set forth in pleadings, raised in oral argument and adduced through evidence presented at trial, assert the following claims:**

30. The City of Detroit is not eligible for relief under Chapter 9 pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code because it is not authorized under Michigan State Law and the Constitution of the State of Michigan to be a debtor under Chapter 9.

31. Public Act 436 was passed in derogation of the right of referendum set forth in Article II Section 9 of the Michigan Constitution and is therefore unconstitutional under Michigan Law.

32. Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr was not authorized by Public Act 436 to file the instant Chapter 9 proceeding on behalf of the City of Detroit.

33. RDPMA's Exhibit A is a true and correct copy of the March 2, 2012 1:35:25 PM Email from Jeffrey B. Ellman to Corinne Ball and copying Heather Lennox and Thomas Wilson.

34. RDPMA's Exhibit B is a true and correct copy of the March 3, 2012 4:00:44 PM Email from Heather Lennox to Andy Dillon and copying Corinne Ball, Hugh Sawyer, Jeffrey Ellman, Ken Buckfire, Kyle Herman, Laura

Marcero, Sanjay Marken, Brom Stibitz, Stuart Erickson, David Kates and Thomas Wilson.

35. RDPMA's Exhibit C is a true and correct copy of the State of Michigan, Comprehensive Annual Financial Report, for the Fiscal Year Ended September 30, 2012.

36. RDPMA's Exhibit D is a true and correct copy of the January 31, 2013 3:45:47 PM Email from Kevyn Orr to Corinne Ball and copying Stephen Brogan.

**G. The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit ("PRFS") and the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit ("GRS" and together with PFRS, the "Retirement Systems") assert the following claims.**

37. The City is not specifically authorized to be a debtor under chapter 9 by State law or a by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter and cannot satisfy 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

38. The City cannot meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B) because it did not engage in good faith negotiations with its creditors.

39. The City cannot meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C) because it did not negotiate with its creditors and negotiations were not impracticable.

40. The City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because the City did not file the petition in good faith as required by 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

#### **IV. STIPULATED FACTS**

41. The City of Detroit is a municipality for purposes of Section 109(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code.

42. On March 15, 2013 the Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board created by the Emergency Municipal Loan Act, MCL §§ 141.931-141.942, appointed Kevyn D. Orr to the position of "emergency financial manager" for the City of Detroit.

43. Mr. Orr formally took office as Emergency Manager on March 25, 2013.

44. The DPOA received an Act 312 arbitration award on March 25, 2013 (the "Award").

45. The City appealed the portion of the Award that would have given back 5% of the previously imposed 10% wage reduction effective January 1, 2014 (the "City Appeal").

46. The City Appeal is stayed by the Chapter 9 filing.

47. On April 18, 2013, the City filed an emergency motion seeking to block ongoing Act 312 proceedings between (a) the City and the DPCOA and (b) the City and the DPLSA (the "Emergency Motion").

48. On June 14, 2013, the Emergency Motion was granted.

49. A meeting took place in Detroit on June 14, 2013 between the Emergency Manager and the City's advisors, on the one hand, and numerous creditor representatives, on the other, relating to the City's creditor proposal. Representatives of all Objectors except the Retiree Committee, which had not yet formed, attended the meeting.

50. City's Exhibit 42 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who responded that they would attend the June 14, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such responses, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

51. A meeting took place in Detroit on the morning of June 20, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health and pension obligations. Representatives and advisors the General Retirement System ("GRS") also attended the meeting.

52. A second, separate meeting took place in Detroit in the afternoon of June 20, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree

associations, on the other, relating to retiree health and pension obligations.

Representatives and advisors from the PFRS also attended the meeting.

53. City's Exhibit 45 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who were invited to attend at least one of the two June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such invitations, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

54. City's Exhibit 46 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the morning June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

55. City's Exhibit 47 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the afternoon June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

56. A meeting took place on June 25, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and representatives and advisors from the City's six bond insurers and U.S. Bank, the trustee or paying agent on all of the City's bond issuances. Representatives from Objectors GRS and PFRS also attended the meeting.

57. City's Exhibit 50 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet and typewritten transcription thereof for the June 25, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

58. On June 30, 2013, the Collective Bargaining Agreements between (a) the City and the DPLSA and (b) the City and the DFFA expired.

59. Meetings took place in Detroit on July 9 and 10, 2013 with representatives from certain bond insurers and Objectors GRS and PFRS relating to follow-up due diligence on the City's financial condition and creditor proposal.

60. City's Exhibit 53 is a true and correct copy of a typewritten attendance sheet for the July 9 and 10, 2013 creditor meetings in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

61. A meeting took place in the afternoon of July 10, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to pension funding and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors UAW, DRCEA, AFSCME, and GRS attended the meeting.

62. City's Exhibit 56 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the first July 10, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of

such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

63. A second, separate meeting took place in the afternoon of July 10, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to pension funding and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors DFFA, DPLSA, DPCOA, DPOA, RDPFFA, and PFRS attended the meeting.

64. City's Exhibit 57 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the second July 10, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

65. A meeting took place on the morning of July 11, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health issues and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors UAW, DRCEA, AFSCME, and GRS attended the meeting.

66. City's Exhibit 58 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the morning July 11, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as



proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

67. A second, separate meeting took place in the afternoon of July 11, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health issues and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors DFFA, DPLSA, DPOA, RDPFFA, and PFRS attended the meeting.

68. City's Exhibit 59 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the afternoon July 11, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

69. City's Exhibit 55 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who were invited to attend one or more of the July 10 and 11, 2013 creditor meetings in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such invitations, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

70. City's Exhibit 35 is a true and correct copy of a non-exclusive log of creditor meetings or communications between the City and various creditors or creditor representatives and is admissible as evidence that such meetings or

communications took place between the individuals or entities reflected thereon. This stipulation is without prejudice to the City's right to offer evidence that additional persons attended such meetings or that additional meetings took place, and is without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual participation or attendance.

71. On July 16, 2013, the Emergency Manager sent a letter to the Governor, recommending a Chapter 9 proceeding pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436.

72. On July 18, 2013, the Governor sent a reply letter to the Emergency Manager authorizing the City to file its voluntary petition for protection under Chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code.

73. The City filed its voluntary petition for protection under Chapter 9 on July 18, 2013.

74. On August 2, 2013, the City held a meeting with local union representatives respecting active employee health insurance.

75. On September 13, 2013 the City filed the City of Detroit, Michigan's Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' First Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit Michigan [Docket No. 849], in which the City "[a]dmit[s] that the City intends to seek to diminish or

impair the Accrued Financial Benefits of the participants in the Retirement Systems through this Chapter 9 Case.”

76. The representatives of the DFFA, DPOA, DPLSA and DPCOA, respectively, have authority to negotiate wages and benefits for the active employee members of the respective Detroit Public Safety Unions.

77. Each of the respective Detroit Public Safety Unions represents the active employees of each of the DFFA, DPOA, DPLSA and DPCOA.

## **V. ISSUES OF FACT AND LAW TO BE LITIGATED**

### **A. City’s Position**

The City identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

78. Whether the City was generally not paying its debts as they become due.

a. City’s authority

(1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

(2) 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(i).

(3) *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 272 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (finding deferral of current payments evidence of debtor’s insolvency).

79. Whether the City was unable to pay its debts as they become due.

a. City’s authority

(1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

- (2) 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(ii).
- (3) *In re City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. 772, 788-90 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (test for cash insolvency is prospective; demonstration of cash insolvency within current or succeeding fiscal year satisfies cash flow test; concepts of “budget insolvency” and “service delivery insolvency” inform inquiry into “cash insolvency”).
- (4) *In re City of Bridgeport*, 129 B.R. 332, 336-38 (Bankr. D. Conn. 1991) (test for municipal insolvency set forth at 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(ii) is a “cash flow” test; “[T]o be found insolvent a city must prove that it will be unable to pay its debts as they become due in its current fiscal year or, based on an adopted budget, in its next fiscal year.”).
- (5) *Int’l Ass’n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280, 293-94 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009) (a municipality need not pursue all possible means of generating and conserving cash prior to seeking chapter 9 relief; affirming finding of insolvency where raiding city’s other funds to satisfy short term cash needs “would leave Vallejo more debilitated tomorrow than it is today”; finding city insolvent where further funding reductions would threaten its ability to provide for the basic health and safety of its citizens).
- (6) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 282 (“Even assuming [the debtor] could have theoretically done more to avoid bankruptcy, courts do not require chapter 9 debtors to exhaust every possible option before filing for chapter 9 protection.”).

80. Whether the City desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.

- a. City's authority
  - (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).
  - (2) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 272 (“no bright-line test for determining whether a debtor desires to effect a plan” exists because of the “highly subjective nature of the inquiry”).
  - (3) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 294-95 (A putative debtor need only show that the “purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition [is] not simply ... to buy time or evade creditors”; a municipality may meet the subjective eligibility requirement of section 109(c)(4) by attempting to resolve claims, submitting a draft plan or producing other direct or circumstantial evidence customarily submitted to show intent).
  - (4) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 791-92 (fact that a city would be left in worse financial condition as a result of the decision not to attempt to adjust its debts through the chapter 9 process is persuasive evidence of the municipality's honest desire to effect such an adjustment of debt).

81. Whether the City was unable to negotiate with its creditors prior to the filing of its chapter 9 petition because such negotiation was impracticable.

- a. City's authority
  - (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).
  - (2) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77 (“Congress added [11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C)] to satisfy section 109's negotiation requirement in response to possible large municipality bankruptcy cases that could involve

vast numbers of creditors.”; “[I]mpracticability of negotiations is a fact-sensitive inquiry that depends upon the circumstances of the case.”) (quotation omitted).

- (3) *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 n.3 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (“Section 109(c)(5)(C) was necessary because it was otherwise impossible for a large municipality, such as New York, to identify all creditors, form the proper committees, and obtain the necessary consent in a short period of time.”).
- (4) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 298 (“Petitioners may demonstrate impracticability by the sheer number of their creditors ....”; finding that section 109(c)(5)(C) is satisfied where negotiation with any significant creditor constituency is impracticable).
- (5) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (finding that the inability of a municipal debtor to negotiate with a natural representative of a numerous and far-flung creditor class (with the power to bind such class) may satisfy the “impracticability” requirement; refusal of creditors to negotiate establishes independent grounds for a finding of impracticability).
- (6) *In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 163 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008) (“Negotiations may also be impracticable when a municipality must act to preserve its assets and a delay in filing to negotiate with creditors risks a significant loss of those assets.”).

82. Whether the City negotiated in good faith with creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that the City intends to impair pursuant to a plan of adjustment.

- a. City's authority
  - (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).
  - (2) *In re Vills. at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. 76, 84-85 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1990) (a municipality need not negotiate with every creditor within a given class; negotiations with large or prominent blocs of creditors will suffice to render a city eligible for chapter 9 relief; municipality satisfied requirement of negotiating with creditors by consulting with large institutional bondholders, even though all series of bonds were not invited to participate in negotiations).
  - (3) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 274-75 (finding that debtor had satisfied section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code where it had “engaged in negotiations with creditors regarding the possible terms of a reorganization plan prior to filing”; stating that “talks need not involve a formal plan to satisfy section 109(c)(5)(B)’s negotiation requirement.”).
  - (4) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 297 (noting that section 109(c)(5)(B) is satisfied where the debtor conducts “negotiations with creditors revolving around a proposed plan, at least in concept.... [that] designates classes of creditors and their treatment....”).

83. Whether the City's petition was filed in good faith within the meaning of section 921(c) of the Bankruptcy Code.

- a. City's authority
  - (1) 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).
  - (2) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (good faith “is assessed on a case-by-case basis in light of all the facts, which must be balanced against the broad

remedial purpose of chapter 9”; “[r]elevant considerations in the comprehensive analysis for § 921 good faith include whether the City’s financial problems are of a nature contemplated by chapter 9, whether the reasons for filing are consistent with chapter 9, the extent of the City’s prepetition efforts to address the issues, the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered, and whether the City’s residents would be prejudiced by denying chapter 9 relief.”).

- (3) *Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 608 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (“[T]he purpose of the filing must be to achieve objectives within the legitimate scope of the bankruptcy laws;” applying chapter 11 case law and finding the debtor’s financial condition and motives, local financial realities and whether the debtor was seeking to “unreasonably deter and harass its creditors or attempting to effect a speedy, efficient reorganization on a feasible basis” as relevant factors in the good faith analysis).
- (4) *In re McCurtain Municipal Auth.*, No. 07-80363, 2007 WL 4287604, at \*5 (Bankr. E.D. Okla. Dec. 4, 2007) (holding that the existence of a factor precipitating a chapter 9 filing does not require a finding that the debtor’s filing was made in bad faith when other reasons for filing bankruptcy are present).

## **B. Objectors’ position**

B-1. The Committee identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

84. Whether the City can meet the criteria for eligibility under

Section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code and, in particular:



- a. whether the City presented a plan of adjustment to the City's creditors as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(B); and
- b. whether the City negotiated in good faith as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(B).

85. Whether the City can establish that good faith negotiations were impracticable under Section 109(c)(5)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code and, in particular:

- a. whether the City presented a plan of adjustment to the City's creditors as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(C); and
- b. whether the City negotiated in good faith with classes of creditors with whom negotiations were practicable, as is as required under Section 109(c)(5)(C).

86. Whether the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case is void and/or unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution because he did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

87. Whether the City can meet its burden under 11. U.S.C. § 921(c) of demonstrating that it filed its Chapter 9 petition in good faith and, in particular:

- a. whether the City's Emergency Manager filed this Chapter 9 proceeding for the purpose of attempting to use Chapter 9 as a vehicle to impair and violate rights related to vested pensions that are expressly protected from such impairment and violation under the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution; and

- b. whether the City, in connection with filing its Chapter 9 petition, made representations that were false, misleading and or incomplete statements, particularly as regards the magnitude of the City's unfunded pension liability, the cash flow available to meet such liability and the availability of substantial additional cash from assets owned by the City that are capable of being monetized.

B-2. The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the "DFFA"), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the "DPOA"), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the "DPLSA") and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the "DPCOA") assert the following claims:

88. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the Detroit Public Safety Unions in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(B).

89. Whether Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution, Art. IX, Sec. 24, and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

90. Whether there was valid authorization for the filing of the chapter 9 petition as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2), because the Governor's authorization did not prohibit the impairment of the pension rights of the City's employees and retirees, and therefore was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, Art. IX, Sec. 24 (the "Pension Clause").

91. Whether chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the Tenth Amendment, U.S. Const., Am. X, to the extent it allows the City to use the Bankruptcy Code to impair the vested pension rights of City employees and retirees in direct violation of the Pension Clause.

92. Whether the city was not "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(C).

93. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

B-3. The Retiree Association Parties, consisting of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association ("RDPFFA"), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association ("DRCEA"), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA identify the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

94. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the Retiree Association Parties in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

95. Whether City was not "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

96. Whether negotiations with the retiree constituents was practicable, as the DRCEA and the RDPFFA were ready, willing, and able to negotiate with the City as natural representatives of retirees.

97. Whether the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case is void and/or unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution because he did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

98. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

B-4. The UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs identify the following factual and legal issues to be litigated:<sup>1</sup>

99. Whether the City has met the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code that a municipality “desires to effect a plan to adjust such debts” where the City’s proposed plan is a plan that cannot be lawfully implemented under state law as required by Section 943(b)(4) and (6) of the Bankruptcy Code.

100. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the UAW in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(B).

---

<sup>1</sup> The issues set forth herein are the UAW’s and the Flowers Plaintiffs’ principal legal and factual issues to be presented at, or in connection with, the eligibility trial. UAW reserves all of the issues set forth in its Amended Objection which (a) are not listed herein but which may depend upon the resolution of its principal issues set forth above or (b) have been asserted and argued principally by other parties, such as whether the decision in Webster must be applied by the bankruptcy court.

101. Whether the City was unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation was impracticable as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(C).

102. Whether the City was authorized to be a debtor under Chapter 9 as required by 11 U.S.C. Section 109(c)(2), as follows: whether the Governor's authorization was valid under State law, where (a) the City and the Governor manifested an intent to proceed in Chapter 9 in order to reduce the accrued pension rights of the City's employees and retirees, and the accrued pension rights of employees and retirees of the Detroit Public Library; (b) the City and the Governor did so proceed based on such intent of the City and the Governor, which in whole or in part motivated the Governor's authorization for the City's Chapter 9 filing and the City's filing itself; (c) the Governor's authorization did not prohibit the diminishment or impairment of the pension rights of such persons as a condition of authorizing the Chapter 9 filing; (d) neither the Governor nor the state Legislature had authority to act in derogation of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution; and (e) for any and all of the foregoing reasons, the Governor's authorization for the Chapter 9 filing, and the City's filing itself were and are contrary to the Michigan Constitution, Art. 9, Sec. 24.

103. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

104. Whether, under the U.S. Constitution, Chapter 9 is constitutional as applied to the City's petition where the City does not comply with Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

B-5. The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees ("AFSCME") assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order, in filed pleadings, oral argument and adduced through evidence at trial, identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

105. Whether the City failed to negotiate in good faith with creditors as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the City engaged only in "discussions," which it emphasized were not negotiations.
- b. Whether the City's June 14, 2013 Restructuring Plan was not open to negotiations, which falls short of the requirements of section 109(c)(5)(B).
- c. Whether the City refused AFSCME's offers to negotiate.
- d. Whether the City refused AFSCME's requests for adequate backup data used to generate the City's financial assumptions, which would have been necessary information for any "negotiations."
- e. Whether the City's refusal to negotiate with AFSCME continued post-filing.
- f. Whether assuming, *arguendo*, that any negotiations took place, such negotiations did not relate to a plan that was in the best interests of creditors as required by section 109(c)(5)(B).

106. Whether the City can meet its burden of proving that it was "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C), and including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the circumstances surrounding the City's hiring of the EM, an experienced bankruptcy counsel demonstrate that the City never had any intention of negotiating outside of bankruptcy.
- b. Whether negotiations with the City's main creditors, the unions, its retirees, and the bond trustees, were practicable.
- c. Whether the City cannot demonstrate impracticability where the City failed to negotiate with its largest creditors, especially where those creditors have, like AFSCME, sought negotiations.

107. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the State authorized (without contingencies) and the City commenced its filing to avoid a bad state court ruling in the Webster litigation, and declined to take action to cease the filing in violation of the Declaratory Judgment issued in that litigation.
- b. Whether the City never intended to negotiate (in good faith or otherwise) and failed to consider reasonable alternatives to chapter 9.

108. Whether the City is "insolvent," as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)) and as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the City has failed to prove its insolvency by expert evidence, by expert testimony, or by anything other than unproven assumptions (including assumptions regarding the unfunded amount of the City's pension and other retiree benefits).
- b. Whether the City failed to explore options to enable it to pay debts, such as taking into account un-monetized assets and possible funding sources not included in the City's financial projections.
- c. Whether the City's current financial difficulties are less severe than in prior years, and the City already had means to enhance revenues prior to the filing including the deal reached with the swap counterparties.

109. Whether the Governor's authorization to the EM to file for chapter 9 under Section 11 of PA 436 was improper, including, without limitation, because it was invalid, unconstitutional, failed to contain contingencies (such as not using the bankruptcy proceedings to diminish vested pension benefits), and/or failed to require that any plan of adjustment not violate Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

- a. Whether the EM's exercise of authority under PA 436 violated the strong home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

B-6. The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA") assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order by the



other objectors, the claims set forth in pleadings, raised in oral argument and adduced through evidence presented at trial, identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

110. Whether Public Act 436 violates the Michigan Constitution, Article II, Section 9.

- a. Whether the spending provisions found in Sections 34 and 35 of Public Act 436 were included as an artifice to avoid the referendum provisions in Art. II, Sec. 9 of the Michigan Constitution.
- b. Whether any provisions of Public Act 436 should be stricken on the grounds that such provisions were not approved by a majority of the electors of the State of Michigan in a general election.

111. Whether the City of Detroit acted in bad faith when it filed its Chapter 9 Petition having knowledge that Public Act 436 was passed in derogation of the Michigan Constitutional referendum requirement.

112. Whether Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr was properly appointed under Public Act 436.

B-7. The Retirement Systems identify the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

113. Whether the City was validly authorized under State law by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize it to be a debtor when the Governor's authorization was in violation of Article IX, section 24 of the

Michigan Constitution, because the authorization did not prohibit the City from diminishing or impairing accrued financial benefits.

114. Whether the City failed to negotiate in good faith prepetition with the Retirement Systems (and possibly other creditors), when all meetings with the Retirement Systems (and possibly other creditors) were presentations to an audience of multiple parties at which no bilateral negotiations occurred.

115. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

116. Whether negotiations with the Retirement Systems and the City's other creditors were impracticable.

117. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

118. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) and demonstrate that it filed the bankruptcy petition in good faith when:

- a. The City filed the case with the intention to diminish and impair accrued financial benefits in violation of Article IX, section 24 of the Michigan Constitution;
- b. The Emergency Manager repeatedly threatened to file a bankruptcy immediately in the weeks before the filing, thus otherwise creating an environment of impracticability;
- c. As of the petition date, the Emergency Manager and the City did not have a clear picture of the City's assets, income, cash flow, and liabilities;

- d. The City did not even consider a restructuring scenario that did not impair accrued financial benefits; and
- e. Whether the City can demonstrate that it negotiated in good faith under section 109(c)(5) and the case law construing it where the City has admitted it does not have (and therefore did not negotiate) a formulated plan of adjustment.

## **VI. EVIDENTIARY PROBLEMS LIKELY TO ARISE AT TRIAL**

### **A. City's Position**

119. The City believes that evidentiary disputed likely to arise at trial can be addressed at the pre-trial conference.

### **B. Objectors' Position**

120. Objectors concur.

## **VII. WITNESSES**

### **A. City's Witnesses**

121. The City will call the following individuals as part of its case in chief or on rebuttal:

- a. Kevyn D. Orr
- b. Kenneth A. Buckfire
- c. Gaurav Malhotra
- d. Charles M. Moore
- e. James E. Craig

122. The City may call the following individuals as part of its case in chief or on rebuttal:

- a. Glenn Bowen

- b. Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire (only as needed to sponsor City exhibits 99-101)

123. Custodial Witnesses. The City Objectors have been conferring as to the authenticity and admissibility of certain exhibits which would otherwise require the appearance in court of a custodial witness. The City reserves the right to call such witnesses if appropriate stipulations are not reached.

124. The City has not counterdesignated deposition testimony in response to any Objectors' designations from witnesses on the City's will-call witness list because the City will call those witnesses to testify in person at trial. The City nevertheless reserves its rights to offer appropriate counterdesignations in the event that any witness on its will-call list becomes unavailable to testify under Federal Rule of Evidence 804(a).

125. The City reserves its rights to offer appropriate counterdesignations in response to deposition designations offered by any Objector without reasonable notice to the City prior to the submission of this Joint Final Pre-trial Order.

126. Given the short time frame within which the City was required to assert objections to Objectors' documents, the City reserves its rights to provide supplemental objections should it need to do so. Similarly, should the same document appear more than once in Objectors' collective exhibit lists, an objection

by the City to any one instance of the exhibit applies to all such copies, even if no objection was indicated for the other copies.

127. The City and the Objectors have conferred and submit the Objectors' consolidated deposition designations and the City's counter-designations at Attachment I. The City reserves the right to object to the Objectors' deposition designations on the basis of attorney-client privilege, common interest privilege, work product doctrine and any other applicable privilege or immunity.

128. The City reserves its rights to call any witness identified by any Objector.

#### **B. Objectors' Witnesses**

130. Objectors' witnesses are indicated in Attachments A-G.

### **VIII. EXHIBITS**

#### **A. City's Exhibits**

1. Charter – City of Detroit
2. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2008
3. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2009
4. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2010
5. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2011
6. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2012

7. November 13, 2012, Memorandum of Understanding City of Detroit reform Program
8. July 18, 2013 Declaration of Gaurav Malhotra in Support of the Debtor's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Malhotra Declaration")
9. Cash Flow Forecasts
10. Ten-Year Projections
11. Legacy Expenditures (Assuming No Restructuring)
12. Schedule of the sewage disposal system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012
13. Schedule of water system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012
14. Annual Debt Service on Revenue Bonds
15. Schedule of COPs and Swap Contracts as of June 30, 2012
16. Annual Debt Service on COPs and Swap Contracts
17. Schedule of UTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012
18. Schedule of LTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012
19. Annual Debt Service on General Obligation Debt & Other Liabilities
20. July 18, 2013 Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr In Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Orr Declaration")
21. January 13, 2012, City of Detroit, Michigan Notice of Preliminary Financial Review Findings and Appointment of a Financial Review Team
22. March 26, 2012, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team

23. April 9, 2012, Financial Stability Agreement
24. December 14, 2012, Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit
25. February 19, 2013, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team
26. March 1, 2013, letter from Governor Richard Snyder to the City
27. July 8, 2013, Ambac Comments on Detroit
28. July 16, 2013, Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436
29. July 18, 2013, Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding
30. July 18, 2013, Emergency Manager Order No. 13 Filing of a Petition Under Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code
31. Declaration of Charles M. Moore in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Moore Declaration")
32. Collection of correspondence between Jones Day and representatives of Unions regarding the representation of current retirees
33. Chart on verbal communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo
34. Memorandum to File about communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo dated October 4, 2013
35. Redacted log of meetings and correspondence between the City and its advisors and various creditors prior to July 18, 2013

36. FRE 1006 chart summarizing meetings and communications with union creditors
37. FRE 1006 chart summarizing meetings and communications with nonunion creditors
38. FRE 1006 chart summarizing monthly cash forecast absent restructuring
39. February 21, 2013 to June 21, 2013 Calendar of Lamont Satchel
40. List of Special Conferences for Association held with Members of Police Labor Relations
41. June 10, 2013, City of Detroit Financial and Operating Plan Slides
42. RSVP List of June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors Meeting
43. June 14, 2013, City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors
44. June 14, 2013, Proposal for Creditors – Executive Summary
45. List of Invitees to the June 20, 2013 Meetings
46. Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013, 10:00 AM-12:00 PM (Non-Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring)
47. Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013 2:00-4:00 PM (Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring)
48. June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Non-Uniform Retirees
49. June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Uniform Retirees
50. Invitee List and Sign-in Sheet for the June 25, 2013 Meeting
51. Cash Flow Forecasts provided at June 25, 2013 Meeting



52. Composite of emails attaching 63 letters dated June 27, 2013 to participants of the June 20, 2013 meetings
53. List of Attendees at July 9 and 10, 2013 Creditor Meetings
54. Detroit Future City Plan 2012
55. Collection of correspondence regarding invitations to the July 10 Pension Meetings and July 11 Retiree Health Meetings
56. July 10, 2013 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 1:00 PM Pension and Retiree Meeting
57. July 10, 2012 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 3:00 PM Police and Fire Meeting
58. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for 10:00 AM Non-Uniformed Meeting
59. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for the 1:30 PM Uniformed Meeting
60. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Union – Retiree Meeting Draft Medicare Advantage Plan Design Options
61. Correspondence between representatives of AFSCME and representatives of the City
62. Michigan Attorney General Opinion No. 7272
63. July 31, 2013 Notice of Filing Amended List of Creditors Holding 20 Largest Unsecured Claims
64. September 30, 2013 Notice of Filing of Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Section 924 and 925 of The Bankruptcy Code
65. June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller
66. June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller

67. June 14, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller
68. June 30, 2011, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, 73<sup>rd</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit
69. April 2013, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, Draft 74<sup>th</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit as of June 30, 2012
70. June 30, 2012, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Co., 71<sup>st</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
71. November 8, 2012 Letter from Kenneth G. Alberts to The Retirement Board Police and Fire Retirement System for the City of Detroit
72. November 21, 2011 Memorandum from Irvin Corley, Jr., to Council Members of the City of Detroit City Council
73. July 17, 2013 Letter from Evan Miller to representatives of the City of Detroit Police and Firefighters Unions
74. July 15, 2013 Quarterly Report with Respect to the Financial Condition of the City of Detroit (period April 1<sup>st</sup> – June 30<sup>th</sup>)
75. May 12, 2013 City of Detroit, Office of the Emergency Manager, Financial and Operating Plan
76. Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
77. UAW Privilege Log
78. Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories

79. The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Interrogatories
80. Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
81. Response of Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
82. Response of Detroit Police Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
83. Answers to Debtor's First Interrogatories to Retiree Association Parties
84. Retired Detroit Police Members Association's Answers to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
85. Responses of the Official Committee of Retirees to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
86. Objection and Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents
87. Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Requests for Production of Documents
88. The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Set of Request for Production of Documents
89. Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents to the Detroit Public Safety Unions

90. The Detroit Fire Fighters Associations' (DFFA) Response to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents
91. Response of Retiree Association Parties to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents
92. Retired Detroit Police Members Association Response to Debtor's First Requests for Production
93. June 14, 2013 Index Card #1 from Nicholson
94. June 14, 2013 Index Card #2 from Nicholson
95. June 20, 2013 Typewritten Notes from June 20, 2013 Presentation
96. July 16, 2013 Nicholson Affidavit in *Flowers*
97. August 19, 2013 UAW Eligibility Objection
98. Nicholson Letter To Irwin re UAW Discovery Responses
99. FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013
100. FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of pages in documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013
101. Declaration of Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire, in support of the FRE 1006 charts summarizing the approximate number of documents and pages uploaded to the data room
102. July 15, 2013 Letter from Assured Guaranty Municipal Corp., Ambac Assurance Corporation and National Public Finance Guarantee Corporation to Kevyn D. Orr [redacted]
103. Any exhibit identified by any Objector.

**B. Objectors' Exhibits and City's Objections**

131. Objectors' exhibits are indicated in Attachments A-G.

**C. Objections to City's Exhibits**

132. Objectors' objections to the City's Exhibits are indicated in Attachment H.

133. Objectors reserve their rights to assert objections to City Exhibits 76-101.

# ATTACHMENT A

## THE RETIRED DETROIT POLICE MEMBERS ASSOCIATION'S WITNESS LIST, EXHIBIT LIST AND DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE RETIRED DETROIT POLICE MEMBERS ASSOCIATION'S  
WITNESS LIST, EXHIBIT LIST AND DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA"), through its counsel, Strobl & Sharp, P.C., hereby submits the following unique Exhibit List and Witness List:

**I. Revised Witness List**

A. The RDPMA hereby submits this witness list of individuals who will be called for live testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Howard Ryan

B. The RDPMA hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Howard Ryan
2. Treasurer Andrew Dillon
3. Governor Richard Snyder
4. Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013

C. The RDPMA hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any witness identified by any other party, regardless of whether such witness is called to testify.

D. The RDPMA hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any rebuttal and/or impeachment and/or foundation witness as necessary.

**II. Unique Exhibit List**

The RDPMA hereby submits this consolidated list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

201	3/02/13-Dillon Dep. Ex. 6- DTMI00234878 (email correspondence)	Hearsay; Relevance
202	3/02/12-Dillon Dep. Ex. 7- DTMI00234877-880 (email correspondence)	Hearsay, Relevance

203	Basic Financial Statements, pages 27 - 32 of the State of Michigan Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for Fiscal Year Ending 2012	Relevance
205	Comparison Chart of Public Act 4 and Public Act 436	



# ATTACHMENT B

## THE RETIREE ASSOCIATION PARTIES' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST AND (2) EXHIBIT LIST

**THE RETIREE ASSOCIATION PARTIES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST AND (2) EXHIBIT LIST**

The Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (“DRCEA”), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA (collectively “Retiree Association Parties”) through their counsel, Lippitt O’Keefe, PLLC and Silverman & Morris, P.L.L.C., submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Retiree Association Parties hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Shirley V. Lightsey (see Declaration, Dkt. 502)  
c/o Lippitt O’Keefe, PLLC  
370 E. Maple Road  
Third Floor  
Birmingham MI, 48009  
(248) 646-8292

Ms. Lightsey is prepared to testify on matters including, but not limited to, the fact that the City did not negotiate on retiree matters (pension and OPEB), her attendance at multiple presentational meetings, that the DRCEA is a natural representative of the City of Detroit general retirees, that the DRCEA was ready, willing and able to negotiate with the City on Retiree issues, that the DRCEA

unsuccessfully requested to meet with Kevyn Orr and on the qualifications, history, successes and structure of the DRCEA.

2. Donald Taylor (see Declaration, Dkt. 502)  
c/o Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC  
370 E. Maple Road  
Third Floor  
Birmingham MI, 48009  
(248) 646-8292

Mr. Taylor is prepared to testify on matters including, but not limited to, the fact that the City did not negotiate on retiree matters (pension and OPEB), his attendance at multiple presentational meetings, that the RDPFFA is a natural representative of the City of Detroit uniformed (police and fire) retirees, that the RDPFFA was ready, willing and able to negotiate with the City on Retiree issues, that the RDPFFA met with Kevyn Orr during which he stated that pensions would not be diminished or impaired and that certain classes of retirees covered by a consent judgment would not have their medical benefits impaired, the unsuccessful requests for follow up meetings with Mr. Orr or City officials and on the qualifications, history, successes and structure of the DRCEA.

3. Any and all witnesses listed, regardless of whether they are called, on the witness list of any party.

4. Any and all witnesses necessary to provide a proper foundation for any physical and/or documentary evidence or to rebut the same regarding testimony or other evidence sought to be admitted by any party.

## II. Exhibit List

The Retiree Association Parties hereby submit this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Retiree Association Parties' Exhibit No.</b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
301	Declaration of Shirley V. Lightsey (Dkt. 497, Ex. 2)	Hearsay ; Relevance
302	Declaration of Donald Taylor (Dkt. 497, Ex. 3)	Hearsay ; Relevance
303	Bylaws of DRCEA (RetAssnParties000032-000036) <sup>2</sup>	
304	Bylaws of RDPFFA (RetAssnParties000043-000060)	
305	Articles of Incorporation for DRCEA (RetAssnParties000038-000041)	
306	Articles of Incorporation for RDPFFA (RetAssnParties000042)	
307	Notice and Consent forms from DRCEA Members (See CD, Bates No. RetAssnParties000061)	
308	Notice and Consent forms from RDPFFA Members (See CD, Bates No. RetAssnParties000062)	
309	Letter from Shirley V. Lightsey to Kevyn Orr, dated May 4, 2013 (RetAssnParties000181)	
310	Letters from DRCEA members to the DRCEA (RetAssnParties000001-000021)	Hearsay ; Relevance
311	RESERVED	

<sup>2</sup> Bates numbers will be updated.

312	Wieler consent judgment (RetAssnParties000143-000180)	Hearsay ; Relevance
313	U.S. Trustee Retiree Committee Questionnaire completed by Shirley V. Lightsey (RetAssnParties000100- 000104)	Hearsay ; Relevance
314	U.S. Trustee Retiree Committee Questionnaire completed by Donald Taylor (RetAssnParties000121-000125)	Hearsay ; Relevance
315	Pamphlet entitled "All About the DRCEA" (RetAssnParties000022- 000031)	

Each of the Retiree Association Parties reserves the right to rely on any portion of any Exhibit offered into evidence by the City, the State or any other Objector

# ATTACHMENT C

## THE OFFICIAL COMMITTEE OF RETIREES' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE OFFICIAL COMMITTEE OF RETIREES’  
CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST,  
(2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Official Committee of Retirees (the “Committee”), through their counsel, Dentons US LLP, for the Eligibility Hearing scheduled to start October 23, 2013, submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Committee hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Emergency Manager Kevyn D. Orr
2. Conway MacKenzie Senior Managing Director Charles Moore
3. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon

B. The Committee hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Milliman Principal and Consulting Actuary Glenn Bowen
2. Michigan Labor Relations Director Lamont Satchel
3. Ernst & Young LLP Principal Guarav Malhotra
4. Kenneth Buckfire

5. Governor Richard D. Snyder

6. Howard Ryan

D. The Committee hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The Committee hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
400.	01/30/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 1, JD-RD-0000113 (email chain)	
401.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep Ex. 2, JD-RD-0000303 (email chain)	
402.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 3, JD-RD-0000300-02 (email chain)	
403.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 4, JD-RD-0000295-96 (email chain)	
404.	Orr Dep. Ex. 5, M.C.L.A. Const. Art. 9, § 24	
405.	02/20/13 - Orr Dep Ex. 6, JD-RD-0000216-18 (email chain)	
406.	02/22/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 7, JD-RD-0000459-64 (email chain)	
407.	05/12/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 8, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
408.	06/14/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 9, Dkt. 438-16 (City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors)	
409.	07/16/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 10, Dkt. 11-10 (letter Re: Recommendation Pursuant to	



	Section 18(I) of PA 436)	
410.	07/18/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 11, Dkt. 11-11 (letter Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
411.	07/12/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 12, Dkt. 512-6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
412.	07/17/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 13, Dkt. 512-6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
413.	09/11/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation)	
414.	07/18/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 15, Dkt. 11 (Declaration of Kevyn Orr)	
415.	09/13/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 17, Dkt. 849 (City of Detroit Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' First Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit)	
416.	06/27/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (letter Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
417.	02/13/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 20, JD-RD- 0000334-36 (email chain)	
418.	01/29/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 21, DTMI00128731-805 (Jones Day 1/29/13 Pitchbook)	
419.	03/2013 - Orr Dep. Ex. 22, DTMI00129416 (Restructuring Plan)	
420.	02/15/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 25, JD-RD- 0000354-55 (email chain)	Authentication; Hearsay
421.	06/21/13 - Satchel Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00078573 (email attaching 6/20/13 Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring)	
422.	06/14/13 - Satchel Dep. Ex. 19, Dkt.	

	438-7 (letter Re: Retiree Benefit Restructuring Meeting)	
423.	06/17/13 - Satchel Dep Ex. 20, Dkt. 438-6 (letter Re: Request from EFM for additional information)	
424.	09/24/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00066176-90 (letter Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
425.	11/16/12 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 9, DTMI00066269-74 (letter Re: DGRS Simple Projection)	
426.	05/20/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 10 DTMI00066285 (Letter Re: DGRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
427.	05/21/13 - Bowen Dep Ex. 11, (letter from G. Bowen to E. Miller Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
428.	09/24/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 14, (letter Re: One-Year Service Cancellation for DRGS and PFRS)	
429.	07/17/13 - Malhotra Dep. Ex. 8, DTMI00137104 (Ernst & Young - Amendment No. 7 to statement of work)	
430.	07/02/13 - Dkt. 438-9 (letter from S. Kreisberg to B. Easterly Re: Request for Information)	
431.	07/03/13 - Dkt. 438-10 (letter from B. Eastley to S. Kreisberg Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
432.	01/16/13 - DTMI00078970 - 79162, (Ernst & Young Professional Service Contract)	
433.	04/04/13 - DTMI00210876 - 78, (Ernst	

	& Young Amendment No. 6 to Professional Services Contract)	
434.	07/17/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 6, (City of Detroit Rollout Plan)	Hearsay
435.	06/07/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 7, (Tedder email)	Hearsay
436.	07/08/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 8, (Dillon email)	Hearsay
437.	07/09/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 9, (Dillon email)	Hearsay
438.	07/09/13 - Dillon Dep. Ex. 5 (Dillon email)	Hearsay
439.	09/13/2013 - Dkt. 849 (City's Response to General Retirement Systems Request For Admissions)	
440.	08/23/13 - Dkt. 611 (General Retirement Systems Request For Admissions)	
441.	06/30/2011 - DTMI00225546 - 96, (Gabriel Roeder Smith 73rd Annual Actuarial Valuation)	
442.	06/30/12 - DTMI00225597 - 645, (Gabriel Roeder Smith 74th Annual Actuarial Valuation)	
443.	03/2013 - Bing Dep. Ex. 3 DTMI00129416 - 53 (City of Detroit - Restructuring Plan)	
444.	06/30/12 - Bing Dep. Ex. 4 - (Excerpt of Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - (pages 123-124))	
445.	07/10/13 - Bing Dep. Ex. 5 - DTMI00098861-62, (email correspondence)	
446.	The video as it is linked from the 09/16/13 and 10/4/13 depositions of Kevyn D. Orr	

447.	The video as it is linked from the 10/14/13 Dave Bing Deposition	
448.	The video as it is linked from the 10/9/13 Richard D. Snyder Deposition	
449.	The video as it is linked from 10/10/13 Andrew Dillon Deposition	
450.	Any and all documents, correspondence and/or other materials authored by any witnesses identified in the City's witness list that contain relevant facts and/or information regarding this matter	Non-specific; non-compliant with Local Rule 7016-1(a)(9)
451.	Any and all exhibits identified by any party	
452.	07/08/2013 – Email from Bill Nowling to Governor's staff regarding timeline (SOM20010097-100, plus unnumbered timeline attachment))	Hearsay

# ATTACHMENT D

**THE MICHIGAN COUNCIL 25 OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF  
STATE, COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

**THE MICHIGAN COUNCIL 25 OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF  
STATE, COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees (“AFSCME”), through their counsel, Lowenstein Sandler LLP, for the Eligibility Hearing scheduled to start October 23, 2013, submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as live witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Steven Kreisberg

B. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Governor Richard D. Snyder
2. Emergency Manager Kevyn D. Orr
2. Ernst & Young LLP Principal Guarav Malhotra
3. Conway MacKenzie Senior Managing Director Charles Moore
4. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon
5. Richard Baird

6. Mayor David Bing

7. Howard Ryan

C. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Edward McNeil

D. The AFSCME hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
501.		08/2007 - Dep. Ex. 8, (Office of the Auditor General Audit of the Municipal Parking Department) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Relevance
502.		12/16/11 - AFSCME000000368 – 373, (City of Detroit Budgetary Savings and Revenue Manifesto – City of Detroit Labor Organizations)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
503.		12/21/11 - Ex. C, (2011 Treasury Report) Declaration of Kevyn Orr in Support of Eligibility	
504.		01/10/12 - Dep. Ex. 10, (City of Detroit Letter Request for Information to Cockrel, Budget, Finance and Audit Standing Committee Chair) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	

505.		02/01/12 - DTMI00086926 – 86983, (Tentative Agreement between City and Coalition of City of Detroit (non-uniform) Unions)	Hearsay; Relevance
506.		03/02/12 - DTMI00234878 – 234880, (Email amongst Jones Day Subject: Consent Agreement)	
507.		03/26/12 - Dep. Ex. 5, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Edward McNeil Confirming Coalition of Unions representing Detroit City workers has ratified a new contract) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
508.		04/02/12 - Dep. Ex. 6, (Letter to Lamont Satchel from Edward McNeil providing updated list of coalition unions) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
509.		03/26/12 - DTMI00204529 - 204543, (2012 Financial Review Team Report, dated March 26, 2012)	
510.		04/05/12 - DTMI00161620 - 161678, (2012 Consent Agreement)	
511.		06/06/12 - Dep. Ex. 9, (City of Detroit Non-filer Collection Summary for years 2006 to 2009) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
512.		06/11/12 - DMTI00098703- 98704 Email from Kyle Herman of Miller Buckfire to Heather Lennox & others Forwarding article “Bing: Detroit Will Miss Friday Payment if Suit Not Dropped”	Hearsay
513.		07/18/12 - AFSCME000000291-337, (Letter from Satchel attaching City Employment Terms)	Relevance
514.		07/27/12 - AFSCME 000000340 – 343, (Inter-Departmental Communication from Lamont Satchel to City of Detroit Employees regarding employment terms)	Relevance
515.		08/02/12 - Dep Ex. 11, (August 2, 2012 CET Implementation Project Kickoff Meeting) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance; Hearsay
516.		08/20/12 - AFSCME 000000344 - 347, (Cynthia Thomas Memorandum re: Changes in Pension Provisions to Unionized Employees Subject to City Employment Terms)	Hearsay; Relevance



517.		08/29/12 - DTMI00090577 – 90584, (Cynthia Thomas Revised Memorandum re: Changes in Pension Provisions to Unionized Employees Subject to City Employment Terms)	Hearsay; Relevance
518.		11/21/12 - DMTI00103931 - 103932, (Email Exchange with James Doak to Buckfire & others re: furloughs)	Hearsay; Relevance
519.		12/02/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 6, DTMI00078512 - 8514 (Email from Kriss Andrews to Andy Dillon re: respective roles of E&Y, Conway MacKenzie, and Miller Buckfire in restructuring)	
520.		12/14/12 - DTMI00220457 - 220459, (2012 Treasury Report)	
521.		12/18/12 - Dep. Ex. 12, (Letter from Edward McNeil to Lamont Satchel) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
522.		12/19/12 - Dep. Ex. 13, (Budget Required Furlough) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
523.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 7, DTMI00106319 - 106320, (Email from Van Conway to Moore Re: draft “Exhibit A” concerning proposed scope of services for Conway MacKenzie as part of K with City of Detroit)	
524.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 8, DTMI00079526, (Email from Moore to Kriss Andrews etc Re: draft “Exhibit A” concerning proposed scope of services for Conway MacKenzie as part of K with City of Detroit)	
525.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 9, (Email from Kriss Andrews to Baird Re: scope of work for Conway MacKenzie)	
526.		12/19/12 - Moore dep. Ex. 10, DTMI00079528 - 79530 (Exhibit A Conway MacKenzie Scope of Services for January 9, 2013 through December 31, 2013)	
527.		12/27/12 - Dep. Ex. 17 (Caremark/CVS Letter), Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Hearsay; Relevance
528.		01/2013 - Dep Ex. 5, (Water Supply System Capital	Hearsay;

		Improvement Program Fiscal Years 2013 through 2017 (January 2013 Update) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Relevance
529.		01/2013 - Dep. Ex. 6, (Sewage Disposal System, Capital Improvement Program, Fiscal years 2013 through 2017 (January 2013 Update) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Hearsay; Relevance
530.		01/03/13 - Dep Ex. 14, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Ed McNeil in Response to December 28, 2012 Letter) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
531.		01/14/13 - DMTI00079665 - 79667(email from Kriss Andrews re: Professionals Call on Retiree Health Care Issues)	
532.		01/22/13 - DMTI00079569 - 79574, (Email from Kriss Andrews to Himself attaching Executive Summary of Detroit Restructuring Plan)	
533.		01/23/13 - Dep. Ex. 15, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Ed McNeil responding to information request submitted December 18, 2012) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
534.		01/25/13 - Dep. Ex. 16, (Letter from Ed McNeil to Lamont Satchel in preparation for meeting January 30, 2013) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
535.		01/16/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 11, DTMI00078909 - 78969 (Conway MacKenzie Professional Service Contract Transmittal Record approved January 16, 2013)	
536.	418	01/29/13 - DTMI00128731-128805, (Pitch Presentation given to the City by the City's Law Firm)	
537.	400	1/30/13 - JD-RD-0000113, (Email From Richard Baird forwarded by Corinne Ball to Heather Lennox "Bet he asked if Kevyn could be EM!")	
538.		01/31/12 - JD-RD-0000177 -178, (10:52 email between Orr and his colleague)	
539.	403	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000295 - 296 (3:45:47 PM Email between Kevyn Orr and Corinne Ball Re: Bloomberg	

		involvement as a bad idea & new law as a “redo” of prior rejected law)	
540.	401	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000303, (5:23:09 PM Email between Kevyn Orr and colleague re conversation with Richard Baird re: consideration of EM job; in response to email from Corinne Ball re: Bloomberg Foundation and financial support for EM & project)	
541.	402	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000300 - 302, (4:10:58 PM Email exchange between Orr and Daniel Moss Re: prudence of making Detroit a “national issue” to provide “political cover” & best option to go through chapter 9)	
542.		02/11/13 - DMTI00083374 - 83394, (City of Detroit FAB Discussion Document)	
543.	417	02/07/13 - JD-RD-0000334 - 336, (Email String between Richard Baird and Kevyn Orr re: Details of Emergency Manager Employment) February 12-13	
544.		02/12/13 - JD-RD-0000327, ( Email string between Richard Baird, Andy Dillon, Kevyn Orr and Others regarding schedule for Orr Visit on February 11, 2013) February 7, 2013-February 11, 2013	
545.	420	02/13/13 - JD-RD-0000354-355, (Email String Regarding Prospect of Orr accepting position as Emergency Manager) February 13, 2013-February 15, 2013	
546.		02/18/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00103661 - 103663, (Email from Moore to Bill Pulte re: Pulte Capital Partners LLC employment to clear blight)	
547.		02/19/13 - DTMI00080488 - 80508, (2013 Financial Review Team Report)	
548.		02/19/13 - DTMI00080488 - 80508, (Supplemental Documentation of the Detroit Financial Review team Report)	
549.	405	02/20/13 - JD-RD-0000216 - 218, (Email attaching summary of partnership – Governor, Mayor & EM)	
550.	406	02/22/13 - JD-RD-0000459 - 464, (Email exchange concerning summary of partnership Exchange with Orr and Baird, forwarding exchange between Baird and Snyder) February 20- 22, 2013	

551.		02/22/13 - DTMI00097150 - 97154, (Letter from Irvin Corley, Director Fiscal Analysis Division and David Whitaker, Director Research & Analysis Division to Councilmembers Providing Comments on the Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team report)	
552.	419	03/2013 - DMTI00078433 - 78470, (City of Detroit Restructuring Plan, Mayor's Implementation Progress Report)	
553.		03/01/13 - DTMI 00124558 - 24562, (Governor's Determination of Financial Emergency)	
554.		03/11/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 13, DTMI00078028-78046, (FAB Discussion Document)	
555.		03/27/13 - JD-RD-0000524 - 532, (Contract for Emergency Manager Services)	
556.		04/05/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 14 - DTMI00069987 - 70027, (City Council Review Restructuring Recommendations)	
557.		04/08/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 14 - DTMI00083414 - 83434 - (FAB Discussion Document)	
558.		04/11/13 - , (Order No. 5, issued by the EM April 11, 2013, requires that the EM approve in writing of any transfers of the City's real property)	
559.		05/02/13 - (Order No. 6, issued by the EM on May 2, 2013, directs the precise amount of deposits from the City to the Public Lighting Authority)	
560.	407	05/12/13 - DTMI00222548 - 222591, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
561.		05/21/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00106352 - 6353, (email from Van Conway to Moore)	
562.		05/21/13 - DTMI00106348 - 6349 (email exchange between Moore and Baird re: hiring of "Van" (Conway))	
563.		05/24/13 - Debtor's Omnibus Reply to Objections Ex. C, (Letter from Edward McNeil estimating savings from the Tentative Agreement of Approximately \$50 million)	
564.	435	06/03/13 - Dep. Ex. 5, SOM20001327-1327-28, (Email String re: Financial and Operating Plan	Hearsay

		Powerpoint January 3, 2013 through June 7, 2013) Deposition of Treasurer Andrew Dillon, October 10, 2013	
565.		06/10/13 - DTMI0011511-115432, (June 10 Presentation)	
566.	422	06/14/13 - DTMI00083043 - 83044, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
567.	408	06/14/13 - DTMI00227728 - 227861, (City of Detroit's "Proposal for Creditors" presented by the City of Detroit on June 14, 2013)	
568.		06/14/13 - DTMI00083741 - 83805, (Executive Summary of City of Detroit's "Proposal for Creditors" presented by the City of Detroit on June 14, 2013)	
569.	423	06/17/13 - AFSCME000000040 - 41 Kreisberg letter to Miller Buckfire & Co., LLC.	
570.		06/20/13 - DTMI00078574 - 78597, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring, Uniform Retirees June 20, 2013 Presentation)	
571.		06/20/13 - DTMI00078598 - 78621, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring, Non-Uniform Retirees June 20, 2013 Presentation)	
572.		06/21/13 - DMTI00099297 - 99298, (Email Sonya Mays to herself Re: refining current responsibilities to align more closely with City's financial restructuring effort)	
573.	421	06/21/13 - DTMI00078573 - 78621, (email from Lamont Satchel to David Bing and others attaching Emergency Manager's current restructuring plan for healthcare benefits and pensions)	
574.		06/27/13 - DTMI00084443, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME) (Letter to Ed- not letter included in objection)	
575.		06/28/13 - DTMI00135831, (June 28, 2013 email from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
576.		06/30/13 - DTMI00175701 - 175736, (City of Detroit Water Fund Basic Financial Statements)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance

577.		06/30/13 - DTMI00175663 - 74700, (City of Detroit Sewage Disposal Fund Basic Financial Statements)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
578.	430	07/02/13 - AFSCME000000036 - 39, (Kreisberg letter to counsel to the City of Detroit)	
579.	431	07/03/13 - DTMI00084320 - 84321, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
580.		07/04/13 - DTMI00109900 -109901, (Email from Dana Gorman to Bill Nowling attaching Communications Rollout)	Hearsay
581.	436	07/08/13 - Dep. Ex. 7, SOM200003601, (Email re: Detroit and Pension Cuts) Deposition of Richard Baird, October 10, 2013	
582.		07/08/13 - SOM20010097, (Email from Bill Nowling to Governor's Office Attaching July 4, 2013 Spreadsheet entitled "Chapter 9 Communications Rollout")	Hearsay
583.		07/18/13 - (Order No. 10, issued by the EM on July 8, 2013, suspends the Detroit Charter's requirement for filling vacancies on City Council)	
584.		07/09/13 - SOM20010234, (Email from Treasurer Andy Dillon to the Governor and other Individuals in the Governor's Office)	Hearsay
585.	437	07/09/13 - Dep. Ex. 8, SOM200003657, (email re: Detroit and Referencing Meeting Keyvn Orr to have with pensions) Deposition of Richard Baird, October 10, 2013	Hearsay
586.		07/11/13 - DMTI00104215-104217, (Email from Dave Home to Kenneth Buckfire forwarding pre-read for call regarding options for protecting art)	Hearsay
587.	409	07/16/13 - DTMI00099244 - 99255, (Emergency Manager Recommendation of Chapter 9 Filing)	
588.		07/17/13 - DTMI00128729-128730, (Email from Ken Buckfire regarding the deal reached between the City and its swap counterparties)	Hearsay
589.	429	07/17/13 - DTFOTA0000001 - 8, (Ernst & Young Amendment No. 7 to Professional Services Contract with City of Detroit)	
590.	410	07/18/13 - DTMI00116442 - 116445, (Governor's	

		Authorization of Chapter 9 Filing)	
591.		07/18/13 - Decl. Ex. A (Temporary Restraining Order dated July 18, 2013) Kreisberg Declaration, August 19, 2013	
592.		07/19/13 - Ex. B (Order of Declaratory Judgment dated July 19, 2013) Kreisberg Declaration, August 19, 2013	
593.		07/19/13 - DTMI00116442-116445, (email re: High Priority with attached July 18, 2013 Letter re Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
594.		08/06/13 - AFSCME000000050, (Kreisberg letter to counsel to the City of Detroit) (no attachment)	Relevance
595.		08/08/13 - AFSCME000000045 - 46, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	Relevance
596.	413	09/11/13 - Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation) Deposition of Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013	Relevance
597.		09/13/13 - DTFOTA1 – 153, (Letter from Jones Day to Caroline Turner attaching documents relied upon in Buckfire and Malhotra Depositions) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	
598.		10/09/13 - Ex. 11, (Email Subject: High Priority) Deposition of Governor Richard Snyder, October 9, 2013	
599.		DTMI00117210 -117215, (Detroit City Council Rationale for Appeal)	Authentication; Relevance
599-0		Ex. 18, (City Government Restructuring Program Hot Items) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Authentication; Hearsay
599-1		NERD Tax Return	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
599-2		6/11/13 – DTMI00234907-908, Dep. Ex. 9, (Email re: Professional Fees) Deposition of Treasurer Andrew Dillon, October 10, 2013	
599-3		09/16/13 - Ex. B, (Deposition Transcript of Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr September 16, 2013)	

		Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-4		10/04/13 - Ex. E, (Transcript of continued deposition testimony given by Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr) Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-5		10/09/13 - Ex. A, (Deposition Transcript of Governor Richard Snyder) Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-6		09/20/13 - Ex. C, (Deposition Transcript of Guarav Malhotra) Declaration of Michael Artz.	Hearsay
599-7		09/18/13 - Ex. D, (Deposition of Charles Moore) Declaration of Michael Artz.	Hearsay
599-8		Any and all documents, correspondence and/or other materials authored by any witnesses identified in City's witness list that contain relevant facts and/or information regarding this matter	
599-9		Any and all exhibits identified by any party.	



# ATTACHMENT E

## **THE UAW'S AND *FLOWERS* PLAINTIFFS' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION**

**THE UAW'S AND FLOWERS PLAINTIFFS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

***I. Witness List***

A. The UAW and Flowers hereby submit this consolidated list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Michael Nicholson - Subject: City's pre-petition meetings with stakeholders and status of the employees and retirees of the Detroit Public Library
2. Jack Dietrich – history of bargaining between UAW Local 2211 and City
3. Janet Whitson –impact of pension cuts on retirees, including Detroit Public Library Retirees
4. Michigan Governor Rick Snyder – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials
5. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials
6. Michigan Transformation Manager Rick Baird – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials

C. The UAW hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

## II. Exhibit List

The UAW hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Exhibit Numbers</b>		<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
<b>UAW</b>	<b>Common</b>		
600	418.	Orr deposition Exh. 21 (Jones Day 1/29/13 pitchbook)	
601	400	Orr deposition Ex. 1, JD-RD-0000113 (email chain)	
602	401.	Orr deposition Ex. 2, JD-RD-000303 (email chain)	
603	402	Orr deposition Ex. 3, JD-RD-0000300-302 (email chain)	
604	405.	Orr deposition Ex. 6, JD-RD-0000216-218 (email chain)	
605	407	Orr deposition Ex. 8, (no Bates stamp) (5/12/13 EM Financial and Operating Plan)	
606	408.	Orr deposition Ex. 9 (6/14/13 Proposal for Creditors)	
607	409.	Orr deposition Ex. 10 (no Bates stamp) (7/16/13 EM letter to Governor)	
608	410.	Orr deposition Ex. 11 (no Bates stamp) (7/18/13 Governor letter to EM)	
609	414.	Orr's 7/18/13 declaration [Docket No. 11]	
610	None.	Orr deposition Ex. 17, City's responses to Retirement System's Admissions Requests [Docket No. 15]	
611	410.	Orr deposition Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (6/27/13 Jones Day letter to John Cunningham)	

	436.	7/8/13 email from Treasurer Dillon to Governor Snyder, (SOM20003601)	Hearsay
612	None	Buckfire deposition Ex. 13, DTM00103931-932 (Email chain)	Hearsay
613	421.	Lamont Satchel deposition Ex. 18 (June 20, 2013 proposal).	Hearsay
614	None.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 10, City of Detroit Chapter 9 Communications Rollout Plan	Hearsay
615	437.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 9, 7/9/13 email from Dillon to Snyder	Hearsay
616	436.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 8, 7/8/13 email from Dillon to Snyder	Hearsay
617	435.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 7	Hearsay
618	434.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 6	Hearsay
619	None	Rich Baird deposition Ex. 5 2/20/13 email from Baird to Orr	Relevance
620	None	Rich Baird deposition Ex. 6, 2/22/13 email from Baird to Orr	Relevance
621	438	Andy Dillon deposition Ex. 5, 7/19/email	Hearsay
622	None	Andy Dillon deposition Ex. 7, 3/2/12 email	Hearsay; Relevance
623	None	UAW document production bates-stamped 302-303 (Michael Nicholson question cards)	
624	None	7/18/13 Michael Nicholson affidavit, with attachments A and B	Hearsay; Relevance

### III. RESERVATION OF RIGHTS

UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs anticipate filing motions challenging certain assertions of privilege made by the City and/or by the State. Should the Court as a result of such motions find that the City and/or State improperly withheld testimony or documents, the UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs reserve the

right to supplement or modify their exhibit and witness lists and statement of claim.

# ATTACHMENT F

## THE DETROIT PUBLIC SAFETY UNIONS' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE DETROIT PUBLIC SAFETY UNIONS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the "DFFA"), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the "DPOA"), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the "DPLSA") and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the "DPCOA") through their counsel, Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C., submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Detroit Public Safety Unions' hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Daniel F. McNamara (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-6)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. McNamara will testify about his duties as president of the DFFA, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DFFA on behalf of its members, and his dealings with representatives of the City prior to and after the filing of the chapter 9 petition. In particular, he will testify about correspondence with Lamont Satchel that addressed the termination of 2009 – 2013 Collective Bargaining Agreement effective 11:59 p.m. June 30, 2013; the City's terms and conditions of employment following the expiration of the CBA; and follow up meetings. Mr. McNamara will testify about the City's unilateral imposition of wage cuts, cuts to health care benefits and pension restructuring proposals, and that there were no negotiations between the City and the DFFA, despite the DFFA's willingness to participate at meetings.

2. Mark Diaz (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-1)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. Diaz will testify about his duties as president, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DPOA on behalf of its members, and his efforts to negotiate and arbitrate labor matters with the City. In particular, Mr. Diaz will testify about the Act 312 Arbitration and the awards that were issued as a result of same. He will testify that the City's lack of negotiations; the City's announcement of its intention to impose new health care plans on the DPOA and other Public Safety Unions which significantly increase the members' out of pocket medical costs; and about the "informational meetings" in June and July 2013, at which representatives from Jones Day presented very general outlines of the City's restructuring proposal.

3. Mark Young (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-7)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. Young will testify about his duties as president, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DPLSA on behalf of its members. Mr. Young will testify about the DPLSA Feb. 4, 2013 Petition for Act 312 arbitration and the subsequent action of the City claiming it was not obligated to engage in bargaining under the Public Employment Relations Act, MCL 423.201 et seq as a result of Section 27(3) of Public Act 436; the decision of the MERC on July 14, 2013 granting the City's motion to dismiss the Act 312 arbitration; and the City's subsequent statements that it had no obligation to bargain with the DPLSA. He will also testify about the City's actions in June and July 2013 relative to the termination of the CBA and the City's intent to impose changes to wages, benefits and working conditions, and correspondence with Lamont Satchel, the City Labor Relations Director. Mr. Young will testify about presentations made by the City in June and July 2013 relative to pension restructuring and health plan changes for DPLSA members, and other meetings with the City/Emergency Manager to talk about employment issues



for DPLSA members, and the City's statement that the meetings should not be categorized as negotiations.

4. Mary Ellen Gurwitz (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-8)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Ms. Gurewitz will testify about the lack of negotiations between the DPCOA and the City and the terms that have been imposed by the City, and, in particular, the lack of negotiations with the City prior to the chapter 9 filing.

B. The Detroit Public Safety Unions' hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Jeffrey M. Pegg, Vice President, DFFA Local 344
2. Teresa Sanderfer, Secretary, DFFA Local 344 Committee Member
3. Robert A. Shinske, Treasurer, DFFA Local 344
4. Linda Broden, Sergeant at Arms, DPOA RDPFFA
5. Rodney Sizemore, Vice President
6. Steve Dolunt, President, DPCOA
7. James Moore, Vice president, DPCOA

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to call any witness listed by the City, the State of Michigan or by any objecting party.

C. Witnesses from Deposition testimony:

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to offer any portion of any deposition designated by any other objecting party.

**II. Exhibit List**

The Detroit Public Safety Unions’ hereby submit this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Public Safety Unions’ Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
704	DFFA letter dated July 12, 2013	
705	Jones Day letter of July 17, 2013	
706	City of Detroit and Detroit Police Officers Association, MERC Case No. D12 D-0354 Panel’s Findings, Opinion and Orders	Hearsay; Relevance
707	City of Detroit and Detroit Police Officers Association, MERC Case No. D12 D-0354, Supplemental Award	Hearsay; Relevance
708	City of Detroit v. DPOA MERC Case No.D12 D-0354 Chairman’s Partial Award on Health Insurance	Hearsay; Relevance
709	Letter from Jones Day, Brian West Easley, dated June 14, 2013	
710	Letter from Jones Day, Brian West Easley, dated June 27, 2013	
711	DFFA Master Agreement, 2001-2009	
712	DFFA Act 312 Award, dated Oct./Nov. 2011	Hearsay; Relevance
713	DFFA Supplemental Act 312 Award	Hearsay; Relevance
714	DFFA Temporary Agreement	Hearsay; Relevance
715	DPLSA Master Agreement, 2009	
716	DPCOA Master Agreement	
717	DPCOA Temporary Agreement	Hearsay; Relevance
718.	City of Detroit v. DPOA MERC Case No.D09 F-0703 Decision and Order	Hearsay; Relevance

719	City of Detroit v. DPOA, No. C07 E-110	Hearsay; Relevance
-----	--	-----------------------

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to rely on any portion of any Exhibit offered into evidence by the City, the State or any other objecting party.

# ATTACHMENT G

## THE RETIREMENT SYSTEMS' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE RETIREMENT SYSTEMS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST,  
(2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit (“PFRS”) and the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit (“GRS,” and together with PFRS, the “Retirement Systems”), through their counsel, Clark Hill PLC, hereby submits the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Retirement Systems hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition and/or live testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit
2. Andrew Dillon, Michigan Treasurer (via deposition or live)
3. Richard Snyder, Michigan Governor (via deposition or live)
4. Kenneth Buckfire, Miller Buckfire (via deposition or live)

B. The Retirement Systems hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Glenn Bowen, Milliman Principal and Consulting Actuary  
Glenn Bowen (via deposition)
2. Lamont Satchel, Michigan Labor Relations Director Lamont  
Satchel (via deposition)
3. Charles Moore, Conway Mackenzie Managing Director (via  
deposition)
4. Bradley A. Robins, Head of Financing Advisory &  
Restructuring for North America at Greenhill & Co., LLC
5. Eric Mendelsohn, Managing Director of Greenhill & Co., LLC
6. David Bing, Mayor for the City of Detroit (via deposition)
7. Howard Ryan, State of Michigan 30(b)(6) Witness (via  
deposition)

C. The Retirement Systems hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any witness identified by any other party, regardless of whether such witness is called to testify.

D. The Retirement Systems hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any rebuttal and/or impeachment and/or foundation witness as necessary.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The Retirement Systems hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
801	404	OrrDep. Ex. 5, M.C.L.A. Const. Art. 9, § 24	
802	418	01/29/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 21, DTMI00128731–805 (Jones Day 1/29/13 Pitchbook)	
803	400	01/30/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 1, JD–RD–0000113 (email chain)	
804	403	01/31/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 4, JD–RD–0000295–96 (email chain)	
805	402	01/31/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 3, JD–RD–0000300–02 (email chain)	
806	401	01/31/13 – OrrDep Ex. 2, JD–RD–0000303 (email chain)	
807	417	02/13/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 20, JD–RD–0000334–36 (email chain)	
808	420	02/15/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 25, JD–RD–0000354–55 (email chain)	Authentication ; Hearsay
809	405	02/20/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 6, JD–RD–0000216–18 (email chain)	
810	406	02/22/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 7, JD–RD–0000459–64 (email chain)	
811	419	03/2013 – Orr Dep. Ex. 22, DTMI00129416 (Restructuring Plan)	
812	407	05/12/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 8, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
813	408	06/14/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 9, Dkt. 438–16 (City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors)	
814	416	06/27/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (letter Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
815	411	07/12/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 12, Dkt. 512–6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
816	412	07/17/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 13, Dkt.	

		512-6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
817	409	07/16/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 10, Dkt. 11-10 (letter Re: Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(I) of PA 436)	
818	410	07/18/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 11, Dkt. 11-11 (letter Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
819	413	09/11/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation)	
820	415	09/13/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 17, Dkt. 849 (City of Detroit Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' Frist Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit)	
821	425	11/16/12 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 9, DTMI00066269-74 (letter Re: DGRS Simple Projection)	
822	426	05/20/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 10 DTMI00066285 (Letter Re: DGRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
823	427	05/21/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 11, (letter from G. Bowen to E. Miller Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
824	424	09/24/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00066176-90 (letter Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
825	428	09/24/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 14, (letter Re: One-Year Service	



		Cancellation for DRGS and PFRS)	
826	422	06/14/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 19, Dkt. 438–7(letter Re: Retiree Benefit Restructuring Meeting)	
827	423	06/17/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 20, Dkt. 438–6 (letter Re: Request from EFMfor additional information)	
828	421	06/21/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00078573 (email attaching 6/20/13 Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring)	
829	430	07/02/13 – Dkt. 438–9 (letter from S. Kreisberg to B. Easterly Re: Request for Information)	
830	431	07/03/13 – Dkt. 438–10 (letter from B. Eastley to S. Kreisberg Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
831		07/08/2013 – Email from Bill Nowling to Governor’s staff regarding timeline (SOM20010097–100, plus unnumbered timeline attachment)	Hearsay
832	434	07/17/2013 – Timeline/City of Detroit Chapter 9 Communications Rollout Plan (Snyder Dep 6, SOM20001331, plus unnumbered attachment)	Hearsay
833		01/29/2013 – Baird Dep. Ex. 1 – Presentation to the City of Detroit, Jones Day (DTMI00128731–805)	
834	438	07/09/2013 – Dillon Dep. Ex. 5 – Email A. Dillon to R. Snyder, D. Muchmore, R. Baird re: Detroit (SOM20010234)	Hearsay
835		04/15/2013 – Email T. Stanton to B. Stibitz re: crains (SOM20009880)	Hearsay
836		03/13/2013 – Email A. Dillon to	Hearsay

		T. Saxton, B. Stibitz, F. Headen re: KO (SOM20009255-56)	
837		02/27/2013 – Email J. Martin to C. Ball (cc: A. Dillon, K. Buckfire) re: Solicitation for Restructuring Legal Counsel (DTMI00234545)	
838		05/12/2013 – Vickie Thomas CBS Detroit report re <i>Detroit EM Releases Financial Plan; City Exceeding Budget By \$100M Annually</i>	Hearsay
839		05/12/2013 – Financial and Operating Plan, City of Detroit, Office of Emergency Manager, Kevyn D. Orr	
840		03/25/2012 – Email L. Marcero to K. Buckfire, etc. re: FW: Comments to draft from the City 3/23 (DTMI00234777-78)	Hearsay
841		03/29/2012 – L. Marcero to K. Buckfire, et al. re: FW: Revised Agreement (DTMI00234774-76)	Hearsay
842		05/20/2012 – H. Sawyer to K. Buckfire, et al. re: Detroit Update (DTMI00234763-64)	Hearsay
843		6/5/2012 K. Herman to K. Buckfire, et al. re: Detroit consent agreement lawsuit to be heard by Ingham County Judge Collette (DTMI00234761-62)	Hearsay
844		6/5/2012 – T. Wilson to H. Lennox re: meeting with Governor and conversation with K. Buckfire and Memos for Andy Dillon (DTMI00233348-49)	
845		3/24/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire from L. Marcero (DTMI00234796-798)	Hearsay
846		3/2/2012 – Email RE: PA 4 and	Hearsay

		Consent Agreement (Dillon Ex. 6, DTMI0023878–80)	
847		12/5/2012—Email K. Buckfire to C. Ball, et al. (DTMI00234741–48)	
848		6/27/2013 Email from Tom Saxton and Terry Stanton (SOM20002871)	Hearsay
849		3/3/2012 Email to Andy Dillon (Dillon Ex. 7, DTMI00234877)	Hearsay
850		3/7/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire (DTMI00234867–234871)	
851		3/24/2012 Email RE: Andy Dillon and Ch. 9 (DTMI00234799–800)	
852		3/24/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire RE: Meeting w/ Dillon RE: PA, PA 72, Ch. 9 filing (DTMI00234796–234798)	Hearsay
853		1/28/2013 Email to Orr RE: RFP (DTMI00235165–66)	Hearsay
854		11/21/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire (Buckfire Dep. Ex. B13, DTMI00103933–34)	Hearsay
855		1/30/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: RFP by MB (DTMI00234685)	Hearsay
856		3/22/2013 Treasury Email RE: Milliman report (Dillon Exhibit 8, SOM20009920–9921)	Hearsay
857		3/5/2012 Email to Andy Dillon (DMTI00231930)	
858	436	7/8/2013 Email from Dillon to Governor (Baird Dep Ex. 7, SOM20003601)	Hearsay
859		3/10/2012 Email to K. Buckfire (DTMI00234852–863)	
860		1/28/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: Detroit Ch. 9 (DTMI00234687)	
861		1/30/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: RFP Process (DTMI00234684–	Hearsay

		86)	
862		3/24/2012 Email to K. Buckfire RE: Update on Meeting with State Today (DTMI00234779-4788)	
863		3/22/2012 Email to Andy Dillon and K. Buckfire (DTMI00234814)	Hearsay
864		3/27/2012 Email to Chuck Moore (DTMI00235061)	Hearsay
865		2/11/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: Ch. 9 filing (DTMI00235163)	
866		1/15/2013 Email to K. Orr (DTM100235218)	

# ATTACHMENT H

**OBJECTORS' OBJECTIONS TO THE CITY OF DETROIT  
DEBTOR'S LIST OF EXHIBITS**

Objectors jointly submit the following objections to The City of

Detroit, Michigan (the "City's"), list of exhibits:

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
1.	Charter – City of Detroit [DTMI00230808-0933]	
2.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2008 [DTMI00230934-1157]	
3.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2009 [DTMI00231158-1378]	
4.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2010 [DTMI00230335-0571]	
5.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2011 [DTMI00230572-0807]	
6.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2012 [DTMI00231379-1623]	
7.	November 13, 2012, Memorandum of Understanding City of Detroit Reform	

City's Exhibit No.	Exhibit Description	Objections
	Program [DTMI00222996-3010]	
8.	July 18, 2013 Declaration of Gaurav Malhotra in Support of the Debtor's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Malhotra Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion
9.	Cash Flow Forecasts [Malhotra Declaration Ex. A]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
10.	Ten-Year Projections [Malhotra Declaration Ex. B]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
11.	Legacy Expenditures (Assuming No Restructuring) [Malhotra Declaration Ex. C]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
12.	Schedule of the sewage disposal system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. D]	
13.	Schedule of water system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. E]	
14.	Annual Debt Service on Revenue Bonds [Malhotra Declaration Ex. F]	
15.	Schedule of COPs and Swap Contracts as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. G]	
16.	Annual Debt Service on COPs and Swap Contracts [Malhotra Declaration Ex. H]	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
17.	Schedule of UTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. I]	
18.	Schedule of LTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. J]	
19.	Annual Debt Service on General Obligation Debt & Other Liabilities [Malhotra Declaration Ex. K]	
20.	July 18, 2013 Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr In Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Orr Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
21.	January 13, 2012, City of Detroit, Michigan Notice of Preliminary Financial Review Findings and Appointment of a Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. C]	
22.	March 26, 2012, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. D]	
23.	April 9, 2012, Financial Stability Agreement [Orr Declaration Ex. E]	
24.	December 14, 2012, Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit [Orr Declaration Ex. F]	
25.	February 19, 2013, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. G]	



<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
26.	March 1, 2013, letter from Governor Richard Snyder to the City [Orr Declaration Ex. H]	
27.	July 8, 2013, Ambac Comments on Detroit [Orr Declaration Ex. I]	Hearsay; Foundation; Relevance
28.	July 16, 2013, Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 [Orr Declaration Ex. J]	
29.	July 18, 2013, Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding [Orr Declaration Ex. K]	
30.	July 18, 2013, Emergency Manager Order No. 13 Filing of a Petition Under Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code [Orr Declaration Ex. L]	
31.	Declaration of Charles M. Moore in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Moore Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
32.	Collection of correspondence between Jones Day and representatives of Unions regarding the representation of current retirees [DTMI00084776-4924]	Hearsay; Authentication; Completeness; Foundation
33.	Chart on verbal communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo  [DTMI00231920]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation; Legibility; Relevance

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
34.	Memorandum to File about communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo dated October 4, 2013  [DTMI00231927-DTMI00231929]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation;
35.	Redacted log of meetings and correspondence between the City and its advisors and various creditors prior to July 18, 2013. [DTMI00231921-1926]	
36.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing efforts to negotiate with union creditors. [DTMI-00235448]	
37.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing efforts to negotiate with other creditors. [DTMI-00235447]	
38.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing the City's projected cash flows. [DTMI00235438]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication
39.	February 21, 2013 to June 21, 2013 Calendar of Lamont Satchel [DTMI00125142-5183]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication; Relevance
40.	List of Special Conferences for Association held with Members of Police Labor Relations [DTMI00125426]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication; Relevance
41.	June 10, 2013, City of Detroit Financial and Operating Plan Slides [DTMI00224211-4231]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation; Expert opinion

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
42.	RSVP List for June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors Meeting [DTMI00125427]	
43.	June 14, 2013, City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors [DTMI00227144-7277]	
44.	June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors – Executive Summary [DTMI00227278-7342]	
45.	List of Invitees to the June 20, 2013 Meetings [DTMI00128659-8661]	
46.	Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013, 10:00 AM-12:00 PM (Non-Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring) [DTMI00235427-5434]	
47.	Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013 2:00-4:00 PM (Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring) [DTMI00235435-5437]	
48.	June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Non-Uniform Retirees [DTMI00067906-7928]	
49.	June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Uniform Retirees [DTMI00067930-7953]	
50.	Invitee List and Sign-in Sheet for the June 25, 2013 Meeting [DTMI00125428-5431]	
51.	Cash Flow Forecasts provided at June 25, 2013 Meeting [DTMI00231905-1919]	Hearsay: Expert opinion; Authentication; Foundation
52.	Composite of emails attaching 63 letters dated June 27, 2013 to participants of the June 20, 2013	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
	meetings [DTMI00128274-DTMI0012835; DTMI00239435-DTMI0023446]	
53.	List of Attendees at July 9 and 10, 2013 Creditor Meetings [DTMI00231791]	
54.	Detroit Future City Plan 2012 [DTMI00070031-0213]	
55.	Collection of correspondence regarding invitations to the July 10 Pension Meetings and July 11 Retiree Health Meetings [DTMI00235408-5426]	
56.	July 10, 2013 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 1:00 PM Pension and Retiree Meeting [DTMI00229088-9090]	
57.	July 10, 2012 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 3:30 PM Police and Fire Meeting [DTMI00229091-9094]	
58.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for 10:00 AM Non-Uniformed Meeting. [DTMI00229095-9096]	
59.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for the 1:30 PM Uniformed Meeting. [DTMI229102-9103]	
60.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Union-Retiree Meeting Draft Medicare Advantage Plan Design Options [DTMI00135663]	
61.	Correspondence between representatives of AFSCME and representatives of the City [Ex. F to the City of Detroit's Consolidated Reply to Objections to the Entry of an Order for Relief, Docket No. 765]	
62.	Michigan Attorney General Opinion No. 7272	Relevance; Foundation; Hearsay; Legal opinion

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
63.	July 31, 2013 Notice of Filing Amended List of Creditors Holding 20 Largest Unsecured Claims	
64.	September 30, 2013 Notice of Filing of Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Sections 924 and 925 of The Bankruptcy Code	
65.	June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066292-6307]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
66.	June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066176-6190]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
67.	June 14, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066206-6210]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
68.	June 30, 2011, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, 73 <sup>rd</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit [DTMI00225546-5596]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
69.	April 2013, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, Draft 74 <sup>th</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit as of June 30, 2012 [DTMI00225597-5645]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
70.	June 30, 2012, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Co., 71 <sup>st</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit [DTMI	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
	00202414-2461]	
71.	November 8, 2012 Letter from Kenneth G. Alberts to The Retirement Board Police and Fire Retirement System for the City of Detroit [DTMI00202462-2491]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
72.	November 21, 2011 Memorandum from Irvin Corley Jr., to Council Members of the City of Detroit City Council [DTMI00202511-2523]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
73.	July 17, 2013 Letter from Evan Miller to representatives of the City of Detroit Police and Firefighters Unions	
74.	July 15, 2013 Quarterly Report with Respect to the Financial Condition of the City of Detroit (period April 1st - June 30th)	
75.	May 12, 2013 City of Detroit, Office of the Emergency Manager, Financial and Operating Plan	
76.	Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
77.	UAW Privilege Log	Relevance
78.	Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
79.	The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Interrogatories	
80.	Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
81.	Response of Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
82.	Response of Detroit Police Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
83.	Answers to Debtor's First Interrogatories to Retiree Association Parties	
84.	Retired Detroit Police Members Association's Answers to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
85.	Responses of the Official Committee of Retirees to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
86.	Objection and Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents	
87.	Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Requests for Production of Documents	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
88.	The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Set of Request for Production of Documents	
89.	Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
90.	The Detroit Fire Fighters Associations' (DFFA) Response to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents	
91.	Response of Retiree Association Parties to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents	
92.	Retired Detroit Police Members Association Response to Debtor's First Requests for Production	
93.	June 14, 2013 Index Card #1 from Nicholson	
94.	June 14, 2013 Index Card #2 from Nicholson	
95.	June 20, 2013 Typewritten Notes from June 20, 2013 Presentation	Foundation; Hearsay
96.	July 16, 2013 Nicholson Affidavit in Flowers	
97.	August 19, 2013 UAW Eligibility Objection	
98.	Nicholson Letter To Irwin re UAW Discovery Responses	
99.	FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013	
100.	FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of pages in	



<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
	documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013	
101.	Declaration of Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire, in support of the FRE 1006 charts summarizing the approximate number of documents and pages uploaded to the data room	
102.	July 15, 2013 Letter from Assured Guaranty Municipal Corp., Ambac Assurance Corporation and National Public Finance Guarantee Corporation to Kevyn D. Orr [redacted]	
103.	Any exhibit identified by any Objector.	

# ATTACHMENT I

## **IX. Objectors' Transcripts**

A. The City and Objectors submit the following Objectors' consolidated deposition designations and the City's counter-designations.

1. Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013 & October 4, 2013

### **Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

10:23 – 11:14  
12:1 – 13:25  
15:1 - 17  
17:7 – 21:24  
23:13 – 19  
23:24 – 25  
24: 4 – 25:22  
26:20 – 25  
29:6 –32:4  
32:14 - 23  
33:5 - 13  
38:11 – 41:17  
43:15 – 46:6  
46:7 – 47:18  
48:1 –49:8  
50:23 – 52:9  
53:20 - 56:21  
57:11 –60:13  
61:17 –62:24  
63:25 – 64:11  
65:15 – 66:1  
69: 3 - 71:2  
71:17 – 78:5  
71:6 – 8

78:17 – 79:6  
79:16 – 80:8  
80:25 – 82:23  
82: 25 - p. 83:3  
83:16 –84:2  
84:13 –86, L. 1  
85:19 – 86:1  
86:16 – 95:1  
95:6 –96:6  
96:25 –108:7  
102:6 - 104:7  
104:14 – 108:7  
110:12 - 121:12  
122:7 – 123:14  
123:17 – 125:10  
127:24 – 130:23  
132:12 – 135:4  
136, L. 18 – 137:1  
137:12 – 144:23  
145:25 – 146:10  
147: 19 - 25  
148:16 – 153: 8  
155:1 – 156:22  
163:8-17  
164:16-25  
166: 12 - 24  
168: 5 – 172:4  
172:19 - 178:1  
179: 2 - 185:23  
187: 3 – 190:12  
192:2 – 8  
215:13 – 24  
220: 19 – 221:10  
222:13 – 223:21

225:16 –226:5  
237:15 –238:5  
239:7 – 15  
246:12 –247:7  
248:15 –249:5  
251:16 – 18  
252:4 – 5  
252:12 – 253:16  
257:17 – 20  
260:8 - 21  
261:21 – 262:4  
262:13 - 23  
263:22 – 264:19  
266:18 – 25  
267:11 – 268:1  
270:25 – 272:6  
272:20 – 273:13  
273: 6 – 276:8  
277:19 – 279:6  
279:23 – 280:4  
280:17 – 19  
280:23 – 25  
288:2 – 292:11  
293:12 – 297:19  
299:22 – 303:7  
323:22 – 324:14  
328:4 – 329:3  
330:13 – 17  
331:18 – 332:2  
333:11 – 335:9  
361:7 – 362:22  
364:5 – 365:7  
368:10-15  
369:12 – 381:2  
383:3 – 6  
385:1-7

408:6 – 419:7  
422:17 – 423:7  
427:11 – 428:11  
429:16 – 21  
446:1 – 447:10  
455:3 – 457:1  
477: 8 - 481:22  
489: 8 – 22

### **City's Counter-Designations**

10:17 - 22  
11:15 - 25  
14:1 - 25  
15:18 - 25  
21:25-22:1  
22:14 - 23:12  
25:23 - 26:19  
41:18;  
42:13 - 43:15  
47:19 - 47:25  
49:9 - 49:23;  
50:8- 50:22  
56:22 - 57:9  
64:17 - 65:14  
52:5 - 57:10;  
68:7 - 69:2 ;  
71:3 - 71:8  
78:6 - 79:6  
79:7 - 15  
80:9 - 80:24  
83:4 - 83:15  
112:3 - 112:20  
96:7 - 96:24;  
108:18 - 109:17  
104:8 - 104:13  
108:18 - 109:17  
123:15 - 123:18  
125:11 - 125:16  
130:24 - 131:17

148:1 - 15  
162:1 -163:7  
166:25 - 168:4  
172:5 - 18  
178:2 - 179:1  
185:24 - 187:2  
223:22 - 224:2  
249:9 - 250:15  
251:16 - 252:11;  
255:23 - 256:24  
257:24 - 258:13  
262:5 - 262:12  
263:19 - 263:21;  
264:20 - 265:17  
267:1 - 267:10  
268:2 - 270:24;  
272:7 - 272:19  
273:14 - 276:8  
280:5 - 280:16  
280:20 - 280:23  
281:1 - 281:9  
285:6 - 285:11  
220:19 - 221:10,  
222:13 - 224:2  
299:8 - 299:21  
330:18 - 331:17  
365:9 - 366:11;  
367:19 - 368:7  
428:12 - 429:15  
447:11 - 448:21  
369:12 - 369:19

2. Dave Bing, October 14, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

9:17 – 19  
14:9 - 21  
20:19 – 24  
45:24 – 46:10

59:25 - 64:23  
53:15 - 58:11  
66:21 - 68:9  
69:14 - 70:4  
72:13 - 75:11  
75:22 - 90:3  
91:4 - 24  
100:15 - 101:13  
103:15 - 106:6  
106:11 - 108:9  
112: 13-21  
116:17 - 117:11

**City's Counter-Designations**

10:3 - 10:21  
14:22 - 16:16  
18:8 - 19:4  
20:25 - 21:4  
36:10 - 37:12  
43:5 - 45:18  
58:12 - 58:16  
66:13 - 66:20  
75:12 - 75:21  
101:14 - 103:11  
108:10 - 108:25  
109:6 - 109:8



3. Charles Moore, September 18, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

8:4 - 8  
12:3 - 6  
36:9 - 12  
50:2 - 51:1  
51:9 - 17  
52:5 - 20  
53:25 - 54:11  
61:18 - 62:7  
62:25 - 63:12  
64:6 - 7  
64:9 - 14  
64:16 - 20  
65:4 - 13  
70:16 - 18  
91:20 - 23  
110:12 - 22  
126:22 - 127:14  
130:25 - 131:14  
134:23 - 135:16  
138:7 - 139:9  
140:16 - 141:22  
150:16 - 151:5  
151:7 - 18  
151:20 - 152:1  
152:2 - 7  
152:8 - 21  
156:18 - 25

**City's Counter-Designations**

15:9 - 16:13  
20:14 - 24

22:2 - 12  
34:16 - 36:8  
49:8 - 25  
59:7 - 61:17  
92:1 - 11  
123:22 - 124:25  
131:15 - 22  
132:18 - 133:15  
137:14 - 138:6  
166:1 - 21  
168:5 - 8  
168:16 - 20

4. Glen Bowen, September 24, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

12:7 - 9  
19:12 - 20  
34:8 - 21  
35:12 - 36:4  
43:15 - 44:8  
63:21 - 64:5  
73:7 - 21  
91:18 - 92:13  
93:4 - 14  
98:13 - 99:3  
99:9 - 17  
100:18 - 22  
129:14 - 22  
130:8 - 132:11  
133:10 - 134:18  
141:9 - 17  
142:1 - 6  
142:8 - 19

143:1 - 6  
143:8 - 19  
146:8 - 19  
147:2 - 148:15  
148:19 - 149:3  
149:6 - 8  
150:5 - 15  
177:18 - 178:3  
192:8 - 193:11  
194:4 - 12  
198:5 - 7  
198:17 - 19  
203:20 - 204:9  
204:11 - 14  
204:16 - 19  
205:7 - 206:11

### **City's Counter-Designations**

18:9 - 20  
19:12 - 21:15  
22:14 - 23:5  
23:12 - 21  
24:17 - 22  
28:10 - 30:14  
33:15 - 34:21  
35:12 - 36:4  
36:10 - 12  
40:3 - 41:12  
43:15 - 44:8  
44:11 - 13  
60:13 - 10  
63:21 - 64:5  
66:15 - 67:22  
68:17 - 71:3

81:20 - 83:10  
91:18 - 92:13  
93:4 - 94:2  
98:13 - 99:3  
99:9 - 17  
100:18 - 22  
111:20 - 112:22  
129:14 - 22  
130:8 - 132:11  
133:10 - 134:18  
141:9 - 17  
142:8 - 10  
142:13 - 19  
143:1 - 6  
143:8 - 19  
146:8 - 19  
147:2 - 148:15  
148:19 - 22  
149:2 - 3  
149:6 - 8  
150:5 - 15  
174:11 - 176:21  
177:3 - 16  
177:18 - 178:3  
183:17 - 185:11  
192:8 - 193:11  
194:4 - 195:101  
198:5 - 7  
198:17 - 19  
203:20 - 204:9  
204:11 - 14  
204:16 - 19  
205:7 - 206:11

5. Howard Ryan, October 14, 2013

Objectors designate the deposition transcript of Howard Ryan in its entirety. The City objects to the following deposition testimony offered by Objectors.

<u>Designation</u>	<u>Objection</u>
43:14-46 :23	Speculation; Hearsay; Form; Foundation

**X. City's Transcripts**

A. The City and Objectors submit the following City's deposition designations and the consolidated Objectors' counterdesignations.

1. Mark Diaz, October 20, 2013

**City's Designations**

10:6-13  
14:23-15:12  
16:1-25  
17:17-18:7  
19:17-20:5  
20:8-17  
21:6-14  
22:6-23:24  
24:15-20  
26:5-9  
26:12-27:14  
28:3-29:1  
29:11-31:16  
32:19-21  
33:22-35:5  
35:9-36:10  
38:8-20  
38:24-40:21  
41:1-21  
44:1-15  
46:15-20  
47:7-48:5

48:18-21  
49:4-7  
49:18-23  
51:25-52:19  
53:9-10  
53:18-55:14  
59:13-20  
61:20-62:1  
62:21-64:1  
64:25-65:17  
65:22-66:4  
66:20-67:6  
67:16-68:6  
69:19-24  
75:22-76:1  
76:8-77:8  
78:4-79:20  
80:6-20

2. Mary Ellen Gurewitz, October 17, 2013

**City's Designations**

9:11-15  
9:21-10:22  
11:21-12:18  
13:3-19  
14:7-15:6  
15:15-16:9

3. Steven Kreisberg, October 18, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:4-6  
7:21-9:2  
9:14-11:9  
11:13 - 19  
12:10-13:9  
13:20-14:15  
14:16 - 20

17:8-12  
18:16-21:18  
22:2-20  
23:7-25:18  
26:4-29:6  
29:17-21  
30:15-31:13  
31:14  
32:3-7  
32:21-33:13  
33:14-34:2  
34:3-35:1  
35:2-14  
36:21-37:19  
38:18-39:5  
39:9-17  
43:13-17  
44:11-22  
46:19-47:7  
48:12-50:1  
50:3-51:19  
51:20-53:1  
53:9-54:4  
54:5-16  
55:6-11  
58:8-21  
60:1-61:20  
62:19-63:17  
64:19-65:10  
72:3-73:2  
73:3-16  
75:10-76:18  
79:15-80:1  
80:2-7  
81:1-14  
82:16-85:2  
87:15-21  
90:13-19  
90:20-91:2  
96:18-97:19  
98:20-100:5  
100:6-101:3  
101:4-15  
102:15-103:20

105:17-21  
105:22-106:4  
106:16-107:3  
107:3-18  
116:19-117:16  
118:5-20  
118:22-119:7  
120:10-121:19  
132:17-133:4  
133:12-135:9  
137:18-139:16  
141:22-142:20  
146:11-147:7

**Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

11: 13 – 19  
14: 16 – 20  
31: 14  
33: 14 – 34: 2  
35: 2 – 14  
36: 21 – 37: 19  
38: 18 – 39: 5  
44: 11 – 22  
50: 3 – 51: 19  
55: 6 – 11  
62: 19 – 63: 17  
64: 19 – 65: 10  
73: 3 – 16  
75: 10 – 76: 18  
80: 2 – 7  
81: 1 – 14  
87: 15 – 21  
90: 20 – 91: 2  
100: 6 – 101: 3  
105: 22 – 106: 4  
118: 22 – 119: 7  
132: 17 – 133: 4

4. Shirley V. Lightsey, October 18, 2013



## **City's Designations**

7:21-23  
9:18-24  
11:17-20  
13:17-21  
14:4-11  
20:1-21:2  
21:11-15  
23:25-28:10  
31:2-6  
31:23-32:3  
32:8-34:12  
34:20-25  
35:17-36:4  
36:14-37:3  
38:24-39:3  
40:17-24  
41:16-42:9  
42:15-18  
43:6-11  
43:14-44:2  
44:22-45:10  
45:14-46:7  
49:2-5  
50:20-24  
52:2-5  
52:14-53:23  
57:10-16  
59:7-10  
67:14-68:22  
68:25-69:6  
69:11-17

## **Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

8:4-12  
8:17-21  
21:3-10  
21:16-23:4  
30:1-13  
30:25-31:1

31:13-22  
32:4-7  
42:19-43:5  
44:3-21  
46:15-47:16  
47:22-48:1  
48:9-21  
49:6-14  
51:1-14  
58:14-59:6  
59:20-60:17

5. Michael Brendan Liam Nicholson, October 16, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:16-12:11  
12:12-15:20  
20:6-25:3  
31:7-32:10  
32:23-34:5  
37:3-12  
38:13-40:20  
41:5-44:5  
45:24-51:6  
54:13-56:7  
59:7-64:16  
65:4-66:5  
84:8-92:4  
96:11-97:17  
98:21-100:8  
104:17-105:17  
122:4-20  
161:11-163:7  
178:23-179:24  
182:7-183:21  
186:1-187:14  
188:1-7  
190:1-191:2  
191:20-194:24  
197:23-201:14

202:7-16  
203:8-205:2

6. Bradley Robins, October 22, 2013

**City's Designations**

13:8-19  
14:8-15:12  
15:16-17:4  
17:13-15  
25:3-20  
26:8-16  
27:2-10  
30:10-15  
30:23-31:3  
32:20-33:18  
34:2-11  
36:7-25  
37:18-21  
38:10-25  
39:7-17  
40:17-21  
41:22-25  
42:1-43:25  
44:16-20  
45:12-14  
45:18-23  
46:2-20  
50:15-51:7  
53:3-54:14  
54:25-55:2  
55:9-23  
56:2-20  
58:2-7  
64:21-65:8  
65:21-25  
67:22-68:11  
69:20-70:2  
70:10-71:14  
72:7-20

76:2-5  
76:14-17  
76:23-77:1

7. Donald Taylor, October 18, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:15-18  
6:22-8:2  
9:15-23  
13:9-14:5  
16:9-17:20  
18:14-24  
19:8-21:7  
21:12-22:11  
22:14-17  
23:11-14  
23:19-24:2  
24:9-25:12  
25:17-26:6  
26:13-21  
26:25-27:6  
27:11-17  
27:24-28:16  
29:4-16  
29:24-30:12  
30:19-22  
31:16-22  
31:25-32:2  
32:7-17  
33:6-7  
34:17-24  
35:6-9  
35:15-36:6  
37:11-38:3  
38:14-39:21

**Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

9:5-14

10:25-11:12  
17:21-18:13  
21:8-11  
22:12-13  
22:18-23:10  
27:17-23  
32:18-24  
33:3-5  
37:7-10  
40:4-21

**EXHIBIT 2**

*Notice of Motion and Opportunity to Object*

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

-----X  
In re :  
: Chapter 9  
: CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, :  
: Case No. 13-53846  
: Debtor. :  
: Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
: :  
: **Expedited Consideration**  
-----X **Requested**

**NOTICE OF MOTION OF DEBTOR FOR MODIFIED  
FINAL PRE-TRIAL ORDER**

**PLEASE TAKE NOTICE** that on November 8, 2013, the Debtor, City of Detroit, filed its Motion of Debtor for Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order (the “**Motion**”) in the United States Bankruptcy Court for the Eastern District of Michigan (the “**Bankruptcy Court**”) seeking entry of the Modified Final Pre-Trial Order, attached hereto as Exhibit 1, which reflects objector’s exhibit renumbering received by the City by the time of filing and other stipulated changed.,

**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE** that **your rights may be affected by the relief sought in the Motion.** You should read these papers carefully and discuss them with your attorney, if you have one. If you do not have an attorney, you may wish to consult one.

**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE** that if you do not want the Bankruptcy Court to grant the Debtor’s Motion, or you want the Bankruptcy Court to consider your views on the Motion, the Court has scheduled a hearing on the Motion on October 23, 2013 at 9:00 AM and you or your attorney must attend.

**PLEASE TAKE FURTHER NOTICE** that if you or your attorney do not attend the hearing, the court may decide that you do not oppose the relief sought in the Motion and may enter an order granting such relief.



Dated: November 8, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Bruce Bennett

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)  
JONES DAY  
555 South Flower Street  
Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
bbennett@jonesday.com

David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)  
Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)  
JONES DAY  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, Ohio 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
dgheiman@jonesday.com  
hlennox@jonesday.com

Thomas F. Cullen, Jr. (DC 224733)  
Gregory M. Shumaker (DC 416537)  
Geoffrey S. Stewart (DC 287979)  
JONES DAY  
51 Louisiana Ave., N.W.  
Washington, D.C. 20001  
Telephone: (202) 879-3939  
Facsimile: (202) 626-1700  
tfcullen@jonesday.com  
gshumaker@jonesday.com  
gstewart@jonesday.com

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)  
Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)  
MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK AND STONE,  
P.L.C.  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, Michigan 48226  
Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
green@millercanfield.com  
laplante@millercanfield.com

ATTORNEYS FOR THE CITY

**EXHIBIT 3**

*None [Brief Not Required]*

**EXHIBIT 4**

*Certificate of Service [To Be Separately Filed]*

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

Bankruptcy     Adversary

Appeal    Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for each hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 11/7/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     Original/Unredacted     Redacted     Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)

Entire Hearing     Ruling/Opinion of Judge     Testimony of Witness     Other

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format. You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.uscourts.gov](http://www.uscourts.gov)

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
 EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
 Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
 17th Floor  
 Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
 Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
 Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
 Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
 City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
 Phone 212-356-0227  
 Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**

**Chapter: 9**

**Hearing Judge: Hon. Steven Rhodes**

**Bankruptcy**     **Adversary**

**Appeal**    Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for each hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 11/8/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

**Entire Hearing**     **Ruling/Opinion of Judge**     **Testimony of Witness**     **Other**

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25/r g't'r ci g (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85/r g't'r ci g (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format/You must download the free FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [www.uscourts.gov/ftr](http://www.uscourts.gov/ftr)

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti                                      Date: 11/8/13  
 By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_

## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.



**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
:  
In re: Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**SECOND AMENDED FINAL PRE-TRIAL ORDER**

Having been advised in the premises and having considered the City’s Motion for Entry of Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order (“Motion”), the Court hereby GRANTS the Motion and enters the following Pre-Trial Order:

**I. JURISDICTION**

**A. City of Detroit**

1. The City asserts that this Court has jurisdiction over this matter pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§ 157 and 1334. This is a core proceeding pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 157(b)(2). Venue for this matter is proper in this district pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §§ 1408 and 1409.

## **B. Objectors**

2. The Objectors assert that this Court lacks the authority and jurisdiction to decide whether chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code, 11 U.S.C. § 101 *et seq.* (the “Bankruptcy Code”) violates the Constitution or to determine the constitutionality of PA 436, the Local Financial Stability and Choice Act, M.C.L. § 141.1541, *et seq.* (“PA 436”). Accordingly, and with respect, this Court should immediately refer this constitutional challenge to chapter 9 and PA 436 to the District Court for the Eastern District of Michigan.

## **II. STATEMENT OF CITY’S CLAIMS**

3. The City of Detroit asserts that it qualifies to be a debtor under Section 109(c) of Title 11 of the Bankruptcy Code and meets all of the eligibility requirements to seek debt relief under Chapter 9.

4. The City is a municipality as such term is defined in Section 101(40) of the Bankruptcy Code. 11 U.S.C. § 101(40). The City is a “political subdivision” of the State of Michigan and thus a “municipality” within the meaning of Section 101(40), and the eligibility requirement of section 109(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code is satisfied.

5. The City is specifically authorized in its capacity as a municipality to be a debtor under Chapter 9 under the laws of the State of Michigan and by the appropriate state officers empowered thereby, as

contemplated by Section 109(c)(2) of the Bankruptcy Code. On July 16, 2013 Kevyn D. Orr, the duly appointed Emergency Manager for the City (the “Emergency Manager”), based on his assessment of the City’s financial condition recommended to Richard Snyder, Governor of the State of Michigan, and Andrew Dillon, Treasurer of the State of Michigan, that the City be authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, the Governor issued his written decision approving the Emergency Manager’s recommendation to seek protection under the bankruptcy laws. Pursuant thereto, also on July 18, 2013, the Emergency Manager issued an order approving the filing of the City’s Chapter 9 case consistent with the Governor’s authorization.

6. The City is insolvent within the meaning of Section 101(32)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code. The City therefore meets the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(3) of the Bankruptcy Code.

7. The City desires to effect a plan of adjustment under Section 109(c)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code.

8. The City is unable to negotiate (or further negotiate) with its creditors because such negotiation is impracticable. The City has nevertheless negotiated in good faith with creditors who are represented and organized, but has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of

the claims of each class that the City intends to impair under a plan of adjustment in this Chapter 9 case.

### **III. STATEMENT OF OBJECTORS' CLAIMS**

#### **A. The Committee asserts the following claims:**

9. The City cannot meet the criteria for eligibility under Section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code, in that it did not put forth a plan of adjustment, and did not negotiate in good faith, both as required under that Section.

10. The City cannot establish that negotiations were impracticable under Section 109(c)(5)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code, in that the City failed to set forth a plan of adjustment, and did not negotiate in good faith with classes of creditors with whom negotiations were practicable, both as required under that Section.

11. Because the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

12. The City cannot meet its burden under Section 921(c) of demonstrating that it filed its Chapter 9 petition in good faith, in that (a) the Emergency Manager commenced this proceeding for the purpose of using Chapter 9 as a vehicle to attempt to impair and violate rights relating to vested pensions that

are explicitly protected under Article IX, Section 24, of the Michigan Constitution (the “Pension Clause”) and (b) in connection with its petition, the City made representations that were inaccurate, misleading and/or incomplete.

**B. The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the “DFFA”), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the “DPOA”), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the “DPLSA”) and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the “DPCOA”) assert the following claims:**

13. The City failed to negotiate with the Detroit Public Safety Unions in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

14. Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

15. Because the Governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

16. Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the 10th Amendment of the United States Constitution, U.S. Const., Am. X, to the extent it can be read to authorize the City to impair the vested pension rights of City employees in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

17. The city was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

18. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

**C. The Retiree Association Parties, consisting of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (“DRCEA”), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA assert the following claims:**

19. The City failed to negotiate with the Retiree Association Parties in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

20. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

21. Negotiations with the retiree constituents was practicable, as the DRCEA and the RDPFFA were ready, willing, and able to negotiate with the City as natural representatives of retirees.

22. Because the Governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

23. The City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

**D. UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs assert the following claims:**

24. The UAW and the Plaintiffs claim that the City of Detroit is not eligible for bankruptcy under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code for the reasons set forth in the Amended Joint Objection of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [DE 1170], the Objection of International Union, UAW to the City of Detroit, Michigan's Eligibility for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [DE 506] (to the extent such Objection is not superseded by DE 1170), the Objection of Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goldman to the Putative Debtor's Eligibility to be a Debtor [DE 504], and the Pre-Trial Brief of International Union, UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs with Respect to the Eligibility of the City of Detroit, Michigan for an Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [filed October 17, 2013].

**E. The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees (“AFSCME”) assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order, in filed pleadings, oral argument and adduced through evidence at trial, assert the following claims:**

25. Chapter 9 violates the United States Constitution and

AFSCME’s active and retired members have individual standing to assert that chapter 9 violates the Constitution.

26. The City is not eligible to file for chapter 9 protection under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c) because (i) it is not authorized by Michigan State Law or the Michigan Constitution to be a Debtor under chapter 9, and (ii) the law purporting to authorize the City to file chapter 9 - PA 436 - is unconstitutional including, without limitation, because it violates the strong home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

27. The City is not eligible to file for chapter 9 protection under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code because (i) it failed to participate in any good faith negotiations with creditors such as AFSCME prior to the filing for bankruptcy, and (ii) such negotiations were not impracticable, as required for eligibility under chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code.

28. The City’s Petition should be dismissed under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) because it was filed in bad faith.



29. The City has failed to meet its burden of proving its insolvency as require under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

**F. The Retired Detroit Police Members Association (RDPMA) assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order by the other objectors, the claims set forth in pleadings, raised in oral argument and adduced through evidence presented at trial, assert the following claims:**

30. The City of Detroit is not eligible for relief under Chapter 9 pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code because it is not authorized under Michigan State Law and the Constitution of the State of Michigan to be a debtor under Chapter 9.

31. Public Act 436 was passed in derogation of the right of referendum set forth in Article II Section 9 of the Michigan Constitution and is therefore unconstitutional under Michigan Law.

32. Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr was not authorized by Public Act 436 to file the instant Chapter 9 proceeding on behalf of the City of Detroit.

33. RDPMA's Exhibit A is a true and correct copy of the March 2, 2012 1:35:25 PM Email from Jeffrey B. Ellman to Corinne Ball and copying Heather Lennox and Thomas Wilson.

34. RDPMA's Exhibit B is a true and correct copy of the March 3, 2012 4:00:44 PM Email from Heather Lennox to Andy Dillon and copying Corinne Ball, Hugh Sawyer, Jeffrey Ellman, Ken Buckfire, Kyle Herman, Laura

Marcero, Sanjay Marken, Brom Stibitz, Stuart Erickson, David Kates and Thomas Wilson.

35. RDPMA's Exhibit C is a true and correct copy of the State of Michigan, Comprehensive Annual Financial Report, for the Fiscal Year Ended September 30, 2012.

36. RDPMA's Exhibit D is a true and correct copy of the January 31, 2013 3:45:47 PM Email from Kevyn Orr to Corinne Ball and copying Stephen Brogan.

**G. The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit ("PRFS") and the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit ("GRS" and together with PFRS, the "Retirement Systems") assert the following claims.**

37. The City is not specifically authorized to be a debtor under chapter 9 by State law or a by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter and cannot satisfy 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

38. The City cannot meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B) because it did not engage in good faith negotiations with its creditors.

39. The City cannot meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C) because it did not negotiate with its creditors and negotiations were not impracticable.

40. The City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because the City did not file the petition in good faith as required by 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

#### **IV. STIPULATED FACTS**

41. The City of Detroit is a municipality for purposes of Section 109(c)(1) of the Bankruptcy Code.

42. On March 15, 2013 the Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board created by the Emergency Municipal Loan Act, MCL §§ 141.931-141.942, appointed Kevyn D. Orr to the position of "emergency financial manager" for the City of Detroit.

43. Mr. Orr formally took office as Emergency Manager on March 25, 2013.

44. The DPOA received an Act 312 arbitration award on March 25, 2013 (the "Award").

45. The City appealed the portion of the Award that would have given back 5% of the previously imposed 10% wage reduction effective January 1, 2014 (the "City Appeal").

46. The City Appeal is stayed by the Chapter 9 filing.

47. On April 18, 2013, the City filed an emergency motion seeking to block ongoing Act 312 proceedings between (a) the City and the DPCOA and (b) the City and the DPLSA (the "Emergency Motion").

48. On June 14, 2013, the Emergency Motion was granted.

49. A meeting took place in Detroit on June 14, 2013 between the Emergency Manager and the City's advisors, on the one hand, and numerous creditor representatives, on the other, relating to the City's creditor proposal. Representatives of all Objectors except the Retiree Committee, which had not yet formed, attended the meeting.

50. City's Exhibit 42 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who responded that they would attend the June 14, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such responses, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

51. A meeting took place in Detroit on the morning of June 20, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health and pension obligations. Representatives and advisors the General Retirement System ("GRS") also attended the meeting.

52. A second, separate meeting took place in Detroit in the afternoon of June 20, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree

associations, on the other, relating to retiree health and pension obligations.

Representatives and advisors from the PFRS also attended the meeting.

53. City's Exhibit 45 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who were invited to attend at least one of the two June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such invitations, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

54. City's Exhibit 46 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the morning June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

55. City's Exhibit 47 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the afternoon June 20, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

56. A meeting took place on June 25, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and representatives and advisors from the City's six bond insurers and U.S. Bank, the trustee or paying agent on all of the City's bond issuances. Representatives from Objectors GRS and PFRS also attended the meeting.

57. City's Exhibit 50 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet and typewritten transcription thereof for the June 25, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

58. On June 30, 2013, the Collective Bargaining Agreements between (a) the City and the DPLSA and (b) the City and the DFFA expired.

59. Meetings took place in Detroit on July 9 and 10, 2013 with representatives from certain bond insurers and Objectors GRS and PFRS relating to follow-up due diligence on the City's financial condition and creditor proposal.

60. City's Exhibit 53 is a true and correct copy of a typewritten attendance sheet for the July 9 and 10, 2013 creditor meetings in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

61. A meeting took place in the afternoon of July 10, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to pension funding and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors UAW, DRCEA, AFSCME, and GRS attended the meeting.

62. City's Exhibit 56 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the first July 10, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of

such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

63. A second, separate meeting took place in the afternoon of July 10, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to pension funding and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors DFFA, DPLSA, DPCOA, DPOA, RDPFFA, and PFRS attended the meeting.

64. City's Exhibit 57 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the second July 10, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

65. A meeting took place on the morning of July 11, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and non-uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health issues and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors UAW, DRCEA, AFSCME, and GRS attended the meeting.

66. City's Exhibit 58 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the morning July 11, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as

proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

67. A second, separate meeting took place in the afternoon of July 11, 2013 between the City's advisors, on the one hand, and uniformed employee representatives from the City's unions and four retiree associations, on the other, relating to retiree health issues and related matters. Representatives and/or advisors from Objectors DFFA, DPLSA, DPOA, RDPFFA, and PFRS attended the meeting.

68. City's Exhibit 59 is a true and correct copy of the sign-in sheet for the afternoon July 11, 2013 creditor meeting in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such attendance, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

69. City's Exhibit 55 is a true and correct copy of a list of persons and corporate affiliations who were invited to attend one or more of the July 10 and 11, 2013 creditor meetings in Detroit and is admissible as proof of such invitations, without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual attendance.

70. City's Exhibit 35 is a true and correct copy of a non-exclusive log of creditor meetings or communications between the City and various creditors or creditor representatives and is admissible as evidence that such meetings or



communications took place between the individuals or entities reflected thereon. This stipulation is without prejudice to the City's right to offer evidence that additional persons attended such meetings or that additional meetings took place, and is without prejudice to any individual Objectors' right to offer evidence as to its actual participation or attendance.

71. On July 16, 2013, the Emergency Manager sent a letter to the Governor, recommending a Chapter 9 proceeding pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436.

72. On July 18, 2013, the Governor sent a reply letter to the Emergency Manager authorizing the City to file its voluntary petition for protection under Chapter 9 of title 11 of the United States Code.

73. The City filed its voluntary petition for protection under Chapter 9 on July 18, 2013.

74. On August 2, 2013, the City held a meeting with local union representatives respecting active employee health insurance.

75. On September 13, 2013 the City filed the City of Detroit, Michigan's Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' First Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit Michigan [Docket No. 849], in which the City "[a]dmit[s] that the City intends to seek to diminish or

impair the Accrued Financial Benefits of the participants in the Retirement Systems through this Chapter 9 Case.”

76. The representatives of the DFFA, DPOA, DPLSA and DPCOA, respectively, have authority to negotiate wages and benefits for the active employee members of the respective Detroit Public Safety Unions.

77. Each of the respective Detroit Public Safety Unions represents the active employees of each of the DFFA, DPOA, DPLSA and DPCOA.

## **V. ISSUES OF FACT AND LAW TO BE LITIGATED**

### **A. City’s Position**

The City identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

78. Whether the City was generally not paying its debts as they become due.

a. City’s authority

(1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

(2) 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(i).

(3) *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 272 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (finding deferral of current payments evidence of debtor’s insolvency).

79. Whether the City was unable to pay its debts as they become due.

a. City’s authority

(1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3).

- (2) 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(ii).
- (3) *In re City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. 772, 788-90 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (test for cash insolvency is prospective; demonstration of cash insolvency within current or succeeding fiscal year satisfies cash flow test; concepts of “budget insolvency” and “service delivery insolvency” inform inquiry into “cash insolvency”).
- (4) *In re City of Bridgeport*, 129 B.R. 332, 336-38 (Bankr. D. Conn. 1991) (test for municipal insolvency set forth at 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(ii) is a “cash flow” test; “[T]o be found insolvent a city must prove that it will be unable to pay its debts as they become due in its current fiscal year or, based on an adopted budget, in its next fiscal year.”).
- (5) *Int’l Ass’n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280, 293-94 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009) (a municipality need not pursue all possible means of generating and conserving cash prior to seeking chapter 9 relief; affirming finding of insolvency where raiding city’s other funds to satisfy short term cash needs “would leave Vallejo more debilitated tomorrow than it is today”; finding city insolvent where further funding reductions would threaten its ability to provide for the basic health and safety of its citizens).
- (6) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 282 (“Even assuming [the debtor] could have theoretically done more to avoid bankruptcy, courts do not require chapter 9 debtors to exhaust every possible option before filing for chapter 9 protection.”).

80. Whether the City desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.

a. City's authority

- (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).
- (2) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 272 (“no bright-line test for determining whether a debtor desires to effect a plan” exists because of the “highly subjective nature of the inquiry”).
- (3) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 294-95 (A putative debtor need only show that the “purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition [is] not simply ... to buy time or evade creditors”; a municipality may meet the subjective eligibility requirement of section 109(c)(4) by attempting to resolve claims, submitting a draft plan or producing other direct or circumstantial evidence customarily submitted to show intent).
- (4) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 791-92 (fact that a city would be left in worse financial condition as a result of the decision not to attempt to adjust its debts through the chapter 9 process is persuasive evidence of the municipality's honest desire to effect such an adjustment of debt).

81. Whether the City was unable to negotiate with its creditors

prior to the filing of its chapter 9 petition because such negotiation was impracticable.

a. City's authority

- (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).
- (2) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77 (“Congress added [11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C)] to satisfy section 109's negotiation

requirement in response to possible large municipality bankruptcy cases that could involve vast numbers of creditors.”; “[I]mpracticability of negotiations is a fact-sensitive inquiry that depends upon the circumstances of the case.”) (quotation omitted).

- (3) *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 n.3 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (“Section 109(c)(5)(C) was necessary because it was otherwise impossible for a large municipality, such as New York, to identify all creditors, form the proper committees, and obtain the necessary consent in a short period of time.”).
- (4) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 298 (“Petitioners may demonstrate impracticability by the sheer number of their creditors ....”; finding that section 109(c)(5)(C) is satisfied where negotiation with any significant creditor constituency is impracticable).
- (5) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (finding that the inability of a municipal debtor to negotiate with a natural representative of a numerous and far-flung creditor class (with the power to bind such class) may satisfy the “impracticability” requirement; refusal of creditors to negotiate establishes independent grounds for a finding of impracticability).
- (6) *In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 163 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008) (“Negotiations may also be impracticable when a municipality must act to preserve its assets and a delay in filing to negotiate with creditors risks a significant loss of those assets.”).

82. Whether the City negotiated in good faith with creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that the City intends to impair pursuant to a plan of adjustment.

- a. City's authority
  - (1) 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).
  - (2) *In re Vills. at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. 76, 84-85 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1990) (a municipality need not negotiate with every creditor within a given class; negotiations with large or prominent blocs of creditors will suffice to render a city eligible for chapter 9 relief; municipality satisfied requirement of negotiating with creditors by consulting with large institutional bondholders, even though all series of bonds were not invited to participate in negotiations).
  - (3) *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 274-75 (finding that debtor had satisfied section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code where it had “engaged in negotiations with creditors regarding the possible terms of a reorganization plan prior to filing”; stating that “talks need not involve a formal plan to satisfy section 109(c)(5)(B)’s negotiation requirement.”).
  - (4) *City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 297 (noting that section 109(c)(5)(B) is satisfied where the debtor conducts “negotiations with creditors revolving around a proposed plan, at least in concept.... [that] designates classes of creditors and their treatment....”).

83. Whether the City's petition was filed in good faith within the meaning of section 921(c) of the Bankruptcy Code.

- a. City's authority
- (1) 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).
  - (2) *City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (good faith “is assessed on a case-by-case basis in light of all the facts, which must be balanced against the broad remedial purpose of chapter 9”; “[r]elevant considerations in the comprehensive analysis for § 921 good faith include whether the City’s financial problems are of a nature contemplated by chapter 9, whether the reasons for filing are consistent with chapter 9, the extent of the City’s prepetition efforts to address the issues, the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered, and whether the City’s residents would be prejudiced by denying chapter 9 relief.”).
  - (3) *Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 608 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (“[T]he purpose of the filing must be to achieve objectives within the legitimate scope of the bankruptcy laws;” applying chapter 11 case law and finding the debtor’s financial condition and motives, local financial realities and whether the debtor was seeking to “unreasonably deter and harass its creditors or attempting to effect a speedy, efficient reorganization on a feasible basis” as relevant factors in the good faith analysis).
  - (4) *In re McCurtain Municipal Auth.*, No. 07-80363, 2007 WL 4287604, at \*5 (Bankr. E.D. Okla. Dec. 4, 2007) (holding that the existence of a factor precipitating a chapter 9 filing does not require a finding that the debtor’s filing was made in bad faith when other reasons for filing bankruptcy are present).

## **B. Objectors' position**

B-1. The Committee identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

84. Whether the City can meet the criteria for eligibility under

Section 109(c)(5)(B) of the Bankruptcy Code and, in particular:

- a. whether the City presented a plan of adjustment to the City's creditors as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(B); and
- b. whether the City negotiated in good faith as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(B).

85. Whether the City can establish that good faith negotiations were

impracticable under Section 109(c)(5)(C) of the Bankruptcy Code and, in

particular:

- a. whether the City presented a plan of adjustment to the City's creditors as is required under Section 109(c)(5)(C); and
- b. whether the City negotiated in good faith with classes of creditors with whom negotiations were practicable, as is as required under Section 109(c)(5)(C).

86. Whether the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy

case is void and/or unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution because he

did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and

retirees, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

87. Whether the City can meet its burden under 11. U.S.C. § 921(c)

of demonstrating that it filed its Chapter 9 petition in good faith and, in particular:



- a. whether the City's Emergency Manager filed this Chapter 9 proceeding for the purpose of attempting to use Chapter 9 as a vehicle to impair and violate rights related to vested pensions that are expressly protected from such impairment and violation under the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution; and
- b. whether the City, in connection with filing its Chapter 9 petition, made representations that were false, misleading and or incomplete statements, particularly as regards the magnitude of the City's unfunded pension liability, the cash flow available to meet such liability and the availability of substantial additional cash from assets owned by the City that are capable of being monetized.

B-2. The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the "DFFA"), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the "DPOA"), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the "DPLSA") and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the "DPCOA") assert the following claims:

88. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the Detroit Public Safety Unions in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(B).

89. Whether Michigan Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution, Art. IX, Sec. 24, and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

90. Whether there was valid authorization for the filing of the chapter 9 petition as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2), because the Governor's authorization did not prohibit the impairment of the pension rights of the City's

employees and retirees, and therefore was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, Art. IX, Sec. 24 (the "Pension Clause").

91. Whether chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code violates the Tenth Amendment, U.S. Const., Am. X, to the extent it allows the City to use the Bankruptcy Code to impair the vested pension rights of City employees and retirees in direct violation of the Pension Clause.

92. Whether the city was not "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(C).

93. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

B-3. The Retiree Association Parties, consisting of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association ("RDPFFA"), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association ("DRCEA"), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA identify the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

94. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the Retiree Association Parties in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

95. Whether City was not "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

96. Whether negotiations with the retiree constituents was practicable, as the DRCEA and the RDPFFA were ready, willing, and able to negotiate with the City as natural representatives of retirees.

97. Whether the Governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case is void and/or unconstitutional under the Michigan Constitution because he did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(2).

98. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

B-4. The UAW and the Flowers Plaintiffs identify the following factual and legal issues to be litigated:<sup>1</sup>

99. Whether the City has met the eligibility requirement of Section 109(c)(4) of the Bankruptcy Code that a municipality “desires to effect a plan to adjust such debts” where the City’s proposed plan is a plan that cannot be lawfully implemented under state law as required by Section 943(b)(4) and (6) of the Bankruptcy Code.

100. Whether the City failed to negotiate with the UAW in good faith, as required by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(B).

---

<sup>1</sup> The issues set forth herein are the UAW’s and the Flowers Plaintiffs’ principal legal and factual issues to be presented at, or in connection with, the eligibility trial. UAW reserves all of the issues set forth in its Amended Objection which (a) are not listed herein but which may depend upon the resolution of its principal issues set forth above or (b) have been asserted and argued principally by other parties, such as whether the decision in Webster must be applied by the bankruptcy court.

101. Whether the City was unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation was impracticable as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. §109(c)(5)(C).

102. Whether the City was authorized to be a debtor under Chapter 9 as required by 11 U.S.C. Section 109(c)(2), as follows: whether the Governor's authorization was valid under State law, where (a) the City and the Governor manifested an intent to proceed in Chapter 9 in order to reduce the accrued pension rights of the City's employees and retirees, and the accrued pension rights of employees and retirees of the Detroit Public Library; (b) the City and the Governor did so proceed based on such intent of the City and the Governor, which in whole or in part motivated the Governor's authorization for the City's Chapter 9 filing and the City's filing itself; (c) the Governor's authorization did not prohibit the diminishment or impairment of the pension rights of such persons as a condition of authorizing the Chapter 9 filing; (d) neither the Governor nor the state Legislature had authority to act in derogation of Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution; and (e) for any and all of the foregoing reasons, the Governor's authorization for the Chapter 9 filing, and the City's filing itself were and are contrary to the Michigan Constitution, Art. 9, Sec. 24.

103. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

104. Whether, under the U.S. Constitution, Chapter 9 is constitutional as applied to the City's petition where the City does not comply with Article 9, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

B-5. The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees ("AFSCME") assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order, in filed pleadings, oral argument and adduced through evidence at trial, identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

105. Whether the City failed to negotiate in good faith with creditors as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the City engaged only in "discussions," which it emphasized were not negotiations.
- b. Whether the City's June 14, 2013 Restructuring Plan was not open to negotiations, which falls short of the requirements of section 109(c)(5)(B).
- c. Whether the City refused AFSCME's offers to negotiate.
- d. Whether the City refused AFSCME's requests for adequate backup data used to generate the City's financial assumptions, which would have been necessary information for any "negotiations."
- e. Whether the City's refusal to negotiate with AFSCME continued post-filing.
- f. Whether assuming, *arguendo*, that any negotiations took place, such negotiations did not relate to a plan that was in the best interests of creditors as required by section 109(c)(5)(B).

106. Whether the City can meet its burden of proving that it was "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C), and including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the circumstances surrounding the City's hiring of the EM, an experienced bankruptcy counsel demonstrate that the City never had any intention of negotiating outside of bankruptcy.
- b. Whether negotiations with the City's main creditors, the unions, its retirees, and the bond trustees, were practicable.
- c. Whether the City cannot demonstrate impracticability where the City failed to negotiate with its largest creditors, especially where those creditors have, like AFSCME, sought negotiations.

107. Whether the City's bankruptcy petition should be dismissed because it was filed in bad faith under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the State authorized (without contingencies) and the City commenced its filing to avoid a bad state court ruling in the Webster litigation, and declined to take action to cease the filing in violation of the Declaratory Judgment issued in that litigation.
- b. Whether the City never intended to negotiate (in good faith or otherwise) and failed to consider reasonable alternatives to chapter 9.

108. Whether the City is "insolvent," as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)) and as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3), including, without limitation:

- a. Whether the City has failed to prove its insolvency by expert evidence, by expert testimony, or by anything other than unproven assumptions (including assumptions regarding the unfunded amount of the City's pension and other retiree benefits).
- b. Whether the City failed to explore options to enable it to pay debts, such as taking into account un-monetized assets and possible funding sources not included in the City's financial projections.
- c. Whether the City's current financial difficulties are less severe than in prior years, and the City already had means to enhance revenues prior to the filing including the deal reached with the swap counterparties.

109. Whether the Governor's authorization to the EM to file for chapter 9 under Section 11 of PA 436 was improper, including, without limitation, because it was invalid, unconstitutional, failed to contain contingencies (such as not using the bankruptcy proceedings to diminish vested pension benefits), and/or failed to require that any plan of adjustment not violate Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

- a. Whether the EM's exercise of authority under PA 436 violated the strong home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

B-6. The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA") assert, in addition to and including herein by reference, the claims raised in this order by the

other objectors, the claims set forth in pleadings, raised in oral argument and adduced through evidence presented at trial, identifies the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

110. Whether Public Act 436 violates the Michigan Constitution, Article II, Section 9.

- a. Whether the spending provisions found in Sections 34 and 35 of Public Act 436 were included as an artifice to avoid the referendum provisions in Art. II, Sec. 9 of the Michigan Constitution.
- b. Whether any provisions of Public Act 436 should be stricken on the grounds that such provisions were not approved by a majority of the electors of the State of Michigan in a general election.

111. Whether the City of Detroit acted in bad faith when it filed its Chapter 9 Petition having knowledge that Public Act 436 was passed in derogation of the Michigan Constitutional referendum requirement.

112. Whether Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr was properly appointed under Public Act 436.

B-7. The Retirement Systems identify the following issues of fact and law to be litigated:

113. Whether the City was validly authorized under State law by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize it to be a debtor when the Governor's authorization was in violation of Article IX, section 24 of the



Michigan Constitution, because the authorization did not prohibit the City from diminishing or impairing accrued financial benefits.

114. Whether the City failed to negotiate in good faith prepetition with the Retirement Systems (and possibly other creditors), when all meetings with the Retirement Systems (and possibly other creditors) were presentations to an audience of multiple parties at which no bilateral negotiations occurred.

115. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

116. Whether negotiations with the Retirement Systems and the City's other creditors were impracticable.

117. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

118. Whether the City can meet its burden of proof under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) and demonstrate that it filed the bankruptcy petition in good faith when:

- a. The City filed the case with the intention to diminish and impair accrued financial benefits in violation of Article IX, section 24 of the Michigan Constitution;
- b. The Emergency Manager repeatedly threatened to file a bankruptcy immediately in the weeks before the filing, thus otherwise creating an environment of impracticability;
- c. As of the petition date, the Emergency Manager and the City did not have a clear picture of the City's assets, income, cash flow, and liabilities;

- d. The City did not even consider a restructuring scenario that did not impair accrued financial benefits; and
- e. Whether the City can demonstrate that it negotiated in good faith under section 109(c)(5) and the case law construing it where the City has admitted it does not have (and therefore did not negotiate) a formulated plan of adjustment.

## **VI. EVIDENTIARY PROBLEMS LIKELY TO ARISE AT TRIAL**

### **A. City's Position**

119. The City believes that evidentiary disputed likely to arise at trial can be addressed at the pre-trial conference.

### **B. Objectors' Position**

120. Objectors concur.

## **VII. WITNESSES**

### **A. City's Witnesses**

121. The City will call the following individuals as part of its case in chief or on rebuttal:

- a. Kevyn D. Orr
- b. Kenneth A. Buckfire
- c. Gaurav Malhotra
- d. Charles M. Moore
- e. James E. Craig

122. The City may call the following individuals as part of its case in chief or on rebuttal:

- a. Glenn Bowen

- b. Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire (only as needed to sponsor City exhibits 99-101)

123. Custodial Witnesses. The City Objectors have been conferring as to the authenticity and admissibility of certain exhibits which would otherwise require the appearance in court of a custodial witness. The City reserves the right to call such witnesses if appropriate stipulations are not reached.

124. The City has not counterdesignated deposition testimony in response to any Objectors' designations from witnesses on the City's will-call witness list because the City will call those witnesses to testify in person at trial. The City nevertheless reserves its rights to offer appropriate counterdesignations in the event that any witness on its will-call list becomes unavailable to testify under Federal Rule of Evidence 804(a).

125. The City reserves its rights to offer appropriate counterdesignations in response to deposition designations offered by any Objector without reasonable notice to the City prior to the submission of this Joint Final Pre-trial Order.

126. Given the short time frame within which the City was required to assert objections to Objectors' documents, the City reserves its rights to provide supplemental objections should it need to do so. Similarly, should the same document appear more than once in Objectors' collective exhibit lists, an objection

by the City to any one instance of the exhibit applies to all such copies, even if no objection was indicated for the other copies.

127. The City and the Objectors have conferred and submit the Objectors' consolidated deposition designations and the City's counter-designations at Attachment I. The City reserves the right to object to the Objectors' deposition designations on the basis of attorney-client privilege, common interest privilege, work product doctrine and any other applicable privilege or immunity.

128. The City reserves its rights to call any witness identified by any Objector.

#### **B. Objectors' Witnesses**

130. Objectors' witnesses are indicated in Attachments A-G.

### **VIII. EXHIBITS**

#### **A. City's Exhibits**

1. Charter – City of Detroit
2. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2008
3. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2009
4. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2010
5. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2011
6. Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2012

7. November 13, 2012, Memorandum of Understanding City of Detroit reform Program
8. July 18, 2013 Declaration of Gaurav Malhotra in Support of the Debtor's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Malhotra Declaration")
9. Cash Flow Forecasts
10. Ten-Year Projections
11. Legacy Expenditures (Assuming No Restructuring)
12. Schedule of the sewage disposal system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012
13. Schedule of water system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012
14. Annual Debt Service on Revenue Bonds
15. Schedule of COPs and Swap Contracts as of June 30, 2012
16. Annual Debt Service on COPs and Swap Contracts
17. Schedule of UTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012
18. Schedule of LTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012
19. Annual Debt Service on General Obligation Debt & Other Liabilities
20. July 18, 2013 Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr In Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Orr Declaration")
21. January 13, 2012, City of Detroit, Michigan Notice of Preliminary Financial Review Findings and Appointment of a Financial Review Team
22. March 26, 2012, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team

23. April 9, 2012, Financial Stability Agreement
24. December 14, 2012, Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit
25. February 19, 2013, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team
26. March 1, 2013, letter from Governor Richard Snyder to the City
27. July 8, 2013, Ambac Comments on Detroit
28. July 16, 2013, Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436
29. July 18, 2013, Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding
30. July 18, 2013, Emergency Manager Order No. 13 Filing of a Petition Under Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code
31. Declaration of Charles M. Moore in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Moore Declaration")
32. Collection of correspondence between Jones Day and representatives of Unions regarding the representation of current retirees
33. Chart on verbal communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo
34. Memorandum to File about communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo dated October 4, 2013
35. Redacted log of meetings and correspondence between the City and its advisors and various creditors prior to July 18, 2013

36. FRE 1006 chart summarizing meetings and communications with union creditors
37. FRE 1006 chart summarizing meetings and communications with nonunion creditors
38. FRE 1006 chart summarizing monthly cash forecast absent restructuring
39. February 21, 2013 to June 21, 2013 Calendar of Lamont Satchel
40. List of Special Conferences for Association held with Members of Police Labor Relations
41. June 10, 2013, City of Detroit Financial and Operating Plan Slides
42. RSVP List of June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors Meeting
43. June 14, 2013, City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors
44. June 14, 2013, Proposal for Creditors – Executive Summary
45. List of Invitees to the June 20, 2013 Meetings
46. Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013, 10:00 AM-12:00 PM (Non-Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring)
47. Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013 2:00-4:00 PM (Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring)
48. June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Non-Uniform Retirees
49. June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Uniform Retirees
50. Invitee List and Sign-in Sheet for the June 25, 2013 Meeting
51. Cash Flow Forecasts provided at June 25, 2013 Meeting

52. Composite of emails attaching 63 letters dated June 27, 2013 to participants of the June 20, 2013 meetings
53. List of Attendees at July 9 and 10, 2013 Creditor Meetings
54. Detroit Future City Plan 2012
55. Collection of correspondence regarding invitations to the July 10 Pension Meetings and July 11 Retiree Health Meetings
56. July 10, 2013 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 1:00 PM Pension and Retiree Meeting
57. July 10, 2012 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 3:00 PM Police and Fire Meeting
58. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for 10:00 AM Non-Uniformed Meeting
59. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for the 1:30 PM Uniformed Meeting
60. July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Union – Retiree Meeting Draft Medicare Advantage Plan Design Options
61. Correspondence between representatives of AFSCME and representatives of the City
62. Michigan Attorney General Opinion No. 7272
63. July 31, 2013 Notice of Filing Amended List of Creditors Holding 20 Largest Unsecured Claims
64. September 30, 2013 Notice of Filing of Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Section 924 and 925 of The Bankruptcy Code
65. June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller
66. June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller



67. June 14, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller
68. June 30, 2011, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, 73<sup>rd</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit
69. April 2013, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, Draft 74<sup>th</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit as of June 30, 2012
70. June 30, 2012, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Co., 71<sup>st</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit
71. November 8, 2012 Letter from Kenneth G. Alberts to The Retirement Board Police and Fire Retirement System for the City of Detroit
72. November 21, 2011 Memorandum from Irvin Corley, Jr., to Council Members of the City of Detroit City Council
73. July 17, 2013 Letter from Evan Miller to representatives of the City of Detroit Police and Firefighters Unions
74. July 15, 2013 Quarterly Report with Respect to the Financial Condition of the City of Detroit (period April 1<sup>st</sup> – June 30<sup>th</sup>)
75. May 12, 2013 City of Detroit, Office of the Emergency Manager, Financial and Operating Plan
76. Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
77. UAW Privilege Log
78. Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories

79. The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Interrogatories
80. Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
81. Response of Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
82. Response of Detroit Police Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions
83. Answers to Debtor's First Interrogatories to Retiree Association Parties
84. Retired Detroit Police Members Association's Answers to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
85. Responses of the Official Committee of Retirees to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories
86. Objection and Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents
87. Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Requests for Production of Documents
88. The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Set of Request for Production of Documents
89. Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents to the Detroit Public Safety Unions

90. The Detroit Fire Fighters Associations' (DFFA) Response to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents
91. Response of Retiree Association Parties to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents
92. Retired Detroit Police Members Association Response to Debtor's First Requests for Production
93. June 14, 2013 Index Card #1 from Nicholson
94. June 14, 2013 Index Card #2 from Nicholson
95. June 20, 2013 Typewritten Notes from June 20, 2013 Presentation
96. July 16, 2013 Nicholson Affidavit in *Flowers*
97. August 19, 2013 UAW Eligibility Objection
98. Nicholson Letter To Irwin re UAW Discovery Responses
99. FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013
100. FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of pages in documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013
101. Declaration of Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire, in support of the FRE 1006 charts summarizing the approximate number of documents and pages uploaded to the data room
102. July 15, 2013 Letter from Assured Guaranty Municipal Corp., Ambac Assurance Corporation and National Public Finance Guarantee Corporation to Kevyn D. Orr [redacted]
103. Any exhibit identified by any Objector.

**B. Objectors' Exhibits and City's Objections**

131. Objectors' exhibits are indicated in Attachments A-G.

**C. Objections to City's Exhibits**

132. Objectors' objections to the City's Exhibits are indicated in Attachment H.

133. Objectors reserve their rights to assert objections to City Exhibits 76-101.

# ATTACHMENT A

## THE RETIRED DETROIT POLICE MEMBERS ASSOCIATION'S WITNESS LIST, EXHIBIT LIST AND DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE RETIRED DETROIT POLICE MEMBERS ASSOCIATION'S  
WITNESS LIST, EXHIBIT LIST AND DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA"), through its counsel, Strobl & Sharp, P.C., hereby submits the following unique Exhibit List and Witness List:

**I. Revised Witness List**

A. The RDPMA hereby submits this witness list of individuals who will be called for live testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Howard Ryan

B. The RDPMA hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Howard Ryan
2. Treasurer Andrew Dillon
3. Governor Richard Snyder
4. Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013

C. The RDPMA hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any witness identified by any other party, regardless of whether such witness is called to testify.

D. The RDPMA hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any rebuttal and/or impeachment and/or foundation witness as necessary.

**II. Unique Exhibit List**

The RDPMA hereby submits this consolidated list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

201	3/02/13-Dillon Dep. Ex. 6- DTMI00234878 (email correspondence)	Hearsay; Relevance
202	3/02/12-Dillon Dep. Ex. 7- DTMI00234877-880 (email correspondence)	Hearsay, Relevance

203	Basic Financial Statements, pages 27 - 32 of the State of Michigan Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for Fiscal Year Ending 2012	Relevance
205	Comparison Chart of Public Act 4 and Public Act 436	

# ATTACHMENT B

## THE RETIREE ASSOCIATION PARTIES' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST AND (2) EXHIBIT LIST



**THE RETIREE ASSOCIATION PARTIES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST AND (2) EXHIBIT LIST**

The Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the RDPFFA, the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (“DRCEA”), and Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the DRCEA (collectively “Retiree Association Parties”) through their counsel, Lippitt O’Keefe, PLLC and Silverman & Morris, P.L.L.C., submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Retiree Association Parties hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Shirley V. Lightsey (see Declaration, Dkt. 502)  
c/o Lippitt O’Keefe, PLLC  
370 E. Maple Road  
Third Floor  
Birmingham MI, 48009  
(248) 646-8292

Ms. Lightsey is prepared to testify on matters including, but not limited to, the fact that the City did not negotiate on retiree matters (pension and OPEB), her attendance at multiple presentational meetings, that the DRCEA is a natural representative of the City of Detroit general retirees, that the DRCEA was ready, willing and able to negotiate with the City on Retiree issues, that the DRCEA

unsuccessfully requested to meet with Kevyn Orr and on the qualifications, history, successes and structure of the DRCEA.

2. Donald Taylor (see Declaration, Dkt. 502)  
c/o Lippitt O'Keefe, PLLC  
370 E. Maple Road  
Third Floor  
Birmingham MI, 48009  
(248) 646-8292

Mr. Taylor is prepared to testify on matters including, but not limited to, the fact that the City did not negotiate on retiree matters (pension and OPEB), his attendance at multiple presentational meetings, that the RDPFFA is a natural representative of the City of Detroit uniformed (police and fire) retirees, that the RDPFFA was ready, willing and able to negotiate with the City on Retiree issues, that the RDPFFA met with Kevyn Orr during which he stated that pensions would not be diminished or impaired and that certain classes of retirees covered by a consent judgment would not have their medical benefits impaired, the unsuccessful requests for follow up meetings with Mr. Orr or City officials and on the qualifications, history, successes and structure of the DRCEA.

3. Any and all witnesses listed, regardless of whether they are called, on the witness list of any party.

4. Any and all witnesses necessary to provide a proper foundation for any physical and/or documentary evidence or to rebut the same regarding testimony or other evidence sought to be admitted by any party.

**II. Exhibit List**

The Retiree Association Parties hereby submit this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Retiree Association Parties' Exhibit No.</b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
301	Declaration of Shirley V. Lightsey (Dkt. 497, Ex. 2)	Hearsay ; Relevance
302	Declaration of Donald Taylor (Dkt. 497, Ex. 3)	Hearsay ; Relevance
303	Bylaws of DRCEA (RetAssnParties000032-000036) <sup>2</sup>	
304	Bylaws of RDPFFA (RetAssnParties000043-000060)	
305	Articles of Incorporation for DRCEA (RetAssnParties000038-000041)	
306	Articles of Incorporation for RDPFFA (RetAssnParties000042)	
307	Notice and Consent forms from DRCEA Members (See CD, Bates No. RetAssnParties000061)	
308	Notice and Consent forms from RDPFFA Members (See CD, Bates No. RetAssnParties000062)	
309	Letter from Shirley V. Lightsey to Kevyn Orr, dated May 4, 2013 (RetAssnParties000181)	
310	Letters from DRCEA members to the DRCEA (RetAssnParties000001-000021)	Hearsay ; Relevance
311	RESERVED	

<sup>2</sup> Bates numbers will be updated.

<b>Retiree Association Parties' Exhibit No.</b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
312	Wieler consent judgment (RetAssnParties000143-000180)	Hearsay ; Relevance
313	U.S. Trustee Retiree Committee Questionnaire completed by Shirley V. Lightsey (RetAssnParties000100-000104)	Hearsay ; Relevance
314	U.S. Trustee Retiree Committee Questionnaire completed by Donald Taylor (RetAssnParties000121-000125)	Hearsay ; Relevance
315	Pamphlet entitled "All About the DRCEA" (RetAssnParties000022-000031)	

Each of the Retiree Association Parties reserves the right to rely on any portion of any Exhibit offered into evidence by the City, the State or any other Objector

# ATTACHMENT C

## THE OFFICIAL COMMITTEE OF RETIREES' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE OFFICIAL COMMITTEE OF RETIREES’  
CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST,  
(2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Official Committee of Retirees (the “Committee”), through their counsel, Dentons US LLP, for the Eligibility Hearing scheduled to start October 23, 2013, submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Committee hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Emergency Manager Kevyn D. Orr
2. Conway MacKenzie Senior Managing Director Charles Moore
3. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon

B. The Committee hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Milliman Principal and Consulting Actuary Glenn Bowen
2. Michigan Labor Relations Director Lamont Satchel
3. Ernst & Young LLP Principal Guarav Malhotra
4. Kenneth Buckfire

5. Governor Richard D. Snyder

6. Howard Ryan

D. The Committee hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The Committee hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
400.	01/30/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 1, JD-RD-0000113 (email chain)	
401.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep Ex. 2, JD-RD-0000303 (email chain)	
402.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 3, JD-RD-0000300-02 (email chain)	
403.	01/31/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 4, JD-RD-0000295-96 (email chain)	
404.	Orr Dep. Ex. 5, M.C.L.A. Const. Art. 9, § 24	
405.	02/20/13 - Orr Dep Ex. 6, JD-RD-0000216-18 (email chain)	
406.	02/22/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 7, JD-RD-0000459-64 (email chain)	
407.	05/12/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 8, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
408.	06/14/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 9, Dkt. 438-16 (City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors)	

<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
409.	07/16/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 10, Dkt. 11-10 (letter Re: Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(I) of PA 436)	
410.	07/18/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 11, Dkt. 11-11 (letter Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
411.	07/12/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 12, Dkt. 512-6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
412.	07/17/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 13, Dkt. 512-6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
413.	09/11/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation)	
414.	07/18/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 15, Dkt. 11 (Declaration of Kevyn Orr)	
415.	09/13/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 17, Dkt. 849 (City of Detroit Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' First Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit)	
416.	06/27/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (letter Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
417.	02/13/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 20, JD-RD-0000334-36 (email chain)	
418.	01/29/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 21, DTMI00128731-805 (Jones Day 1/29/13 Pitchbook)	
419.	03/2013 - Orr Dep. Ex. 22, DTMI00129416 (Restructuring Plan)	
420.	02/15/13 - Orr Dep. Ex. 25, JD-RD-0000354-55 (email chain)	Authentication; Hearsay



<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
421.	06/21/13 - Satchel Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00078573 (email attaching 6/20/13 Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring)	
422.	06/14/13 - Satchel Dep. Ex. 19, Dkt. 438-7 (letter Re: Retiree Benefit Restructuring Meeting)	
423.	06/17/13 - Satchel Dep Ex. 20, Dkt. 438-6 (letter Re: Request from EFM for additional information)	
424.	09/24/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00066176-90 (letter Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
425.	11/16/12 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 9, DTMI00066269-74 (letter Re: DGRS Simple Projection)	
426.	05/20/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 10 DTMI00066285 (Letter Re: DGRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
427.	05/21/13 - Bowen Dep Ex. 11, (letter from G. Bowen to E. Miller Re: PFRS Simple 10-Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
428.	09/24/13 - Bowen Dep. Ex. 14, (letter Re: One-Year Service Cancellation for DRGS and PFRS)	
429.	07/17/13 - Malhotra Dep. Ex. 8, DTMI00137104 (Ernst & Young - Amendment No. 7 to statement of work)	
430.	07/02/13 - Dkt. 438-9 (letter from S. Kreisberg to B. Easterly Re: Request for Information)	

<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
431.	07/03/13 - Dkt. 438-10 (letter from B. Eastley to S. Kreisberg Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
432.	01/16/13 - DTMI00078970 - 79162, (Ernst & Young Professional Service Contract)	
433.	04/04/13 - DTMI00210876 - 78, (Ernst & Young Amendment No. 6 to Professional Services Contract)	
434.	07/17/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 6, (City of Detroit Rollout Plan)	Hearsay
435.	06/07/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 7, (Tedder email)	Hearsay
436.	07/08/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 8, (Dillon email)	Hearsay
437.	07/09/13 - Snyder Dep. Ex. 9, (Dillon email)	Hearsay
438.	07/09/13 - Dillon Dep. Ex. 5 (Dillon email)	Hearsay
439.	09/13/2013 - Dkt. 849 (City's Response to General Retirement Systems Request For Admissions)	
440.	08/23/13 - Dkt. 611 (General Retirement Systems Request For Admissions)	
441.	06/30/2011 - DTMI00225546 - 96, (Gabriel Roeder Smith 73rd Annual Actuarial Valuation)	
442.	06/30/12 - DTMI00225597 - 645, (Gabriel Roeder Smith 74th Annual Actuarial Valuation)	
443.	03/2013 - Bing Dep. Ex. 3 DTMI00129416 - 53 (City of Detroit - Restructuring Plan)	

<b><u>Common Exhibit No.</u></b>	<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
444.	06/30/12 - Bing Dep. Ex. 4 - (Excerpt of Comprehensive Annual Financial Report - (pages 123-124))	
445.	07/10/13 - Bing Dep. Ex. 5 - DTMI00098861-62, (email correspondence)	
446.	The video as it is linked from the 09/16/13 and 10/4/13 depositions of Kevyn D. Orr	
447.	The video as it is linked from the 10/14/13 Dave Bing Deposition	
448.	The video as it is linked from the 10/9/13 Richard D. Snyder Deposition	
449.	The video as it is linked from 10/10/13 Andrew Dillon Deposition	
450.	Any and all documents, correspondence and/or other materials authored by any witnesses identified in the City's witness list that contain relevant facts and/or information regarding this matter	Non-specific; non-compliant with Local Rule 7016-1(a)(9)
451.	Any and all exhibits identified by any party	
452.	07/08/2013 – Email from Bill Nowling to Governor's staff regarding timeline (SOM20010097-100, plus unnumbered timeline attachment))	Hearsay

# ATTACHMENT D

**THE MICHIGAN COUNCIL 25 OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF  
STATE, COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

**THE MICHIGAN COUNCIL 25 OF THE AMERICAN FEDERATION OF  
STATE, COUNTY AND MUNICIPAL EMPLOYEES' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

The Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees (“AFSCME”), through their counsel, Lowenstein Sandler LLP, for the Eligibility Hearing scheduled to start October 23, 2013, submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as live witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Steven Kreisberg

B. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Governor Richard D. Snyder
2. Emergency Manager Kevyn D. Orr
2. Ernst & Young LLP Principal Guarav Malhotra
3. Conway MacKenzie Senior Managing Director Charles Moore
4. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon
5. Richard Baird

6. Mayor David Bing

7. Howard Ryan

C. The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses via deposition testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Edward McNeil

D. The AFSCME hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The AFSCME hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
501.		08/2007 - Dep. Ex. 8, (Office of the Auditor General Audit of the Municipal Parking Department) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Relevance
502.		12/16/11 - AFSCME000000368 – 373, (City of Detroit Budgetary Savings and Revenue Manifesto – City of Detroit Labor Organizations)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
503.		12/21/11 - Ex. C, (2011 Treasury Report) Declaration of Kevyn Orr in Support of Eligibility	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
504.		01/10/12 - Dep. Ex. 10, (City of Detroit Letter Request for Information to Cockrel, Budget, Finance and Audit Standing Committee Chair) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	
505.		02/01/12 - DTMI00086926 – 86983, (Tentative Agreement between City and Coalition of City of Detroit (non-uniform) Unions)	Hearsay; Relevance
506.		03/02/12 - DTMI00234878 – 234880, (Email amongst Jones Day Subject: Consent Agreement)	
507.		03/26/12 - Dep. Ex. 5, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Edward McNeil Confirming Coalition of Unions representing Detroit City workers has ratified a new contract) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
508.		04/02/12 - Dep. Ex. 6, (Letter to Lamont Satchel from Edward McNeil providing updated list of coalition unions) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
509.		03/26/12 - DTMI00204529 - 204543, (2012 Financial Review Team Report, dated March 26, 2012)	
510.		04/05/12 - DTMI00161620 - 161678, (2012 Consent Agreement)	
511.		06/06/12 - Dep. Ex. 9, (City of Detroit Non-filer Collection Summary for years 2006 to 2009) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
512.		06/11/12 - DMTI00098703- 98704 Email from Kyle Herman of Miller Buckfire to Heather Lennox & others Forwarding article “Bing: Detroit Will Miss Friday Payment if Suit Not Dropped”	Hearsay
513.		07/18/12 - AFSCME000000291-337, (Letter from Satchel attaching City Employment Terms)	Relevance

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
514.		07/27/12 - AFSCME 000000340 – 343, (Inter-Departmental Communication from Lamont Satchel to City of Detroit Employees regarding employment terms)	Relevance
515.		08/02/12 - Dep Ex. 11, (August 2, 2012 CET Implementation Project Kickoff Meeting) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance; Hearsay
516.		08/20/12 - AFSCME 000000344 - 347, (Cynthia Thomas Memorandum re: Changes in Pension Provisions to Unionized Employees Subject to City Employment Terms)	Hearsay; Relevance
517.		08/29/12 - DTMI00090577 – 90584, (Cynthia Thomas Revised Memorandum re: Changes in Pension Provisions to Unionized Employees Subject to City Employment Terms)	Hearsay; Relevance
518.		11/21/12 - DMTI00103931 - 103932, (Email Exchange with James Doak to Buckfire & others re: furloughs)	Hearsay; Relevance
519.		12/02/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 6, DTMI00078512 - 8514 (Email from Kriss Andrews to Andy Dillon re: respective roles of E&Y, Conway MacKenzie, and Miller Buckfire in restructuring)	
520.		12/14/12 - DTMI00220457 - 220459, (2012 Treasury Report)	
521.		12/18/12 - Dep. Ex. 12, (Letter from Edward McNeil to Lamont Satchel) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
522.		12/19/12 - Dep. Ex. 13, (Budget Required Furlough) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
523.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 7, DTMI00106319 - 106320, (Email from Van Conway to Moore Re: draft “Exhibit A” concerning proposed scope of services for Conway MacKenzie as part of K with City of Detroit)	



<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
524.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 8, DTMI00079526, (Email from Moore to Kriss Andrews etc Re: draft "Exhibit A" concerning proposed scope of services for Conway MacKenzie as part of K with City of Detroit)	
525.		12/19/12 - Moore Dep. Ex. 9, (Email from Kriss Andrews to Baird Re: scope of work for Conway MacKenzie)	
526.		12/19/12 - Moore dep. Ex. 10, DTMI00079528 - 79530 (Exhibit A Conway MacKenzie Scope of Services for January 9, 2013 through December 31, 2013)	
527.		12/27/12 - Dep. Ex. 17 (Caremark/CVS Letter), Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Hearsay; Relevance
528.		01/2013 - Dep Ex. 5, (Water Supply System Capital Improvement Program Fiscal Years 2013 through 2017 (January 2013 Update) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Hearsay; Relevance
529.		01/2013 - Dep. Ex. 6, (Sewage Disposal System, Capital Improvement Program, Fiscal years 2013 through 2017 (January 2013 Update) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Hearsay; Relevance
530.		01/03/13 - Dep Ex. 14, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Ed McNeil in Response to December 28, 2012 Letter) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	Relevance
531.		01/14/13 - DMTI00079665 - 79667(email from Kriss Andrews re: Professionals Call on Retiree Health Care Issues)	
532.		01/22/13 - DMTI00079569 - 79574, (Email from Kriss Andrews to Himself attaching Executive Summary of Detroit Restructuring Plan)	

AFSCME Exhibit No.	Common Exhibit No.	Exhibit	Objections
533.		01/23/13 - Dep. Ex. 15, (Letter from Lamont Satchel to Ed McNeil responding to information request submitted December 18, 2012) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
534.		01/25/13 - Dep. Ex. 16, (Letter from Ed McNeil to Lamont Satchel in preparation for meeting January 30, 2013) Deposition of Lamont Satchel, September 19, 2013	
535.		01/16/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 11, DTMI00078909 - 78969 (Conway MacKenzie Professional Service Contract Transmittal Record approved January 16, 2013)	
536.	418	01/29/13 - DTMI00128731-128805, (Pitch Presentation given to the City by the City's Law Firm)	
537.	400	1/30/13 - JD-RD-0000113, (Email From Richard Baird forwarded by Corinne Ball to Heather Lennox "Bet he asked if Kevyn could be EM!")	
538.		01/31/12 - JD-RD-0000177 -178, (10:52 email between Orr and his colleague)	
539.	403	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000295 - 296 (3:45:47 PM Email between Kevyn Orr and Corinne Ball Re: Bloomberg involvement as a bad idea & new law as a "redo" of prior rejected law)	
540.	401	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000303, (5:23:09 PM Email between Kevyn Orr and colleague re conversation with Richard Baird re: consideration of EM job; in response to email from Corinne Ball re: Bloomberg Foundation and financial support for EM & project)	
541.	402	01/31/13 - JD-RD-0000300 - 302, (4:10:58 PM Email exchange between Orr and Daniel Moss Re: prudence of making Detroit a "national issue" to provide "political cover" & best option to go through chapter 9)	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
542.		02/11/13 - DMTI00083374 - 83394, (City of Detroit FAB Discussion Document)	
543.	417	02/07/13 - JD-RD-0000334 - 336, (Email String between Richard Baird and Kevyn Orr re: Details of Emergency Manager Employment) February 12-13	
544.		02/12/13 - JD-RD-0000327, ( Email string between Richard Baird, Andy Dillon, Kevyn Orr and Others regarding schedule for Orr Visit on February 11, 2013) February 7, 2013-February 11, 2013	
545.	420	02/13/13 - JD-RD-0000354-355, (Email String Regarding Prospect of Orr accepting position as Emergency Manager) February 13, 2013-February 15, 2013	
546.		02/18/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00103661 - 103663, (Email from Moore to Bill Pulte re: Pulte Capital Partners LLC employment to clear blight)	
547.		02/19/13 - DTMI00080488 - 80508, (2013 Financial Review Team Report)	
548.		02/19/13 - DTMI00080488 - 80508, (Supplemental Documentation of the Detroit Financial Review team Report)	
549.	405	02/20/13 - JD-RD-0000216 - 218, (Email attaching summary of partnership – Governor, Mayor & EM)	
550.	406	02/22/13 - JD-RD-0000459 - 464, (Email exchange concerning summary of partnership Exchange with Orr and Baird, forwarding exchange between Baird and Snyder) February 20- 22, 2013	
551.		02/22/13 - DTMI00097150 - 97154, (Letter from Irvin Corley, Director Fiscal Analysis Division and David Whitaker, Director Research & Analysis Division to Councilmembers Providing Comments on the Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team report)	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
552.	419	03/2013 - DMTI00078433 - 78470, (City of Detroit Restructuring Plan, Mayor's Implementation Progress Report)	
553.		03/01/13 - DTMI 00124558 - 24562, (Governor's Determination of Financial Emergency)	
554.		03/11/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 13, DTMI00078028-78046, (FAB Discussion Document)	
555.		03/27/13 - JD-RD-0000524 - 532, (Contract for Emergency Manager Services)	
556.		04/05/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 14 - DTMI00069987 - 70027, (City Council Review Restructuring Recommendations)	
557.		04/08/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 14 - DTMI00083414 - 83434 - (FAB Discussion Document)	
558.		04/11/13 - , (Order No. 5, issued by the EM April 11, 2013, requires that the EM approve in writing of any transfers of the City's real property)	
559.		05/02/13 - (Order No. 6, issued by the EM on May 2, 2013, directs the precise amount of deposits from the City to the Public Lighting Authority)	
560.	407	05/12/13 - DTMI00222548 - 222591, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
561.		05/21/13 - Moore Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00106352 - 6353, (email from Van Conway to Moore)	
562.		05/21/13 - DTMI00106348 - 6349 (email exchange between Moore and Baird re: hiring of "Van" (Conway))	
563.		05/24/13 - Debtor's Omnibus Reply to Objections Ex. C, (Letter from Edward McNeil estimating savings from the Tentative Agreement of Approximately \$50 million)	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
564.	435	06/03/13 - Dep. Ex. 5, SOM20001327-1327-28, (Email String re: Financial and Operating Plan Powerpoint January 3, 2013 through June 7, 2013) Deposition of Treasurer Andrew Dillon, October 10, 2013	Hearsay
565.		06/10/13 - DTMI0011511-115432, (June 10 Presentation)	
566.	422	06/14/13 - DTMI00083043 - 83044, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
567.	408	06/14/13 - DTMI00227728 - 227861, (City of Detroit's "Proposal for Creditors" presented by the City of Detroit on June 14, 2013)	
568.		06/14/13 - DTMI00083741 - 83805, (Executive Summary of City of Detroit's "Proposal for Creditors" presented by the City of Detroit on June 14, 2013)	
569.	423	06/17/13 - AFSCME000000040 - 41 Kreisberg letter to Miller Buckfire & Co., LLC.	
570.		06/20/13 - DTMI00078574 - 78597, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring, Uniform Retirees June 20, 2013 Presentation)	
571.		06/20/13 - DTMI00078598 - 78621, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring, Non-Uniform Retirees June 20, 2013 Presentation)	
572.		06/21/13 - DMTI00099297 - 99298, (Email Sonya Mays to herself Re: refining current responsibilities to align more closely with City's financial restructuring effort)	
573.	421	06/21/13 - DTMI00078573 - 78621, (email from Lamont Satchel to David Bing and others attaching Emergency Manager's current restructuring plan for healthcare benefits and pensions)	
574.		06/27/13 - DTMI00084443, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME) (Letter to Ed- not letter included in objection)	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
575.		06/28/13 - DTMI00135831, (June 28, 2013 email from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
576.		06/30/13 - DTMI00175701 - 175736, (City of Detroit Water Fund Basic Financial Statements)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
577.		06/30/13 - DTMI00175663 - 74700, (City of Detroit Sewage Disposal Fund Basic Financial Statements)	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
578.	430	07/02/13 - AFSCME000000036 - 39, (Kreisberg letter to counsel to the City of Detroit)	
579.	431	07/03/13 - DTMI00084320 - 84321, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	
580.		07/04/13 - DTMI00109900 -109901, (Email from Dana Gorman to Bill Nowling attaching Communications Rollout)	Hearsay
581.	436	07/08/13 - Dep. Ex. 7, SOM200003601, (Email re: Detroit and Pension Cuts) Deposition of Richard Baird, October 10, 2013	
582.		07/08/13 - SOM20010097, (Email from Bill Nowling to Governor's Office Attaching July 4, 2013 Spreadsheet entitled "Chapter 9 Communications Rollout")	Hearsay
583.		07/18/13 - (Order No. 10, issued by the EM on July 8, 2013, suspends the Detroit Charter's requirement for filling vacancies on City Council)	
584.		07/09/13 - SOM20010234, (Email from Treasurer Andy Dillon to the Governor and other Individuals in the Governor's Office)	Hearsay
585.	437	07/09/13 - Dep. Ex. 8, SOM200003657, (email re: Detroit and Referencing Meeting Keyvn Orr to have with pensions) Deposition of Richard Baird, October 10, 2013	Hearsay
586.		07/11/13 - DMTI00104215-104217, (Email from Dave Home to Kenneth Buckfire forwarding pre-read for call regarding options for protecting art)	Hearsay

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
587.	409	07/16/13 - DTMI00099244 - 99255, (Emergency Manager Recommendation of Chapter 9 Filing)	
588.		07/17/13 - DTMI00128729-128730, (Email from Ken Buckfire regarding the deal reached between the City and its swap counterparties)	Hearsay
589.	429	07/17/13 - DTFOTA0000001 - 8, (Ernst & Young Amendment No. 7 to Professional Services Contract with City of Detroit)	
590.	410	07/18/13 - DTMI00116442 - 116445, (Governor's Authorization of Chapter 9 Filing)	
591.		07/18/13 - Decl. Ex. A (Temporary Restraining Order dated July 18, 2013) Kreisberg Declaration, August 19, 2013	
592.		07/19/13 - Ex. B (Order of Declaratory Judgment dated July 19, 2013) Kreisberg Declaration, August 19, 2013	
593.		07/19/13 - DTMI00116442-116445, (email re: High Priority with attached July 18, 2013 Letter re Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
594.		08/06/13 - AFSCME000000050, (Kreisberg letter to counsel to the City of Detroit) (no attachment)	Relevance
595.		08/08/13 - AFSCME000000045 - 46, (letter from counsel to the City of Detroit to AFSCME)	Relevance
596.	413	09/11/13 - Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation) Deposition of Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013	Relevance
597.		09/13/13 - DTFOTA1 – 153, (Letter from Jones Day to Caroline Turner attaching documents relied upon in Buckfire and Malhotra Depositions) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	
598.		10/09/13 - Ex. 11, (Email Subject: High Priority) Deposition of Governor Richard Snyder, October 9, 2013	

<b>AFSCME Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Common Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
599.		DTMI00117210 -117215, (Detroit City Council Rationale for Appeal)	Authentication; Relevance
599-0		Ex. 18, (City Government Restructuring Program Hot Items) Deposition of Kenneth A. Buckfire, September 20, 2013	Authentication; Hearsay
599-1		NERD Tax Return	Authentication; Hearsay; Relevance
599-2		6/11/13 – DTMI00234907-908, Dep. Ex. 9, (Email re: Professional Fees) Deposition of Treasurer Andrew Dillon, October 10, 2013	
599-3		09/16/13 - Ex. B, (Deposition Transcript of Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr September 16, 2013) Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-4		10/04/13 - Ex. E, (Transcript of continued deposition testimony given by Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr) Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-5		10/09/13 - Ex. A, (Deposition Transcript of Governor Richard Snyder) Declaration of Michael Artz.	
599-6		09/20/13 - Ex. C, (Deposition Transcript of Guarav Malhotra) Declaration of Michael Artz.	Hearsay
599-7		09/18/13 - Ex. D, (Deposition of Charles Moore) Declaration of Michael Artz.	Hearsay
599-8		Any and all documents, correspondence and/or other materials authored by any witnesses identified in City’s witness list that contain relevant facts and/or information regarding this matter	
599-9		Any and all exhibits identified by any party.	



# ATTACHMENT E

## **THE UAW'S AND *FLOWERS* PLAINTIFFS' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION**

**THE UAW'S AND FLOWERS PLAINTIFFS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

***I. Witness List***

A. The UAW and Flowers hereby submit this consolidated list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Michael Nicholson - Subject: City's pre-petition meetings with stakeholders and status of the employees and retirees of the Detroit Public Library
2. Jack Dietrich – history of bargaining between UAW Local 2211 and City
3. Janet Whitson –impact of pension cuts on retirees, including Detroit Public Library Retirees
4. Michigan Governor Rick Snyder – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials
5. Michigan Treasurer Andy Dillon – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials
6. Michigan Transformation Manager Rick Baird – motivation for Chapter 9 filings and dealings between Emergency Manager and state officials

C. The UAW hereby reserves the right to call as witnesses any witness called by any other party.

**II. Exhibit List**

The UAW hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Exhibit Numbers</b>		<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
<b>UAW</b>	<b>Common</b>		
600	418.	Orr deposition Exh. 21 (Jones Day 1/29/13 pitchbook)	
601	400	Orr deposition Ex. 1, JD-RD-0000113 (email chain)	
602	401.	Orr deposition Ex. 2, JD-RD-000303 (email chain)	
603	402	Orr deposition Ex. 3, JD-RD-0000300-302 (email chain)	
604	405.	Orr deposition Ex. 6, JD-RD-0000216-218 (email chain)	
605	407	Orr deposition Ex. 8, (no Bates stamp) (5/12/13 EM Financial and Operating Plan)	
606	408.	Orr deposition Ex. 9 (6/14/13 Proposal for Creditors)	
607	409.	Orr deposition Ex. 10 (no Bates stamp) (7/16/13 EM letter to Governor)	
608	410.	Orr deposition Ex. 11 (no Bates stamp) (7/18/13 Governor letter to EM)	
609	414.	Orr's 7/18/13 declaration [Docket No. 11]	
610	None.	Orr deposition Ex. 17, City's responses to Retirement System's Admissions Requests [Docket No. 15]	
611	410.	Orr deposition Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (6/27/13 Jones Day letter to John Cunningham)	

<b>Exhibit Numbers</b>		<b><u>Exhibit</u></b>	<b><u>Objections</u></b>
<b>UAW</b>	<b>Common</b>		
	436.	7/8/13 email from Treasurer Dillon to Governor Snyder, (SOM20003601)	Hearsay
612	None	Buckfire deposition Ex. 13, DTM00103931-932 (Email chain)	Hearsay
613	421.	Lamont Satchel deposition Ex. 18 (June 20, 2013 proposal).	Hearsay
614	None.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 10, City of Detroit Chapter 9 Communications Rollout Plan	Hearsay
615	437.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 9, 7/9/13 email from Dillon to Snyder	Hearsay
616	436.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 8, 7/8/13 email from Dillon to Snyder	Hearsay
617	435.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 7	Hearsay
618	434.	Rick Snyder Dep. Ex. 6	Hearsay
619	None	Rich Baird deposition Ex. 5 2/20/13 email from Baird to Orr	Relevance
620	None	Rich Baird deposition Ex. 6, 2/22/13 email from Baird to Orr	Relevance
621	438	Andy Dillon deposition Ex. 5, 7/19/email	Hearsay
622	None	Andy Dillon deposition Ex. 7, 3/2/12 email	Hearsay; Relevance
623	None	UAW document production bates-stamped 302-303 (Michael Nicholson question cards)	
624	None	7/18/13 Michael Nicholson affidavit, with attachments A and B	Hearsay; Relevance

### III. RESERVATION OF RIGHTS

UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs anticipate filing motions challenging certain assertions of privilege made by the City and/or by the State. Should the

Court as a result of such motions find that the City and/or State improperly withheld testimony or documents, the UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs reserve the right to supplement or modify their exhibit and witness lists and statement of claim.

# ATTACHMENT F

## THE DETROIT PUBLIC SAFETY UNIONS' CONSOLIDATED (1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS

**THE DETROIT PUBLIC SAFETY UNIONS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST, (2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION  
DESIGNATIONS**

The Detroit Public Safety Unions, consisting of the Detroit Fire Fighters Association (the "DFFA"), the Detroit Police Officers Association (the "DPOA"), the Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association (the "DPLSA") and the Detroit Police Command Officers Association (the "DPCOA") through their counsel, Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C., submit the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Detroit Public Safety Unions' hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Daniel F. McNamara (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-6)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. McNamara will testify about his duties as president of the DFFA, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DFFA on behalf of its members, and his dealings with representatives of the City prior to and after the filing of the chapter 9 petition. In particular, he will testify about correspondence with Lamont Satchel that addressed the termination of 2009 – 2013 Collective Bargaining Agreement effective 11:59 p.m. June 30, 2013; the City's terms and conditions of employment following the expiration of the CBA; and follow up meetings. Mr. McNamara will testify about the City's unilateral imposition of wage cuts, cuts to health care benefits and pension restructuring proposals, and that there were no negotiations between the City and the DFFA, despite the DFFA's willingness to participate at meetings.

2. Mark Diaz (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-1)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. Diaz will testify about his duties as president, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DPOA on behalf of its members, and his efforts to negotiate and arbitrate labor matters with the City. In particular, Mr. Diaz will testify about the Act 312 Arbitration and the awards that were issued as a result of same. He will testify that the City's lack of negotiations; the City's announcement of its intention to impose new health care plans on the DPOA and other Public Safety Unions which significantly increase the members' out of pocket medical costs; and about the "informational meetings" in June and July 2013, at which representatives from Jones Day presented very general outlines of the City's restructuring proposal.

3. Mark Young (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-7)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Mr. Young will testify about his duties as president, his responsibilities and the responsibilities of the DPLSA on behalf of its members. Mr. Young will testify about the DPLSA Feb. 4, 2013 Petition for Act 312 arbitration and the subsequent action of the City claiming it was not obligated to engage in bargaining under the Public Employment Relations Act, MCL 423.201 et seq as a result of Section 27(3) of Public Act 436; the decision of the MERC on July 14, 2013 granting the City's motion to dismiss the Act 312 arbitration; and the City's subsequent statements that it had no obligation to bargain with the DPLSA. He will also testify about the City's actions in June and July 2013 relative to the termination of the CBA and the City's intent to impose changes to wages, benefits and working conditions, and correspondence with Lamont Satchel, the City Labor Relations Director. Mr. Young will testify about presentations made by the City in June and July 2013 relative to pension restructuring and health plan changes for DPLSA members, and other meetings with the City/Emergency Manager to talk about employment issues



for DPLSA members, and the City's statement that the meetings should not be categorized as negotiations.

4. Mary Ellen Gurwitz (see Declaration, Dkt. 512-8)  
c/o Erman, Teicher Miller, Zucker & Freedman, P.C  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Ms. Gurewitz will testify about the lack of negotiations between the DPCOA and the City and the terms that have been imposed by the City, and, in particular, the lack of negotiations with the City prior to the chapter 9 filing.

B. The Detroit Public Safety Unions' hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Jeffrey M. Pegg, Vice President, DFFA Local 344
2. Teresa Sanderfer, Secretary, DFFA Local 344 Committee Member
3. Robert A. Shinske, Treasurer, DFFA Local 344
4. Linda Broden, Sergeant at Arms, DPOA RDPFFA
5. Rodney Sizemore, Vice President
6. Steve Dolunt, President, DPCOA
7. James Moore, Vice president, DPCOA

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to call any witness listed by the City, the State of Michigan or by any objecting party.

C. Witnesses from Deposition testimony:

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to offer any portion of any deposition designated by any other objecting party.

**II. Exhibit List**

The Detroit Public Safety Unions’ hereby submit this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<b>Public Safety Unions’ Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
704	DFFA letter dated July 12, 2013	
705	Jones Day letter of July 17, 2013	
706	City of Detroit and Detroit Police Officers Association, MERC Case No. D12 D-0354 Panel’s Findings, Opinion and Orders	Hearsay; Relevance
707	City of Detroit and Detroit Police Officers Association, MERC Case No. D12 D-0354, Supplemental Award	Hearsay; Relevance
708	City of Detroit v. DPOA MERC Case No.D12 D-0354 Chairman’s Partial Award on Health Insurance	Hearsay; Relevance
709	Letter from Jones Day, Brian West Easley, dated June 14, 2013	
710	Letter from Jones Day, Brian West Easley, dated June 27, 2013	
711	DFFA Master Agreement, 2001-2009	
712	DFFA Act 312 Award, dated Oct./Nov. 2011	Hearsay; Relevance
713	DFFA Supplemental Act 312 Award	Hearsay; Relevance
714	DFFA Temporary Agreement	Hearsay; Relevance
715	DPLSA Master Agreement, 2009	
716	DPCOA Master Agreement	
717	DPCOA Temporary Agreement	Hearsay; Relevance
718.	City of Detroit v. DPOA MERC Case No.D09 F-0703 Decision and Order	Hearsay; Relevance

<b>Public Safety Unions' Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit</b>	<b>Objections</b>
719	City of Detroit v. DPOA, No. C07 E-110	Hearsay; Relevance

Each of the Detroit Public Safety Unions reserves the right to rely on any portion of any Exhibit offered into evidence by the City, the State or any other objecting party.

# ATTACHMENT G

**THE RETIREMENT SYSTEMS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST,  
(2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

**THE RETIREMENT SYSTEMS' CONSOLIDATED  
(1) WITNESS LIST,  
(2) EXHIBIT LIST AND (3) DEPOSITION DESIGNATIONS**

The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit (“PFRS”) and the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit (“GRS,” and together with PFRS, the “Retirement Systems”), through their counsel, Clark Hill PLC, hereby submits the following Consolidated (1) Witness List, (2) Exhibit List and (3) Deposition Designations:

***I. Witness List***

A. The Retirement Systems hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who will be called as witnesses via deposition and/or live testimony in the eligibility trial:

1. Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit
2. Andrew Dillon, Michigan Treasurer (via deposition or live)
3. Richard Snyder, Michigan Governor (via deposition or live)
4. Kenneth Buckfire, Miller Buckfire (via deposition or live)

B. The Retirement Systems hereby submit this consolidated witness list of individuals who may be called as witnesses in the eligibility trial:

1. Glenn Bowen, Milliman Principal and Consulting Actuary  
Glenn Bowen (via deposition)
2. Lamont Satchel, Michigan Labor Relations Director Lamont  
Satchel (via deposition)
3. Charles Moore, Conway Mackenzie Managing Director (via  
deposition)
4. Bradley A. Robins, Head of Financing Advisory &  
Restructuring for North America at Greenhill & Co., LLC
5. Eric Mendelsohn, Managing Director of Greenhill & Co., LLC
6. David Bing, Mayor for the City of Detroit (via deposition)
7. Howard Ryan, State of Michigan 30(b)(6) Witness (via  
deposition)

C. The Retirement Systems hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any witness identified by any other party, regardless of whether such witness is called to testify.

D. The Retirement Systems hereby reserves the right to call as a witness any rebuttal and/or impeachment and/or foundation witness as necessary.

## ***II. Exhibit List***

The Retirement Systems hereby submits this consolidated exhibit list of evidence that will or may be used as evidence during the eligibility trial:

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
801	404	OrrDep. Ex. 5, M.C.L.A. Const. Art. 9, § 24	
802	418	01/29/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 21, DTMI00128731–805 (Jones Day 1/29/13 Pitchbook)	
803	400	01/30/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 1, JD–RD–0000113 (email chain)	
804	403	01/31/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 4, JD–RD–0000295–96 (email chain)	
805	402	01/31/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 3, JD–RD–0000300–02 (email chain)	
806	401	01/31/13 – OrrDep Ex. 2, JD–RD–0000303 (email chain)	
807	417	02/13/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 20, JD–RD–0000334–36 (email chain)	
808	420	02/15/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 25, JD–RD–0000354–55 (email chain)	Authentication ; Hearsay
809	405	02/20/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 6, JD–RD–0000216–18 (email chain)	
810	406	02/22/13 – OrrDep. Ex. 7, JD–RD–0000459–64 (email chain)	
811	419	03/2013 – Orr Dep. Ex. 22, DTMI00129416 (Restructuring Plan)	
812	407	05/12/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 8, (Financial and Operating Plan)	
813	408	06/14/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 9, Dkt. 438–16 (City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors)	
814	416	06/27/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00082699 (letter Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
815	411	07/12/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 12, Dkt. 512–6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
816	412	07/17/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 13, Dkt. 512–6 (letter Re: City of Detroit Pension Restructuring)	
817	409	07/16/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 10, Dkt. 11–10 (letter Re: Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(I) of PA 436)	
818	410	07/18/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 11, Dkt. 11–11 (letter Re: Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding)	
819	413	09/11/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 14, (Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring Presentation)	
820	415	09/13/13 – Orr Dep. Ex. 17, Dkt. 849 (City of Detroit Objections and Responses to Detroit Retirement Systems' Frist Requests for Admission Directed to the City of Detroit)	
821	425	11/16/12 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 9, DTMI00066269–74 (letter Re: DGRS Simple Projection)	
822	426	05/20/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 10 DTMI00066285 (Letter Re: DGRS Simple 10–Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
823	427	05/21/13 – Bowen Dep Ex. 11, (letter from G. Bowen to E. Miller Re: PFRS Simple 10–Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	



<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
824	424	09/24/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 4, DTMI00066176–90 (letter Re: PFRS Simple 10–Year Projection of Plan Freeze and No Future COLA)	
825	428	09/24/13 – Bowen Dep. Ex. 14, (letter Re: One–Year Service Cancellation for DRGS and PFRS)	
826	422	06/14/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 19, Dkt. 438–7(letter Re: Retiree Benefit Restructuring Meeting)	
827	423	06/17/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 20, Dkt. 438–6 (letter Re: Request from EFMfor additional information)	
828	421	06/21/13 – Satchel Dep. Ex. 18, DTMI00078573 (email attaching 6/20/13 Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring)	
829	430	07/02/13 – Dkt. 438–9 (letter from S. Kreisberg to B. Easterly Re: Request for Information)	
830	431	07/03/13 – Dkt. 438–10 (letter from B. Eastley to S. Kreisberg Re: City of Detroit Restructuring)	
831		07/08/2013 – Email from Bill Nowling to Governor’s staff regarding timeline (SOM20010097–100, plus unnumbered timeline attachment)	Hearsay

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
832	434	07/17/2013 – Timeline/City of Detroit Chapter 9 Communications Rollout Plan (Snyder Dep 6, SOM20001331, plus unnumbered attachment)	Hearsay
833		01/29/2013 – Baird Dep. Ex. 1 – Presentation to the City of Detroit, Jones Day (DTMI00128731–805)	
834	438	07/09/2013 – Dillon Dep. Ex. 5 – Email A. Dillon to R. Snyder, D. Muchmore, R. Baird re: Detroit (SOM20010234)	Hearsay
835		04/15/2013 – Email T. Stanton to B. Stibitz re: crains (SOM20009880)	Hearsay
836		03/13/2013 – Email A. Dillon to T. Saxton, B. Stibitz, F. Headen re: KO (SOM20009255–56)	Hearsay
837		02/27/2013 – Email J. Martin to C. Ball (cc: A. Dillon, K. Buckfire) re: Solicitation for Restructuring Legal Counsel (DTMI00234545)	
838		05/12/2013 – Vickie Thomas CBS Detroit report re <i>Detroit EM Releases Financial Plan; City Exceeding Budget By \$100M Annually</i>	Hearsay
839		05/12/2013 – Financial and Operating Plan, City of Detroit, Office of Emergency Manager, Kevyn D. Orr	
840		03/25/2012 – Email L. Marcero to K. Buckfire, etc. re: FW: Comments to draft from the City 3/23 (DTMI00234777–78)	Hearsay

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
841		03/29/2012 – L. Marcero to K. Buckfire, et al. re: FW: Revised Agreement (DTMI00234774–76)	Hearsay
842		05/20/2012 – H. Sawyer to K. Buckfire, et al. re: Detroit Update (DTMI00234763–64)	Hearsay
843		6/5/2012 K. Herman to K. Buckfire, et al. re: Detroit consent agreement lawsuit to be heard by Ingham County Judge Collette (DTMI00234761–62)	Hearsay
844		6/5/2012 – T. Wilson to H. Lennox re: meeting with Governor and conversation with K. Buckfire and Memos for Andy Dillon (DTMI00233348–49)	
845		3/24/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire from L. Marcero (DTMI00234796—798)	Hearsay
846		3/2/2012 – Email RE: PA 4 and Consent Agreement (Dillon Ex. 6, DTMI0023878–80)	Hearsay
847		12/5/2012—Email K. Buckfire to C. Ball, et al. (DTMI00234741–48)	
848		6/27/2013 Email from Tom Saxton and Terry Stanton (SOM20002871)	Hearsay
849		3/3/2012 Email to Andy Dillon (Dillon Ex. 7, DTMI00234877)	Hearsay
850		3/7/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire (DTMI00234867–234871)	
851		3/24/2012 Email RE: Andy Dillon and Ch. 9 (DTMI00234799–800)	

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
852		3/24/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire RE: Meeting w/ Dillon RE: PA, PA 72, Ch. 9 filing (DTMI00234796-234798)	Hearsay
853		1/28/2013 Email to Orr RE: RFP (DTMI00235165-66)	Hearsay
854		11/21/2012 Email to Ken Buckfire (Buckfire Dep. Ex. B13, DTMI00103933-34)	Hearsay
855		1/30/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: RFP by MB (DTMI00234685)	Hearsay
856		3/22/2013 Treasury Email RE: Milliman report (Dillon Exhibit 8, SOM20009920-9921)	Hearsay
857		3/5/2012 Email to Andy Dillon (DMTI00231930)	
858	436	7/8/2013 Email from Dillon to Governor (Baird Dep Ex. 7, SOM20003601)	Hearsay
859		3/10/2012 Email to K. Buckfire (DTMI00234852-863)	
860		1/28/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: Detroit Ch. 9 (DTMI00234687)	
861		1/30/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: RFP Process (DTMI00234684-86)	Hearsay
862		3/24/2012 Email to K. Buckfire RE: Update on Meeting with State Today (DTMI00234779-4788)	
863		3/22/3012 Email to Andy Dillon and K. Buckfire (DTMI00234814)	Hearsay
864		3/27/2012 Email to Chuck Moore (DTMI00235061)	Hearsay
865		2/11/2013 Email to K. Orr RE: Ch. 9 filing (DTMI00235163)	

<u>Exhibit No.</u>		<u>Exhibit</u>	<u>Objections</u>
<u>RSCD</u>	<u>Common</u>		
866		1/15/2013 Email to K. Orr (DTM100235218)	

# ATTACHMENT H

**OBJECTORS' OBJECTIONS TO THE CITY OF DETROIT  
DEBTOR'S LIST OF EXHIBITS**

Objectors jointly submit the following objections to The City of

Detroit, Michigan (the "City's"), list of exhibits:

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
1.	Charter – City of Detroit [DTMI00230808-0933]	
2.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2008 [DTMI00230934-1157]	
3.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2009 [DTMI00231158-1378]	
4.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2010 [DTMI00230335-0571]	
5.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2011 [DTMI00230572-0807]	
6.	Comprehensive Annual Financial Report for the City of Detroit, Michigan for the Fiscal Year Ended June 30, 2012 [DTMI00231379-1623]	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
7.	November 13, 2012, Memorandum of Understanding City of Detroit Reform Program [DTMI00222996-3010]	
8.	July 18, 2013 Declaration of Gaurav Malhotra in Support of the Debtor's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Malhotra Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion
9.	Cash Flow Forecasts [Malhotra Declaration Ex. A]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
10.	Ten-Year Projections [Malhotra Declaration Ex. B]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
11.	Legacy Expenditures (Assuming No Restructuring) [Malhotra Declaration Ex. C]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
12.	Schedule of the sewage disposal system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. D]	
13.	Schedule of water system bonds and related state revolving loans as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. E]	
14.	Annual Debt Service on Revenue Bonds [Malhotra Declaration Ex. F]	
15.	Schedule of COPs and Swap Contracts as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. G]	



<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
16.	Annual Debt Service on COPs and Swap Contracts [Malhotra Declaration Ex. H]	
17.	Schedule of UTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. I]	
18.	Schedule of LTGO Bonds as of June 30, 2012 [Malhotra Declaration Ex. J]	
19.	Annual Debt Service on General Obligation Debt & Other Liabilities [Malhotra Declaration Ex. K]	
20.	July 18, 2013 Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr In Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Orr Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
21.	January 13, 2012, City of Detroit, Michigan Notice of Preliminary Financial Review Findings and Appointment of a Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. C]	
22.	March 26, 2012, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. D]	
23.	April 9, 2012, Financial Stability Agreement [Orr Declaration Ex. E]	
24.	December 14, 2012, Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit [Orr Declaration Ex. F]	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
25.	February 19, 2013, Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team [Orr Declaration Ex. G]	
26.	March 1, 2013, letter from Governor Richard Snyder to the City [Orr Declaration Ex. H]	
27.	July 8, 2013, Ambac Comments on Detroit [Orr Declaration Ex. I]	Hearsay; Foundation; Relevance
28.	July 16, 2013, Recommendation Pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 [Orr Declaration Ex. J]	
29.	July 18, 2013, Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding [Orr Declaration Ex. K]	
30.	July 18, 2013, Emergency Manager Order No. 13 Filing of a Petition Under Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code [Orr Declaration Ex. L]	
31.	Declaration of Charles M. Moore in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code (the "Moore Declaration")	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
32.	Collection of correspondence between Jones Day and representatives of Unions regarding the representation of current retirees [DTMI00084776-4924]	Hearsay; Authentication; Completeness; Foundation

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
33.	Chart on verbal communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo  [DTMI00231920]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation; Legibility; Relevance
34.	Memorandum to File about communications with Unions regarding the representation of current retirees authored by Samantha Woo dated October 4, 2013  [DTMI00231927-DTMI00231929]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation;
35.	Redacted log of meetings and correspondence between the City and its advisors and various creditors prior to July 18, 2013. [DTMI00231921-1926]	
36.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing efforts to negotiate with union creditors. [DTMI-00235448]	
37.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing efforts to negotiate with other creditors. [DTMI-00235447]	
38.	FRE 1006 chart summarizing the City's projected cash flows. [DTMI00235438]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication
39.	February 21, 2013 to June 21, 2013 Calendar of Lamont Satchel [DTMI00125142-5183]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication; Relevance

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
40.	List of Special Conferences for Association held with Members of Police Labor Relations [DTMI00125426]	Hearsay; Foundation; Authentication; Relevance
41.	June 10, 2013, City of Detroit Financial and Operating Plan Slides [DTMI00224211-4231]	Hearsay; Authentication; Foundation; Expert opinion
42.	RSVP List for June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors Meeting [DTMI00125427]	
43.	June 14, 2013, City of Detroit Proposal for Creditors [DTMI00227144-7277]	
44.	June 14, 2013 Proposal for Creditors – Executive Summary [DTMI00227278-7342]	
45.	List of Invitees to the June 20, 2013 Meetings [DTMI00128659-8661]	
46.	Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013, 10:00 AM-12:00 PM (Non-Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring) [DTMI00235427-5434]	
47.	Sign-in sheets from June 20, 2013 2:00-4:00 PM (Uniform Retiree Benefits Restructuring) [DTMI00235435-5437]	
48.	June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Non-Uniform Retirees [DTMI00067906-7928]	
49.	June 20, 2013 City of Detroit Retiree Legacy Cost Restructuring – Uniform Retirees [DTMI00067930-7953]	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
50.	Invitee List and Sign-in Sheet for the June 25, 2013 Meeting [DTMI00125428-5431]	
51.	Cash Flow Forecasts provided at June 25, 2013 Meeting [DTMI00231905-1919]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Authentication; Foundation
52.	Composite of emails attaching 63 letters dated June 27, 2013 to participants of the June 20, 2013 meetings [DTMI00128274-DTMI0012835; DTMI00239435-DTMI0023446]	
53.	List of Attendees at July 9 and 10, 2013 Creditor Meetings [DTMI00231791]	
54.	Detroit Future City Plan 2012 [DTMI00070031-0213]	
55.	Collection of correspondence regarding invitations to the July 10 Pension Meetings and July 11 Retiree Health Meetings [DTMI00235408-5426]	
56.	July 10, 2013 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 1:00 PM Pension and Retiree Meeting [DTMI00229088-9090]	
57.	July 10, 2012 City of Detroit Sign In Sheet for 3:30 PM Police and Fire Meeting [DTMI00229091-9094]	
58.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for 10:00 AM Non-Uniformed Meeting. [DTMI00229095-9096]	
59.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Sign-in Sheet for the 1:30 PM Uniformed Meeting. [DTMI229102-9103]	
60.	July 11, 2013 City of Detroit Union-Retiree Meeting Draft Medicare Advantage Plan Design Options [DTMI00135663]	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
61.	Correspondence between representatives of AFSCME and representatives of the City [Ex. F to the City of Detroit's Consolidated Reply to Objections to the Entry of an Order for Relief, Docket No. 765]	
62.	Michigan Attorney General Opinion No. 7272	Relevance; Foundation; Hearsay; Legal opinion
63.	July 31, 2013 Notice of Filing Amended List of Creditors Holding 20 Largest Unsecured Claims	
64.	September 30, 2013 Notice of Filing of Second Amended List of Creditors and Claims, Pursuant to Sections 924 and 925 of The Bankruptcy Code	
65.	June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066292-6307]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
66.	June 4, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066176-6190]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
67.	June 14, 2013 Letter from Glenn Bowen and Katherine A. Warren to Evan Miller [DTMI00066206-6210]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
68.	June 30, 2011, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, 73 <sup>rd</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit [DTMI00225546-5596]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
69.	April 2013, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company, Draft 74 <sup>th</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit as of June 30, 2012 [DTMI00225597-5645]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
70.	June 30, 2012, Gabriel Roeder Smith & Co., 71 <sup>st</sup> Annual Actuarial Valuation of the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit [DTMI 00202414-2461]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
71.	November 8, 2012 Letter from Kenneth G. Alberts to The Retirement Board Police and Fire Retirement System for the City of Detroit [DTMI00202462-2491]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
72.	November 21, 2011 Memorandum from Irvin Corley Jr., to Council Members of the City of Detroit City Council [DTMI00202511-2523]	Hearsay; Expert opinion; Foundation
73.	July 17, 2013 Letter from Evan Miller to representatives of the City of Detroit Police and Firefighters Unions	
74.	July 15, 2013 Quarterly Report with Respect to the Financial Condition of the City of Detroit (period April 1st - June 30th)	
75.	May 12, 2013 City of Detroit, Office of the Emergency Manager, Financial and Operating Plan	

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
76.	Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
77.	UAW Privilege Log	Relevance
78.	Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
79.	The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Interrogatories	
80.	Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
81.	Response of Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
82.	Response of Detroit Police Officers Association to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
83.	Answers to Debtor's First Interrogatories to Retiree Association Parties	
84.	Retired Detroit Police Members Association's Answers to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	
85.	Responses of the Official Committee of Retirees to Debtor's First Set of Interrogatories	



<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
86.	Objection and Responses of International Union, UAW to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents	
87.	Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO, and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees Responses and Objections to Debtor's First Set of Requests for Production of Documents	
88.	The Detroit Retirement Systems' Responses and Objections to the Debtor's First Set of Request for Production of Documents	
89.	Amended (Signed) Response of Detroit Police Command Officers Association to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents to the Detroit Public Safety Unions	
90.	The Detroit Fire Fighters Associations' (DFFA) Response to Debtor's First Request for Production of Documents	
91.	Response of Retiree Association Parties to Debtor's First Requests for Production of Documents	
92.	Retired Detroit Police Members Association Response to Debtor's First Requests for Production	
93.	June 14, 2013 Index Card #1 from Nicholson	
94.	June 14, 2013 Index Card #2 from Nicholson	
95.	June 20, 2013 Typewritten Notes from June 20, 2013 Presentation	Foundation; Hearsay

<b>City's Exhibit No.</b>	<b>Exhibit Description</b>	<b>Objections</b>
96.	July 16, 2013 Nicholson Affidavit in Flowers	
97.	August 19, 2013 UAW Eligibility Objection	
98.	Nicholson Letter To Irwin re UAW Discovery Responses	
99.	FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013	
100.	FRE 1006 Chart summarizing the approximate number of pages in documents uploaded to the data room before July 18, 2013	
101.	Declaration of Kyle Herman, Director at Miller Buckfire, in support of the FRE 1006 charts summarizing the approximate number of documents and pages uploaded to the data room	
102.	July 15, 2013 Letter from Assured Guaranty Municipal Corp., Ambac Assurance Corporation and National Public Finance Guarantee Corporation to Kevyn D. Orr [redacted]	
103.	Any exhibit identified by any Objector.	

# ATTACHMENT I

## **IX. Objectors' Transcripts**

A. The City and Objectors submit the following Objectors' consolidated deposition designations and the City's counter-designations.

1. Kevyn Orr, September 16, 2013 & October 4, 2013

### **Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

10:23 – 11:14  
12:1 – 13:25  
15:1 - 17  
17:7 – 21:24  
23:13 – 19  
23:24 – 25  
24: 4 – 25:22  
26:20 – 25  
29:6 –32:4  
32:14 - 23  
33:5 - 13  
38:11 – 41:17  
43:15 – 46:6  
46:7 – 47:18  
48:1 –49:8  
50:23 – 52:9  
53:20 - 56:21  
57:11 –60:13  
61:17 –62:24  
63:25 – 64:11  
65:15 – 66:1  
69: 3 - 71:2  
71:17 – 78:5  
71:6 – 8

78:17 – 79:6  
79:16 – 80:8  
80:25 – 82:23  
82: 25 - p. 83:3  
83:16 –84:2  
84:13 –86, L. 1  
85:19 – 86:1  
86:16 – 95:1  
95:6 –96:6  
96:25 –108:7  
102:6 - 104:7  
104:14 – 108:7  
110:12 - 121:12  
122:7 – 123:14  
123:17 – 125:10  
127:24 – 130:23  
132:12 – 135:4  
136, L. 18 – 137:1  
137:12 – 144:23  
145:25 – 146:10  
147: 19 - 25  
148:16 – 153: 8  
155:1 – 156:22  
163:8-17  
164:16-25  
166: 12 - 24  
168: 5 – 172:4  
172:19 - 178:1  
179: 2 - 185:23  
187: 3 – 190:12  
192:2 – 8  
215:13 – 24  
220: 19 – 221:10  
222:13 – 223:21

225:16 –226:5  
237:15 –238:5  
239:7 – 15  
246:12 –247:7  
248:15 –249:5  
251:16 – 18  
252:4 – 5  
252:12 – 253:16  
257:17 – 20  
260:8 - 21  
261:21 – 262:4  
262:13 - 23  
263:22 – 264:19  
266:18 – 25  
267:11 – 268:1  
270:25 – 272:6  
272:20 – 273:13  
273: 6 – 276:8  
277:19 – 279:6  
279:23 – 280:4  
280:17 – 19  
280:23 – 25  
288:2 – 292:11  
293:12 – 297:19  
299:22 – 303:7  
323:22 – 324:14  
328:4 – 329:3  
330:13 – 17  
331:18 – 332:2  
333:11 – 335:9  
361:7 – 362:22  
364:5 – 365:7  
368:10-15  
369:12 – 381:2  
383:3 – 6  
385:1-7

408:6 – 419:7  
422:17 – 423:7  
427:11 – 428:11  
429:16 – 21  
446:1 – 447:10  
455:3 – 457:1  
477: 8 - 481:22  
489: 8 – 22

### **City's Counter-Designations**

10:17 - 22  
11:15 - 25  
14:1 - 25  
15:18 - 25  
21:25-22:1  
22:14 - 23:12  
25:23 - 26:19  
41:18;  
42:13 - 43:15  
47:19 - 47:25  
49:9 - 49:23;  
50:8- 50:22  
56:22 - 57:9  
64:17 - 65:14  
52:5 - 57:10;  
68:7 - 69:2 ;  
71:3 - 71:8  
78:6 - 79:6  
79:7 - 15  
80:9 - 80:24  
83:4 - 83:15  
112:3 - 112:20  
96:7 - 96:24;  
108:18 - 109:17  
104:8 - 104:13  
108:18 - 109:17  
123:15 - 123:18  
125:11 - 125:16  
130:24 - 131:17

148:1 - 15  
162:1 -163:7  
166:25 - 168:4  
172:5 - 18  
178:2 - 179:1  
185:24 - 187:2  
223:22 - 224:2  
249:9 - 250:15  
251:16 - 252:11;  
255:23 - 256:24  
257:24 - 258:13  
262:5 - 262:12  
263:19 - 263:21;  
264:20 - 265:17  
267:1 - 267:10  
268:2 - 270:24;  
272:7 - 272:19  
273:14 - 276:8  
280:5 - 280:16  
280:20 - 280:23  
281:1 - 281:9  
285:6 - 285:11  
220:19 - 221:10,  
222:13 - 224:2  
299:8 - 299:21  
330:18 - 331:17  
365:9 - 366:11;  
367:19 - 368:7  
428:12 - 429:15  
447:11 - 448:21  
369:12 - 369:19

2. Dave Bing, October 14, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

9:17 – 19  
14:9 - 21  
20:19 – 24  
45:24 – 46:10



59:25 - 64:23  
53:15 - 58:11  
66:21 - 68:9  
69:14 - 70:4  
72:13 - 75:11  
75:22 - 90:3  
91:4 - 24  
100:15 - 101:13  
103:15 - 106:6  
106:11 - 108:9  
112: 13-21  
116:17 - 117:11

**City's Counter-Designations**

10:3 - 10:21  
14:22 - 16:16  
18:8 - 19:4  
20:25 - 21:4  
36:10 - 37:12  
43:5 - 45:18  
58:12 - 58:16  
66:13 - 66:20  
75:12 - 75:21  
101:14 - 103:11  
108:10 - 108:25  
109:6 - 109:8

3. Charles Moore, September 18, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

8:4 - 8  
12:3 - 6  
36:9 - 12  
50:2 - 51:1  
51:9 - 17  
52:5 - 20  
53:25 - 54:11  
61:18 - 62:7  
62:25 - 63:12  
64:6 - 7  
64:9 - 14  
64:16 - 20  
65:4 - 13  
70:16 - 18  
91:20 - 23  
110:12 - 22  
126:22 - 127:14  
130:25 - 131:14  
134:23 - 135:16  
138:7 - 139:9  
140:16 - 141:22  
150:16 - 151:5  
151:7 - 18  
151:20 - 152:1  
152:2 - 7  
152:8 - 21  
156:18 - 25

**City's Counter-Designations**

15:9 - 16:13  
20:14 - 24

22:2 - 12  
34:16 - 36:8  
49:8 - 25  
59:7 - 61:17  
92:1 - 11  
123:22 - 124:25  
131:15 - 22  
132:18 - 133:15  
137:14 - 138:6  
166:1 - 21  
168:5 - 8  
168:16 - 20

4. Glen Bowen, September 24, 2013

**Objectors' Consolidated Designations**

12:7 - 9  
19:12 - 20  
34:8 - 21  
35:12 - 36:4  
43:15 - 44:8  
63:21 - 64:5  
73:7 - 21  
91:18 - 92:13  
93:4 - 14  
98:13 - 99:3  
99:9 - 17  
100:18 - 22  
129:14 - 22  
130:8 - 132:11  
133:10 - 134:18  
141:9 - 17  
142:1 - 6  
142:8 - 19

143:1 - 6  
143:8 - 19  
146:8 - 19  
147:2 - 148:15  
148:19 - 149:3  
149:6 - 8  
150:5 - 15  
177:18 - 178:3  
192:8 - 193:11  
194:4 - 12  
198:5 - 7  
198:17 - 19  
203:20 - 204:9  
204:11 - 14  
204:16 - 19  
205:7 - 206:11

### **City's Counter-Designations**

18:9 - 20  
19:12 - 21:15  
22:14 - 23:5  
23:12 - 21  
24:17 - 22  
28:10 - 30:14  
33:15 - 34:21  
35:12 - 36:4  
36:10 - 12  
40:3 - 41:12  
43:15 - 44:8  
44:11 - 13  
60:13 - 10  
63:21 - 64:5  
66:15 - 67:22  
68:17 - 71:3

81:20 - 83:10  
91:18 - 92:13  
93:4 - 94:2  
98:13 - 99:3  
99:9 - 17  
100:18 - 22  
111:20 - 112:22  
129:14 - 22  
130:8 - 132:11  
133:10 - 134:18  
141:9 - 17  
142:8 - 10  
142:13 - 19  
143:1 - 6  
143:8 - 19  
146:8 - 19  
147:2 - 148:15  
148:19 - 22  
149:2 - 3  
149:6 - 8  
150:5 - 15  
174:11 - 176:21  
177:3 - 16  
177:18 - 178:3  
183:17 - 185:11  
192:8 - 193:11  
194:4 - 195:101  
198:5 - 7  
198:17 - 19  
203:20 - 204:9  
204:11 - 14  
204:16 - 19  
205:7 - 206:11

5. Howard Ryan, October 14, 2013

Objectors designate the deposition transcript of Howard Ryan in its entirety.

The City objects to the following deposition testimony offered by Objectors.

Designation

43:14-46 :23

Objection

Speculation; Hearsay; Form; Foundation

**X. City's Transcripts**

**A.** The City and Objectors submit the following City's deposition designations and the consolidated Objectors' counterdesignations.

1. Mark Diaz, October 20, 2013

**City's Designations**

10:6-13

14:23-15:12

16:1-25

17:17-18:7

19:17-20:5

20:8-17

21:6-14

22:6-23:24

24:15-20

26:5-9

26:12-27:14

28:3-29:1

29:11-31:16

32:19-21

33:22-35:5

35:9-36:10

38:8-20

38:24-40:21

41:1-21

44:1-15

46:15-20  
47:7-48:5  
48:18-21  
49:4-7  
49:18-23  
51:25-52:19  
53:9-10  
53:18-55:14  
59:13-20  
61:20-62:1  
62:21-64:1  
64:25-65:17  
65:22-66:4  
66:20-67:6  
67:16-68:6  
69:19-24  
75:22-76:1  
76:8-77:8  
78:4-79:20  
80:6-20

2. Mary Ellen Gurewitz, October 17, 2013

**City's Designations**

9:11-15  
9:21-10:22  
11:21-12:18  
13:3-19  
14:7-15:6  
15:15-16:9

3. Steven Kreisberg, October 18, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:4-6  
7:21-9:2  
9:14-11:9  
11:13 - 19  
12:10-13:9

13:20-14:15  
14:16 - 20  
17:8-12  
18:16-21:18  
22:2-20  
23:7-25:18  
26:4-29:6  
29:17-21  
30:15-31:13  
31:14  
32:3-7  
32:21-33:13  
33:14-34:2  
34:3-35:1  
35:2-14  
36:21-37:19  
38:18-39:5  
39:9-17  
43:13-17  
44:11-22  
46:19-47:7  
48:12-50:1  
50:3-51:19  
51:20-53:1  
53:9-54:4  
54:5-16  
55:6-11  
58:8-21  
60:1-61:20  
62:19-63:17  
64:19-65:10  
72:3-73:2  
73:3-16  
75:10-76:18  
79:15-80:1  
80:2-7  
81:1-14  
82:16-85:2  
87:15-21  
90:13-19  
90:20-91:2  
96:18-97:19  
98:20-100:5  
100:6-101:3



101:4-15  
102:15-103:20  
105:17-21  
105:22-106:4  
106:16-107:3  
107:3-18  
116:19-117:16  
118:5-20  
118:22-119:7  
120:10-121:19  
132:17-133:4  
133:12-135:9  
137:18-139:16  
141:22-142:20  
146:11-147:7

**Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

11: 13 – 19  
14: 16 – 20  
31: 14  
33: 14 – 34: 2  
35: 2 – 14  
36: 21 – 37: 19  
38: 18 – 39: 5  
44: 11 – 22  
50: 3 – 51: 19  
55: 6 – 11  
62: 19 – 63: 17  
64: 19 – 65: 10  
73: 3 – 16  
75: 10 – 76: 18  
80: 2 – 7  
81: 1 – 14  
87: 15 – 21  
90: 20 – 91: 2  
100: 6 – 101: 3  
105: 22 – 106: 4  
118: 22 – 119: 7  
132: 17 – 133: 4

4. Shirley V. Lightsey, October 18, 2013

**City's Designations**

7:21-23  
9:18-24  
11:17-20  
13:17-21  
14:4-11  
20:1-21:2  
21:11-15  
23:25-28:10  
31:2-6  
31:23-32:3  
32:8-34:12  
34:20-25  
35:17-36:4  
36:14-37:3  
38:24-39:3  
40:17-24  
41:16-42:9  
42:15-18  
43:6-11  
43:14-44:2  
44:22-45:10  
45:14-46:7  
49:2-5  
50:20-24  
52:2-5  
52:14-53:23  
57:10-16  
59:7-10  
67:14-68:22  
68:25-69:6  
69:11-17

**Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

8:4-12  
8:17-21  
21:3-10  
21:16-23:4

30:1-13  
30:25-31:1  
31:13-22  
32:4-7  
42:19-43:5  
44:3-21  
46:15-47:16  
47:22-48:1  
48:9-21  
49:6-14  
51:1-14  
58:14-59:6  
59:20-60:17

5. Michael Brendan Liam Nicholson, October 16, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:16-12:11  
12:12-15:20  
20:6-25:3  
31:7-32:10  
32:23-34:5  
37:3-12  
38:13-40:20  
41:5-44:5  
45:24-51:6  
54:13-56:7  
59:7-64:16  
65:4-66:5  
84:8-92:4  
96:11-97:17  
98:21-100:8  
104:17-105:17  
122:4-20  
161:11-163:7  
178:23-179:24  
182:7-183:21  
186:1-187:14  
188:1-7  
190:1-191:2

191:20-194:24  
197:23-201:14  
202:7-16  
203:8-205:2

6. Bradley Robins, October 22, 2013

**City's Designations**

13:8-19  
14:8-15:12  
15:16-17:4  
17:13-15  
25:3-20  
26:8-16  
27:2-10  
30:10-15  
30:23-31:3  
32:20-33:18  
34:2-11  
36:7-25  
37:18-21  
38:10-25  
39:7-17  
40:17-21  
41:22-25  
42:1-43:25  
44:16-20  
45:12-14  
45:18-23  
46:2-20  
50:15-51:7  
53:3-54:14  
54:25-55:2  
55:9-23  
56:2-20  
58:2-7  
64:21-65:8  
65:21-25  
67:22-68:11  
69:20-70:2

70:10-71:14  
72:7-20  
76:2-5  
76:14-17  
76:23-77:1

7. Donald Taylor, October 18, 2013

**City's Designations**

6:15-18  
6:22-8:2  
9:15-23  
13:9-14:5  
16:9-17:20  
18:14-24  
19:8-21:7  
21:12-22:11  
22:14-17  
23:11-14  
23:19-24:2  
24:9-25:12  
25:17-26:6  
26:13-21  
26:25-27:6  
27:11-17  
27:24-28:16  
29:4-16  
29:24-30:12  
30:19-22  
31:16-22  
31:25-32:2  
32:7-17  
33:6-7  
34:17-24  
35:6-9  
35:15-36:6  
37:11-38:3  
38:14-39:21

## **Objectors' Consolidated Counter-Designations**

9:5-14  
10:25-11:12  
17:21-18:13  
21:8-11  
22:12-13  
22:18-23:10  
27:17-23  
32:18-24  
33:3-5  
37:7-10  
40:4-21

**Signed on November 10, 2013**

**/s/ Steven Rhodes**

**Steven Rhodes**

**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION – DETROIT

----- X  
In re: :  
: Chapter 9  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, :  
: Case No.: 13-53846  
: Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
Debtor. :  
----- X

**SUPPLEMENTAL BRIEF OF INTERNATIONAL UNION, UAW  
REGARDING GOOD FAITH BARGAINING**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) submits this supplemental brief regarding (1) whether the case law that addresses good faith negotiation under 11 U.S.C. §§ 1113 and 1114 and in labor law, should apply when determining eligibility under 11 U.S.C. §109(c), and (2) if so, how that case law suggests that the issue should be resolved in this case.

**Argument**

**I. “Good faith” Under Section 1113 and 1114 and Non-bankruptcy Labor Law is Instructive in Determining Eligibility Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)**

The obligation to conduct good faith bargaining is a cornerstone of federal labor law and fundamental to collective bargaining. A debtor’s good faith bargaining is also integral to the substantive requirements of Sections 1113 and 1114 of the Bankruptcy Code, which were enacted to address, respectively, the rejection of collective bargaining agreements (“CBAs”) and the modification of retiree health and life insurance benefits in chapter 11. Under the National Labor Relations Act, collective bargaining is defined to include “the mutual obligation of the employer and

the representative of the employees to meet at reasonable time and confer in good faith with respect to” terms and conditions of employment or the negotiation of an agreement. *See* 29 U.S.C. § 158(d).

Drawing upon federal policies promoting collective bargaining, Congress enacted Section 1113 in order restore collective bargaining as the primary means of resolving the debtor’s CBA issues. *See In re Maxwell Newspapers, Inc.*, 981 F.2d 85, 90 (2d Cir. 1992) (statute’s “entire thrust” is to “ensure that well-informed and good faith negotiations occur in the market place, not as part of the judicial process.”). *See also In re Century Brass Prods., Inc.*, 795 F.2d 265, 273 (2d Cir. 1986) (citing legislative history that Section 1113 “places the primary focus on the private collective-bargaining process and not in the courts.”).<sup>1</sup> Thus, Section 1113 interposed the requirement that a debtor undertake good faith negotiations *before* commencing litigation to reject a CBA. Specifically, the statute requires that the debtor meet, at reasonable times, with the labor organization “to confer in good faith” in an attempt to reach mutually satisfactory modifications. *See* 11 U.S.C. § 1113(b)(1),(2); 11 U.S.C. § 1114(f)(2). *See generally, In re Pinnacle Airlines, Inc.*, 483 B.R. 381, 404-6 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2012) (describing procedures under Section 1113).<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Section 1113 was enacted to change the rules for rejection of a CBA following the Supreme Court’s ruling in *NLRB v. Bildisco & Bildisco*, 465 U.S. 513, 526 (1984), that a debtor could reject a collective bargaining agreement under a permissive standard showing only that the CBA burdened the estate and that the balance of the equities favored rejection.

<sup>2</sup> The procedures and requirements under Section 1114 operate in a similar manner where a debtor seeks to modify retiree benefits. *See In re Horsehead Indus., Inc.*, 300



The courts have construed the duty to bargain in good faith as an obligation to conduct bargaining with an “open mind and a sincere desire to reach agreement”. *E.g., NLRB v. Montgomery Ward & Co.*, 133 F.2d 676, 686 (9th Cir. 1943). *See also id.* (duty to bargain means participating actively “so as to indicate a present intention to find a basis for agreement”). Michigan public sector labor law incorporates a comparable duty to bargain patterned after federal labor law. *Detroit Police Officers Ass’n v. City of Detroit*, 214 N.W. 2d 803, 807-09 (1974). *See also id.* at 808 (good faith bargaining requirement “is simply that the parties manifest such an attitude and conduct that will be conducive to reaching an agreement”). The courts apply a similar standard under Section 1113. *See e.g., In re Walway*, 69 B.R. 967, 973 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1987) (good faith bargaining requires “conduct indicating an honest purpose to arrive at an agreement as the result of the bargaining process.”); *In re Blue Diamond Coal Co.*, 131 B.R. 633, 646 (Bankr. E.D. Tenn. 1991).

The standards for good faith labor negotiations serve several goals under labor law that are relevant to chapter 9 eligibility: fostering the conditions for achieving a consensual resolution; establishing rules that are known to all participants; and ensuring that the law functions as intended, specifically, that meaningful negotiations are in fact conducted and that the alternative “impracticality” standard under Section 109(c)(5)(C) does not become a mere default option that effectively eliminates the

---

B.R. 573, 583 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2003); *In re Ionosphere Clubs, Inc.*, 134 B.R. 515, 519-20 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 1991).

“good faith negotiation” requirement of Section 109(c)(5)(B).<sup>3</sup> Under Section 1113, court-imposed rejection is intended as a last resort, after negotiations have failed to produce an agreement. Chapter 9 is also supposed to be a last resort. For rejection under Section 1113, and chapter 9, to truly be last resorts, then a requirement for negotiations that precedes court intervention must be an effective one and Congress has signaled as such by requiring, in both instances, “good faith” negotiations.<sup>4</sup>

The courts determine good faith by the examining the facts and circumstances of each case. *See NLRB v. Truitt Mfg. Co.*, 351 U.S. 152 153-5 (1956); *see also Callex Corp. v. NLRB*, 144 F. 3d 904, 909 (in determining good faith, court examines the “overall conduct of the parties”). Similarly, under Section 1113, the courts employ a case by case analysis, reviewing the totality of the circumstances in the context of the statutory requirements. *E.g., In re Delta Airlines*, 342 B.R. 684, 692 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2006).

---

<sup>3</sup> For chapter 9, the “good faith” requirement under Section 109(c) serves “[i]mportant constitutional issues that arise when a municipality enters the bankruptcy arena” by requiring that, “before rushing to” bankruptcy court, the municipality first sought to negotiate in good faith concerning the treatment the creditors may be expected to receive under a plan. *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.*, 138 B.R. 973, 979 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992).

<sup>4</sup> There are important differences, however. Section 1113 takes place in a chapter 11 case. Thus, the two statutory phases—bargaining and, if necessary, litigation—both take place under circumstances where eligibility to use federal bankruptcy power is not at issue. In chapter 9, where state authorization serves the “gatekeeping” function, whether and to what extent federal bankruptcy power will ultimately be used cannot be known at the pre-bankruptcy stage. Even so, in each case, the good faith standard is directed to the parties’ intent and conduct, and to that extent the good faith labor bargaining standards are instructive in determining eligibility.

The cases establish certain basic elements that fulfill the standards of honest purpose and sincere attempt to reach agreement required for good faith bargaining. In the seminal case of *Truitt Manufacturing*, for example, the Supreme Court ruled that an employer that withheld financial information to substantiate its claim that it could not afford a wage increase proposed by the union had engaged in bad faith bargaining:

“Good faith bargaining necessarily requires that claims made by either bargainer should be honest claims. This is true about an asserted inability to pay in increase in wages. If such an argument is important enough to present in the give and take of bargaining, it is important enough to require some sort of proof of its accuracy.”

*Truitt Mfg.*, 351 U.S. at 152-53. Section 1113 expressly requires that a debtor’s proposal be based on “the most complete and reliable information” available and be submitted to the union with information necessary to evaluate the proposal. 11 U.S.C. § 1113(b)(i)(A),(B). Where an employer does not fulfill these requirements, the debtor’s rejection motion will be denied. *See In re Mesaba Aviation, Inc.*, 341 B.R. 693, 717 (Bankr. D. Minn. 2006).

In addition, courts have denied CBA rejection motions under 1113 where the debtor remains intransigent in its proposal for modifications. *See In re Pinnacle Airlines*, 483 B.R. at 422-23 (debtor’s motion to reject CBA denied where debtor made no movement from its initial aggregate savings demand); *see also Delta Airlines*, 342 B.R. at 697 (holding, as a general matter, that a debtor that “steadfastly maintains” that its initial proposal is non-negotiable does not comply with the “good faith” requirement under Section 1113, and denying rejection motion.)

These standards—evidencing a sincere attempt to reach agreement through a willingness to compromise, and substantiating proposals for concessions with credible

information sufficient for the counter party to evaluate and respond—can readily be applied to determine good faith negotiations under Section 109(c) because the objectives are comparable—to reach an agreement that avoids court intervention.

## **II. The City Did Not Conduct Good Faith Negotiations**

Under these standards, the City clearly failed to conduct good faith negotiations. First, strategically negotiating “in the shadow of chapter 9,” as it is evident the City planned to do and did, is the very antithesis of conducting good faith bargaining. Rather than demonstrating a true “present” intent to reach agreement outside of bankruptcy based on credible information presented in an atmosphere that would foster a dialogue, the rollout of the Creditor Proposal and the ensuing meetings instead reflected activity designed for a chapter 9 filing. To begin with, the Creditors’ Proposal, reflecting an ambitious 10-year program that radically revamped the City’s spending priorities by sacrificing protected benefits, was a challenging vehicle for conducting negotiations. Whether the object is a new agreement under labor law or a modified CBA under Section 1113, good faith bargaining is premised on the parties understanding the objective. Here, the EM presented a creditors recovery proposal embedded in (and based upon) a broad, 10-year revitalization plan. If creditors were expected to respond with their own revitalization plans reflecting different spending priorities, it is inconceivable that proposals of that nature could be prepared—let alone discussed—within the meager three-week period the EM allowed prior to his arbitrary evaluation period. If all the EM expected were responses to the narrowly focused creditors recoveries, then his proposal was, in fact, a “take it or leave it” proposal because the recoveries were driven by the revamped spending priorities and the City’s

insistent assertions that they were simply treating everyone the same.<sup>5</sup> Moreover, an “honest” claim requires credible substantiation.<sup>6</sup> Here, the data room information was incomplete and (as it turned out) inappropriately restricted. The single pension underfunding figure that drove the pension proposal bordered on misleading—in any event, not explained by its architects. Indeed, the forward-looking revitalization plan was premised on myriad assumptions about the expenditures that were worked into the plan—all forecasts and predictions. It is difficult to imagine that the entire \$1.25 Billion program did not contain some elements about which reasonable minds could differ in terms of whether they were services that would make Detroit more attractive to residents and businesses (a goal which itself involved predictions about what will spur growth and economic recovery).<sup>7</sup>

Moreover, signs of willingness among the stakeholders to discuss aspects of the proposal even in the time permitted were rebuffed. We know that the UAW’s general counsel approached the EM’s professionals with a suggestion for a framework to

---

<sup>5</sup> We know that, one month earlier, Mr. Orr viewed his preliminary plan as not negotiable, Mr. Orr testified that he probably would not have accepted any counter that did not cut accrued pensions in any event. October 29, 2013 Transcript, p. 95. In any event, the City’s proposal depended on *federal* bankruptcy law to find that the creditors were “the same.” The City was not obliged to offer such treatment.

<sup>6</sup> The EM’s declaration at the public meeting that pension benefits were “sacrosanct” at the same time that his June 14 Creditor Proposal was nearing completion is certainly antithetical to the assertion of an “honest” claim.

<sup>7</sup> The asserted privileges by both the City and the State during the eligibility litigation only confirm that their pre-bankruptcy effort was marked by deliberate restriction and control of information rather than a sincere effort to engage in informed, meaningful negotiations.

discuss OPEB benefits. He was told that there “wasn’t time,” in effect a refusal to bargain. Fundamental questions about the unions’ authority to engage in discussions regarding accrued pensions protected by the Michigan constitution went unanswered. November 5, 2013 Transcript, pp. 56, 69. A team focused on a present intention to “find a basis for agreement” and a “sincere desire” to reach agreement would have answers to such basic questions at the ready, and would not simply dismiss constructive suggestions. Clearly, the City was not interested in reaching an agreement outside of bankruptcy and thus not sincere in their efforts to find a basis for an agreement. Instead, they preferred to orient their discussions to the bankruptcy process. In short, the City breached basic premises of good faith negotiations and is ineligible for chapter 9.

**CONCLUSION**

For the foregoing reasons, and those set forth in the Amended Objection, the City’s chapter 9 petition should be dismissed.

Dated: New York, New York  
November 13, 2013

<p><u>/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti</u> Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP Babette A. Ceccotti 330 West 42nd Street New York, New York 10036-6979 T: 212-563-4100 bceccotti@cwsny.com</p>	<p>Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150) Michael Nicholson (P33421) 8000 East Jefferson Avenue Detroit, Michigan 48214 T: (313) 926-5216 nganatra@uaw.net mnicholson@uaw.net</p>
---	--

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
In re: : Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**STIPULATION FOR ENTRY OF AN ORDER REGARDING EXHIBITS  
ADMITTED INTO EVIDENCE**

On November 8, 2013, during a recess on the final day of the trial regarding the July 18, 2013 Eligibility Motion of the City of Detroit, Michigan (the “City”), the Court provided counsel with a list of trial exhibits that had been admitted into evidence over the course of the 9-day hearing. The list was intended to supplement the exhibits that had already been admitted into evidence by way of the Court’s October 24, 2013 Pre-Trial Order regarding exhibits to which there had been no pre-trial objections. Counsel to the City and counsel to Objectors indicated in court that there were no objections to the supplemental list of exhibits that was provided by the Court but did not make that supplemental list part of the formal record. This stipulation is intended to formalize that understanding.

The supplemental list of admitted exhibits has been reformatted and is enclosed with this stipulation as Exhibit A. The parties, (a) Movant the City of Detroit and (b) Objectors (i) Shirley V. Lightsey, President of the Detroit Retired City Employees Association (the “DRCEA”), (ii) Don Taylor, President of the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association (the “RDPFFA”), (iii) the DRCEA, (iv) the RDPFFA, (v) the Official Committee of Retirees (the “Committee”), (vi) the Michigan Council 25 of the American Federation of State, County and Municipal Employees (“AFSCME”), (vii) the UAW, (viii) the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit, (ix) the Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit, (x) the Detroit Public Safety Unions; and (xi) the Retired Detroit Police Members Association (collectively, “Objectors” to the City’s July 18, 2013 Eligibility Motion), have now conferred and hereby stipulate that the exhibits listed and attached hereto as Exhibit A were admitted into evidence at the hearing on the City’s Eligibility Motion.

The parties also believe that an additional exhibit, Exhibit 840, was admitted into evidence in part but was not included in the supplemental list from the Court. The parties stipulate that Exhibit 840 was admitted into the record in accordance with the limitations imposed by the Court at the time, which speak for themselves, but appear in the November 7, 2013 Unofficial Transcript (which is all that is available to the parties at the moment) at page 33, line 8 through page 34, line 6.



The parties enter this stipulation without prejudice to any party's rights to seek the entry of other exhibits into the record.

Dated: November 22, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Bruce Bennett

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)

JONES DAY

555 South Flower Street

Fiftieth Floor

Los Angeles, California 90071

Telephone: (213) 243-2382

Facsimile: (213) 243-2539

bbennett@jonesday.com

David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)

Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)

JONES DAY

North Point

901 Lakeside Avenue

Cleveland, Ohio 44114

Telephone: (216) 586-3939

Facsimile: (216) 579-0212

dgheiman@jonesday.com

hlennox@jonesday.com

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)

Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)

MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK  
AND STONE, P.L.C.

150 West Jefferson

Suite 2500

Detroit, Michigan 48226

Telephone: (313) 963-6420

Facsimile: (313) 496-7500

green@millercanfield.com

laplante@millercanfield.com

*Counsel for the City of Detroit*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Claude D. Montgomery  
Claude D. Montgomery, Esq.  
Carole Neville, Esq.  
DENTONS US LLP  
1221 Avenue of the Americas  
New York, New York 10020  
Telephone: (212) 768-6700  
Facsimile: (212) 768-6800  
claude.montgomery@dentons.com

Sam J. Alberts, Esq.  
DENTONS US LLP  
1301 K Street, NW  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
Telephone: (202) 408-7004  
Facsimile: (202) 408-6339  
sam.alberts@dentons.com

Matthew E. Wilkins, Esq. (P56697)  
Paula A. Hall, Esq. (P61101)  
BROOKS WILKINS SHARKEY  
& TURCO PLLC  
401 South Old Woodward, Suite 400  
Birmingham, Michigan 48009  
Direct: (248) 971-1711  
Cell: (248) 882-8496  
Facsimile: (248) 971-1801  
wilkins@bwst-law.com  
hal@bwst-law.com

*Counsel for the Official Committee of  
Retirees*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ D. O'Keefe, Esq.

Brian D. O'Keefe, Esq.

Ryan Plecha, Esq.

LIPPITT O'KEEFE, PLLC

370 E. Maple Road

Third Floor

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 646-8292

Facsimile: (248) 646-8375

bokeefe@lippitokeefe.com

Thomas R. Morris, Esq.

SILVERMAN & MORRIS, P.L.L.C.

30500 Northwestern Highway, Suite 200

Farmington Hills, Michigan 48334

Telephone: (248) 539-1330

Facsimile: (248) 539-1355

morris@silvermanmorris.com

*Counsel for Shirley v. Lightsey, as an individual and as President of the Detroit Retired City Employee Association and for the Detroit Retired City Employee Association and Counsel for Don Taylor, as an individual and as President of the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association and for the Retired Detroit Police and Firefighters Association*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Babette Ceccotti

Babette Ceccotti, Esq.

Bruce Levine, Esq.

COHEN, WEISS AND SIMON LLP

330 West 42<sup>nd</sup> Street

New York, New York 10036-6979

Telephone: (212) 356-0229

Facsimile: (646) 473-8229

bceccotti@cwsny.com

*Counsel for the UAW*

/s/ William A. Wertheimer

LAW OFFICE OF WILLIAM A.

WERTHEIMER

30515 Timberbrook Lane

Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025

Telephone: (248) 644-9200

billwertheimer@gmail.com

*Counsel for the Flowers Plaintiffs*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Barbara A. Patek

Barbara A. Patek

ERMAN, TEICHER, MILLER, ZUCKER  
& FREEDMAN, P.C.

400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444

Southfield, Michigan 48034

Telephone: (248) 827-4100

Facsimile: (248) 827-4106

bpatek@ermanteicher.com

*Counsel for The Detroit Public Safety  
Unions*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Sharon L. Levine

Sharon L. Levine, Esq.

John K. Sherwood, Esq.

LOWENSTEIN SANDLER LLP

65 Livingston Avenue

Roseland, New Jersey 07068

Telephone: (973) 597-6246

Facsimile: (973) 597-6247

[pgross@lowenstein.com](mailto:pgross@lowenstein.com)

*Counsel for AFSCME*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Lynn Brimer

Lynn Brimer, Esq.

300 East Long Lake Road

Suite 200

Bloomfield Hills, Michigan 48304

Telephone: (248) 540-2300

Facsimile: (248) 645-2690

lbrimer@stroblpc.com

*Counsel for Retired Detroit Police Members  
Association*



Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Robert D. Gordon

Robert D. Gordon, Esq.

151 S. Old Woodward, Suite 200

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 642-9692

Facsimile: (248) 642-2174

email@clarkhill.com

*Counsel for Police and Fire Retirement  
System of the City of Detroit and The  
General Retirement System of the City of  
Detroit*

## Exhibit A

Exhibits admitted in addition to those listed in October 24, 2013 Pre-trial Order:

9  
10  
11  
32  
38  
41  
69  
70  
75<sup>1</sup>  
105  
201  
202  
438  
458  
460  
505  
588  
615  
616  
619  
620  
624  
625  
626  
706  
707  
717  
718  
719  
836  
841  
846  
853  
870  
872

---

<sup>1</sup> Exhibit 75 was also admitted in the Pre-trial Order.

## SUMMARY OF ATTACHMENTS

The following documents are attached to this Stipulation, labeled in accordance with Local Rule 9014-1(b).

Exhibit 1	Proposed Form of Order
Exhibit 2	None [Notice Not Required]
Exhibit 3	None [Brief Not Required]
Exhibit 4	Certificate of Service [To Be Separately Filed]

**EXHIBIT 1**

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
In re: : Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**SUPPLEMENTAL ORDER ON EXHIBITS**

Having been advised in the premises and having considered the parties' Stipulation for Entry of an Order Regarding Exhibits Admitted Into Evidence ("Stipulation"), the Court hereby GRANTS the Stipulation and enters the following Order:

1. In addition to those exhibits admitted by way of this Court's October 24, 2013 Pre-trial Order, the Court enters the following exhibits into the record for the evidentiary hearing conducted from October 23, 2013 through November 8, 2013 on the City's Eligibility Motion, subject only to any limitations on use or admissibility imposed by the Court at the time of admission: Exhibit Nos. 9

through 11, 32, 38, 41, 69, 70, 75,<sup>2</sup> 105, 201, 202, 438, 458, 460, 505, 588, 615, 616, 619, 620, 624 through 626, 706, 707, 717 through 719, 836, 840, 841, 846, 853, 870, and 872.

Accordingly, the above-listed exhibits are admitted into evidence for the purposes of the trial regarding the July 18, 2013 Eligibility Motion of the City of Detroit, Michigan.

---

<sup>2</sup> Exhibit 75 was also admitted in the Pre-trial Order.

**EXHIBIT 2**

*None [Notice of Motion and Opportunity to Object Not Required]*

**EXHIBIT 3**

*None [Brief Not Required]*



**EXHIBIT 4**

*Certificate of Service [To Be Separately Filed]*

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

-----X  
:  
In re: : Chapter 9  
:  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No. 13-53846  
:  
Debtor. : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
:  
:  
-----X

**SUPPLEMENTAL ORDER ON EXHIBITS**

Having been advised in the premises and having considered the parties' Stipulation for Entry of an Order Regarding Exhibits Admitted Into Evidence ("Stipulation"), the Court hereby GRANTS the Stipulation and enters the following Order:

1. In addition to those exhibits admitted by way of this Court's October 24, 2013 Pre-trial Order, the Court enters the following exhibits into the record for the evidentiary hearing conducted from October 23, 2013 through November 8, 2013 on the City's Eligibility Motion, subject only to any limitations on use or admissibility imposed by the Court at the time of admission: Exhibit Nos. 9

through 11, 32, 38, 41, 69, 70, 75,<sup>1</sup> 105, 201, 202, 438, 458, 460, 505, 588, 615, 616, 619, 620, 624 through 626, 706, 707, 717 through 719, 836, 840, 841, 846, 853, 870, and 872.

Accordingly, the above-listed exhibits are admitted into evidence for the purposes of the trial regarding the July 18, 2013 Eligibility Motion of the City of Detroit, Michigan.

**Signed on November 25, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

---

<sup>1</sup> Exhibit 75 was also admitted in the Pre-trial Order.

**U.S. Bankruptcy Court  
Eastern District of Michigan (Detroit)  
Bankruptcy Petition #: 13-53846-swr**

*Date filed:* 07/18/2013

*Assigned to:* Judge Steven W. Rhodes  
Chapter 9  
Voluntary  
No asset

***Debtor In Possession***  
**City of Detroit, Michigan**  
2 Woodward Avenue  
Suite 1126  
Detroit, MI 48226  
WAYNE-MI  
Tax ID / EIN: 38-6004606

represented by **Bruce Bennett**  
555 S. Flower Street  
50th Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
(213) 489-3939  
Email: [bbennett@jonesday.com](mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com)

**Judy B. Calton**  
Honigman Miller Schwartz & Cohn LLP  
2290 First National Building  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 465-7344  
Fax : (313) 465-7345  
Email: [jcalton@honigman.com](mailto:jcalton@honigman.com)

**Eric D. Carlson**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
313-496-7567  
Email: [carlson@millercanfield.com](mailto:carlson@millercanfield.com)

**Timothy A. Fusco**  
150 West Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226-4415  
(313) 496-8435  
Email: [fusco@millercanfield.com](mailto:fusco@millercanfield.com)

**Jonathan S. Green**  
150 W. Jefferson  
Ste. 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 963-6420  
Email: [green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)

**David Gilbert Heiman**  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114  
(216) 586-7175  
Email: [dgheiman@jonesday.com](mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com)

**Robert S. Hertzberg**  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800

Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
248-359-7300  
Fax : 248-359-7700  
Email: [hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com](mailto:hertzbergr@pepperlaw.com)

**Deborah Kovsky-Apap**  
Pepper Hamilton LLP  
4000 Town Center  
Suite 1800  
Southfield, MI 48075  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kovskyd@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kovskyd@pepperlaw.com)

**Kay Standridge Kress**  
4000 Town Center  
Southfield, MI 48075-1505  
(248) 359-7300  
Fax : (248) 359-7700  
Email: [kressk@pepperlaw.com](mailto:kressk@pepperlaw.com)

**Stephen S. LaPlante**  
150 W. Jefferson Ave.  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-8478  
Email: [laplante@millercanfield.com](mailto:laplante@millercanfield.com)

**Heather Lennox**  
222 East 41st Street  
New York, NY 10017  
212-326-3939  
Email: [hlennox@jonesday.com](mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com)

**Marc N. Swanson**  
Miller Canfield Paddock and Stone, P.L.C  
150 W. Jefferson  
Suite 2500  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 496-7591  
Email: [swansonm@millercanfield.com](mailto:swansonm@millercanfield.com)

*U.S. Trustee*  
**Daniel M. McDermott**

represented by **Sean M. Cowley (UST)**  
United States Trustee  
211 West Fort Street  
Suite 700  
Detroit, MI 48226  
(313) 226-3432  
Email: [Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov](mailto:Sean.cowley@usdoj.gov)

*Retiree Committee*  
**Official Committee of Retirees**

represented by **Sam J. Alberts**  
1301 K Street, NW  
Suite 600, East Tower  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
(202) 408-7004  
Email: [sam.alberts@dentons.com](mailto:sam.alberts@dentons.com)

**Paula A. Hall**  
401 S. Old Woodward Ave.  
Suite 400  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 971-1800

Email: [hall@bwst-law.com](mailto:hall@bwst-law.com)

**Claude D. Montgomery**

620 Fifth Avenue  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 632-8390

Email: [claudemontgomery@dentons.com](mailto:claudemontgomery@dentons.com), [doctetny@dentons.com](mailto:doctetny@dentons.com)

**Carole Neville**

1221 Avenue of the Americas  
25th Floor  
New York, NY 10020  
(212) 768-6889

Email: [carole.neville@dentons.com](mailto:carole.neville@dentons.com)

**Matthew Wilkins**

401 S. Old Woodward Ave.  
Suite 400  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
(248) 971-1800

Email: [wilkins@bwst-law.com](mailto:wilkins@bwst-law.com)

Filing Date	#	Docket Text
12/05/2013	<u>1942</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing December 3, 2013, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/05/2013)
12/05/2013	<u>1945</u>	Opinion Regarding Eligibility (RE: related document(s) <u>821</u> First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections). (ckata) (Entered: 12/05/2013)
12/05/2013	<u>1946</u>	Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code (Related Document <u>1945</u> Opinion Regarding Eligibility) (ckata) (Entered: 12/05/2013)
12/16/2013	<u>2165</u>	Notice of Appeal to the District Court <i>and Certificate of Service</i> . Fee Amount \$255 Filed by (RE: related document(s) <u>1945</u> Memorandum Opinion and Order, <u>1946</u> Order for Relief (Ch.9)). (Attachments: # <u>1</u> Exhibits A-D)(Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/16/2013)
12/17/2013	<u>2192</u>	Motion -- <i>Request of International Union, UAW and Flowers Plaintiffs for Certification Permitting Immediate and Direct Appeal to the Sixth Circuit from the Court's Eligibility Determinations</i> Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/17/2013)
12/20/2013	<u>2258</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing October 15, 2013, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/20/2013)
12/20/2013	<u>2259</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing October 16, 2013, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/20/2013)

12/20/2013		<u>2260</u>	Transcript Order Form of Hearing October 21, 2013, Filed by Creditor International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America. (Ceccotti, Babette) (Entered: 12/20/2013)
------------	--	-------------	---

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
**TRANSCRIPT ORDER FORM**

111 First Street  
Bay City, MI 48708

211 W. Fort Street  
17th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

226 W. Second Street  
Flint, MI 48502

**Order Party: Name, Address and Telephone Number**

Name Babette A. Ceccotti  
Firm Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Address 330 W 42, Floor 25  
City, State, Zip New York, NY 10036  
Phone 212-356-0227  
Email bceccotti@cwsny.com

**Case/Debtor Name: City of Detroit, Michigan**

**Case Number: 13-53846**  
**Chapter: 9**  
**Hearing Judge Hon. Steven Rhodes**  
 Bankruptcy     Adversary  
 Appeal    Appeal No: \_\_\_\_\_

**Hearing Information** (A separate form must be completed for **each** hearing date requested.)

**Date of Hearing:** 12/3/2013    **Time of Hearing:** \_\_\_\_\_    **Title of Hearing:** Eligibility hearing

Please specify portion of hearing requested:     **Original/Unredacted**     **Redacted**     **Copy #2<sup>nd</sup> Party)**

Entire Hearing     Ruling/Opinion of Judge     Testimony of Witness     Other

Special Instructions: \_\_\_\_\_

**Type of Request:**

- Ordinary Transcript - \$3.65 per page (30 calendar days)
- 14-Day Transcript - \$4.25 per page (14 calendar days)
- Expedited Transcript - \$4.85 per page (7 working days)
- CD - \$30; FTR Gold format/You must download the free "FTR Record Player™ onto your computer from [http://www.ftr.com](#)

**Signature of Ordering Party:**

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti    Date: 11/8/13  
By signing, I certify that I will pay all charges upon completion of the transcript request.

**FOR COURT USE ONLY**

Transcript To Be Prepared By \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_ Date By \_\_\_\_\_

Order Received: \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Ordered \_\_\_\_\_

Transcript Received \_\_\_\_\_



## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

---

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Opinion Regarding Eligibility**

The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws  
on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States. . . .

Article I, Section 8, United States Constitution

No . . . law impairing the obligation of contract shall be enacted.

Article I, Section 10, Michigan Constitution

The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement  
system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a  
contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or  
impaired thereby.

Article IX, Section 24, Michigan Constitution

**Table of Contents**

**I. Summary of Opinion**..... 1

**II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections**..... 1

    A. The Process ..... 1

    B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney ..... 3

    C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues ..... 3

    D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact..... 4

**III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**..... 5

    A. The City’s Financial Distress..... 7

        1. The City’s Debt..... 7

        2. Pension Liabilities..... 8

        3. OPEB Liabilities ..... 10

        4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB ..... 11

        5. The Certificates of Participation ..... 11

            a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction ..... 11

            b. The Result ..... 13

            c. The Collateral Agreement..... 13

            d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement..... 14

            e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement ..... 14

            f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora ..... 15

            g. The COPs Debt ..... 16

        6. Debt Service..... 16

        7. Revenues..... 17

        8. Operating Deficits..... 17

        9. Payment Deferrals..... 18

B. The Causes and Consequences of the City’s Financial Distress .....	19
1. Population Losses .....	19
2. Employment Losses .....	19
3. Credit Rating .....	19
4. The Water and Sewerage Department .....	20
5. The Crime Rate .....	20
6. Streetlights .....	20
7. Blight.....	20
8. The Police Department .....	21
9. The Fire Department .....	21
10. Parks and Recreation.....	22
11. Information Technology .....	22
C. The City’s Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress.....	23
D. A Brief History of Michigan’s Emergency Manager Laws.....	23
E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager .....	24
1. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 21, 2011 .....	25
2. The Financial Review Team’s Report of March 26, 2012.....	26
3. The Consent Agreement .....	27
4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012 .....	28
5. The Financial Review Team’s Report of February 19, 2013.....	29
6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit.....	30
F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities .....	31
1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors.....	31
2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives .....	34
G. The Prepetition Litigation .....	36

H. The Bankruptcy Filing .....	36
<b>IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.</b> .....	37
<b>V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney</b> .....	37
<b>VI. The City of Detroit Is a “Municipality” Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).</b> .....	38
<b>VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.</b> .....	39
A. The Parties’ Objections to the Court’s Authority Under <i>Stern v. Marshall</i> .....	39
B. <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> .....	39
C. Applying <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> in This Case .....	41
D. Applying <i>Stern</i> in Similar Procedural Contexts .....	43
E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of <i>Stern</i> .....	44
1. <i>Stern</i> Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues. ....	44
2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a <i>Stern</i> Analysis. ....	47
F. Conclusion Regarding the <i>Stern</i> Issue .....	49
<b>VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.</b> .....	49
A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. ....	49
1. The Applicable Law .....	50
2. Discussion .....	51
B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution. .	52
C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. ....	53
1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing. ....	54
a. Standing .....	55
b. Ripeness .....	57

- 2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional. .... 59
- 3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*. .... 62
  - a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws. .... 63
  - b. *Asbury Park* Is Limited to Its Own Facts..... 64
- 4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*..... 65
  - a. *New York v. United States* ..... 65
  - b. *Printz v. United States*..... 68
  - c. *New York* and *Printz* Do Not Undermine *Bekins*. .... 69
  - d. Explaining Some Puzzling Language in *New York* ..... 71
- 5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case. .... 73
  - a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution..... 73
  - b. Under the Michigan Constitution, Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights..... 75

**IX. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Michigan Constitution..... 81**

- A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute. .... 82
- B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436..... 84
- C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional. .... 86
- D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution..... 88
- E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution. . 92

**X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official. .... 93**

<b>XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.</b> .....	94
<b>XII. The Judgment in <i>Webster v. Michigan</i> Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.</b> .....	95
A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment .....	95
B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition. ....	99
C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because It Violated the Automatic Stay. ....	101
D. Other Issues.....	103
<b>XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”</b> .....	104
A. The Applicable Law.....	104
B. Discussion .....	106
1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	106
2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	107
3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses.....	108
4. The City’s Failure to Monetize Assets.....	109
<b>XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.</b> .....	110
A. The Applicable Law.....	110
B. Discussion .....	111
<b>XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.</b> .....	112
A. The Applicable Law.....	112
B. Discussion .....	116
<b>XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.</b> .....	119
A. The Applicable Law.....	119
B. Discussion .....	121
<b>XVII. The City Filed Its Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.</b> .....	125

A. The Applicable Law.....	126
B. Discussion .....	127
1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	127
2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	130
3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith. ....	135
a. The City’s Financial Problems Are of a Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief. ....	136
b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9. ....	137
c. The City Made Efforts to Improve the State of Its Finances Prior to Filing, to No Avail.....	138
d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed. ....	139
C. Conclusion Regarding the City’s Good Faith .....	140
<b>XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments.....</b>	<b>140</b>
A. <i>Midlantic</i> Does Not Apply in This Case.....	140
B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr’s Service as Emergency Manager.....	141
<b>XIX. Conclusion: The City is Eligible and the Court Will Enter an Order for Relief.....</b>	<b>142</b>



## **I. Summary of Opinion**

For the reason stated herein, the Court finds that the City of Detroit has established that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). Accordingly, the Court finds that the City may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief under chapter 9.

Specifically, the Court finds that:

- The City of Detroit is a “municipality” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40).
- The City was specifically authorized to be a debtor under chapter 9 by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize the City to be a debtor under chapter 9.
- The City is “insolvent” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).
- The City desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.
- The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors but was not required to because such negotiation was impracticable.

The Court further finds that the City filed the petition in good faith and that therefore the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

The Court concludes that it has jurisdiction over this matter under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a), and that the matter is a core proceeding under 28 U.S.C. § 157(b)(2).

## **II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections**

The matter is before the Court on the parties’ objections to the eligibility of the City of Detroit to be a debtor in this chapter 9 case under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

### **A. The Process**

By order dated August 2, 2013, the Court set a deadline of August 19, 2013 for parties to file objections to eligibility. (Dkt. #280) That order also allowed the Official Committee of Retirees, then in formation, to file eligibility objections 14 days after it retained counsel.

One hundred nine parties filed timely objections to the City's eligibility to file this bankruptcy case under § 109 of the bankruptcy code. In addition, two individuals, Hassan Aleem and Carl Williams, filed an untimely joint objection, but upon motion, the Court determined that these objections should be considered timely. (Dkt. #821, ¶ VIII, at 7) Accordingly, the total number of objections to be considered is 110.

In pursuing their eligibility objections, the parties represented by attorneys filed over 50 briefs through several rounds.

Because the constitutionality of chapter 9 was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Attorney General of the United States under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a), and permitted the United States to intervene. (Dkt. #642 at 7) The United States then filed a brief in support of the constitutionality of chapter 9 (Dkt. #1149) and a supplemental brief (Dkt. #1560).

Also, because the constitutionality of a state statute was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Michigan Attorney General under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(b), and permitted the State of Michigan to intervene. The Michigan Attorney General filed a "Statement Regarding The Michigan Constitution And The Bankruptcy Of The City Of Detroit." (Dkt. #481) He also filed a brief regarding eligibility (Dkt. #756) and a supplemental response (Dkt. #1085).

In an effort to organize and expedite its consideration of these objections, the Court entered an "Order Regarding Eligibility Objections" on August 26, 2013 (Dkt. #642) and a "First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections" on September 12, 2013 (Dkt. #821). Those orders divided the objections into two groups - those filed by parties with an attorney, which were, generally, organized groups (group A), and those filed by individuals, mostly without an attorney (group B). Individuals without an attorney (group B) filed 93 objections. The

remaining 17 objections were filed by parties with an attorney. The objections filed by attorneys were then further divided between objections raising only legal issues and objections that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact.<sup>1</sup>

The Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order concisely identifies which parties assert which objections. (Dkt. #1647 at 4-11) This opinion will not repeat that recitation.

### **B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney**

On September 19, 2013, the Court held a hearing at which the individuals who filed timely objections without an attorney had an opportunity to address the Court. At that hearing, 45 individuals addressed the Court. These objections are discussed in Part V, below.

### **C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues**

On October 15 and 16, 2013, the Court heard arguments on the objections that raised only legal issues. These objections are addressed in Parts VII-XII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

1. Chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates the United States Constitution.
2. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>1</sup> In their many briefs, some parties narrowly focused their arguments in support of their objections. Other parties, however, asserted an expansive range and number of more creative arguments in support of their objections. This opinion may not address every argument made in every brief. Nevertheless, the Court is satisfied that this opinion does address every argument that is worthy of serious consideration. To the extent an argument is not addressed in this opinion, it is overruled.

3. Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

4. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

5. Detroit's emergency manager is not an elected official and therefore did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

6. Because the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

7. Because of the proceedings and judgment in *Webster v. The State of Michigan*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court), the City is precluded by law from claiming that the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case was valid, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

#### **D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact**

Beginning on October 23, 2013, the Court conducted a trial on the objections filed by attorneys that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact. These objections are addressed in Parts XIII-XVII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

8. The City was not "insolvent," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) and as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

9. The City does not desire "to effect a plan to adjust such debts," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

10. The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors, as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

11. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

12. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) because it was filed in bad faith.

In addition, in the course of the briefing, parties asserted certain new and untimely objections. These are addressed in Part XVIII, below.

### **III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**

The City of Detroit was once a hardworking, diverse, vital city, the home of the automobile industry, proud of its nickname - the “Motor City.” It was rightfully known as the birthplace of the American automobile industry. In 1952, at the height of its prosperity and prestige, it had a population of approximately 1,850,000 residents. In 1950, Detroit was building half of the world’s cars.

The evidence before the Court establishes that for decades, however, the City of Detroit has experienced dwindling population, employment, and revenues. This has led to decaying infrastructure, excessive borrowing, mounting crime rates, spreading blight, and a deteriorating quality of life.

The City no longer has the resources to provide its residents with the basic police, fire and emergency medical services that its residents need for their basic health and safety.

Moreover, the City’s governmental operations are wasteful and inefficient. Its equipment, especially its streetlights and its technology, and much of its fire and police equipment, is obsolete.

To reverse this decline in basic services, to attract new residents and businesses, and to revitalize and reinvigorate itself, the City needs help.

The following sections of this Part of the opinion detail the basic facts regarding the City's fiscal decline, and the causes and consequences of it. Section A will address the City's financial distress. Section B will address the causes and consequences of that distress. Section C will address the City's efforts to address its financial distress. Part D will address the facts and events that resulted in the appointment of an emergency manager for the City. Finally, Parts E-G will address the facts and events that culminated in this bankruptcy filing.

The evidence supporting these factual findings consists largely of the following admitted exhibits:

Exhibit 6 - the City's "Comprehensive Annual Financial Report" for the fiscal year ended June 30, 2012.

Exhibit 21 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 21, 2011;

Exhibit 22 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, March 26, 2012;

Exhibit 24 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 14, 2012;

Exhibit 25 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, February 19, 2013;

Exhibit 26 - Letter from Governor Rick Snyder to Mayor Dave Bing and Detroit City Council, March 1, 2013;

Exhibit 28 - Letter from Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, to Governor Richard Snyder and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon, July 16, 2013;

Exhibit 29 - "Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding," from Governor Richard Snyder to Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon.

Exhibit 38 - Graph, "FY14 monthly cash forecast absent restructuring"

Exhibit 41 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, June 10, 2013;

Exhibit 43 - "Proposal for Creditors," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 44 - "Proposal for Creditors, Executive Summary," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 75 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, May 12, 2013;

Exhibit 414 - Declaration of Kevyn Orr in Support of Eligibility. (Dkt. #11)

The Court notes that the objecting creditors offered no substantial evidence contradicting the facts found in this Part of the opinion, except as noted below relating to the City's unfunded pension liability.

## **A. The City's Financial Distress**

### **1. The City's Debt**

The City estimates its debt to be \$18,000,000,000. This consists of \$11,900,000,000 in unsecured debt and \$6,400,000,000 in secured debt. It has more than 100,000 creditors.

According to the City, the unsecured debt includes:

\$5,700,000,000 for “OPEB” through June 2011, which is the most recent actuarial data available. “OPEB” is “other post-employment benefits,” and refers to the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan for retirees;

\$3,500,000,000 in unfunded pension obligations;

\$651,000,000 in general obligation bonds;

\$1,430,000,000 for certificates of participation (“COPs”) related to pensions;

\$346,600,000 for swap contract liabilities related to the COPs; and

\$300,000,000 of other liabilities, including \$101,200,000 in accrued compensated absences, including unpaid, accumulated vacation and sick leave balances; \$86,500,000 in accrued workers’ compensation for which the City is self-insured; \$63,900,000 in claims and judgments, including lawsuits and claims other than workers’ compensation claims; and \$13,000,000 in capital leases and accrued pollution remediation.

As noted, the objecting parties do not seriously challenge the City’s estimates of its debt, except for its estimates of its unfunded pension liability. The plans and others have suggested a much lower pension underfunding amount, perhaps even below \$1,000,000,000. However, they submitted no proof of that. The Court concludes that it is unnecessary to resolve the issue at this time, because the City would be found eligible regardless of any specific finding on the pension liability that would be in the range between the parties’ estimates. Otherwise, the Court is satisfied that the City’s estimates of its other liabilities are accurate enough for purposes of determining eligibility, and so finds.

## **2. Pension Liabilities**

The City’s General Retirement System (“GRS”) administers the pension plan for its non-uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their



beneficiaries is about \$18,000. AFSCME Br. at 3 (citing June 30, 2012 General Retirement System of City of Detroit pension valuation report). (Dkt. #505) Generally these retirees are eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits.

The City's Police and Fire Retirement System ("PFRS") administers the pension plan for its uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their beneficiaries is about \$30,000. Generally, these retirees are not eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits. Retirement Systems Br. at 5 (citing 20 C.F.R. § 404.1206(a)(8), 20 C.F.R. § 404.1212). (Dkt. #519)

The Pension Benefit Guaranty Corporation does not insure pension benefits under either plan.

For the five years ending with FY 2012, pension payments exceeded contributions and investment income by approximately \$1,700,000,000 for the GRS and \$1,600,000,000 for the PFRS. This resulted in the liquidation of pension trust principal.

As noted, the two pension plans and the City disagree about the level of underfunding in the plans. Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company is the funds' actuary. In its reports for the two pension plans as of June 30, 2012, it found an unfunded actuarial accrued liability ("UAAL") of \$829,760,482 for the GRS. Ex. 69 at 3. It found UAAL of \$147,216,398 for the PFRS. Ex. 70 at 3.

The City asserts that the actuarial assumptions underlying these estimates are aggressive. Most significantly, the City believes that the two plans project unrealistic annual rates of return on investments net of expenses - 7.9% by GRS and 8.0% by PFRS, and that therefore their estimates are substantially understated. As stated above, the City estimates the underfunding to be \$3,500,000,000.

Using current actuarial assumptions, the City's required pension contributions, as a percentage of eligible payroll expenses, are projected to grow from 25% for GRS and 30% for PFRS in 2012 to 30% for GRS and 60% for PFRS by 2017. Changes in actuarial assumptions would result in further increases to the City's required pension contributions.

### **3. OPEB Liabilities**

The OPEB plans consist of the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan. The City's OPEB obligations arise under 22 different plans, including 15 different plans alone for medical and prescription drugs. These plans have varying structures and terms. The plan is a defined benefit plan providing hospitalization, dental care, vision care and life insurance to current employees and substantially all retirees. The City generally pays for 80% to 100% of health care coverage for eligible retirees. The Health and Life Insurance Plan is totally unfunded; it is financed entirely on a current basis.

As of June 30, 2011, 19,389 retirees were eligible to receive benefits under the City's OPEB plans. The number of retirees receiving benefits from the City is expected to increase over time.

The Supplemental Death Benefit Plan is a pre-funded single-employer defined benefit plan providing death benefits based upon years of creditable service. It has \$34,564,960 in actuarially accrued liabilities as of June 30, 2011 and is 74.3% funded with UAAL of \$8,900,000.

Of the City's \$5,700,000,000 OPEB liability, 99.6% is unfunded.

#### **4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB**

During 2012, 38.6% of the City's revenue was consumed servicing legacy liabilities. The forecasts for subsequent years, assuming no restructuring, are 42.5% for 2013, 54.3% for 2014, 59.5% for 2015, 63% for 2016, and 64.5% for 2017.

#### **5. The Certificates of Participation**

The transactions described here are complex and confusing. The resulting litigation is as well. Nevertheless, a fairly complete explanation of them is necessary to an understanding of the City's severe financial distress.

##### **a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction**

In 2005 and 2006, the City set out to raise \$1.4 billion for its underfunded pension funds, the GRS and PFRS. The City created a non-profit Service Corporation for each of the two pension funds, to act as an intermediary in the financing. The City then entered into Service Contracts with each of the Service Corporations. The City would make payments to the Service Corporations, which had created Funding Trusts and assigned their rights to those Funding Trusts. The Funding Trusts issued debt obligations to investors called "Pension Obligation Certificates of Participation. ("COPs").<sup>2</sup> Each COP represented an undivided proportionate interest in the payments that the City would make to the Service Corporations under the Service Contracts.

The City arranged for the purchase of insurance from two monoline insurers to protect against defaults by the funding trusts that would result if the City failed to make payments to the

---

<sup>2</sup> Confusingly, in some of the exhibits, these COPs are referred to as "POCs." See, for example, Financial and Operating Plan, June 10, 2013. Ex. 41 at 15.

Service Corporations under the Service Contracts. This was intended to make the investments more attractive to potential investors. One insurer was XL Capital Assurance, Inc., now known as Syncora. The other was the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company.

Some of the COPs paid a floating interest rate. To protect the Service Corporations from the risk of increasing interest rates, they entered into hedge arrangements with UBS A.G. and SBS Financial (the “Swap Counterparties”). Under the hedges, also known as “swaps” (bets, really), the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties agreed to convert the floating interest rates into a fixed payment. Under the swaps, if the floating interest rates exceeded a certain rate, the Swap Counterparties would make payments to the Service Corporations. But if the floating interest rates sank below a certain rate, the Service Corporations would make payments to the Swap Counterparties. Specifically, there were eight pay-fixed, receive-variable interest rate swap contracts, effective as of June 12, 2006, with a total amount of \$800,000,000.

Under the swaps, the City was also at risk if there was an “event of default” or a “termination event.” In such an event, the Swap Counterparties could terminate the swaps and demand a potentially enormous termination payment.

The Swap Counterparties also obtained protection against the risk that the Service Corporations would default on their quarterly swap payments. The parties purchased additional insurance against that risk from Syncora and the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company. Syncora’s liability for swap defaults is capped at \$50,000,000, even though the Swap Counterparties’ claims may be significantly greater. This insurance is separate from the insurance purchased to protect against a default under the COPs.

**b. The Result**

In 2008, interest rates dropped dramatically. As a result, the City lost on the swaps bet. Actually, it lost catastrophically on the swaps bet. The bet could cost the City hundreds of millions of dollars. The City estimates that the damage will be approximately \$45,000,000 per year for the next ten years.

**c. The Collateral Agreement**

As the City’s financial condition worsened, the City, the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties sought to restructure the swap contracts. In June 2009, they negotiated and entered into a Collateral Agreement that amended the swap agreements. The Collateral Agreement eliminated the “Additional Termination Event” and the potential for an immediate demand for a termination payment. The City agreed to make the swap payments through a “lockbox” arrangement and to pledge certain gaming tax revenues as collateral. The City also agreed to increase the interest rate of the swap agreements by 10 basis points effective July 1, 2010. It also agreed to new termination events, including any downgrading of the credit ratings for the COPs.

Two accounts were set up: 1) a “Holdback Account” and 2) a “General Receipts Subaccount.” U.S. Bank was appointed custodian of the accounts. The casinos would pay developer payments and gaming tax payments to the General Receipts Subaccount daily. The City would make monthly deposits into the Holdback Account equal to one-third of the quarterly payment that the Service Corporations owed to the Swap Counterparties. When the City made that monthly payment, U.S. Bank would release to the City the accumulated funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. If the City defaulted, the Swap Counterparties could serve notice on U.S.

Bank, which would then hold or “trap” the money in the General Receipts Subaccount and not disburse it to the City.

Syncora was not a party to the Collateral Agreement.

#### **d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement**

In March, 2012, the COPs were downgraded, which triggered a termination event. The Swap Counterparties did not, however, declare a default.

In March, 2013, the appointment of the emergency manager for the City was another event of default. Again however, the Swap Counterparties did not declare a default.

As of June 28, 2013, the City estimated that if an event of default were declared and the Swap Counterparties chose to exercise their right to terminate, it faced a termination obligation to the Swap Counterparties of \$296,500,000. This was the approximate negative fair value of the swaps at that time.

On June 14, 2013, the City failed to make a required payment of approximately \$40,000,000 on the COPs. This default triggered Syncora’s liability as insurer on the COPs and it has apparently made the required payments. However, the City has made all of its required payments to the Swap Counterparties through the Holdback Account. The City contends that as a result, Syncora has no liability to the Swap Counterparties on its guaranty to them.

#### **e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement**

Following the City’s defaults on the Collateral Agreement, the parties negotiated. On July 15, 2013 (three days before this bankruptcy filing), the City and the Swap Counterparties entered into a “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” Under this agreement, the Swap Counterparties would forbear from terminating the swaps and from instructing U.S. Bank to trap the funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City may buy out the swaps at an 18-

25% discount, depending on when the payment is made. That buy-out would terminate the pledge of the gaming revenues. Syncora was not a party to this agreement.

When the City filed this bankruptcy case, it also filed a motion to assume the “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” (Dkt. #17) Syncora and many other parties have filed objections to the City’s motion. However, because there are serious and substantial defenses to the claims made against the City under the COPs, these objections assert that the agreement should not be approved. After several adjournments, it is scheduled for hearing on December 17, 2013.

#### **f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora**

Meanwhile, back on June 17, 2013, Syncora sent a letter to U.S. Bank declaring an event of default, triggering U.S. Bank’s obligation to trap all of the money in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City responded, taking the position that because it had not defaulted in its swap payments and because Syncora has no rights under the Collateral Agreement, Syncora had no right to instruct U.S. Bank to trap the funds.

U.S. Bank did trap approximately \$15,000,000. This represented a significant percentage of the City’s monthly revenue.

As a result, on July 5, 2013, the City filed a lawsuit against Syncora in the Wayne County Circuit Court. It sought and obtained a temporary restraining order that resulted in U.S. Bank’s release of the trapped funds to the City. On July 11, 2013, Syncora removed the action to the district court in Detroit and filed a motion to dissolve the temporary restraining order. On July 31, 2013, Syncora filed a motion to dismiss the complaint. On August 9, 2013, the district referred the matter to this Court. It is now Adversary Proceeding #13-04942. On August 28, 2013, this Court ruled that the gaming revenues are property of the City and therefore protected

by the automatic stay. Tr. 9:17-21, August 28, 2013. (Dkt. #692) As a result, on September 10, 2013, the temporary restraining order was dissolved with the City's stipulation. Syncora's motion to dismiss the adversary proceeding remains pending. It has been adjourned due to a tolling agreement between the parties.

Adding to this drama, on July 24, 2013, Syncora filed a lawsuit against the Swap Counterparties in a state court in New York, seeking an injunction to prevent the Swap Counterparties from performing their obligations under the Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement. The Swap Counterparties then removed the action to the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York. That court, at the request of the Swap Counterparties, transferred the case to the federal district court in Detroit, which then referred it to this Court. It is Adversary Proceeding No. 13-05395.

#### **g. The COPs Debt**

Returning, finally, to the underlying obligations - the COPS, the City estimates that as of June 30, 2013, the following amounts were outstanding:

\$480,300,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$640,000,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2005 A maturing June 15, 2013 through 2025; and

\$948,540,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$948,540,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2006 A and B maturing June 15, 2019 through 2035.

#### **6. Debt Service**

Debt service from the City's general fund related to limited tax and unlimited tax GO debt and the COPS was \$225,300,000 for 2012, and is projected to exceed \$247,000,000 in



2013.<sup>3</sup> The City estimates that 38% of its tax revenue goes to debt service rather than to city services. It further estimates that without changes, this will increase to 65% within 5 years.

## **7. Revenues**

Income tax revenues have decreased by \$91,000,000 since 2002 (30%) and by \$44,000,000 (15%) since 2008. Municipal income tax revenue was \$276,500,000 in 2008 and \$233,000,000 in 2012.

Property tax revenues for 2013 were \$135,000,000. This is a reduction of \$13,000,000 (10%) from 2012.

Revenues from the City's utility users' tax have declined from approximately \$55,300,000 in 2003 to approximately \$39,800,000 in 2012 (28%).

Wagering taxes receipts are about \$170–\$180,000,000 annually. However, the City projects that these receipts will decrease through 2015 due to the expected loss of gaming revenue to casinos opening in nearby Toledo, Ohio.

State revenue sharing has decreased by \$161,000,000 since 2002 (48%) and by \$76,000,000 (30.6%) since 2008, due to the City's declining population and significant reductions in statutory revenue sharing by the State.

## **8. Operating Deficits**

The City has experienced operating deficits for each of the past seven years. Through 2013, it has had an accumulated general fund deficit of \$237,000,000. However, this includes the effect of recent debt issuances - \$75,000,000 in 2008; \$250,000,000 in 2010; and

---

<sup>3</sup> References to a specific year in the financial sections of this Part are to the City's fiscal year, July 1 to June 30.

\$129,500,000 in 2013. If these debt issuances are excluded, the City's accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$700,000,000 through 2013.

In 2012, the City had a negative cash flow of \$115,500,000, excluding the impact of proceeds from short-term borrowings. In March 2012, to avoid running out of cash, the City borrowed \$80,000,000 on a secured basis. The City spent \$50,000,000 of that borrowing in 2012.

In 2013, the City deferred payments on certain of its obligations, totaling approximately \$120,000,000. As set forth in the next section, these deferrals were for current and prior year pension contributions and other payments. With those deferrals, the City projects a positive cash flow of \$4,000,000 for 2013.

If the City had not deferred these payments, it would have run out of cash by June 30, 2013.

Absent restructuring, the City projects that it will have negative cash flows of \$190,500,000 for 2014; \$260,400,000 for 2015; \$314,100,000 for 2016; and \$346,000,000 for 2017. The City further estimates that by 2017, its accumulated deficit could grow to approximately \$1,350,000,000.

## **9. Payment Deferrals**

The City is not making its pension contributions as they come due. It has deferred payment of its year-end Police and Fire Retirement System contributions. As of May 2013, the City had deferred approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions related to current and prior periods and approximately \$50,000,000 on June 30, 2013 for current year PFRS pension contributions. Therefore, the City will have deferred \$104,000,000 of pension contributions.

Also, the City did not make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments on its COPs that were due on June 14, 2013.

## **B. The Causes and Consequences of the City's Financial Distress**

A full discussion of the causes and consequences of the City's financial distress is well beyond the scope of this opinion. Still, the evidence presented at the eligibility trial did shed some important and relevant light on the issues that are before the Court. These "causes" and "consequences" are addressed together here because it is often difficult to distinguish one from the other.

### **1. Population Losses**

Detroit's population declined to just over 1,000,000 as of June 1990. In December 2012, the population was 684,799. This is a 63% decline in population from its peak in 1950.

### **2. Employment Losses**

From 1972 to 2007, the City lost approximately 80% of its manufacturing establishments and 78% of its retail establishments. The number of jobs in Detroit declined from 735,104 in 1970 to 346,545 in 2012.

Detroit's unemployment rate was 6.3% in June 2000; 23.4% in June 2010; and 18.3% in June 2012. The number of employed Detroit residents fell from approximately 353,000 in 2000 to 279,960 in 2012.

### **3. Credit Rating**

The City's credit ratings are below investment grade. As of June 17, 2013, S&P and Moody's had lowered Detroit's credit ratings to CC and Caa3, respectively. Ex. 75 at 3.

#### **4. The Water and Sewerage Department**

The Detroit Water and Sewerage Department (“DWSD”) provides water and wastewater services to the City and many suburban communities in an eight-county area, covering 1,079 square miles. DWSD’s cost of capital is inflated due to its association with the City. This increased cost of capital, coupled with the inability to raise rates and other factors, has resulted in significant under-spending on capital expenditures.

#### **5. The Crime Rate**

During calendar year 2011, 136,000 crimes were reported in the City. Of these, 15,245 were violent crimes. In 2012, the City’s violent crime rate was five times the national average and the highest of any city with a population in excess of 200,000.

The City’s case clearance rate for violent crimes is 18.6%. The clearance rate for all crimes is 8.7%. These rates are substantially below those of comparable municipalities nationally and surrounding local municipalities.

#### **6. Streetlights**

As of April 2013, about 40% of the approximately 88,000 streetlights operated and maintained by the City’s Public Lighting Department were not working.

#### **7. Blight**

There are approximately 78,000 abandoned and blighted structures in the City. Of these, 38,000 are considered dangerous buildings. The City has experienced 11,000 – 12,000 fires each year for the past decade. Approximately 60% of these occur in blighted or unoccupied buildings.

The average cost to demolish a residential structure is approximately \$8,500.

The City also has 66,000 blighted vacant lots.

## **8. The Police Department**

In 2012, the average priority one response time for the police department was 30 minutes. In 2013, it was 58 minutes. The national average is 11 minutes.

The department's manpower has been reduced by approximately 40% over the last 10 years.

The department has not invested in or maintained its facility infrastructure for many years, and has closed or consolidated many precincts.

The department operates with a fleet of 1,291 vehicles, most of which have reached the replacement age of three years and lack modern information technology.

## **9. The Fire Department**

The average age of the City's 35 fire stations is 80 years, and maintenance costs often exceed \$1,000,000 annually. The fire department's fleet has many mechanical issues, contains no reserve vehicles and lacks equipment ordinarily considered standard. The department's apparatus division now has 26 employees, resulting in a mechanic to vehicle ratio of 1 to 39 and an inability to complete preventative maintenance on schedule.

In February 2013, Detroit Fire Commissioner Donald Austin ordered firefighters not to use hydraulic ladders on ladder trucks except in cases involving an "immediate threat to life" because the ladders had not received safety inspections "for years."

During the first quarter of 2013, frequently only 10 to 14 of the City's 36 ambulances were in service. Some of the City's EMS vehicles have been driven 250,000 to 300,000 miles and break down frequently.

## 10. Parks and Recreation

The City closed 210 parks during fiscal year 2009, reducing its total from 317 to 107 (66%). It has also announced that 50 of its remaining 107 parks would be closed and that another 38 would be provided with limited maintenance.

## 11. Information Technology

The City's information technology infrastructure and software is obsolete and is not integrated between departments, or even within departments. Its information technology needs to be upgraded or replaced in the following areas: payroll; financial; budget development; property information and assessment; income tax; and the police department operating system.

**Payroll.** The City currently uses multiple, non-integrated payroll systems. A majority of the City's employees are on an archaic payroll system that has limited reporting capabilities and no way to clearly track, monitor or report expenditures by category. The current cost to process payroll is \$62 per check (\$19,200,000 per year). This is more than four times the general average of \$15 per paycheck. The payroll process involves 149 full-time employees, 51 of which are uniformed officers. This means that high cost personnel are performing clerical duties.

**Income Tax.** The City's highly manual income tax collection and data management systems were purchased in the mid-1990s and are outdated, with little to no automation capability. An IRS audit completed in July 2012, characterized these systems as "catastrophic."

**Financial Reporting.** The City's financial reporting system ("DRMS") was implemented in 1999 and is no longer supported. Its budget development system is 10 years old and requires a manual interface with DRMS. 70% of journal entries are booked manually. The systems also lack reliable fail-over and back-up systems.

### **C. The City's Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress**

The City has reduced the number of its employees by about 2,700 since 2011. As of May 31, 2013, it had approximately 9,560 employees.

The City's unionized employees are represented by 47 discrete bargaining units.<sup>4</sup> The collective bargaining agreements covering all of those bargaining units expired before this case was filed.<sup>5</sup>

The City has implemented revised employment terms, called "City Employment Terms" ("CET"), for nonunionized employees and for unionized employees under expired collective bargaining agreements. It has also increased revenues and reduced expenses in other ways. It estimates that these measures have resulted in annual savings of \$200,000,000.

The City cannot legally increase its tax revenues. Nor can it reduce its employee expenses without further endangering public health and safety.

### **D. A Brief History of Michigan's Emergency Manager Laws**

Before reviewing the events leading to the appointment of the City's emergency manager, a brief review of the winding history of the Michigan statutes on point is necessary.

In 1990, the Michigan Legislature enacted Public Act 72 of 1990, the "Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act." ("P.A. 72") This Act empowered the State to intervene with respect

---

<sup>4</sup> One of the units, Police Officers Labor Council (Health Department), has one represented employee. Two of the units have two employees. Three of the units have four employees. One of the units, the Detroit License Investigators Association, has no represented employees.

<sup>5</sup> The Financial and Operating Plan reports 48 collective bargaining agreements. Ex. 75 at 13. The discrepancy is not explained but is not material.

to municipalities facing financial crisis through the appointment of an emergency financial manager who would assume many of the powers ordinarily held by local elected officials.

Effective March 16, 2011, P.A. 72 was repealed and replaced with Public Act 4 of 2011, the “Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act.” (“P.A. 4”)

On November 5, 2012, Michigan voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum. This rejection revived P.A. 72. *See Order, Davis v. Roberts*, No. 313297 (Mich. Ct. App. Nov. 16, 2012):<sup>6</sup>

Petitioner’s reliance on the anti-revival statute, MCL 8.4, is unavailing. The plain language of MCL 8.4 includes no reference to statutes that have been rejected by referendum. The statutory language refers only to statutes subject to repeal. Judicial construction is not permitted when the language is unambiguous. *Driver v Naini*, 490 Mich 239, 247; 802 NW2d 311 (2011). Accordingly, under the clear terms of the statute, MCL 8.4 does not apply to the voters’ rejection, by referendum, of P A 4.

*See also Davis v. Weatherspoon*, 2013 WL 2076478, at \*2 (E.D. Mich. May 15, 2013); Mich. Op. Att’y Gen No. 7267 (Aug. 6, 2012), 2012 WL 3544658.

P.A. 72 remained in effect until March 28, 2013, when the “Local Financial Stability and Choice Act,” Public Act 436 of 2012, became effective. (“P.A. 436”) That Legislature enacted that law on December 13, 2012, and the governor signed it on December 26, 2012.

### **E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager**

The following subsections review the events leading to the appointment of the City’s emergency manager.

---

<sup>6</sup> This order is available on the Michigan Court of Appeals website at: [http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297\(9\)\\_order.PDF](http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297(9)_order.PDF)



## **1. The State Treasurer's Report of December 21, 2011**

On December 6, 2011, the Michigan Department of the Treasury began a preliminary review of the City's financial condition pursuant to P.A. 4.

On December 21, 2011, Andy Dillon, the state treasurer, reported to the governor that "probable financial stress" existed in Detroit and recommended the appointment of a "financial review team" pursuant to P.A. 4. Ex. 503 at 3. (Dkt. #11-3) In making this finding, Dillon's report cited:

the inability of the City to avoid fund deficits, recurrent accumulated deficit spending, severe projected cash flow shortages resulting in an improper reliance on inter-fund and external borrowing, the lack of funding of the City's other post-retirement benefits, and the increasing debt of the City[.]

More specifically, his report found:

(a) The City had violated § 17 of the Uniform Budget and Accounting Act (Public Act 2 of 1968) by failing to amend the City's general appropriations act when it became apparent that various line items in the City's budget for fiscal year 2010 exceeded appropriations by an aggregate of nearly \$58,000,000, and that unaudited fiscal year 2011 figures indicated that expenditures would exceed appropriations by \$97,000,000.

(b) The City did not file an adequate or approved "deficit elimination plan" with the Treasury for fiscal year 2010. The Treasury found that the City's recent efforts at deficit reduction had been "unrealistic" and that "City officials either are incapable or unwilling to manage its own finances."

(c) The City had a "mounting debt problem" with debt service requirements exceeding \$597,000,000 in 2010 and long term debt exceeding \$8,000,000,000 as of June 2011, excluding the City's then-estimated \$615,000,000 in unfunded actuarial pension liabilities and

\$4,900,000,000 in OPEB liability. The ratio of the City's total long term debt to total net assets for 2010 was 32.64 to 1, which was far greater than other identified cities.

(d) The City was at risk of a termination payment, estimated at the time to be in the range of \$280,000,000 to \$400,000,000, under its swap contracts.

(e) The City's long term bond rating had fallen below the BBB category and was considered "junk" - speculative or highly speculative.

(f) The City was experiencing significant cash flow shortages. The City projected a cash balance of \$96,100,000 as of October 28, 2011. This was nearly \$20,000,000 lower than the City's previous estimates. It would be quickly eroded and the City would experience a cash shortage of \$1,600,000 in April 2012 and would end 2012 with a cash shortfall of \$44,100,000 absent remedial action.

(g) The City had difficulty making its required payments to its pension plans. In June of 2005, the City issued \$1,440,000,000 of new debt in the form of Pension Obligation Certificates ("COPs") to fund its two retirement systems with a renegotiated repayment schedule of 30 years.

## **2. The Financial Review Team's Report of March 26, 2012**

Under P.A. 4, upon a finding of "probable financial stress," the governor was required to appoint a financial review team to undertake a more extensive financial management review of the City. On December 27, 2011, the governor announced the appointment of a ten member Financial Review Team. The Financial Review Team was then required to report its findings to the governor within 60-90 days.

On March 26, 2012, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor. This report found that "the City of Detroit is in a condition of severe financial stress[.]" Ex. 22. This finding of "severe financial stress" was based upon the following considerations:

(a) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had increased from \$91,000,000 for 2010 to \$148,000,000 for 2011 and the City had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004.

(b) Audits for the City's previous nine fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, primarily due to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

(c) The City was continuing to experience significant cash depletion. The City had proposed adjustments to collective bargaining agreements to save \$102,000,000 in 2012 and \$258,000,000 in 2013, but the tentative collective bargaining agreements negotiated as of the date of the report were projected to yield savings of only \$219,000,000 for both years.

(d) The City's existing debt had suffered significant downgrades. Among the reasons cited by Moody's Investor Service for the downgrade were the City's "weakened financial position, as evidenced by its narrow cash position, its reliance upon debt financing, and ongoing negotiations with its labor unions regarding contract concessions." Ex. 22 at 10.

### **3. The Consent Agreement**

In early 2012, the City and the State of Michigan negotiated a 47 page "Financial Stability Agreement," more commonly called the "Consent Agreement." Ex. 23. The Consent Agreement states that its purpose is to achieve financial stability for the City and a stable platform for the City's future growth. It was executed as of April 5, 2012. Under § 15 of P.A. 4, because a consent agreement within the meaning of P.A. 4 was negotiated and executed, no emergency manager was appointed for the City, despite the finding by the Financial Review Team that the City was in "severe financial stress."

The Consent Agreement created a “Financial Advisory Board” (“FAB”) of nine members selected by the governor, the treasurer, the mayor and the city council. The Consent Agreement granted the FAB an oversight role and limited powers over certain City reform and budget activities. The FAB has held, and continues to hold, regular public meetings and to exercise its oversight functions set forth in the Consent Agreement.

#### **4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012**

On December 11, 2012, the Department of Treasury commenced a preliminary review of the City’s financial condition under P.A. 72. On December 14, 2012, Andy Dillon, State Treasurer sent to Rick Snyder, Governor a memorandum entitled “Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit.” Ex. 24. This was after the voters had rejected P.A. 4 and P.A. 72 was revived.

Treasurer Dillon reported to the governor that, based on his preliminary review, a “serious financial problem” existed within the City. Ex. 24 at 1. This conclusion was based on many of the same findings as his earlier report of December 21, 2011. Ex. 21. In addition he reported that:

**(a)** City officials had violated the proscriptions in sections 18 and 19 of P.A. 2 of 1968 in applying the City’s money for purposes inconsistent with the City’s appropriations.

**(b)** The City had projected possibly depleting its cash prior to June 30, 2013. However because of problems in the financial reporting functions of the City, the projections continued to change from month to month. This made it difficult to make informed decisions regarding the City’s fiscal health. The City would not be experiencing significant cash flow challenges if City officials had complied with statutory requirements to monitor and amend adopted budgets as needed. In sum, such compliance requires the ability to produce timely and accurate financial information, which City officials have not been able to produce.

(c) The City incurred overall deficits in various funds including the General Fund. The General Fund's unrestricted deficit increased by almost \$41,000,000 from \$155,000,000 on June 30, 2010 to \$196,000,000 on June 30, 2011, and is projected to increase even further for 2012. This would not have happened if the City had complied with its budgets.

### **5. The Financial Review Team's Report of February 19, 2013**

Upon receipt of Treasurer Dillon's report, the governor appointed another Financial Review Team to review the City's financial condition on December 18, 2012. This was also done under P.A. 72.

On February 19, 2013, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor, concluding, "in accordance with [P.A. 72], that a local government financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit because no satisfactory plan exists to resolve a serious financial problem."<sup>7</sup> Ex. 25.

This finding by the Financial Review Team of a "local government financial emergency" was based primarily upon the following considerations:

(a) The City continued to experience a significant depletion of its cash, with a projected \$100,000,000 cumulative cash deficit as of June 30, 2013. Cost-cutting measures undertaken by the mayor and city council were too heavily weighted to one-time savings and non-union personnel.

---

<sup>7</sup> The Financial Review Team also submitted a "Supplemental Documentation of the Detroit Financial Review Team." Ex. 25. This supplement was "intended to constitute competent, material, and substantial evidence upon the whole record in support of the conclusion that a financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit." *Id.*

(b) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004 and stood at \$326,600,000 as of 2012. If the City had not issued substantial debt, the accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$936,800,000 by 2012.

(c) The City's long-term liabilities exceeded \$14,000,000,000 as of June 30, 2013. Approximately \$1,900,000,000 would come due over the next five years. The City had not devised a satisfactory plan to address these liabilities.

(d) The City Charter contains numerous restrictions and structural details that make it extremely difficult to restructure the City's operations in a meaningful or timely manner.

(e) The management letter accompanying the City's fiscal year 2012 financial audit report identified numerous material weaknesses and significant deficiencies in the City's financial and accounting operations.

(f) Audits for the City's last six fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, owing primarily to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

## **6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit**

On March 1, 2013, after receiving the Financial Review Team Report of February 19, 2013, the governor announced his determination under P.A. 72 that a "financial emergency" existed within the City. Ex. 26. By that point, P.A. 436 had been enacted but it was not yet effective.

On March 12, 2013, the governor conducted a public hearing to consider the city council's appeal of his determination.

On March 14, 2013, the governor confirmed his determination of a “financial emergency” within the City and requested that the Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board (“LEFALB”) appoint an emergency financial manager under P.A. 72.

On March 15, 2013, the LEFALB appointed Kevyn Orr as the emergency financial manager for the City of Detroit. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 42 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 25, 2013, Mr. Orr formally took office. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 43 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 28, 2013, the effective date of P.A. 436, P.A. 72 was repealed, and Mr. Orr became the emergency manager of the City under §§ 2(e) and 31 of P.A. 436. M.C.L. §§ 141.1542(e) and 141.1571.

The emergency manager acts “for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2). He has “broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the local government and the local government’s capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2).

## **F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities**

### **1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors**

On June 14, 2013, Mr. Orr organized a meeting with approximately 150 representatives of the City’s creditors, including representatives of: (a) the City’s debt holders; (b) the insurers of this debt; (c) the City’s unions; (d) certain retiree associations; (e) the Pension Systems; and (f) many individual bondholders. At the meeting, Mr. Orr presented the June 14 Creditor Proposal,

Ex. 43, and answered questions. At the conclusion of the meeting, Mr. Orr invited creditor representatives to meet and engage in a dialogue with City representatives regarding the proposal.

This proposal described the economic circumstances that resulted in Detroit's financial condition. It also offered a thorough overhaul and restructuring of the City's operations, finances and capital structure, as well as proposed recoveries for each creditor group. More specifically, the June 14, 2013 Creditor Proposal set forth:

(a) The City's plans to achieve a sustainable restructuring by investing over \$1,250,000,000 over ten years to improve basic and essential City services, including: (1) substantial investment in, and the restructuring of, various City departments, including the Police Department; the Fire Department; Emergency Medical Services; the Department of Transportation; the Assessor's Office and property tax division; the Building, Safety, Engineering & Environment Department; and the 36th District Court; (2) substantial investment in the City's blight removal efforts; (3) the transition of the City's electricity transmission business to an alternative provider; (4) the implementation of a population-based streetlight footprint and the outsourcing of lighting operations to the newly-created Public Lighting Authority; (5) substantial investments in upgraded information technology for police, fire, EMS, transportation, payroll, grant management, tax collection, budgeting and accounting and the City's court system; (6) a comprehensive review of the City's leases and contracts; and (7) a proposed overhaul of the City's labor costs and related work rules. Ex. 43 at 61-78.

(b) The City's intention to expand its income and property tax bases, rationalize and adjust its nominal tax rates, and various initiatives to improve and enhance its tax and fee collection efforts. Ex. 43 at 79-82.



(c) The City's intention to potentially realize value from the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department ("DWSD") through the creation of a new metropolitan area water and sewer authority. This authority would conduct the operations under the City's concession or lease of the DWSD's assets in exchange for payments in lieu of taxes, lease payments, or some other form of payment. Ex. 43 at 83-86.

Regarding creditor recoveries, the City proposed:

(a) Treatment of secured debt commensurate with the value of the collateral securing such debt, including the repayment or refinancing of its revenue bonds, secured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds, secured installment notes and liabilities arising in connection with the swap obligations. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(b) The pro rata distribution of \$2,000,000,000 in principal amount of interest-only, limited recourse participation notes to holders of unsecured claims (i.e., holders of unsecured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds; the Service Corporations (on account of the COPs); the pension systems (on account of pension underfunding); retirees (on account of OPEB benefits); and miscellaneous other unsecured claimants. The plan also disclosed the potential for amortization of the principal of such notes in the event that, for example, future City revenues exceeded certain thresholds, certain assets were monetized or certain grants were received. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(c) A "Dutch Auction" process for the City to purchase the notes. Ex. 43 at 108.

At this meeting, Mr. Orr also announced his decision not to make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments due on the COPs and swaps transactions and to impose a moratorium on principal and interest payments related to unsecured debt.

## 2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives

Following the June 14, 2013 meeting at which the proposal to creditors was presented. Mr. Orr and his staff had several other meetings.<sup>8</sup>

On June 20, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors met with representatives of the City's unions and four retiree associations. In the morning they met with representatives of "non-uniformed" employees and retirees. In the afternoon they met with "uniformed" employees and retirees. In these meetings, his advisors discussed retiree health and pension obligations. Approximately 100 union and retiree representatives attended the two-hour morning session. It included time for questions and answers. Approximately 35 union and retiree representatives attended the afternoon session, which lasted approximately 90 minutes.

On June 25, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors and his senior advisor staff members held meetings in New York for representatives and advisors with all six of the insurers of the City's funded bond debt; the pension systems; and U.S. Bank, the trustee or paying agent on all of the City's bond issuances. Approximately 70 individuals attended this meeting. At this five-hour meeting, the City's advisors discussed the 10-year financial projections and cash flows presented in the June 14 Creditor Proposal, together with the assumptions and detail underlying those projections and cash flows; the City's contemplated reinvestment initiatives and related costs; and the retiree benefit and pension information and proposals that had been presented to the City's unions and pension representatives on June 20, 2013.

---

<sup>8</sup> The findings in this section are based on the Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, (Dkt. #11) as well as his testimony and the testimony of the witnesses who attended the meetings. Mr. Orr's declaration was admitted into evidence as part of the stipulated exhibits in the pre-trial order. It was the objectors' "Common" Ex. 414.

Also on June 25, 2013, the City's advisors held a separate meeting with U.S. Bank and its advisors to discuss the City's intentions with respect to the DWSD, and the special revenue bond debt related thereto; the City's proposed treatment of its general obligation debt, including the COPs; and various other issues raised by U.S. Bank.

On June 26 and 27, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors held individual follow-up meetings with each of several bond insurers. On June 26, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from NPFGC in a two-hour meeting and Ambac Assurance Corporation in a 90-minute meeting. Financial Guaranty Insurance Corporation had originally requested a meeting for June 26, 2013 but subsequently cancelled. On June 27, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from Syncora in a 90-minute meeting and Assured Guaranty Municipal Corporation in a 90-minute meeting.

On July 10, 2013, the City and certain of its advisors held meetings with representatives and advisors of the GRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain non-uniformed unions and retiree associations and representatives and advisors of the PFRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain uniformed unions and retiree associations. Each meeting lasted approximately two hours. The purposes of each meeting were to provide additional information on the City's pension restructuring proposal and to discuss a process for reaching a consensual agreement on pension underfunding issues and the treatment of any related claims.

On July 11, 2013, the City and its advisors held separate follow-up meetings with representatives and advisors for select non-uniform unions and retiree associations, the GRS, certain uniformed unions and retiree associations, and the PFRS to discuss retiree health issues.

### **G. The Prepetition Litigation**

On July 3, 2013, two lawsuits were filed against the governor and the treasurer in the Ingham County Circuit Court. These suits sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 violated the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it purported to authorize chapter 9 proceedings in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. They also sought an injunction preventing the defendants from authorizing any chapter 9 proceeding for the City in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Snyder*, No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013.

On July 17, 2013, the Pension Systems commenced a similar lawsuit. *General Retirement System of the City of Detroit v. Orr*, No. 13-768-CZ July 17, 2013.

### **H. The Bankruptcy Filing**

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr recommended to the governor and the treasurer in writing that the City file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. (Dkt. #11-10) An emergency manager may recommend a chapter 9 filing if, in his judgment, “no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists.” M.C.L. § 141.1566(1).

On July 18, 2013, Governor Snyder authorized the City of Detroit to file a chapter 9 bankruptcy case. Ex. 29. (Dkt. #11-11) M.C.L. § 141.1558(1) permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” However, the governor’s authorization letter stated, “I am choosing not to impose any such contingencies today. Federal law already contains the most important contingency - a requirement that the plan be legally executable, 11 USC 943(b)(4).” Ex. 29. at 4. Accordingly, his authorization did not include a condition prohibiting the City from seeking to impair pensions in a plan.

At 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the City filed this chapter 9 bankruptcy case.<sup>9</sup> (Voluntary Petition, Dkt. #1)

#### **IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.**

Before turning to the filed objections, it is necessary to point out that the City bears the burden to establish by a preponderance of the evidence each of the elements of eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280, 289 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009); *In re City of Stockton, Cal.*, 493 B.R. 772, 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013).

#### **V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney**

As the Court commented at the conclusion of the hearing on September 19, 2013, the individuals' presentations were moving, passionate, thoughtful, compelling and well-articulated. These presentations demonstrated an extraordinary depth of concern for the City of Detroit, for the inadequate level of services that their city government provides and the personal hardships that creates, and, most clearly, for the pensions of City retirees and employees. These individuals expressed another deeply held concern, and even anger, that became a major theme of the hearing - the concern and anger that the State's appointment of an emergency manager over the City of Detroit violated their fundamental democratic right to self-governance.

The Court's role here is to evaluate how these concerns might impact the City's eligibility for bankruptcy. In making that evaluation, the Court can only consider the specific requirements of applicable law - 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c) and 921(c). It is not the Court's role to

---

<sup>9</sup> The exact time of the filing becomes significant in Part XII, below.

examine this bankruptcy or these objections to this bankruptcy from any other perspective or on any other basis. For example, neither the popularity of the decision to appoint an emergency manager nor the popularity of the decision to file this bankruptcy case are matters of eligibility under the federal bankruptcy laws.

To the extent that individual objections raised arguments that do raise eligibility concerns, they are addressed through this opinion. It appears to the Court that these individuals' concerns should mostly be addressed in the context of whether the case was filed in good faith, as 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) requires. To a lesser extent, they should also be considered in the context of the specific requirement that the City was "insolvent." 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Accordingly, the Court will address these concerns in those Parts of this opinion. *See* Part XIII (insolvency) and Part XVII (good faith), below.

#### **VI. The City of Detroit Is a "Municipality" Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).**

With its petition, the City filed a "Memorandum in Support of Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code," asserting that the City is a "municipality" as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40) and as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1). (Dkt. #14 at 8-9) In the "Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order," the parties so stipulated. (Dkt. #1647 at 11) Accordingly, the Court finds that the City has established this element of eligibility and will not discuss it further.

**VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority  
to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9  
of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.**

**A. The Parties' Objections to the Court's  
Authority Under *Stern v. Marshall***

Several objecting parties challenge the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code under the United States Constitution. Citing the Supreme Court's decision in *Stern v. Marshall*, 131 S. Ct. 2594 (2011), these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9.

Several objecting parties also challenge the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution. Some of these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Official Committee of Retirees filed a motion to withdraw the reference on the grounds that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 or P.A. 436. It also filed a motion for stay of the eligibility proceedings pending the district court's resolution of that motion. In this Court's denial of the stay motion, it concluded that the Committee was unlikely to succeed on its arguments regarding this Court's lack of authority under *Stern*. *In re City of Detroit, Mich.*, 498 B.R. 776, 781-87 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 2013). The following discussion is taken from that decision.

**B. *Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations***

In *Stern v. Marshall*, the Supreme Court held that the "judicial power of the United States" can only be exercised by an Article III court and "that in general, Congress may not withdraw from judicial cognizance any matter which, from its nature, is the subject of a suit at the common law, or in equity, or admiralty." 131 S. Ct. at 2608-12. The Supreme Court held that a bankruptcy court therefore lacks the constitutional authority to enter a final judgment on a

debtor's counterclaim that is based on a private right when resolution of the counterclaim is not necessary to fix the creditor's claim. 131 S. Ct. at 2611-19. The Court described the issue before it as "narrow."<sup>10</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620.

The Sixth Circuit has adhered to a narrow reading of *Stern* in the two cases that have addressed the issue: *Onkyo Europe Elect. GMBH v. Global Technovations Inc. (In re Global Technovations Inc.)*, 694 F.3d 705 (6th Cir. 2012), and *Waldman v. Stone*, 698 F.3d 910 (6th Cir. 2012).

In *Global Technovations*, the Sixth Circuit summarized *Stern* as follows:

*Stern's* limited holding stated the following: When a claim is "a state law action independent of the federal bankruptcy law and not necessarily resolvable by a ruling on the creditor's proof of claim in bankruptcy," the bankruptcy court cannot enter final judgment. *Id.* at 2611. In those cases, the bankruptcy court may only enter proposed findings of fact and conclusions of law. *Ibid.*

694 F.3d at 722. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Global Technovations* court held that the bankruptcy court did have the authority to rule on the debtor's fraudulent transfer counterclaim against a creditor that had filed a proof of claim. *Id.*

In *Waldman*, the Sixth Circuit summarized the holding of *Stern* as follows:

When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law and seeks disallowance of a creditor's proof of claim against the estate—as in *Katchen [v. Landy]*, 382 U.S. 323, 86 S. Ct. 467

---

<sup>10</sup> Outside of the Sixth Circuit, the scope of *Stern* has been somewhat controversial. See generally Joshua D. Talicska, *Jurisdictional Game Changer or Narrow Holding? Discussing the Potential Effects of Stern v. Marshall and Offering a Roadmap Through the Milieu*, 9 SETON HALL CIRCUIT REV. 31 (Spring 2013); Michael Fillingame, *Through a Glass, Darkly: Predicting Bankruptcy Jurisdiction Post-Stern*, 50 HOUS. L. REV. 1189 (Symposium 2013); Tyson A. Crist, *Stern v. Marshall: Application of the Supreme Court's Landmark Decision in the Lower Courts*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 627 (Fall 2012); Hon. Joan N. Feeney, *Statement to the House of Representatives Judiciary Committee on the Impact of Stern v. Marshall*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 357 (Summer 2012).



(1966)]—the bankruptcy court’s authority is at its constitutional maximum. 131 S. Ct. at 2617–18. But when a debtor pleads an action arising only under state-law, as in *Northern Pipeline [v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.]*, 458 U.S. 50, 102 S. Ct. 2858 (1982); or when the debtor pleads an action that would augment the bankrupt estate, but not “necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process[,]” 131 S. Ct. at 2618; then the bankruptcy court is constitutionally prohibited from entering final judgment. *Id.* at 2614.

698 F.3d at 919. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Waldman* court held that the bankruptcy court lacked authority to enter a final judgment on the debtor’s prepetition fraud claim against a creditor that was not necessary to resolve in adjudicating the creditor’s claim against the debtor.

These cases recognize the crucial difference to which *Stern* adhered. A bankruptcy court may determine matters that arise directly under the bankruptcy code, such as fixing a creditor’s claim in the claims allowance process. However, a bankruptcy court may not determine more tangential matters, such as a state law claim for relief asserted by a debtor or the estate that arises outside of the bankruptcy process, unless it is necessary to resolve that claim as part of the claims allowance process. *See City of Cent. Falls, R.I. v. Central Falls Teachers’ Union (In re City of Cent. Falls), R.I.*, 468 B.R. 36, 52 (Bankr. D.R.I. 2012) (“[A]lthough the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code.”).

### **C. Applying *Stern*, *Waldman*, and *Global Technovations* in This Case**

The issue presently before the Court is the debtor’s eligibility to file this chapter 9 case. A debtor’s eligibility to file bankruptcy stems directly from rights established by the bankruptcy code. As quoted above, *Waldman* expressly held, “When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law,” the bankruptcy court’s authority is constitutional. 698 F.3d at 919. In this

case, the debtor has done precisely that. In seeking relief under chapter 9, it has pled “an action under federal bankruptcy law.”

The parties’ federal and state constitutional challenges are simply legal arguments in support of their objection to the City’s request for bankruptcy relief. Nothing in *Stern, Waldman*, or *Global Technovations* suggests any limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court to consider and decide any and all of the legal arguments that the parties present concerning an issue that is otherwise properly before it.

More specifically, those cases explicitly state that a bankruptcy court can constitutionally determine all of the issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to a proof of claim, even those involving state law.<sup>11</sup> For the same reasons, a bankruptcy court can also

---

<sup>11</sup> The Supreme Court has never squarely held that claims allowance, which is at the heart of the bankruptcy process, falls within the permissible scope of authority for a non-Article III court as a “public right” or any other long-standing historical exception to the requirement of Article III adjudication. *Stern*, 131 S. Ct. at 2614 n.7; *Granfinanciera, S.A. v. Nordberg*, 492 U.S. 33, 56, n.11, 109 S. Ct. 2782 (1989). However, in *Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 71, 102 S. Ct. 2858, 2871 (1982) (plurality opinion), the Court came tantalizingly close when it stated, “the restructuring of debtor-creditor relations . . . is at the core of the federal bankruptcy power . . . [and] may well be a ‘public right’[.]”

No court has ever held otherwise. On the contrary, the cases have uniformly concluded that the public rights doctrine is the basis of a bankruptcy court’s authority to adjudicate issues that arise under the bankruptcy code. For example, in *Carpenters Pension Trust Fund for Northern California v. Moxley*, 2013 WL 4417594, at \*4 (9th Cir. Aug. 20, 2013), the Ninth Circuit held:

[T]he dischargeability determination is central to federal bankruptcy proceedings. *Cent. Va. Cmty. Coll. v. Katz*, 546 U.S. 356, 363–64, 126 S. Ct. 990, 163 L.Ed.2d 945 (2006). The dischargeability determination is necessarily resolved during the process of allowing or disallowing claims against the estate, and therefore constitutes a public rights dispute that the bankruptcy court may decide.

Similarly, in *CoreStates Bank, N.A. v. Huls Am., Inc.*, 176 F.3d 187, 196 n.11 (3d Cir. 1999), the Third Circuit held, “The protections afforded a debtor under the Bankruptcy Code are congressionally created public rights.”

*Footnote continued . . .*

constitutionally determine all issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to eligibility.

#### D. Applying *Stern* in Similar Procedural Contexts

No cases address *Stern* in the context of eligibility for bankruptcy. Nevertheless, several cases do address *Stern* in the context of similar contested matters - conversion and dismissal of a case. Each case readily concludes that *Stern*'s limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court is inapplicable. For example, in *In re USA Baby, Inc.*, 674 F.3d 882, 884 (7th Cir. 2012), the Seventh Circuit held that nothing in *Stern* precludes a bankruptcy court from converting a chapter 11 case to chapter 7, stating, "we cannot fathom what bearing that principle might have

---

In *Kirschner v. Agolia*, 476 B.R. 75, 79 (S.D.N.Y. 2012), the court stated, "[After *Stern*,] bankruptcy courts still have the ability to finally decide so-called 'public rights' claims that assert rights derived from a federal regulatory scheme and are therefore not the 'stuff of traditional actions,' as well as claims that are necessarily resolved in ruling on a creditor's proof of claim (e.g., a voidable preference claim)[.]"

Other cases also conclude that various matters arising within a bankruptcy case are within the public rights doctrine. *See., e.g., In re Bataa/Kierland LLC*, 2013 WL 3805143, at \*3 (D. Ariz. July 22, 2013) (scope of Chapter 11 debtor's rights under easement); *Hamilton v. Try Us, LLC*, 491 B.R. 561 (W.D. Mo. 2013) (validity and amount of common law claim against Chapter 7 debtor); *In re Prosser*, 2013 WL 996367 (D.V.I. 2013) (trustee's claim for turnover of property); *White v. Kubotek Corp.*, 2012 WL 4753310 (D. Mass. Oct. 2, 2012) (creditor's successor liability claim against purchaser of assets from bankruptcy estate); *United States v. Bond*, 2012 WL 4089648 (E.D.N.Y. Sept. 17, 2012) (trustee's claims for tax refund); *Turner v. First Cmty. Credit Union (In re Turner)*, 462 B.R. 214 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (violation of the automatic stay); *In re Whitley*, 2011 WL 5855242 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011) (reasonableness of fees of debtor's attorney); *In re Carlew*, 469 B.R. 666 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012) (homestead exemption objection); *West v. Freedom Med., Inc. (In re Apex Long Term Acute Care-Katy, L.P.)*, 465 B.R. 452, 458 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (addressing preference actions, stating, "This Court concludes that the resolution of certain fundamental bankruptcy issues falls within the public rights doctrine."); *Sigillito v. Hollander (In re Hollander)*, 2011 WL 6819022 (Bankr. E.D. La. Dec. 28, 2011) (nondischargeability for fraud).

In light of the unanimous holdings of these cases, the Court must conclude that its determination regarding the City's eligibility is within the public rights doctrine and therefore that the Court does have the authority to decide the issue, including all of the arguments that the objectors make in their objections.

on the present case.”<sup>12</sup> In *Mahanna v. Bynum*, 465 B.R. 436 (W.D. Tex. 2011), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit the bankruptcy court from dismissing the debtors’ chapter 11 case. The court concluded, “[T]his appeal is entirely frivolous, and constitutes an unjustifiable waste of judicial resources[.]” *Id.* at 442. In *In re Thalmann*, 469 B.R. 677, 680 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit a bankruptcy court from determining a motion to dismiss a case on the grounds of bad faith.<sup>13</sup> This line of cases strongly suggests that *Stern* likewise does not preclude a bankruptcy court from determining eligibility.

### **E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of *Stern*.**

Implicitly recognizing how far its objection to this Court’s authority stretches *Stern*, the objectors argue that two aspects of their objection alter the analysis of *Stern* and its application here. The first is that their objections raise important issues under both the United States Constitution and the Michigan Constitution. The second is that strong federalism considerations warrant resolution of its objection by an Article III court. Neither consideration, however, is sufficient to justify the expansion of *Stern* that the objectors argue.

#### **1. *Stern* Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues.**

First, since *Stern* was decided, non-Article III courts have considered constitutional issues, always without objection.

---

<sup>12</sup> See also *In re Gow Ming Chao*, 2011 WL 5855276 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011).

<sup>13</sup> See also *In re McMahan*, 2012 WL 5267017 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Oct. 25, 2012); *In re Watts*, 2012 WL 3400820 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Aug. 9, 2012).

Both bankruptcy courts and bankruptcy appellate panels have done so.<sup>14</sup> More specifically, and perhaps more on point, in two recent chapter 9 cases, bankruptcy courts addressed constitutional issues without objection. *Association of Retired Employees v. City of Stockton, Cal. (In re City of Stockton, Cal.)*, 478 B.R. 8 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (holding that retirees' contracts could be impaired in the chapter 9 case without offending the constitution); *In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744 (Bankr. M.D. Pa. 2011) (upholding the constitutionality of a Pennsylvania statute barring financially distressed third class cities from filing bankruptcy).

In addition, the Tax Court, a non-Article III court, has also examined constitutional issues, without objection.<sup>15</sup> Likewise, the Court of Federal Claims, also a non-Article III court,

---

<sup>14</sup> See, e.g., *Williams v. Westby (In re Westby)*, 486 B.R. 509 (10th Cir. BAP 2013) (upholding the constitutionality of the Kansas bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Res. Funding, Inc. v. Pacific Continental Bank (In re Washington Coast I, L.L.C.)*, 485 B.R. 393 (9th Cir. BAP 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of the final order entered by the bankruptcy court); *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 455 B.R. 590 (6th Cir. BAP 2011), *rev'd on other grounds*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012) (addressing the constitutionality of the Michigan bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Old Cutters, Inc. v. City of Hailey (In re Old Cutters, Inc.)*, 488 B.R. 130 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2012) (invalidating a city's annexation fee and community housing requirements); *In re Washington Mut., Inc.*, 485 B.R. 510 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (holding Oregon's corporate excise tax unconstitutional under the Commerce Clause); *In re McFarland*, 481 B.R. 242 (Bankr. S.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding Georgia's bankruptcy-specific exemption scheme); *In re Fowler*, 493 B.R. 148 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of California's statute fixing the interest rate on tax claims); *In re Meyer*, 467 B.R. 451 (Bankr. E.D. Wis. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 707(b)); *Zazzali v. Swenson (In re DBSI, Inc.)*, 463 B.R. 709, 717 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 106(a)); *Proudfoot Consulting Co. v. Gordon (In re Gordon)*, 465 B.R. 683 (Bankr. N.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 706(a)); *South Bay Expressway, L.P. v. County of San Diego (In re South Bay Expressway, L.P.)*, 455 B.R. 732 (Bankr. S.D. Cal. 2011) (holding unconstitutional California's public property tax exemption for privately-owned leases of public transportation demonstration facilities).

<sup>15</sup> See, e.g., *Field v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 1688028 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the tax classification on the basis of marital status that was imposed by requirement that taxpayer file joint income-tax return in order to be eligible for tax credit for adoption expenses did not violate Equal Protection clause); *Begay v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 173362 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the relationship classification for child tax credit did not violate Free Exercise Clause); *Byers v.*

*Footnote continued . . .*

has considered constitutional claims, without objection. This was done perhaps most famously in *Beer v. United States*, 111 Fed. Cl. 592 (Fed. Cl. 2013), which is a suit by Article III judges under the Compensation Clause of the United States Constitution.

*Stern* does not change this status quo, and nothing about the constitutional dimension of the objectors' eligibility objections warrants the expansion of *Stern* that they assert. As *Stern* itself reaffirmed, "We do not think the removal of counterclaims such as [the debtor's] from core bankruptcy jurisdiction meaningfully changes the division of labor in the current statute[.]" 131 S. Ct. at 2620. Expanding *Stern* to the point where it would prohibit bankruptcy courts from considering issues of state or federal constitutional law would certainly significantly change the division of labor between the bankruptcy courts and the district courts.<sup>16</sup>

---

*C.I.R.*, 2012 WL 265883 (Tax Ct. 2012) (rejecting the taxpayer's challenge to the authority of an IRS office under the Appointments Clause).

<sup>16</sup> Only one case suggests otherwise. *Picard v. Flinn Invs., LLC*, 463 B.R. 280 (S.D.N.Y. 2011). That case did state in dicta in a footnote, "If mandatory withdrawal protects litigants' constitutional interest in having Article III courts interpret federal statutes that implicate the regulation of interstate commerce, then it should also protect, *a fortiori*, litigants' interest in having the Article III courts interpret the Constitution." *Id.* at 288 n.3.

This single sentence cannot be given much weight. First, it is only dicta. Second, it is against the manifest weight of the case authorities. Third, the quote assumes, without analysis, that the litigants do have an interest in having Article III courts interpret the Constitution, and thus bootstraps its own conclusion. Fourth, nothing in the *Flinn Investments* case states or even suggests that *Stern* itself prohibits a bankruptcy court from ruling on a constitutional issue where it otherwise has the authority to rule on the claim before it. Finally, the district court that issued *Flinn Investments* has now entered an amended standing order of reference in bankruptcy cases to provide that its bankruptcy court should first consider objections to its authority that parties raise under *Stern v. Marshall*. Apparently, that district court's position now is that *Stern* does not preclude the bankruptcy court from determining constitutional issues, including the constitutional issue of its own authority. The order is available at [http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder\\_OrderReference\\_12mc32.pdf](http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder_OrderReference_12mc32.pdf).

Two other cases are cited in support of the position that only an Article III court can determine a constitutional issue: *TTOD Liquidation, Inc. v. Lim (In re Dott Acquisition, LLC)*, 2012 WL 3257882 (E.D. Mich. July 25, 2012), and *Picard v. Schneiderman (In re Madoff Secs.)*, 492 B.R. 133 (S.D.N.Y. 2013). Both are irrelevant to the issue. *Dott Acquisition* did discuss

*Footnote continued . . .*

## 2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a *Stern* Analysis.

The objectors' federalism argument is even more perplexing and troubling. Certainly the objectors are correct that a ruling on whether the City was properly authorized to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), will require the interpretation of state law, including the Michigan Constitution.

However, ruling on state law issues is required in addressing many issues in bankruptcy cases. As the Supreme Court has observed, “[B]ankruptcy courts [] consult state law in determining the validity of most claims.” *Travelers Cas. & Sur. Co. of Am. v. Pacific Gas & Elec. Co.*, 549 U.S. 443, 444, 127 S. Ct. 1199, 1201 (2007). Concisely summarizing the reality of the bankruptcy process and the impact of *Stern* on it, the court in *In re Olde Prairie Block Owner, LLC*, 457 B.R. 692, 698 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. 2011), concluded:

[*Stern*] certainly did not hold that a Bankruptcy Judge cannot ever decide a state law issue. Indeed, a large portion of the work of a Bankruptcy Judge involves actions in which non-bankruptcy issues must be decided and that ‘stem from the bankruptcy itself or would necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process,’ [131 S. Ct.] at 2618, for example, claims disputes, actions to bar dischargeability, motions for stay relief, and others. Those issues are likely within the ‘public rights’ exception as defined in *Stern*.

Other cases also illustrate the point.<sup>17</sup>

---

*Stern* but only in the unremarkable context of withdrawing the reference on a fraudulent transfer action. *Schneiderman* did not address a *Stern* issue at all, or even cite the case.

<sup>17</sup> See, e.g., *Picard v. Estate of Madoff*, 464 B.R. 578, 586 (S.D.N.Y. 2011) (quoting *In re Salander O'Reilly Galleries*, 453 B.R. 106, 118 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2011)) (“It is clear” from *Stern v. Marshall* and other Supreme Court precedent that “the Bankruptcy Court is empowered to apply state law when doing so would finally resolve a claim.”); *Anderson v. Bleckner (In re Batt)*, 2012 WL 4324930, at \*2 (W.D. Ky. Sept. 20, 2012) (“*Stern* does not bar the exercise of the Bankruptcy Court’s jurisdiction in any and all circumstances where a party to an adversary

*Footnote continued . . .*

The distinction is clear. While in some narrow circumstances *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from adjudicating a state law claim for relief, a non-Article III court may consider and apply state law as necessary to resolve claims over which it does have authority under *Stern*. The mere fact that state law must be applied does not by itself mean that *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from determining the matter.

Moreover, nothing about a chapter 9 case suggests a different result. In *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, the court stated, “Nor did [*Stern*] address concerns of federalism; although the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code. The operative dichotomy was not federal versus state, but bankruptcy versus nonbankruptcy.”

The troubling aspect of the objectors’ federalism argument is that it does not attempt to define, even vaguely, what interest of federalism is at stake here.

In *Arizona v. United States*, 132 S. Ct. 2492, 2500 (2012), the Supreme Court stated, “Federalism, central to the constitutional design, adopts the principle that both the National and State Governments have elements of sovereignty the other is bound to respect.” Accordingly, federalism is about the federal and state governments respecting each other’s sovereignty. It has nothing to do with the requirements of Article III or, to use the phraseology of *Stern*, with the “division of labor” between the district courts and the bankruptcy courts.<sup>18</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620. See also *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, quoted above.

---

proceeding has not filed a proof of claim, or where the issue in an adversary proceeding is a matter of state law.”).

<sup>18</sup> Genuine federalism concerns are fully respected in bankruptcy through the process of permissive abstention under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(c)(1).



## **F. Conclusion Regarding the *Stern* Issue**

For these reasons, the Court concludes that it does have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the United States Constitution and the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution.

## **VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.**

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates several provisions of the United States Constitution, both on its face and as applied in this case. The Court will first address the arguments that chapter 9 is facially unconstitutional under the Bankruptcy Clause of Article I, Section 8, and the Contracts Clause of Article I, Section 10 of the United States Constitution. The Court will then address the argument that chapter 9, on its face and as applied, violates the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution and the principles of federalism embodied therein.

### **A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.**

Article I, Section 8 of the United States Constitution provides: “The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States.”

The objecting parties, principally AFSCME, assert chapter 9 violates the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution because chapter 9 “ced[es] to each state the ability to define its own qualifications for a municipality to declare bankruptcy, chapter 9 permits the promulgation of non-uniform bankruptcies within states.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 58 at 25 (citing M.C.L. § 141.1558). (Dkt. #505) AFSCME argues that this is particularly so in Michigan, where P.A. 436 allows the governor to exercise discretion when

determining whether to authorize a municipality to seek chapter 9 relief, and also allows the governor to “attach whichever contingencies he wishes.” *Id.*

### 1. The Applicable Law

The Supreme Court has addressed the uniformity requirement in several cases. In *Hanover Nat’l Bank v. Moyses*, 186 U.S. 181, 22 S. Ct. 857 (1902), the Court held that the incorporation into the bankruptcy law of state laws relating to exemptions did not violate the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution. The Court stated, “The general operation of the law is uniform although it may result in certain particulars differently in different states.” *Id.* at 190.

In *Stellwagen v. Clum*, 245 U.S. 605, 38 S. Ct. 215 (1918), the Court upheld the Bankruptcy Act’s incorporation of varying state fraudulent conveyance statutes, despite the fact that the laws “may lead to different results in different states.” *Id.* at 613.

In *Blanchette v. Connecticut General Ins. Corps.*, 419 U.S. 102, 159, 95 S. Ct. 335 (1974), the Court held, “The uniformity provision does not deny Congress power to take into account differences that exist between different parts of the country, and to fashion legislation to resolve geographically isolated problems.”

The Supreme Court has struck down a bankruptcy statute as non-uniform only once. In *Railway Labor Executives’ Ass’n v. Gibbons*, 455 U.S. 457, 102 S. Ct. 1169 (1982), the Court struck down a private bankruptcy law that affected only the employees of a single company. The Court concluded, “The uniformity requirement, however, prohibits Congress from enacting a bankruptcy law that, by definition, applies only to one regional debtor. To survive scrutiny under the Bankruptcy Clause, a law must at least apply uniformly to a defined class of debtors.” *Id.* at 473.

More recently, the Sixth Circuit has addressed the uniformity requirement in two cases. In *Schultz v. United States*, 529 F.3d 343, 351 (6th Cir. 2008), the court concluded, “Over the last century, the Supreme Court has wrestled with the notion of geographic uniformity, ultimately concluding that it allows different effects in various states due to dissimilarities in state law, so long as the federal law applies uniformly among classes of debtors.” Summarizing the Supreme Court’s decisions in *Moyses*, *Stellwagen*, and *Blanchette*, the court stated, “Congress does not exceed its constitutional powers in enacting a bankruptcy law that permits variations based on state law or to solve geographically isolated problems.” *Id.* at 353.

In *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012), the court stated, “the Bankruptcy Clause shall act as ‘no limitation upon congress as to the classification of persons who are to be affected by such laws, provided only the laws shall have uniform operation throughout the United States.’” *Id.* at 611 (quoting *Leidigh Carriage Co. v. Stengel*, 95 F. 637, 646 (6th Cir. 1899)). It added, “*Schultz* clarified that it is not the *outcome* that determines the uniformity, but the uniform *process* by which creditors and debtors in a certain place are treated.” *Id.*

## 2. Discussion

Chapter 9 does exactly what these cases require to meet the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. The “defined class of debtors” to which chapter 9 applies is the class of entities that meet the eligibility requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). One such qualification is that the entity is “specifically authorized . . . to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter[.]” § 109(c)(2). As *Moyses* and *Stellwagen* specifically held, it is of no consequence in the uniformity analysis that this

requirement of state authorization to file a chapter 9 case may lead to different results in different states.

It appears that AFSCME objects to the lack of uniformity that may arise from the differing circumstances of municipalities that the governor might authorize to file a chapter 9 petition. That it not the test. Rather, the test is whether chapter 9 applies uniformly to all chapter 9 debtors. It does.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 satisfies the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.

### **B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, which is Article I, Section 10, provides, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts, . . .” AFSCME argues that chapter 9 violates the Contracts Clause. This argument is frivolous. Chapter 9 is a federal law. Article I, Section 10 does not prohibit Congress from enacting a “Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.” *Id.*

As the court stated in *In re Sanitary & Imp. Dist., No. 7*, 98 B.R. 970 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989):

The Court further concludes that the Bankruptcy Code adopted pursuant to the United States Constitution Article 1, Section 8 permits the federal courts through confirmation of a Chapter 9 plan to impair contract rights of bondholders and that such impairment is not a violation by the state or the municipality of Article 1, Section 10 of the United States Constitution which prohibits a state from impairing such contract rights.

*Id.* at 973.

Or, more succinctly stated, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails

impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

### **C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution.**

The Tenth Amendment provides, “The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.”

This Amendment reflects the concept that the United States Constitution “created a Federal Government of limited powers.” *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 457, 111 S. Ct. 2395 (1991); *see also United States v. Darby*, 312 U.S. 100, 124, 61 S. Ct. 451 (1941) (The Tenth Amendment “states but a truism that all is retained which has not been surrendered.”).

The Supreme Court’s “consistent understanding” of the Tenth Amendment has been that “[t]he States unquestionably do retain a significant measure of sovereign authority . . . to the extent that the Constitution has not divested them of their original powers and transferred those powers to the Federal Government.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 156, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992) (quoting *Garcia v. San Antonio Metropolitan Transit Authority*, 469 U.S. 528, 549, 105 S.Ct. 1005 (1985) (quotation marks omitted); *see also South Carolina v. Baker*, 485 U.S. 505, 511 n.5, 108 S. Ct. 1355 (1988) (“We use ‘the Tenth Amendment’ to encompass any implied constitutional limitation on Congress’ authority to regulate state activities, whether grounded in the Tenth Amendment itself or in principles of federalism derived generally from the Constitution.”); *United States v. Sprague*, 282 U.S. 716, 733, 51 S. Ct. 220 (1931) (“The Tenth Amendment was intended to confirm the understanding of the people at the time the Constitution was adopted, that powers not granted to the United States were reserved to the states or to the people.”).

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 violates these principles of federalism because, in the words of AFSCME, it “allows Congress to set the rules controlling State fiscal self-management—an area of exclusive state sovereignty.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 40 at 15-16. (Dkt. #505) The Court interprets this argument as a facial challenge to the constitutionality of chapter 9. The as-applied challenge, as stated by the Retiree Committee and other objecting parties, is that *if* the State of Michigan can properly authorize the City of Detroit to file for chapter 9 relief without the explicit protection of accrued pension rights for individual retired city employees, then chapter 9 “must be found to be unconstitutional as permitting acts in derogation of Michigan’s sovereignty.” Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 3 at 1-2. (Dkt. #805)

Before addressing the merits of these arguments, however, the Court must first address two preliminary issues that the United States raised in its “Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code” – standing and ripeness. (Dkt. #1149)

### **1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing.**

The United States argues that the creditors who assert that chapter 9 violates the Tenth Amendment as applied in this case lack standing and that this challenge is not ripe for adjudication at this stage in the case.<sup>19</sup> The Court concludes that the objecting parties do have standing and that their challenge is now ripe for determination.

---

<sup>19</sup> The standing and ripeness issues are discussed here because the United States and the City framed this issue in the context of the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 of the

*Footnote continued . . .*

### a. Standing

“As a rule, a party must have a ‘personal stake in the outcome of the controversy’ to satisfy Article III.” *Stevenson v. J.C. Bradford & Co. (In re Cannon)*, 277 F.3d 838, 852 (6th Cir. 2002) (citing *Warth v. Seldin*, 422 U.S. 490, 498, 95 S. Ct. 2197 (1975), quoting *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 204, 82 S. Ct. 691, 703 (1962)).

In a bankruptcy case, the standing of a party requesting to be heard turns on whether the party is a “party in interest.” See *In re Global Indus. Techs., Inc.*, 645 F.3d 201, 210 (3rd Cir. 2011). A party in interest is one who “has a sufficient stake in the proceeding so as to require representation.” *In re Amatex Corp.*, 755 F.2d 1034, 1042 (3d Cir. 1985).

11 U.S.C. § 1109(b), provides, “A party in interest, including . . . a creditor . . . may raise and may appear and be heard on any issue in a case under this chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 901(a) makes this provision applicable in a chapter 9 case.

In the chapter 9 case of *In re Barnwell County Hosp.*, 459 B.R. 903, 906 (Bankr. D.S.C. 2011), the court stated, “‘Party in interest’ is a term of art in bankruptcy. Although not defined in the Bankruptcy Code, it reflects the unique nature of a bankruptcy case, where the global financial circumstances of a debtor are resolved with respect to all of debtor’s creditors and other affected parties.”

In a chapter 9 case on point, *In re Suffolk Regional Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 462 B.R. 397, 403 (Bankr. E.D.N.Y. 2011), the court held that a party to an executory contract with a municipal debtor has standing to object to the debtor’s eligibility.

---

bankruptcy code. To the extent that the argument might also be made to the other constitutional challenges to chapter 9, the same considerations would apply and would lead to the same conclusion.

Similarly, in *In re Wolf Creek Valley Metro. Dist. No. IV*, 138 B.R. 610 (D .Colo. 1992), also a chapter 9 case, the court stated, “[M]any courts have concluded that the party requesting standing must either be a creditor of a debtor . . . or be able to assert an equitable claim against the estate.” *Id.* at 616 (citation and quotation marks omitted). *See also In re Addison Community Hospital Authority*, 175 B.R. 646 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994) (holding that creditors are parties in interest and have standing to be heard).

Under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) and these cases, it is abundantly clear that the objecting parties, who are creditors with pension claims against the City, have standing to assert their constitutional claim as part of their challenge to this bankruptcy case.

Nevertheless, the United States asserts that *Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife*, 504 U.S. 555, 112 S. Ct. 2130 (1992), precludes standing here. In that case, the Supreme Court adopted this test to determine whether a party has standing under Article III of the constitution:

Over the years, our cases have established that the irreducible constitutional minimum of standing contains three elements. First, the plaintiff must have suffered an “injury in fact”—an invasion of a legally protected interest which is (a) concrete and particularized and (b) “actual or imminent, not ‘conjectural’ or ‘hypothetical.’” Second, there must be a causal connection between the injury and the conduct complained of—the injury has to be “fairly . . . trace[able] to the challenged action of the defendant, and not . . . th[e] result [of] the independent action of some third party not before the court.” Third, it must be “likely,” as opposed to merely “speculative,” that the injury will be “redressed by a favorable decision.”

*Id.* at 560-61 (internal citations omitted). The United States asserts that the objecting parties do not meet this standard because their injury is not “imminent” at this stage of the proceedings.

The Court concludes that the contours of standing under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) are entirely consistent with the constitutional test for standing that the Supreme Court adopted in *Lujan*. A creditor has a direct, personal stake in the outcome of a bankruptcy case and thus has standing to



challenge the bankruptcy filing. Accordingly, the Court concludes that every creditor of the City of Detroit has standing to object to its eligibility to be a debtor under chapter 9.

### **b. Ripeness**

The United States argues that the issue of whether chapter 9 is constitutional as applied in this case is not ripe for determination at this time. The City joins in this argument. City's Reply to Retiree Committee's Objection to Eligibility at 3-5. (Dkt. #918)

The premise of the argument is that the filing of the case did not result in the impairment of any pension claims. Thus the United States argues that this issue will be ripe only when the City proposes a plan that would impair pensions if confirmed. Until then, it argues, their injury is speculative.<sup>20</sup>

In *Miles Christi Religious Order v. Township of Northville*, 629 F.3d 533 (6th Cir. 2010), the Sixth Circuit summarized the case law on the ripeness doctrine:

The ripeness doctrine encompasses "Article III limitations on judicial power" and "prudential reasons" that lead federal courts to "refus[e] to exercise jurisdiction" in certain cases. *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n v. Dep't of Interior*, 538 U.S. 803, 808, 123 S. Ct. 2026, 155 L.Ed.2d 1017 (2003). The "judicial Power" extends only to "Cases" and "Controversies," U.S. Const. art. III, § 2, not to "any legal question, wherever and however presented," without regard to its present amenability to judicial resolution. *Warshak v. United States*, 532 F.3d 521, 525 (6th Cir. 2008) (en banc). And the federal courts will not "entabl[e]" themselves "in abstract disagreements" ungrounded in the here and now. *Abbott Labs. v. Gardner*, 387 U.S. 136, 148, 87 S. Ct. 1507, 18 L.Ed.2d 681 (1967); see *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525. Haste makes waste, and the "premature adjudication" of legal questions compels courts to resolve matters, even constitutional matters, that may with time be

---

<sup>20</sup> The United States agrees that the objecting parties' facial challenge to chapter 9 is appropriate for consideration at this time. Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality at 3. (Dkt. #1149)

satisfactorily resolved at the local level, *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n*, 538 U.S. at 807, 123 S.Ct. 2026; *Grace Cmty. Church v. Lenox Twp.*, 544 F.3d 609, 617 (6th Cir. 2008), and that “may turn out differently in different settings,” *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525.

To decide whether a dispute has ripened into an action amenable to and appropriate for judicial resolution, we ask two questions: (1) is the dispute “fit” for a court decision in the sense that it arises in “a concrete factual context” and involves “a dispute that is likely to come to pass”? and (2) what are the risks to the claimant if the federal courts stay their hand? *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525; see *Abbott Labs.*, 387 U.S. at 149, 87 S. Ct. 1507.

*Id.* at 537.

Although the argument of the United States has some appeal,<sup>21</sup> the Court must reject it, largely for the same reasons that it found that the objecting parties have standing. The ultimate issue before the Court at this time is whether the City is eligible to be a debtor in chapter 9. This dispute arises in the concrete factual context of the City of Detroit filing this bankruptcy case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code and the objecting parties challenging the constitutionality of that very law. This dispute is not an “abstract disagreement ungrounded in the here and now.” It is here and it is now.

The Court further concludes that as a matter of judicial prudence, resolving this issue now will likely expedite the resolution of this bankruptcy case. The Court notes that the parties have fully briefed and argued the merits. Further, if the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 is resolved now, the parties and the Court can then focus on whether the City’s plan (to be filed shortly, it states) meets the confirmation requirements of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>21</sup> Early in the case, the Court expressed its doubts about the ripeness of this constitutional issue in the eligibility context. The Court was concerned that the issue of whether pension rights can be impaired in bankruptcy would be more appropriately considered a confirmation issue, as the United States argues now. At the request of the objecting parties, however, the Court reconsidered that position and now agrees that the issue is ripe at this point.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the objecting parties' challenge to chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code as applied in this case is ripe for determination at this time.

## **2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional.**

The question of whether a federal municipal bankruptcy act can be administered consistent with the principles of federalism reflected in the Tenth Amendment has already been decided. In *United States v. Bekins*, 304 U.S. 27, 58 S. Ct. 811 (1938), the United States Supreme Court specifically upheld the Municipal Corporation Bankruptcy Act, 50 Stat. 653 (1937), over objections that the statute violated the Tenth Amendment. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 53-54.

In upholding the 1937 Act, the *Bekins* court found:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and only in a case where the action of the taxing agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law. It is of the essence of sovereignty to be able to make contracts and give consents bearing upon the exertion of governmental power. . . . The reservation to the States by the Tenth Amendment protected, and did not destroy, their right to make contracts and give consents where that action would not contravene the provisions of the Federal Constitution.

*Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 51-2.

The Court further noted that two years earlier, it had struck down a previous version of the federal municipal bankruptcy law for violating the Tenth Amendment. *Ashton v. Cameron*

*County Water Improvement Dist. No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S. Ct. 892 (1936).<sup>22</sup> The Court found, however, that in the 1937 Act, Congress had “carefully” amended the law “to afford no ground for [the Tenth Amendment] objection.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 50. The Court quoted approvingly, and at length, from a House of Representatives Committee report on the 1937 Act:

---

<sup>22</sup> It is interesting that Justice Cardozo did not participate in the *Bekins* decision. 304 U.S. at 54. In his dissent in *Ashton* two years before, he made this astute observation about the economic realities of municipal bankruptcies:

If voluntary bankruptcies are anathema for governmental units, municipalities and creditors have been caught in a vise from which it is impossible to let them out. Experience makes it certain that generally there will be at least a small minority of creditors who will resist a composition, however fair and reasonable, if the law does not subject them to a pressure to obey the general will. This is the impasse from which the statute gives relief. . . . *To hold that this purpose must be thwarted by the courts because of a supposed affront to the dignity of a state, though the state disclaims the affront and is doing all it can to keep the law alive, is to make dignity a doubtful blessing.* Not by arguments so divorced from the realities of life has the bankruptcy power been brought to the present state of its development during the century and a half of our national existence.

298 U.S. at 541 (emphasis added). He then made this argument regarding the constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy law, which, arguably, the Court in *Bekins* adopted:

The act does not authorize the states to impair through their own laws the obligation of existing contracts. Any interference by the states is remote and indirect. At most what they do is to waive a personal privilege that they would be at liberty to claim. *If contracts are impaired, the tie is cut or loosened through the action of the court of bankruptcy approving a plan of composition under the authority of federal law. There, and not beyond in an ascending train of antecedents, is the cause of the impairment to which the law will have regard.* Impairment by the central government through laws concerning bankruptcies is not forbidden by the Constitution. Impairment is not forbidden unless effected by the states themselves. No change in obligation results from the filing of a petition by one seeking a discharge, whether a public or a private corporation invokes the jurisdiction. *The court, not the petitioner, is the efficient cause of the release.*

*Id.* at 541-42 (citations omitted) (emphasis added).

There is no hope for relief through statutes enacted by the States, because the Constitution forbids the passing of State laws impairing the obligations of existing contracts. Therefore, relief must come from Congress, if at all. The committee are not prepared to admit that the situation presents a legislative no-man's land. It is the opinion of the committee that the present bill removes the objections to the unconstitutional statute, and gives a forum to enable those distressed taxing agencies which desire to adjust their obligations and which are capable of reorganization, to meet their creditors under necessary judicial control and guidance and free from coercion, and to affect such adjustment on a plan determined to be mutually advantageous.

*Id.* at 51 (quotation marks omitted).

*Bekins* thus squarely rejects the challenges that the objecting parties assert to chapter 9 in this case and it has not been overruled.

It is well-settled that this Court is bound by the decisions of the Supreme Court. In *Agostini v. Felton*, 521 U.S. 203, 117 S. Ct. 1997 (1997), the Court stated, “[i]f a precedent of this Court has direct application in a case, yet appears to rest on reasons rejected in some other line of decisions, the Court of Appeals should follow the case which directly controls, leaving to this Court the prerogative of overruling its own decisions.” *Id.* at 237 (quoting *Rodriguez de Quijas v. Shearson/American Express, Inc.*, 490 U.S. 477, 484, 109 S. Ct. 1917 (1989) (quotation marks omitted)). *See also Grutter v. Bollinger*, 288 F.3d 732, 744 (6th Cir. 2002).

Nevertheless, the objecting parties assert that subsequent amendments to the municipal bankruptcy statute and subsequent Supreme Court decisions regarding the Tenth Amendment compel the conclusion that *Bekins* is no longer good law, or at least that it is inapplicable in this case. Specifically, in its objection, AFSCME argues that since *Bekins* was decided, “intervening Supreme Court precedent holds that states can fashion their own municipal reorganization statutes, but cannot consent to any derogation of their sovereign powers.” AFSCME’s

Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 44 at 17. (Dkt. #505) Although the Court concludes that *Bekins* remains good law and is controlling here, the Court will address these arguments.

### **3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

The only relevant change to municipal bankruptcy law that AFSCME identifies is the addition of § 903 to the bankruptcy code, the substance of which was added in 1946 as § 83(i) of the 1937 Act. That section provided, “[N]o State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such agencies shall be binding upon any creditor who does not consent to such composition, and no judgment shall be entered under such State law which would bind a creditor to such composition without his consent.”

In slightly different form, § 903 of the bankruptcy code now provides:

This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality, including expenditures for such exercise, but—

(1) a State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such municipality may not bind any creditor that does not consent to such composition; and

(2) a judgment entered under such a law may not bind a creditor that does not consent to such composition.

11 U.S.C. § 903.

AFSCME argues that this provision created a new exclusivity in chapter 9 that forces the states to adopt the federal scheme for adjusting municipal debts. This exclusivity, the argument goes, deprives the states of the ability to enact state legislation providing for municipal debt adjustment, which is inconsistent with the principles of federalism set forth in *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), and *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997).

This argument fails on two levels. First, other than in one limited instance, *Faitoute Iron & Steel Co. v. City of Asbury Park, N.J.*, 316 U.S. 502, 62 S. Ct. 1129 (1942), courts have always interpreted the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution to prohibit the states from enacting legislation providing for municipal bankruptcies. The 1946 amendment that added the provision that is now § 903 did not change this law.

Second, neither *New York* nor *Printz* undermine *Bekins*. As developed above, at its core, *Bekins* rests on state consent. As will be developed below, like *Bekins*, both *New York* and *Printz* are also built on the concept of state consent. Indeed, it was the lack of state consent to the federal programs in those cases that caused the Supreme Court to find them unconstitutional.

**a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution  
Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, Article I, Section 10, states, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts[.]”

Applying this clause, the Supreme Court has stated, “When a State itself enters into a contract, it cannot simply walk away from its financial obligations.” *Energy Reserves Grp., Inc. v. Kansas Power & Light Co.*, 459 U.S. 400, 412 n.14, 103 S. Ct. 697 (1983). “It long has been established that the Contracts Clause limits the power of the States to modify their own contracts as well as to regulate those between private parties.” *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 17, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977) (citing *Dartmouth College v. Woodward*, 4 L. Ed. 629 (1819); *Fletcher v. Peck*, 3 L. Ed. 162 (1810)). Section 903 simply restates this principle.

Moreover, contrary to AFSCME’s assertion, it is clear that *Bekins* fully considered this issue. It found, “The natural and reasonable remedy through [bankruptcy] was not available under state law by reason of the restriction imposed by the Federal Constitution upon the impairment of contracts by state legislation.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 54.

**b. *Asbury Park* Is Limited to Its Own Facts.**

As noted above, only one case, *Asbury Park*, is to the contrary. The Court concludes, however, that this case represents a very narrow departure from these principles and its holding is limited to the unique facts of that case. Indeed, the Court itself stated, “We do not go beyond the case before us.” 316 U.S. at 516.

The adjustment plan at issue in *Asbury Park* was “authorized” by the New Jersey state court on July 21, 1937. This was after the federal municipal bankruptcy law was struck down in *Ashton* and before the enactment of the municipal bankruptcy act that *Bekins* approved. Moreover, in *Asbury Park*, the bonds affected by the plan of adjustment, which the Court found were worthless prior to the adjustment, were reissued without a reduction in the principal obligation and became significantly more valuable as a result of the adjustment. *Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. at 507-08, 512-13.

The limited application of *Asbury Park* to its own facts has been repeatedly recognized. The cases now firmly establish that the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution bars a state from enacting municipal bankruptcy legislation. In *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 27, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977), the Supreme Court observed, “The only time in this century that alteration of a municipal bond contract has been sustained by this Court was in [*Asbury Park*].”<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> Interestingly, in *U.S. Trust Co.*, the Court further observed that when a State seeks to impair its own contracts, “complete deference to a legislative assessment of [the] reasonableness and necessity [of the impairment] is not appropriate because the State’s self-interest is at stake.” *Id.* 431 U.S. at 26. For that reason, “a state is not completely free to consider impairing the obligations of its own contracts on a par with other policy alternatives.” *Id.* at 30-31. The Constitution astutely recognizes that a federal court brings no such self-interest to a municipal bankruptcy case.



In *In re Jefferson Cnty., Ala.*, 474 B.R. 228, 279 (Bankr. N.D. Ala. 2012), *aff'd sub nom. Mosley v. Jefferson Cnty. (In re Jefferson Cnty.)*, 2012 WL 3775758 (N.D. Ala. Aug. 28, 2012), the court stated, “A financially prostrate municipal government has one viable option to resolve debts in a non-consensual manner. It is a bankruptcy case. Outside of bankruptcy, non-consensual alteration of contracted debt is, at the very least, severely restricted, if not impossible.” The court added, “There has been only one instance in this and the last century when the Supreme Court of the United States has sustained the alteration of a municipal bond contract outside a bankruptcy case.” *Id.* at 279 n.21. It further observed that *Asbury Park* has since been “distinguished and its precedent status, if any, is dubious.” *Id.*

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the addition of § 903 to our municipal bankruptcy law does not undermine the continuing validity of *Bekins*.

#### **4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

##### **a. *New York v. United States***

In *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), the Supreme Court considered a Tenth Amendment objection to the Low-Level Radioactive Waste Policy Amendments Act of 1985, 42 U.S.C. § 2021b, *et seq.* Congress enacted that law to address the problem of identifying storage sites for low-level radioactive waste. 505 U.S. at 152-54. The Act provided three different incentives for each state to take responsibility over the nuclear waste generated within its borders. *Id.*

The first was a monetary incentive to share in the proceeds of a surcharge on radioactive waste received from other states, based on a series of milestones. 505 U.S. at 171. The Court found this program constitutional because it was, in fact, nothing more than an incentive to the

state to regulate. Congress had “placed conditions—the achievement of the milestones—on the receipt of federal funds.” *Id.* at 171. The states could choose to achieve these milestones, and receive the federal funds, or not. *Id.* at 173. “[T]he location of such choice in the States is an inherent element in any conditional exercise of Congress’ spending power.” *Id.*

The Court then stated, “In the second set of incentives, Congress has authorized States and regional compacts with disposal sites gradually to increase the cost of access to the sites, and then to deny access altogether, to radioactive waste generated in States that do not meet federal deadlines.” *Id.* The Court held that this provision was also constitutional, again because the states retained the choice to participate in the federal program or not.

The Court explained, “Where federal regulation of private activity is within the scope of the Commerce Clause, we have recognized the ability of Congress to offer States the *choice* of regulating that activity according to federal standards or having state law pre-empted by federal regulation.” *Id.* at 173-74 (emphasis added). “[T]he choice remains at all times with the residents of the State, not with Congress. The State need not expend any funds, or participate in any federal program, if local residents do not view such expenditures or participation as worthwhile.” *Id.* at 174.

These two provisions of the Act passed constitutional muster precisely because states could consent to participation in the federal program or withhold their consent as they saw fit. The Court held that these two programs:

represent permissible conditional exercises of Congress’ authority under the Spending and Commerce Clauses respectively, in forms that have now grown commonplace. Under each, Congress offers the States a legitimate choice rather than issuing an unavoidable command. The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.

*Id.* at 185.

In contrast, the third of these provisions - the “take title” provision” - forced the states to choose between either regulating the disposal of radioactive waste according to Congress’s standards or “taking title” to that waste, thereby assuming all the liabilities of its producers. *Id.* at 174-75. The Court held that this provision violated the Tenth Amendment, because it offered the states no choice but to do the bidding of the federal government. This provision, the Court determined, did not ask for state “consent” but instead “commandeered” the states.

The Court’s precedent is clear that the federal government may not require the states to regulate according to federal terms. “[T]he Constitution has never been understood to confer upon Congress the ability to require the States to govern according to Congress’ instructions.” *Id.* at 162. “Congress may not simply ‘commandee[r] the legislative processes of the States by directly compelling them to enact and enforce a federal regulatory program.’” *Id.* at 161 (quoting *Hodel v. Virginia Surface Mining & Reclamation Assn., Inc.*, 452 U.S. 264, 288, 101 S. Ct. 2352 (1981)).

The “take title” provision did just that. Although guised as a “so-called incentive” scheme, the Court found that the “take title” provisions offered the states no real choice at all.

Because an instruction to state governments to take title to waste, standing alone, would be beyond the authority of Congress, and because a direct order to regulate, standing alone, would also be beyond the authority of Congress, it follows that Congress lacks the power to offer the States a choice between the two.

*Id.* at 176. The “take title” provisions did not give the states what the Court deemed the constitutionally “critical alternative[.]” *Id.* at 176. “A State may not decline to administer the federal program. No matter which path the State chooses, it must follow the direction of Congress.” *Id.* at 177.

The cornerstone of *United States v. New York*, then, is state consent. The federal government may constitutionally encourage, incentivize, or even entice, states to do the federal government's bidding. It may not command them to do so.

**b. *Printz v. United States***

The Supreme Court reiterated these principles in *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997), and extended them to Congressional efforts to compel state officers to act. At issue in *Printz* were provisions of the Brady Handgun Violence Prevention Act, 18 U.S.C. § 922, that required state and local law enforcement officers to carry out background checks for firearms dealers in connection with proposed sales of firearms. It also required that the background checks be performed in accordance with the federal law. *Printz*, 521 U.S. at 903-04.

The Court concluded that while state and local governments remained free to voluntarily participate in the background check program, the “mandatory obligation imposed on [law enforcement officers] to perform background checks on prospective handgun purchasers plainly runs afoul [of the Constitution].” *Id.* at 933. Again, the stumbling block was a lack of state consent:

We held in *New York* that Congress cannot compel the States to enact or enforce a federal regulatory program. Today we hold that Congress cannot circumvent that prohibition by conscripting the State's officers directly. The Federal Government may neither issue directives requiring the States to address particular problems, nor command the States' officers, or those of their political subdivisions, to administer or enforce a federal regulatory program.

521 U.S. at 935.

**c. *New York and Printz*  
Do Not Undermine *Bekins*.**

*Printz* acknowledged that states could volunteer to carry out federal law. *Id.* at 910-11, 916-17 (describing the history of state officers carrying out federal law as involving “voluntary” action on the part of the states). Concurring, Justice O’Connor added, “Our holding, of course, does not spell the end of the objectives of the Brady Act. States and chief law enforcement officers may voluntarily continue to participate in the federal program.” *Id.* at 936.

By the same token, *New York* acknowledged that states can and do enter into voluntary contracts with the federal government whereby states agree to legislate according to federal terms in exchange for some federal benefit or forbearance. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166-67.

What makes those federal programs constitutionally permissible, and the commandeering at issue in *New York* and *Printz* impermissible, is consent, and nothing more. If the state is acting voluntarily, it is free to engage with the federal government across a broad range of subject areas. The Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution is violated only when the state does not consent.

Chapter 9 simply does not implicate the concerns of *New York* and *Printz*. As *Bekins* emphasized, chapter 9 “is limited to *voluntary* proceedings for the composition of debts.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 47 (emphasis added). The *Bekins* Court explained:

The bankruptcy power is competent to give relief to debtors in such a plight and, if there is any obstacle to its exercise in the case of the districts organized under state law it lies in the right of the State to oppose federal interference. The State steps in to remove that obstacle. The State acts in aid, and not in derogation, of its sovereign powers. It invites the intervention of the bankruptcy power to save its agency which the State itself is powerless to rescue. Through its cooperation with the national government the needed relief is given. We see no ground for the conclusion that the Federal Constitution, in the interest of state sovereignty, has reduced both sovereigns to helplessness in such a case.

*Id.*, 304 U.S. at 54.

The federal government cannot and does not compel states to authorize municipalities to file for chapter 9 relief, and municipalities are not permitted to seek chapter 9 relief without specific state authorization. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). There is simply no “commandeering” involved. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 161. Chapter 9 does not compel a state to enact a specific regulatory program, as in *New York*. Nor does chapter 9 press state officers into federal service, as in *Printz*. Instead, as *Bekins* held, valid state authorization is required for a municipality to proceed in chapter 9.

Moreover, during the pendency of the chapter 9 case, § 904 of the bankruptcy code mandates that the bankruptcy court “may not . . . interfere with (1) any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor; (2) any of the property or revenues of the debtor; or (3) the debtor’s use or employment of any income-producing property.” 11 U.S.C. § 904. At the same time, bankruptcy code § 903 mandates, “This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control . . . a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]”

Because the state and local officials must authorize the filing of a chapter 9 petition, 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), and because they retain control over “the political or governmental powers” of the municipality, these state officials remain fully politically accountable to the citizens of the state and municipality. *See New York*, 505 U.S. at 186 (“The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.”).

**d. Explaining Some Puzzling  
Language in *New York***

To be sure, some language in *New York* (not repeated in *Printz*) lends support to the argument that state consent cannot cure a federal law that would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. In *New York*, Justice O'Connor's opinion for the Court explained that federalism does not exist for the benefit of states, as such, but rather is a part of the constitutional structure whose purpose is to benefit individuals. 505 U.S. at 182. Justice O'Connor continued:

Where Congress exceeds its authority relative to the States, . . . the departure from the constitutional plan cannot be ratified by the "consent" of state officials. . . . The constitutional authority of Congress cannot be expanded by the "consent" of the governmental unit whose domain is thereby narrowed, whether that unit is the Executive Branch or the States."

*Id.*

Some of the parties in this case have seized upon this language to argue that "the Supreme Court has weakened if not rejected *Bekins*' foundation – that a State's consent can remedy any violation of the Tenth Amendment and principles of federalism as they affect individual citizens." Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 37 at 19. (Dkt. #805)

The difficulty with this argument is that it proves too much. If this language from *New York* has the sweeping force that the objecting parties ascribe to it, then a state's consent could never "cure" what would otherwise be a Tenth Amendment violation. The two incentives in *New York* that were constitutionally sustained would instead have been struck down like the "take title" provision. As the Court emphasized in *New York*, "even where Congress has the authority under the Constitution to pass laws requiring or prohibiting certain acts, it lacks the power directly to compel the States to require or prohibit those acts." *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166.

Yet, despite Congress' inability to compel states to regulate according to federal standards, it may unquestionably invite, encourage, or entice the states to do so. *New York* specifically held that Congress may "encourage a State to regulate in a particular way," or "hold out incentives to the States as a method of influencing a State's policy choices." *Id.* The key is consent. *New York* further held, "Our cases have identified a variety of methods, short of outright coercion, by which Congress may urge a State to adopt a legislative program consistent with federal interests." *Id.* Consent to what would otherwise be an unlawful commandeering of state governments was the very basis for upholding two of the regulatory programs at issue in *New York*. *Id.* at 173-74.

It is not entirely clear, therefore, what Justice O'Connor meant when she wrote that states "cannot consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.* at 182. In a very real sense, the holding of *New York* rests on the premise that states can do just that. Congress cannot require the states to legislate with respect to the problem of radioactive waste, but it can unquestionably hold out incentives that induce the states to consent to do so. More broadly put, states can "consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.*

The Court can only conclude that Justice O'Connor meant something else - that a state cannot consent to be compelled. As the Court saw the "choice" in *New York*, it was a choice between two unconstitutional alternatives - regulating according to federal standards or taking title to all of the low level radioactive waste produced by private parties in the state. Justice O'Connor likely concluded that the latter alternative was so unpalatable that it was really no choice at all. After all, here is where the Court found that "Congress had crossed the line distinguishing encouragement from coercion." *Id.* at 175. Understood this way, Justice



O'Connor may have been saying nothing more than that one cannot consent to have a gun held to one's head. The idea of "consent" in such a scenario is meaningless.

If this understanding is correct, it would be incumbent upon the objecting parties to identify some way in which federal authority has compelled state action here. They have not.

Whatever the intended meaning of this language, it cannot be that state consent can never "cure" what would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. That meaning would sweep aside the holding of *New York* itself. Nor does this language undo the holding in *Bekins*, which, as stated before, this Court must apply until the Supreme Court overrules it.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 is not facially unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment.

### **5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case.**

Several of the objecting parties also raise "as-applied" challenges to the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the Tenth Amendment to United States Constitution. Although variously cast, the primary thrust of these arguments is that if chapter 9 permits the State of Michigan to authorize a city to file a petition for chapter 9 relief without explicitly providing for the protection of accrued pension benefits, the Tenth Amendment is violated.

The Court concludes that these arguments must be rejected.

#### **a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution.**

The basis for this result begins with the recognition that the State of Michigan cannot legally provide for the adjustment of the pension debts of the City of Detroit. This is a direct result of the prohibition against the State of Michigan impairing contracts in both the United

States Constitution and Michigan Constitution, as well as the prohibition against impairing the contractual obligations relating to accrued pension benefits in the Michigan Constitution.

The federal bankruptcy court, however, is not so constrained. As noted in Part VIII B, above, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

The state constitutional provisions prohibiting the impairment of contracts and pensions impose no constraint on the bankruptcy process. The Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution, and the bankruptcy code enacted pursuant thereto, explicitly empower the bankruptcy court to impair contracts and to impair contractual rights relating to accrued vested pension benefits. Impairing contracts is what the bankruptcy process does.

The constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy was well-articulated in *Stockton*:

In other words, while a state cannot make a law impairing the obligation of contract, Congress can do so. The goal of the Bankruptcy Code is adjusting the debtor-creditor relationship. Every discharge impairs contracts. While bankruptcy law endeavors to provide a system of orderly, predictable rules for treatment of parties whose contracts are impaired, that does not change the starring role of contract impairment in bankruptcy.

It follows, then, that contracts may be impaired in this chapter 9 case without offending the Constitution. The Bankruptcy Clause gives Congress express power to legislate uniform laws of bankruptcy that result in impairment of contract; and Congress is not subject to the restriction that the Contracts Clause places on states. Compare U.S. Const. art. I, § 8, cl. 4, with § 10, cl. 1.

478 B.R. at 16.

For Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty purposes, nothing distinguishes pension debt in a municipal bankruptcy case from any other debt. If the Tenth Amendment prohibits the impairment of pension benefits in this case, then it would also prohibit the adjustment any other debt in this case. *Bekins* makes it clear, however, that with state consent, the adjustment of

municipal debts does not impermissibly intrude on state sovereignty. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 52. This Court is bound to follow that holding.

**b. Under the Michigan Constitution,  
Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights.**

The Plans seek escape from this result by asserting that under the Michigan Constitution, pension debt has greater protection than ordinary contract debt. The argument is premised on the slim reed that in the Michigan Constitution, pension rights may not be “impaired or diminished,” whereas only laws “impairing” contract rights are prohibited.

There are several reasons why the slight difference between the language that protects contracts (no “impairment”) and the language that protects pensions (no “impairment” or “diminishment”) does not demonstrate that pensions were given any extraordinary protection.

Before reviewing those reasons, however, a brief review of the history of the legal status of pension benefits in Michigan is necessary.

At common law, before the adoption of the Michigan Constitution in 1963, public pensions in Michigan were viewed as gratuitous allowances that could be revoked at will, because a retiree lacked any vested right in their continuation. In *Brown v. Highland Park*, 320 Mich. 108, 114, 30 N.W.2d 798, 800 (Mich. 1948), the Michigan Supreme Court stated:

We are convinced that the majority of cases in other jurisdictions establishes the rule that a pension granted by public authorities is not a contractual obligation, that the pensioner has no vested right, and that a pension is terminable at the will of a municipality, at least while acting within reasonable limits. At best plaintiffs in this case have an expectancy based upon continuance of existing charter provisions.

Similarly, in *Kosa v. Treasurer of State of Mich.*, 408 Mich. 356, 368-69, 292 N.W.2d 452, 459 (1980), the court observed this about the status of pension benefits before the 1963 Constitution was adopted:

Until the adoption of Const. 1963, art. 9, s 24, legislative appropriation for retirement fund reserves was considered to be an *ex gratia* action. Consequently, the most that could be said about “pre-con” legislative appropriations for retirees was that there was some kind of implied commitment to fund pension reserves.

*Id.* (footnote omitted).

In the 1963 Constitution, this provision enhancing the protection for pensions was included: “The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.” Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24.

In *Kosa*, 408 Mich. at 370 n.21, 292 N.W.2d at 459, the Michigan Supreme Court quoted the following history from the constitutional convention regarding article 9, section 24:

“MR. VAN DUSEN: Mr. Chairman, if I may elaborate briefly on Mr. Brake’s answer to Mr. Downs’ question, I would like to indicate that the words ‘accrued financial benefits’ were used designedly, so that the *contractual right of the employee* would be limited to the deferred compensation embodied in any pension plan, and that we hope to avoid thereby a proliferation of litigation by individual participants in retirement systems talking about the general benefits structure, or something other than his specific right to receive benefits. It is not intended that an individual employee should, as a result of this language, be given the right to sue the employing unit to require the actuarial funding of past service benefits, or anything of that nature. *What it is designed to do is to say that when his benefits come due, he’s got a contractual right to receive them.* “And, in answer to your second question, *he has the contractual right to sue for them.* So that he has no particular interest in the funding of somebody else’s benefits as long as *he has the contractual right to sue for his.*”

“MR. DOWNS: I appreciate Mr. Van Dusen’s comments. Again, I want to see if I understand this. Then he would not have a remedy of legally forcing the legislative body each year to set aside the appropriate amount, but when the money did come due this would be a *contractual right* for which he could sue a ministerial officer that could be mandamus or enjoined; is that correct?”

“MR. VAN DUSEN: That’s my understanding, Mr. Downs.”

1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, pp. 773-774.

*Id.* (emphasis added).

*Kosa* also offered an explanation for the origin of the provision. “To gain protection of their pension rights, Michigan teachers effectively lobbied for a constitutional amendment granting *contractual status* to retirement benefits.” 408 Mich. at 360, 292 N.W.2d at 455 (emphasis added).

The *Kosa* court summarized the provision, again using contract language, as follows:

To sum up, while the Legislature’s constitutional *contractual obligation* is not to impair “accrued financial benefits”, even if that obligation also related to the funding system, there would be no impairment of the *contractual obligation* because the substituted “entry age normal” system supports the benefit structure as strongly as the replaced “attained age” system.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 373, 292 N.W.2d at 461(emphasis added).

While counting such blessings as have come to them, public school employees are understandably still concerned about their pension security. In that regard, this opinion reminds the Legislature that the constitutional provision adopted by the people of this state is indeed a *solemn contractual obligation* between public employees and the Legislature guaranteeing that pension benefit payments cannot be constitutionally impaired.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 382, 292 N.W.2d at 465 (emphasis added).

More recently, in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 806 N.W.2d 683 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court unequivocally stated, “The obvious intent of § 24, however, was to ensure that public pensions be treated as *contractual obligations* that, once earned, could not be diminished.” *Id.* at 311, 806 NW.2d at 693 (emphasis added).

That historical review begins to demonstrate the several reasons why the slight difference in the language that protects contracts and the language that protects pensions does not suggest that pensions were given any extraordinary protection:

**First**, the language of article IX, section 24, gives pension benefits the status of a “contractual obligation.” The natural meaning of the words “contractual obligation” is certainly inconsistent with the greater protection for which the Plans now argue.

**Second**, if the Michigan Constitution were meant to give the kind of absolute protection for which the Plans argue, the language in the article IX, section 24 simply would not have referred to pension benefits as a “contractual obligation.” It also would not have been constructed by simply copying the verb from the contracts clause - “impair” - and then adding a lesser verb - “diminish” in the disjunctive.

**Third**, linguistically, there is no functional difference in meaning between “impair” and “impair or diminish.” There certainly is a preference, if not a mandate, to give meaning to every word in written law. In *Koontz v. Ameritech Servs., Inc.*, 466 Mich. 304, 312, 645 N.W.2d 34, 39 (2002), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized the familiar command, “Courts must give effect to every word, phrase, and clause in a statute, and must avoid an interpretation that would render any part of the statute surplusage or nugatory.” The court went on to state, however, “we give undefined statutory terms their plain and ordinary meanings.” *Id.*

Under *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), discussed in more detail in Part IX A, below, this Court is bound by these commands of statutory interpretation that the Michigan Supreme Court embraced in *Koontz*. But if this Court gives these terms - “diminish” and “impair” - their plain and ordinary meanings, as *Koontz* requires, those meanings would not be substantively different from each other. The terms are not

synonyms, but they cannot honestly be given meanings so different as to compel the result that the Plans now seek. “Diminish” adds nothing material to “impair.” All “diminishment” is “impairment.” And, “impair” includes “diminish.”

**Fourth**, the Plans’ argument for a greater protection is inconsistent with the Michigan Supreme Court’s interpretation of the constitutional language in *Kosa* and in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*. Those cases also used contract language to describe the status of pensions. This is important because the Sixth Circuit has held that on questions of state law, this Court is bound to apply the holdings of the Michigan Supreme Court. *See Kirk v. Hanes Corp. of North Carolina*, 16 F.3d 705, 706 (6th Cir. 1994).

**Fifth**, an even greater narrative must be considered here, focusing on 1963. *Bekins* had long since determined that municipal bankruptcy was constitutional. That of course meant that even though states could not impair municipal contracts, federal courts could do that in a bankruptcy case. Indeed, Michigan law then allowed municipalities to file bankruptcy.<sup>24</sup>

It was within that framework of rights, expectations, scenarios and possibilities that the newly negotiated, proposed and ratified Michigan Constitution of 1963 explicitly gave accrued pension benefits the status of contractual obligations. That new constitution could have given pensions protection from impairment in bankruptcy in several ways. It could have simply prohibited Michigan municipalities from filing bankruptcy. It could have somehow created a

---

<sup>24</sup> See Public Act 72 of 1939, MCL § 141.201(1) (repealed by P.A. 70 of 1982) (“Any . . . instrumentality in this state as defined in [the Bankruptcy Act of 1898 and amendments thereto] . . . may proceed under the terms and conditions of such acts to secure a composition of its debts. . . . The governing authority of any such . . . instrumentality, or the officer, board or body having authority to levy taxes to meet the obligations to be affected by the plan of composition may file the petition and agree upon any plan of composition authorized by said act of congress[.]”).

property interest that bankruptcy would be required to respect under *Butner v. United States*, 440 U.S. 48, 99 S. Ct. 914 (1979) (holding that property issues in bankruptcy are determined according to state law). Or, it could have established some sort of a secured interest in the municipality's property. It could even have explicitly required the State to guaranty pension benefits. But it did none of those.

Instead, both the history from the constitutional convention, quoted above, and the language of the pension provision itself, make it clear that the only remedy for impairment of pensions is a claim for breach of contract.

Because under the Michigan Constitution, pension rights are contractual rights, they are subject to impairment in a federal bankruptcy proceeding. Moreover, when, as here, the state consents, that impairment does not violate the Tenth Amendment. Therefore, as applied in this case, chapter 9 is not unconstitutional.

Nevertheless, the Court is compelled to comment. No one should interpret this holding that pension rights are subject to impairment in this bankruptcy case to mean that the Court will necessarily confirm any plan of adjustment that impairs pensions. The Court emphasizes that it will not lightly or casually exercise the power under federal bankruptcy law to impair pensions. Before the Court confirms any plan that the City submits, the Court must find that the plan fully meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 943(b) and the other applicable provisions of the bankruptcy code. Together, these provisions of law demand this Court's judicious legal and equitable consideration of the interests of the City and all of its creditors, as well as the laws of the State of Michigan.



**IX. Public Act 436 Does Not  
Violate the Michigan Constitution.**

Section 109(c)(2) of the bankruptcy code requires that a municipality be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). The evidence establishes that the City was authorized to file this case. The issue is whether that authorization was proper under the Michigan Constitution.

Section 18 of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, establishes the process for authorizing a municipality to file a case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code:

(1) If, in the judgment of the emergency manager, no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the emergency manager may recommend to the governor and the state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9. If the governor approves of the recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision . . . . The governor may place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9. Upon receipt of written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9. This section empowers the local government for which an emergency manager has been appointed to become a debtor under title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 101 to 1532, as required by section 109 of title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 109, and empowers the emergency manager to act exclusively on the local government’s behalf in any such case under chapter 9.

M.C.L. § 141.1558(1).

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr gave the governor and the treasurer his written recommendation that the City be authorized to file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. On July 18, 2013, the governor approved this recommendation in writing. Ex. 29. Later that day, Mr. Orr

issued a written order directing the City to file this chapter 9 case. Ex. 30. Thus the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing was authorized under state law.

Nevertheless, several objectors assert various arguments that the City of Detroit is not authorized to file this case.

First, several objectors argue that the authorization is not valid because P.A. 436, the statute establishing the underlying procedure for a municipality to obtain authority for filing, is unconstitutional. Broadly stated, these are the challenges to P.A. 436:

The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA") challenges the constitutionality of P.A. 436 on the grounds that it was enacted immediately after the referendum rejection of a similar statute, P.A. 4.

The RDPMA also asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional on the grounds that the Michigan Legislature added an appropriation provision for the purpose of evading the peoples' constitutional right to referendum.

Several objectors argue that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it fails to protect pensions from impairment in bankruptcy.

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it violates the "Strong Home Rule" provisions in the Michigan Constitution.

#### **A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute.**

The validity of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution is a question of state law. Determining the several constitutional challenges to P.A. 436 requires this Court to apply state law. In *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), the Sixth Circuit provided this guidance on determining state law:

In construing questions of state law, the federal court must apply state law in accordance with the controlling decisions of the highest court of the state. *Erie R.R. Co. v. Tompkins*, 304 U.S. 64, 58 S. Ct. 817, 82 L. Ed. 1188 (1938). If the state’s highest court has not addressed the issue, the federal court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue. The Court may use the decisional law of the state’s lower courts, other federal courts construing state law, restatements of law, law review commentaries, and other jurisdictions on the “majority” rule in making this determination. *Grantham & Mann v. American Safety Prods.*, 831 F.2d 596, 608 (6th Cir.1987). A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise. *Commissioner v. Estate of Bosch*, 387 U.S. 456, 465, 87 S. Ct. 1776, 1782, 18 L.Ed.2d 886 (1967).

Similarly, in *Demczyk v. Mut. Life Ins. Co. of N.Y. (In re Graham Square, Inc.)*, 126 F.3d 823, 827 (6th Cir. 1997), the court stated, “Where the relevant state law is unsettled, we determine how we think the highest state court would rule if faced with the same case.”

The Michigan Supreme Court has not ruled directly on the validity P.A. 436. As a result, this Court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue.

In *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 307-8, 806 N.W.2d 683, 692 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized its decisions on evaluating a constitutional challenge to a state law:

“Statutes are presumed to be constitutional, and courts have a duty to construe a statute as constitutional unless its unconstitutionality is clearly apparent.” *Taylor v. Gate Pharm.*, 468 Mich. 1, 6, 658 N.W.2d 127 (2003). “We exercise the power to declare a law unconstitutional with extreme caution, and we never exercise it where serious doubt exists with regard to the conflict.” *Phillips v. Mirac, Inc.*, 470 Mich. 415, 422, 685 N.W.2d 174 (2004). “Every reasonable presumption or intendment must be indulged in favor of the validity of an act, and it is only when invalidity appears so clearly as to leave no room for reasonable doubt that it violates some provision of the Constitution that a court will refuse to sustain its validity.” *Id.* at 423, 685 N.W.2d 174, quoting *Cady v. Detroit*, 289 Mich. 499, 505, 286 N.W. 805 (1939). Therefore, “the burden of proving that a statute is unconstitutional rests with

the party challenging it[.]” *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2005 Pa. 71*, 479 Mich. 1, 11, 740 N.W.2d 444 (2007)[.]

This guidance, as well as the decisions of the Michigan Supreme Court on issues relating to the right to referendum, home rule, and the pension clause, will inform this Court’s determinations on the objectors’ challenges to P.A. 436.

**B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436.**

On March 16, 2011, the governor signed P.A. 4 into law. P.A. 4 repealed P.A. 72. However, the voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum in the November 6, 2012 election. Shortly after that election, on December 26, 2012, the governor signed P.A. 436 into law. It took effect on March 28, 2013.

The RDPMA argues that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it is essentially a reenactment of P.A. 4. The City and the State of Michigan assert that there are several differences between P.A. 436 and P.A. 4, such that they are not the same law.

The right of referendum is established in article 2, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution, which provides:

Sec. 9. The people reserve to themselves the power to propose laws and to enact and reject laws, called the initiative, and the power to approve or reject laws enacted by the legislature, called the referendum. The power of initiative extends only to laws which the legislature may enact under this constitution. The power of referendum does not extend to acts making appropriations for state institutions or to meet deficiencies in state funds and must be invoked in the manner prescribed by law within 90 days following the final adjournment of the legislative session at which the law was enacted. To invoke the initiative or referendum, petitions signed by a number of registered electors, not less than eight percent for initiative and five percent for referendum of the total vote cast for all candidates for governor at the last preceding general election at which a governor was elected shall be required.

Referendum, approval

No law as to which the power of referendum properly has been invoked shall be effective thereafter unless approved by a majority of the electors voting thereon at the next general election.

Mich. Const. art. II, § 9.

In *Reynolds v. Bureau of State Lottery*, 240 Mich. App. 84, 610 N.W.2d 597 (2000), the Michigan Court of Appeals considered the power of the legislature to reenact a law while a referendum process regarding that law was pending. The court explained:

[N]othing in the Michigan Constitution suggests that the referendum had a broader effect than nullification of [the 1994 act]. We cannot read into our constitution a general “preemption of the field” that would prevent further legislative action on the issues raised by the referendum. The Legislature remained in full possession of all its other ordinary constitutional powers, including legislative power over the subject matter addressed in [the 1994 act].

*Reynolds*, 240 Mich. App. at 97, 610 N.W.2d at 604-05.

This Michigan Court of Appeals decision strongly suggests that the referendum rejection of P.A. 4 did not prohibit the Michigan legislature from enacting P.A. 436, even though P.A. 436 addressed the same subject matter as P.A. 4 and contained very few changes.

As noted above, the Sixth Circuit has instructed, “A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise.” *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co.*, 197 F.3d at 1181. No data, let alone any persuasive data, suggests that the Michigan Supreme Court would decide this issue otherwise. Accordingly, the RDPMA’s challenge on this ground must be rejected.

**C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional.**

The RDPMA also contends that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because the Michigan legislature included appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 for the sole purpose of shielding the Act from referendum. Section 34 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$780,000 for 2013 to pay the salaries of emergency managers. Section 35 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$5,000,000 for 2013 to pay professionals hired to assist emergency managers.

There certainly was some credible evidence in support of the RDPMA's assertion that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were motivated by a desire to immunize it from referendum. For example, Howard Ryan testified in his deposition on October 14, 2013:

Q. I'd just like to ask a follow-up to a question counsel asked you. You said that the appropriation language was put in the - early on in the process; is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Based on your conversations with the people at the time, was it your understanding that one or more of the reasons to put the appropriation language in there was to make sure that it could not - the new act could not be defeated by a referendum?

A. Yes.

Q. And where did you get that knowledge from?

A. Well, having watched the entire process unfold over the past two years.

Q. The Governor's office knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. That your department knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. The legislators you were dealing with knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Howard Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oc. 14, 2013.<sup>25</sup>

Other evidence in support includes: a January 31, 2013 e-mail addressed from Mr. Orr to partners at Jones Day, in which he observed that P.A. 436 “is a clear end-around the prior initiative” to repeal the previous Emergency Manager statute, Public Act 4, “that was rejected by the voters in November.” Ex. 403 (Dkt. #509-3) According to Mr. Orr “although the new law provides the thin veneer of a revision (sic) it is essentially a redo of the prior rejected law and appears to merely adopt the conditions necessary for a chapter 9 filing.” Ex. 403. (Dkt. #509-3)

There are, however, several difficulties with the RDPMA’s argument.

The Court must conclude that the Michigan Supreme Court would not, if faced with this issue, hold that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional. In *Michigan United Conservation Clubs v. Secretary of State*, 464 Mich. 359, 367, 630 N.W.2d 297, 298 (2001), that court concisely held that a public act with an appropriations provision is not subject to referendum, regardless of motive. Concurring, Chief Justice Corrigan added that even if the motive of a legislative body could be discerned as opposed to the motives of individual legislators, “This Court has repeatedly held that courts must not be concerned with the alleged motives of a legislative body in enacting a law, but only with the end result—the actual language of the legislation.” *Id.* at 367.

Similarly, in *Houston v. Governor*, 491 Mich. 876, 877, 810 N.W.2d 255, 256 (2012), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “[T]his Court possesses no special capacity, and there are no legal standards, by which to assess the political propriety of actions undertaken by the legislative

---

<sup>25</sup> The parties agreed to use Ryan’s deposition testimony in lieu of live testimony. However, in the pre-trial order the City had objected to this portion of testimony on the grounds of speculation, hearsay, format and foundation. (Dkt. #1647 at 118) Those objections are overruled.

branch. Instead, it is the responsibility of the democratic, and representative, processes of government to check what the people may view as political or partisan excess by their Legislature.”

In *People v. Gibbs*, 186 Mich. 127, 134-35, 152 N.W. 1053, 1055 (1915), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “Courts are not concerned with the motives which actuate the members of the legislative body in enacting a law, but in the results of their action. Bad motives might inspire a law which appeared on its face and proved valid and beneficial, while a bad and invalid law might be, and sometimes is, passed with good intent and the best of motives.” See also *Kuhn v. Dep’t of Treasury*, 384 Mich. 378, 383-84, 183 N.W.2d 796, 799 (1971).

Finally, it must also be noted that on November 8, 2013, the Sixth Circuit vacated pending rehearing *en banc* the decision on which the RDPMA heavily relies. *City of Pontiac Retired Employees Assoc. v. Schimmel*, 726 F.3d 767 (6th Cir. 2013).

Accordingly, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 is not unconstitutional as a violation of the right to referendum in article II, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution.

**D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution.**

Certain objectors argue that P.A. 436 violates Article VII, Section 22 of the Michigan Constitution, which states:

Under general laws the electors of each city and village shall have the power and authority to frame, adopt and amend its charter, and to amend an existing charter of the city or village heretofore granted or enacted by the legislature for the government of the city or village. Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, subject to the constitution and law. No enumeration of powers granted to cities and villages in this constitution shall limit or restrict the general grant of authority conferred by this section.



The argument is that the appointment of an emergency manager for a municipality under P.A. 436 is inconsistent with the right of the electors to adopt and amend the City charter and the city's right to adopt ordinances. AFSCME asserts that "Michigan is strongly committed to the concept of home rule[.]" AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156) "This 'strong home rule' regime reflects a bedrock principle of state law, . . . all officers of cities are to 'be elected by the electors thereof, or appointed by such authorities thereof' not by the central State Government." *Id.* (citing *Brouwer v. Bronkema*, 377 Mich. 616, 141 N.W.2d 98 (1966)). AFSCME further asserts that in authorizing the appointment of an emergency manager with broad powers that usurp the powers of elected officials, "PA 436 offends the 'strong home rule' of Detroit and that the Emergency Manager is not lawfully authorized to file for bankruptcy on behalf of the City or to act as its representative during chapter 9 proceedings." AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156)

AFSCME's argument fails for the simple reason that the broad authority the Michigan Constitution grants to municipalities is subject to constitutional and statutory limits. This constitutional provision itself embodies that principle. It states, "Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, *subject to the constitution and law.*" Mich. Const. art. VII, § 22 (emphasis added).

State law recognizes the same limitation on local government authority:

Each city may in its charter provide:

(3) Municipal powers. For the exercise of all municipal powers in the management and control of municipal property and in the administration of the municipal government, whether such powers be expressly enumerated or not; for any act to advance the interests of the city, the good government and prosperity of the municipality and its inhabitants and through its regularly constituted authority to pass all laws and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns *subject to the constitution and general laws of this state.*

M.C.L. § 117.4j(3) (emphasis added).

Similarly, M.C.L. § 117.36, states, “No provision of any city charter shall conflict with or contravene the provisions of any general law of the state.”

Indeed, § 1-102 of the Charter of the City of Detroit states: “The City has the comprehensive home rule power conferred upon it by the Michigan Constitution, *subject only to the limitations on the exercise of that power contained in the Constitution or this Charter or imposed by statute.*” *Id.* (emphasis added). *See Detroit City Council v. Mayor of Detroit*, 283 Mich. App. 442, 453, 770 N.W.2d 117, 124 (Mich. Ct. App. 2009) (“The charter itself thus recognizes that it is subject to limitations imposed by statute.”).

“Municipal corporations have no inherent power. They are created by the state and derive their authority from the state.” *Bivens v. Grand Rapids*, 443 Mich. 391, 397, 505 N.W.2d 239, 241 (1993).

The Michigan case law establishes that the powers granted to municipalities by the “home rule” sections of the Michigan Constitution are subject to the limits of the power and authority of the State to create laws of general concern. *Brimmer v. Village of Elk Rapids*, 365 Mich. 6, 13, 112 N.W.2d 222, 225 (1961).

“Municipal corporations are state agencies, and, subject to constitutional restrictions, the Legislature may modify the corporate charters of municipal corporations at will. 12 C.J. [p.] 1031. Powers are granted to them as state agencies to carry on local government. The state still has authority to amend their charters and enlarge or diminish their powers.” [1] *Cooley*, Const. Lim. (8th Ed.), [p.] 393. \* \* \* Its powers are plenary.

*City of Hazel Park v. Mun. Fin. Comm’n*, 317 Mich. 582, 599-600, 27 N.W.2d 106, 113-14 (1947).

The Home Rule provision of the constitution does not deprive the legislature of its power to enact laws affecting municipalities operation under that provision except as to matters of purely local

concern. . . . *The right to pass general laws is still reserved to the [e]gislature of the state, and consequently it is still competent for the state through the law making body to enact measures pursuant to the police power or pursuant to other general powers inherent in the state and to require municipalities to observe the same.*

*Local Union No. 876, Int'l Bhd. of Elec. Workers v. State of Mich. Labor Mediation Bd.*, 294 Mich. 629, 635-36, 293 N.W. 809, 811 (1940) (emphasis added). *See also Mack v. City of Detroit*, 467 Mich. 186, 194, 649 N.W.2d 47, 52 (2002); *American Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 377, 604 N.W.2d 330, 342 (2000) (In *Harsha* we held that “the legislature might modify the charters of municipal corporations at will and that the State still retained authority to amend charters and enlarge and diminish their powers.”); *Board of Trustees of Policemen & Firemen Retirement System v. City of Detroit*, 143 Mich. App. 651, 655, 373 N.W.2d 173, 175 (Mich. Ct. App. 1985) (“Where a city charter provision conflicts with general statutory law, the statute controls in all matters which are not of purely local character.”); *Oakland Cnty. Board of Cnty. Road Comm’rs v. Mich. Prop. & Cas. Guar. Ass’n*, 456 Mich. 590, 609, 575 N.W.2d 751, 760 (1998) (“Like a municipal corporation, the road commission’s existence is entirely dependent on the legislation that created it, and the Legislature that may also destroy it.”).

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is a “local law” because it gives the emergency manager broad authority to pass local legislation, and that therefore it violates article IV, section 29 of the Michigan Constitution. That section provides, in pertinent part, “The legislature shall pass no local or special act in any case where a general act can be made applicable[.]”

One plain difficulty with this argument is that this provision of the Michigan Constitution constrains the Michigan Legislature, not the emergency manager.

In defining a general law, the Michigan Supreme Court has stated, “A general law is one which includes all persons, classes and property similarly situated and which come within its

limitations.”” *Am. Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 359 n.5, 604 N.W.2d 330, 334 (2000) (citing *Tribbett v. Village of Marcellus*, 294 Mich. 607, 618, 293 N.W. 872 (1940), quoting *Punke v. Village of Elliott*, 364 Ill. 604, 608-9, 5 N.E.2d 389, 393 (1936)).

Clearly, P.A. 436 is a general law, potentially applicable to all municipalities similarly situated within the State of Michigan. According to its preamble, its purposes are: “to safeguard and assure the financial accountability of local units of government and school districts; to preserve the capacity of local units of government and school districts to provide or cause to be provided necessary services essential to the public health, safety and welfare[.]”

Accordingly, the Court finds that P.A. 436 does not violate the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution.**

Many objectors argue that the bankruptcy authorization section of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, does not conform to the requirements of the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution and is therefore unconstitutional. Accordingly, the objectors argue that P.A. 436 cannot provide the basis for authorization as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

As noted, the premise of this argument is that under the Michigan constitution, pension benefits are entitled to greater protection than contract claims. That premise, however, is, the same as the premise of the argument that chapter 9 is unconstitutional as applied in this case.

In Part VIII C 5 b, above, the Court rejected this argument, concluding that pension benefits are a contractual obligation of the municipality.

It follows that if a state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, no state law can protect contractual pension rights from impairment in bankruptcy, just as no law could protect any other types of contract rights. Accordingly, the failure of P.A. 436 to protect pension rights in a

municipal bankruptcy does not make that law inconsistent with the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution any more than the failure of P.A. 436 to protect, for example, bond debt in bankruptcy is inconsistent with the contracts clause of the Michigan Constitution. For this purpose, the parallel is perfect.

Stated another way, state law cannot reorder the distributional priorities of the bankruptcy code. If the state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, it consents to the application of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. This point was driven home in the *Stockton* case:

A state cannot rely on the § 903 reservation of state power to condition or to qualify, i.e. to “cherry pick,” the application of the Bankruptcy Code provisions that apply in chapter 9 cases after such a case has been filed. *Mission Indep. School Dist. v. Texas*, 116 F.2d 175, 176–78 (5th Cir. 1940) (chapter IX); *Vallejo*, 403 B.R. at 75–76; *In re City of Stockton*, 475 B.R. 720, 727–29 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (“*Stockton I*”); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 191 B.R. 1005, 1021 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1996).

While a state may control prerequisites for consenting to permit one of its municipalities (which is an arm of the state cloaked in the state’s sovereignty) to file a chapter 9 case, it cannot revise chapter 9. *Stockton I*, 475 B.R. at 727–29. *For example, it cannot immunize bond debt held by the state from impairment. Mission Indep. School Dist.*, 116 F.2d at 176–78.

478 B.R. at 16-17 (emphasis added).

For these reasons, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 does not violate the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official.**

AFSCME and most of the individual objectors argue that the emergency manager did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case because he is not an elected official. The Court concludes that this argument is similar to, or the same as, the argument that AFSCME made that P.A. 436 violates the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution. See Part IX D above.

Accordingly, for the reasons stated in that Part, AFSCME’s argument on this point is rejected. The Court concludes that the emergency manager’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution, even though he was not an elected official.

**XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.**

P.A. 436 permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” M.C.L. § 141.1558(1). The governor did not place any contingencies on the bankruptcy filing in this case. Ex. 29 at 4. The governor’s letter did, however, state “Federal law already contains the most important contingency – a requirement that the plan be legally executable.” Ex. 29 at 4.

Several of the objectors argue that the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution, article IX, section 24, obligated the governor to include a condition in his authorization that would prohibit the City from impairing pension benefits in this bankruptcy case.

In Part IX E, above, the Court concluded that any such contingency in the law itself would be ineffective and potentially invalid. For the same reason, any such contingency in the governor’s authorization letter would have been invalid, and may have rendered the authorization itself invalid under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

Accordingly, this objection is overruled. The Court concludes that the governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution.

**XII. The Judgment in *Webster v. Michigan* Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.**

**A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment**

On July 3, 2013, Gracie Webster and Veronica Thomas filed a complaint against the State of Michigan, Governor Snyder and Treasurer Dillon in the Ingham County Circuit Court. They sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired in violation of article IX, section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. (Dkt. #1219) The complaint also sought a preliminary and permanent injunction enjoining Governor Snyder and State Treasurer Dillon from authorizing the Detroit emergency manager to commence proceedings under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

On Thursday, July 18, 2013, the state court held a hearing, apparently jointly on a similar complaint filed by the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit. According to the transcript of the hearing, it began at 4:15 p.m. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) Almost immediately, counsel for the plaintiffs advised the court that the City had already filed its bankruptcy case. Hrg Tr. 6:2-9. (It was filed at 4:06 p.m. on that day.) As a result, counsel asked for an expedited process. Hrg Tr. 7:8-18. The court responded, “I plan on making a ruling Monday. I could make a ruling tomorrow, if push came to shove, but Monday probably would be soon enough. I am confident that the bankruptcy court won’t act as quickly as I will.” Hrg Tr. 7:23-8:2.

The plaintiff’s attorneys then asked that the hearing on their request for a preliminary injunction be advanced from the following Monday, which is when it had been set. Hrg Tr. 8:13-22. Counsel observed that it had been briefed by both sides. Hrg Tr. 9:1-10. After the Court confirmed through its law clerk that in fact the bankruptcy case had been filed, Hrg Tr.10:9-10, counsel asked to amend its requested relief so that the governor and the emergency

manager would be enjoined from taking any further action in the bankruptcy proceeding. Hrg Tr. 10:11-17. The court responded, “Granted, as to all your requests. How soon are you going to present me with an order?” Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:1-4, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9).

At this point, it must be observed that the judge granted this extraordinary relief with no findings and without giving the state’s representative any opportunity to be heard.

In any event, the plaintiffs’ counsel then used a previously prepared proposed order in the case that the General Retirement System filed and modified it extensively in handwriting, most of which was legible, to change the parties, the case number, and the ordering provisions. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.15:7-15, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) It states that it was signed at 4:25 p.m., which was 10 minutes after the hearing began. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 17:4-5, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9)

A further hearing was held the next day, beginning at 11:25 a.m., on the plaintiffs’ request to amend the order of the previous afternoon. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10) The plaintiffs’ counsel had also filed a motion that morning for a declaratory judgment and asked the court to consider it. Hrg Tr.8:2-13 The state’s attorney then agreed to allow the court to consider it. Hrg Tr. 8:24-25. The judge then addressed the parties. This portion of the transcript is quoted at length here because it is necessary to demonstrate an important point in section B, below, concerning Congress’ purpose in granting exclusive jurisdiction to the bankruptcy court over all issues that concern the validity of a bankruptcy filing:

You know what we’re doing? We are under siege here. Well, we aren’t; I’m not. Technically I am through paper, but all of you are. Detroit is. The State is. So I’m not going to go through the usual court rules and the time and all of that. You are all going to



spend your weekend doing what lawyers do, and that's a lot of homework because we're going to have that hearing Monday unless you're asking me to do it now.

I'm going to hear everything because we're not going to piecemeal this. You all know the case. I know the case: I've done the homework. I don't think myself or my staff got any sleep last night. We've been doing research. I bet if I called all of your wives and asked if you got any sleep, they'd be saying, "No. When is my husband going to get some sleep," right? So we're going to have a hearing, and I don't care if it's today or Monday. I'll come here Saturday, if you would like. I don't care. Let's get some answers, let's get a bottom line, and let's get this moving to the Court of Appeals because that's where you all are headed. I don't care what side you're on. Someone is going up, right? So I have answers for you. Tell me your story. I've got the solution. You might not like it.

Can we move on?

Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:7-12:5, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

The attorneys then agreed and argued the merits. The judge then stated her decision to grant the declaratory relief that the plaintiffs requested. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.33:18-35:19, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

Later that day, the court entered an "Order of Declaratory Relief." This is the judgment on which the objecting parties rely in asserting their preclusion argument. The judgment is quoted at length here to demonstrate both its scope and its intended impact on this bankruptcy case:

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:

PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and PA 436 is to that extent of no force or effect;

The Governor is prohibited by Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution from authorizing an emergency manager

under PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, and any such action by the Governor is without authority and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

On July 16, 2013, City of Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr submitted a recommendation to Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant Treasurer Dillon pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9, which together with the facts presented in Plaintiffs' filings, reflect that Emergency Manager Orr intended to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits if he were authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, Defendant Governor Snyder approved the Emergency Manager's recommendation without placing any contingencies on a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager; and the Emergency Manager filed a Chapter 9 petition shortly thereafter. By authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, Defendant Snyder acted without authority under Michigan law and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

In order to rectify his unauthorized and unconstitutional actions described above, the Governor must (1) direct the Emergency Manager to immediately withdraw the Chapter 9 petition filed on July 18, and (2) not authorize any further Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

A copy of this Order shall be transmitted to President Obama.<sup>26</sup>

Order of Declaratory Judgment, *Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (July 19, 2013).  
(Dkt. #1219-8)

In their eligibility objections in this case, several of the objectors assert that this judgment is binding upon the City under the principles of *res judicata* or collateral estoppel. Specifically, they contend that this judgment precludes the City from asserting that P.A. 436 is constitutional and that the governor properly authorized this bankruptcy filing. In the alternative, these parties

---

<sup>26</sup> The order had been prepared by plaintiffs' counsel before the hearing and was provided to the judge at its conclusion. However, this last sentence of the judgment was handwritten, apparently by the judge herself.

assert that the judgment is at least a persuasive indication of what the Michigan Supreme Court would hold on the issue of the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Court concludes that it is neither.

**B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition.**

There is a fundamental reason to deny the declaratory judgment any preclusive effect in this bankruptcy case.

Upon the City's bankruptcy filing, federal law - specifically, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a) - gave this Court exclusive jurisdiction to determine all issues relating to the City's eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor. That provision states, "[T]he district courts shall have original and exclusive jurisdiction of all cases under title 11." 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a). The Sixth Circuit has explained:

Several factors highlight the exclusively federal nature of bankruptcy proceedings. The Constitution grants Congress the authority to establish "uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies." U.S. Const. art. I, § 8. Congress has wielded this power by creating comprehensive regulations on the subject and by vesting exclusive jurisdiction over bankruptcy matters in the federal district courts.

*Pertuso v. Ford Motor Credit Co.*, 233 F.3d 417, 425 (6th Cir. 2000). The court went on to quote this from *MSR Exploration, Ltd. v. Meridian Oil, Inc.*, 74 F.3d 910, 914 (9th Cir.1996):

[A] mere browse through the complex, detailed, and comprehensive provisions of the lengthy Bankruptcy Code, 11 U.S.C. §§ 101 et seq., demonstrates Congress's intent to create a whole system under federal control which is designed to bring together and adjust all of the rights and duties of creditors and embarrassed debtors alike.

*Pertuso*, 233 F.3d at 417.

The wisdom of this grant of exclusive jurisdiction lies in the absolute necessity that any bankruptcy petition be filed, considered, and adjudicated in one court. Foreclosing the

opportunity for parties to litigate a bankruptcy petition in multiple courts eliminates the likely consequence of a confused and chaotic race to judgment, and of the associated multiplication of expenses. It also eliminates the potential for inconsistent outcomes.

Indeed, the necessity to prohibit such collateral attacks on a bankruptcy petition is grounded in the uniformity requirement of Article 1, Section 8 of the United States Constitution, as the Ninth Circuit has observed:

Filings of bankruptcy petitions are a matter of exclusive federal jurisdiction. State courts are not authorized to determine whether a person's claim for relief under a federal law, in a federal court, and within that court's exclusive jurisdiction, is an appropriate one. Such an exercise of authority would be inconsistent with and subvert the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal courts by allowing state courts to create their own standards as to when persons may properly seek relief in cases Congress has specifically precluded those courts from adjudicating. . . . *The ability collaterally to attack bankruptcy petitions in the state courts would also threaten the uniformity of federal bankruptcy law, a uniformity required by the Constitution.*

*Gonzales v. Parks*, 830 F.2d 1033, 1035 (9th Cir. 1987) (emphasis added). The Ninth Circuit continued, "A Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction to the federal courts includes the implied power to protect that grant." *Id.* at 1036. "A state court judgment entered in a case that falls within the federal courts' exclusive jurisdiction is subject to collateral attack in the federal courts." *Id.*

The Court recognizes that Congress has granted to other courts concurrent jurisdiction over certain proceedings related to the bankruptcy case. 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) provides, "[T]he district courts shall have original but not exclusive jurisdiction of all civil proceedings arising under title 11, or arising in or related to cases under title 11." However, it is not argued that this subsection applies here, and for good reason. It does not. Referring to 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b), the Ninth Circuit stated in *Gruntz v. Cnty. of Los Angeles (In re Gruntz)* 202 F.3d 1074, 1083 (9th

Cir. 2000) (en banc), “[N]othing in that section vests the states with any jurisdiction over a core bankruptcy proceeding[.]”

Indeed, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) only demonstrates that Congress knew precisely how to draw the line between those matters that should be within the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal bankruptcy court and those matters over which the jurisdiction could be shared. By denying effect to the Ingham County Circuit Court judgment in this case, this Court is enforcing that line.

The Court therefore concludes that upon the filing of this case at 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the Ingham County Circuit Court lost the jurisdiction to enter any order or to determine any issue pertaining to the City’s eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor.

The Sixth Circuit has held that a state court judgment entered without jurisdiction is void *ab initio*. *Twin City Fire Ins. Co. v. Adkins*, 400 F.3d 293, 299 (6th Cir. 2005) (“Where a federal court finds that a state-court decision was rendered in the absence of subject matter jurisdiction or tainted by due process violations, it may declare the state court’s judgment void *ab initio* and refuse to give the decision effect in the federal proceeding.”)

Accordingly, the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Judgment” on which the objectors rely here is therefore void and of no effect, and does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

**C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because  
It Violated the Automatic Stay.**

11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) provides that “a petition filed under section 301 . . . operates as a stay, applicable to all entities, of . . . any act . . . to exercise control over property of the estate[.]”

11 U.S.C. § 902(1) states, “In this chapter ‘property of the estate’, when used in a section that is made applicable in a case under this chapter by section 103(e) or 901 of this title, means property of the debtor[.]”

The Sixth Circuit has held, “[A]n action taken against a nondebtor which would inevitably have an adverse impact upon the property of the estate must be barred by the [§ 362(a)(3)] automatic stay provision.” *Amedisys, Inc. v. Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.* (*In re Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.*), 423 F.3d 567, 578 (6th Cir. 2005) (quoting *Licensing by Paolo, Inc. v. Sinatra (In re Gucci)*, 126 F.3d 380, 392 (2d Cir. 1997). See also *Patton v. Bearden*, 8 F.3d 343, 349 (6th Cir. 1993).

The thrust of the plaintiffs’ case in *Webster v. Michigan* was to protect the plaintiffs’ pension rights by prohibiting a bankruptcy case which might allow the City to use its property in a way that might impair pensions. It does not matter that neither the City nor its officers were defendants. The suit was clearly an act to exercise control over the City’s property. Accordingly, it was stayed under 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Relief” was entered in violation of the stay.<sup>27</sup>

In *Easley v. Pettibone Mich. Corp.*, 990 F.2d 905, 911 (6th Cir. 1993), the court stated, “In summary, we hold that actions taken in violation of the stay are invalid and voidable and shall be voided absent limited equitable circumstances.”

---

<sup>27</sup> The Retirement Systems argue that there was no bankruptcy stay applicable to the state court litigation until July 25, 2013 when this Court entered an order extending the automatic stay to certain state officers. That order specifically included these state court cases as examples of cases that were included in the extended stay. Retirement Systems Br. at 51. (Dkt. #519)

That order, however, did not preclude the City from arguing later that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) applied as of the bankruptcy filing. Indeed, at the hearing on the motions that resulted in these orders, the Court expressly stated: “The Court is not ruling on whether any orders entered by the state court after this bankruptcy case was filed violated the automatic stay.” Hrg. Tr. 84:10-16, July 24, 2013. (Dkt. #188)

That issue is now squarely before the Court. For the reasons stated in the text, the Court concludes that the automatic stay of § 362(a)(3) was applicable to the Flowers, Webster and General Retirement Systems state court cases from the moment the City filed its bankruptcy petition.

In this case, no equitable circumstances suggest any reason to find that the state court's order should not be voided. Instead, equitable circumstances suggest that it should be voided. When the plaintiffs' counsel appeared in the state court on July 18 and 19, 2013, they knew that the City had filed its bankruptcy petition, as did the judge. The record of those proceedings establishes beyond doubt that the proceedings were rushed in order to achieve a prompt dismissal of the bankruptcy case. The protection that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a) affords is for the benefit of both the debtor and all creditors. *St. Paul Fire & Marine Ins. Co. v. Labuzan*, 579 F.3d 533, 541 (5th Cir. 2009); *Johnson v. Smith (In re Johnson)*, 575 F.3d 1079, 1083 (10th Cir. 2009). Condoning the actions that the plaintiffs took in this case would open the floodgates to similar actions by creditors in other bankruptcy cases and thereby vitiate that important protection.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the judgment in *Webster* is void because its entry violated the automatic stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and no equitable circumstances suggest that it should not be voided. For this additional reason, that judgment does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

#### **D. Other Issues**

The City disputes the application of *res judicata* and collateral estoppel on several other grounds. Specifically, it contends that the two hearings that resulted in the *Webster* judgment were confused and hurried. It also disputes whether the State was given a full and fair opportunity to be heard, and whether the judgment is binding on it, as it was not a party to the suit.

The Court concludes that in light of its conclusions that the state court lacked jurisdiction and that its judgment is void, it is unnecessary to decide these issues.

Nevertheless, the Court does comment that the transcripts of the two post-petition state court hearings on July 18 and 19, 2013 reflect a very chaotic and disorderly “race to judgment.” (Dkt. #1219-9; Dkt. #1219-10) Those proceedings are perfect examples of the very kind of litigation the Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction in bankruptcy to one court was designed to control and eliminate. Moreover, respect for the extraordinary gravity of the issues presented, as well as for the defendants in the case, would certainly have mandated a much more considered and deliberative judicial process. Actually, so does respect for the plaintiffs, and for the City’s other 100,000 creditors.

Finally, for the reasons stated in Part IX, above, the reasoning in the *Webster* declaratory judgment is neither persuasive nor at all indicative of how the Michigan Supreme Court would rule.

This objection to the City’s eligibility is rejected.

### **XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”**

To be eligible for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it is “insolvent.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Several individual objectors and AFSCME challenge the City’s assertion that it is insolvent.

#### **A. The Applicable Law**

For a municipality, the bankruptcy code defines “insolvent” as a “financial condition such that the municipality is-- (i) generally not paying its debts as they become due unless such debts are the subject of a bona fide dispute; or (ii) is unable to pay its debts as they become due.” 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

The test under the first prong “looks to current, general non-payment.” The test under the second prong “is an equitable, prospective test looking to future inability to pay.” *Hamilton*



*Creek Metro. Dist. v. Bondholders Colo. Bondshares (In re Hamilton Creek Metro. Dist.)*, 143 F.3d 1381, 1384 (10th Cir. 1998); *see also In re City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. 772, 788 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“Statutory construction rules likewise point to a temporal aspect as the § 101(32)(C)(ii) phrase ‘as they become due’ must mean something different than its § 101(32)(C)(i) partner ‘generally not paying its debts.’”).

A payment is “due” under the first prong if it is “presently, unconditionally owing and presently enforceable.” *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1385. When a municipality is unable to meet its presently enforceable debts, it is said to be “cash insolvent.” *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 789.

When considering the second prong, courts take into account broader concerns, such as longer term budget imbalances and whether the City has sufficient resources to maintain services for the health, safety, and welfare of the community. *Id.*; *see also In re Boise Cnty.*, 465 B.R. 156, 172 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011) (“The test under § 101(32)(C)(ii) is a prospective one, which requires the petitioner to prove as of the petition date an inability to pay its debts as they become due in its current fiscal year, or, based on an adopted budget, in its next fiscal year.”)

Although each test focuses on the City’s ability to meet its financial obligations at different points in time, both are to be applied as of the time of the chapter 9 filing. *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1384-85 (citing *In re Town of Westlake*, 211 B.R. 860, 866 (Bank. N.D. Tex. 1997)).

Finally, the Court notes that “the theme underlying the two alternative definitions of municipal insolvency in § 101(32)(C) is that a municipality must be in bona fide financial distress that is not likely to be resolved without use of the federal exclusive bankruptcy power to impair contracts.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 788.

## B. Discussion

The Court finds that the City of Detroit was, and is, insolvent under both definitions in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C). The Court has already detailed the enormous financial distress that the City faced as of July 18, 2013 and will not repeat that here. See Part III A, above.

### 1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.”

Specifically, in May 2013, the City deferred payment on approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions. On June 30, 2013, it deferred an additional \$5,000,000 fiscal year-end payment. Ex. 43 at 8. The City also did not make a scheduled \$39,700,000 payment on its COPs on June 14, 2013. Ex. 43 at 8. It was also spending much more money than it was receiving, and only making up the difference through expensive and even catastrophic borrowings. See Part III A 5, 8 and 9, above.

These facts establish that the City was “generally not paying its debts as they become due,” as of the time of the filing. 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(i).

AFSCME asserts that this was “[t]he purposeful refusal to make a few payments comprising a relatively small part of the City’s budget.” AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 51. (Dkt. #1227)

The Court must reject this assertion. The evidence established that the nearly \$40,000,000 pension-related COPs default was particularly serious because it put in jeopardy the City’s access to its casino tax revenue, which was one of the City’s few reliable sources of income. Eligibility Trial Tr. 185:16-186:23, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

Moreover, the City was operating on a “razor’s edge” for several months prior to June 2013. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:9-10, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

As of May 2013, the City stopped paying its trade creditors to avoid running out of cash. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:14-15, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490) But for these and other deferments, the City would have completely run out of cash by the end of 2013. Ex. 75 at 2.

## **2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.”**

The evidence was overwhelming that the City is unable to pay its debts as they become due.

The evidence established that there are many, many services in the City which do not function properly as a result of the City’s financial state. The facts found in Parts III B 6-12, above, further firmly support this conclusion.

Most powerfully, however, the testimony of Chief Craig established that the City was in a state of “service delivery insolvency” as of July 18, 2013, and will continue to be for the foreseeable future. He testified that the conditions in the local precincts were “deplorable.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:4-6, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) “If I just might summarize it in a very short way, that everything is broken, deplorable conditions, crime is extremely high, morale is low, the absence of leadership.” Tr. 188:5-7 He described the City as “extremely violent,” based on the high rate of violent crime and the low rate of “clearance” of violent crimes. Tr. 190:11-191:25. He stated that the officers’ low morale is due, at least in part, to “the fact that they had lost ten percent pay; that they were forced into a 12-hour work schedule,” and because there was an inadequate number of patrolling officers, and their facilities, equipment and vehicles were in various states of disrepair and obsolescence. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:20-193:3, 197:21-23, 198:10-199:18, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501)

In *Stockton*, the Court observed:

While cash insolvency—the opposite of paying debts as they become due—is the controlling chapter 9 criterion under § 101(32)(C), longer-term budget imbalances [budget insolvency] and the degree of inability to fund essential government services [service delivery insolvency] also inform the trier of fact’s assessment of the relative degree and likely duration of cash insolvency.

478 B.R. at 789.

Service delivery insolvency “focuses on the municipality’s ability to pay for all costs of providing services at the level and quality that are required for the health, safety, and welfare of the community.” *Id.* at 789. Indeed, while the City’s tumbling credit rating, its utter lack of liquidity, and the disastrous COPs and swaps deal might more neatly establish the City’s “insolvency” under 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C), it is the City’s service delivery insolvency that the Court finds most strikingly disturbing in this case.

### 3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses

The objecting parties argue the City failed to establish its insolvency because it failed to present expert proof on this issue. *See* AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 52. (Dkt. # 1227) (“Courts in the non-chapter 9 context note that ‘it is generally accepted that whenever possible, a determination of insolvency should be based on . . . expert testimony . . .’” (citing *Brandt v. Samuel, Son & Co., Ltd. (In re Longview Aluminum, L.L.C.)*, No. 03B12184, 2005 WL 3021173, at \*6 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. July 14, 2005)). This argument arises from the fact that the City mysteriously declined to qualify its financial analysts as expert witnesses.

At trial, upon the request of the City, the Court determined that under Rule 701, F.R.E., these witnesses - Charles Moore, Ken Buckfire and Gaurav Malhotra - could testify as lay witnesses regarding the City’s finances and their projections of the City’s finances in the future. Eligibility Trial Tr. 39:20-49:8, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) The Court also admitted extensive

documentary evidence of the analysts' observations and projections. Tr. 49:5-8. These determinations were based upon the Court's finding that the financial consultants "had extensive personal knowledge of the City's affairs that they acquired during . . . the course of their consulting work with the city." Eligibility Trial Tr. 48:14-19, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501); *see, e.g., JGR, Inc. v. Thomasville Furniture Indus., Inc.*, 370 F.3d 519, 525-26 (6th Cir. 2004); *DIJO, Inc. v. Hilton Hotels Corp.*, 351 F.3d 679, 685-87 (5th Cir. 2003) (discussing *In re Merritt Logan, Inc.*, 901 F.2d 349 (3rd Cir. 1990) and *Teen-Ed, Inc. v. Kimball Int'l, Inc.*, 620 F.2d 399 (3rd Cir. 1980)). While the Court questions the City's strategy here, it is clear from these cases that there is nothing improper about the City's decision not to qualify these witnesses as experts, even though it likely could have.

The witnesses testified reliably and credibly regarding their personal knowledge of the City's finances and the basis for their knowledge. In these circumstances, the Court must reject AFSCME's argument that expert testimony is essential for a finding of insolvency under 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 101(32)(C).

#### **4. The City's Failure to Monetize Assets**

Finally, the objecting parties assert that the City could have, and should have, monetized a number of its assets in order to make up for its severe cash flow insolvency. *See e.g., AFSCME Pre-Trial Br.* at 53. (Dkt. #1227)

However, Malhotra credibly established that sales of City assets would not address the operational, structural financial imbalance facing the City. Eligibility Trial Tr. 85:2-86:12, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) Buckfire also testified similarly. Tr. 197:19-204:14. The undisputed evidence establishes that the "City's expenditures have exceeded its revenues from fiscal year 2008 to fiscal year 2012 by an average of \$100 million annually." Ex. 75 at 2.

When the expenses of an enterprise exceed its revenue, a one-time infusion of cash, whether from an asset sale or a borrowing, only delays the inevitable failure, unless in the meantime the enterprise sufficiently reduces its expenses and enhances its income. The City of Detroit has proven this reality many times.

In any event, when considering selling an asset, the enterprise must take extreme care that the asset is truly unnecessary in enhancing its operational revenue.

For these reasons, the Court finds that the City has established that it is insolvent as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) requires and as 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C) defines that term.

#### **XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.**

To establish its eligibility for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

##### **A. The Applicable Law**

In *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009), the Bankruptcy Appellate Panel surveyed the case law under § 109(c)(4):

Few published cases address the requirement that a chapter 9 petitioner “desires to effect” a plan of adjustment. Those cases that have considered the issue demonstrate that no bright-line test exists for determining whether a debtor desires to effect a plan because of the highly subjective nature of the inquiry under § 109(c)(4). *Compare In re County of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (proposal of a comprehensive settlement agreement among other steps taken demonstrated efforts to resolve claims which satisfied § 109(c)(4)) *with In re Sullivan County Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 76 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994) (post-petition submission of a draft plan of adjustment met § 109(c)(4)).

Petitioners may satisfy the subjective requirement with direct and circumstantial evidence. They may prove their desire by attempting to resolve claims as in *County of Orange*; by submitting a draft plan of adjustment as in *Sullivan County*; or by other evidence customarily submitted to show intent. *See Slatkin*, 525 F.3d at 812. The evidence needs to show that the “purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition not simply be to buy time or evade creditors.” *See Collier* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at 109–32.

*Local 1186*, 408 B.R. at 295.

In *Stockton*, the court expanded:

The cases equate “desire” with “intent” and make clear that this element is highly subjective. *E.g.*, *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. 280, 295 (9th Cir. BAP 2009).

At the first level, the question is whether the chapter 9 case was filed for some ulterior motive, such as to buy time or evade creditors, rather than to restructure the City’s finances. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295; 2 *Collier on Bankruptcy* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at p. 109–32 (Henry J. Sommer & Alan N. Resnick eds. 16th ed. 2011) (hereafter “*Collier*”).

Evidence probative of intent includes attempts to resolve claims, submitting a draft plan, and other circumstantial evidence. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295.

493 B.R. at 791. *See also City of San Bernardino, Cal.*, 2013 WL 5645560, at \*8-12 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2013); *In re Boise County*, 465 B.R. 156, 168 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011); *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 272 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010).

“Since that ‘plan’ is to be effected by an entity seeking relief under Chapter 9, it is logical to conclude that the ‘plan’ referred to in section 109(c)(4) is a ‘plan for adjustment of the debtor’s debts’ within the meaning of section 941 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist., Douglas County, Colo.*, 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992).

## **B. Discussion**

Several objectors asserted that the City does not desire to effect a plan to adjust its debts.

The Court concludes that the evidence overwhelmingly established that the City does desire to effectuate a plan in this case. Mr. Orr so testified. Eligibility Trial Tr. 43:1-47:13, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502) More importantly, before filing this case, Mr. Orr did submit to creditors a plan to adjust the City's debts. Ex. 43. Plainly, that plan was not acceptable to any of the City's creditors. It may not have been confirmable under 11 U.S.C. § 943, although it is not necessary to resolve that question at this time. Still, it was evidence of the City's desire and intent to effect a plan. There is simply no evidence that the City has an ulterior motive in pursuing chapter 9, such as to buy time or to evade creditors.

Indeed, the objecting creditors do not contend that there was any such ulterior motive. They assert no desire on the part of the City or its emergency manager to buy time or evade creditors. Rather, their argument is that the plan that the emergency manager has stated he intends to propose in this case is not a confirmable plan. It is not confirmable, they argue, because it will impair pensions in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

Certainly the evidence does establish that the emergency manager intends to propose a plan that impairs pensions. The Court has already so found. See Part VIII C 1, above. Nevertheless, the objectors' argument must be rejected. As established in Part VIII C 5, above, a chapter 9 plan may impair pension rights. The emergency manager's stated intent to propose a plan that impairs pensions is therefore not inconsistent with a desire to effect a plan.

Accordingly, the Court finds that the City does desire to effect a plan, as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4) requires.

## **XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

The fifth requirement for eligibility is found in § 109(c)(5).



An entity may be a debtor under chapter 9 of this title if and only if such entity—

...

(5)(A) has obtained the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(B) has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(C) is unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable; or

(D) reasonably believes that a creditor may attempt to obtain a transfer that is avoidable under section 547 of this title.

11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

This section was enacted because Congress recognized that municipal bankruptcy is a drastic step and should only be taken as a last resort. *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 78 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994); 5 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 90:25 (“It is the policy of the Bankruptcy Code that a Chapter 9 filing should be considered only as a last resort, after an out-of-court attempt to avoid bankruptcy has failed.”) Therefore, it added a requirement for pre-bankruptcy negotiation to attempt to resolve disputes.

Because § 109(c)(5) is written in the disjunctive, a debtor has four options to satisfy the requirement for negotiation: “[1] it may obtain the agreement of creditors holding a majority in amount of claims in each class [; (2)] it may show that it has negotiated with its creditors in good faith but has failed to obtain their agreement [; (3)] it may show that it is unable to negotiate with creditors because negotiation is impracticable [; or (4)] it may demonstrate that it reasonably believe[s] that a creditor may attempt to obtain a preferential transfer.” *In re Ellicott Sch. Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 265–66 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008).

The City of Detroit asserts that it has met the requirements of § 109(c)(5)(B) or, in the alternative, § 109(c)(5)(C). City’s Reply to Objections at 45-49; (Dkt. #765) City’s Pre-trial Br. at 49-67. (Dkt. #1240)

The Court finds the recent case, *In re Mendocino Coast Recreation & Park Dist.*, 12-CV-02591-JST, 2013 WL 5423788 (N.D. Cal. Sept. 27, 2013), persuasive on this issue. In that case, the district court for the Northern District of California noted:

[T]he Bankruptcy Court identified two lines of authority about 109(c)(5)(B)'s requirements. The less restrictive view, adopted by the editors of Collier, is that the debtor need not attempt to negotiate any specific plan of adjustment. *Id.* (citing 2-109 Collier on Bankruptcy ("Collier"), ¶ 109.04[3][e][ii] (16th ed.)). As the Bankruptcy Court saw the more restrictive view, adopted by *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.* ("Cottonwood"), 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992) and by dicta in *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 297, the debtor must negotiate over "the possible terms of a plan," "at least in concept."

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*2. After a thorough analysis of the legislative history of § 109(c)(5)(B), the court was "persuaded by the *Cottonwood* view that Section 109(c)(5)(B) requires municipalities not just to negotiate generally in good faith with their creditors, but also to negotiate in good faith with creditors over a proposed plan, at least in concept, for bankruptcy under Chapter 9." *Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*5. This Court is also persuaded by that analysis.

*Mendocino Coast* also considered how the § 109(c)(5)(B) process compares to analogous provisions in other chapters of the bankruptcy code. The court looked to 11 U.S.C. §§ 1113(b) & (c) and 1114(f)(1), which require debtors to negotiate regarding the post-petition rejection of collective bargaining agreements and pension plans in chapter 11 proceedings. The court stated:

[T]he appropriate standard to apply [under Section 109(c)(5)] is one that is "at least as stringent as those under §§ 1113 and 1114." 1 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 17:8, n.19. Those statutes require courts to, inter alia, determine whether the parties "[met] to confer in good faith in attempting to reach mutually satisfactory modifications," determine whether unions have rejected proposals "without good cause," and "balance . . . the equities." 11 U.S.C. § 1113(b)(2) & (c). In doing so, courts commonly assess both parties' conduct in negotiations.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7. The Court reached two conclusions regarding § 109(c)(5)(B):

First, courts may consider, based on the unique circumstances of each case and applying their best judgment, whether a debtor has satisfied an obligation to have “negotiated in good faith.” Second, while the Bankruptcy Code places the overwhelming weight of its burdens on petitioners, the provisions that call for negotiation contemplate that at least some very minimal burden of reciprocity be placed on parties with whom a debtor must negotiate.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7.

*Mendocino Coast* recognized that its case did not present the issue “of what must occur in a negotiation that satisfies 109(c)(5)(B). It presents the issue of what information, if missing from the debtor’s first attempt to negotiate, bars a municipality from filing Chapter 9 even if a creditor rejects the overture and declines to negotiate.” *Id.* at \*8.

This Court faces the same question, and therefore finds *Mendocino Coast*’s analysis very useful, although on the facts of this case the Court ultimately reaches the opposite conclusion.

While recognizing that a determination of what qualifies as a good-faith effort to begin negotiation can depend on several factors, *Mendocino Coast* was able to make its determination upon consideration of three factors.

First, the greater the disclosure about the proposed bankruptcy plan, the stronger the debtor’s claim to have attempted to negotiate in good faith. A creditor might be justified in rejecting the overture of a debtor proposing a frivolous or unclearly described adjustment plan, but a creditor is less justified in ignoring a substantive proposal.

...

Second, the municipality’s need to immediately disclose classes of creditors and their treatment in the first communication will depend upon how material that information would be to the creditor’s decision about whether to negotiate.

...

Third, the creditor’s response, and the amount of time the creditor has had to respond, may also be factors. If a creditor has had a relatively short time to respond to the municipality’s offer to

negotiate, a lack of detail in the opening communication might weigh against a municipality rushing to file. On the other hand, where a creditor has been apprised of the possibility of a debt adjustment and declined to respond after a reasonable period of time, or where the creditor has explicitly responded with a refusal to negotiate, its position as an objector is significantly weakened.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*8-9.

## B. Discussion

In the present case, the City of Detroit argues that the June 14, 2013 proposal to creditors, along with its follow up meetings, was a good-faith effort to begin negotiations, and that the creditors refused to respond. It asserts, therefore, it has satisfied 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). City's Reply to Objections at 54-58. (Dkt. # 765)

The Court concludes, however, that the June 14 Proposal to Creditors and the follow up meetings were not sufficient to satisfy the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). The first and third factors cited by *Mendocino Coast* weigh heavily against finding that the City's initial efforts satisfied the requirement of good faith negotiation. The Proposal to Creditors did not provide creditors with sufficient information to make meaningful counter-proposals, especially in the very short amount of time that the City allowed for the "discussion" period.

The City's proposal to creditors is a 128 page document. Ex. 43. The City invited many creditors or "stakeholders" to the meeting on June 14, 2013, when it presented the proposal. Its presentation was a 120 deck powerpoint presentation, providing information regarding the financial condition of the City and proposing across the board reductions in creditor obligations.

The restructuring proposal began on page 101. Addressed on page 109 are the proposed treatment of the unsecured general obligation bonds, the claims of service corporations on account of the COPs, the claims for unfunded OPEB liabilities, the claims for unfunded pension

liabilities and the claims on account of other liabilities. Ex. 43. Charitably stated, the proposal is very summary in nature.

For example, the proposed treatment for underfunded pension liabilities is three bullet points in length. The first bullet point states that the underfunding is approximately \$3.5B. The second bullet point states, “Claims for the underfunding will be exchanged for a pro rata (relative to all unsecured claims) principal amount of new Notes.” The third bullet point states, “Because the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount, there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.” Ex. 43 at 109.

This is simply not enough information for creditors to start meaningful negotiations. Brad Robins, of Greenhill & Co. LLC, financial advisor to the Retirement Systems, testified, “The note, itself, I thought was not really a serious proposal but maybe a place holder, [because it had] no maturity, no obligation for the City to pay.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 129:1-11, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City asserts that it provided supporting data in an “electronic data room.” However, several witnesses testified that the data room did not contain all the necessary data to make a meaningful evaluation of the proposal to creditors. Brad Robins testified that the data room was missing “lots of information: value of assets, different projections and build-ups.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 133:7-10, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) He felt that prior to the filing date, Greenhill was not given complete information to fully evaluate what was laid out in the June 14, 2013 proposal. Eligibility Trial Tr. 135:17-20, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) Mark Diaz testified that he made a request to the City for additional information and did not receive a response. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:1-5, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

Moreover, the City conditioned access to the data room on the signing of a confidentiality and release agreement. This created an unnecessary hurdle for creditors.

The creditors simply cannot be faulted for failing to offer counter-proposals when they did not have the necessary information to evaluate the City's vague initial proposal.

The proposal for creditors provided a calendar on page 113. Ex. 43. It allotted one week, June 17, 2013 through June 24, 2013, for requests for additional information. Initial rounds of discussions with stakeholders were scheduled for June 17, 2013 through July 12, 2013. The evaluation period was scheduled to be July 15, 2013 through July 19, 2013. This calendar was very tight and it did not request counter-proposals or provide a deadline for submitting them.

The City filed its bankruptcy on July 18, 2013, the day before the end of the evaluation period. Although the objecting creditors argue that in hindsight the bankruptcy filing was a forgone conclusion, they argue that the initial proposal did not make clear the City's intention to file. Regardless, the time available for creditor negotiations was approximately thirty days. Given the extraordinary complexities of the case, that amount of time is simply far too short to conclude that such a vague proposal to creditors rises to the level required to shift the burden to objectors to make counter-proposals.

In addition to the lack of detail in the initial proposal and the short response time, the Court notes that two additional factors support its conclusion.

First, the City affirmatively stated that the meetings were not negotiations. Eligibility Trial Tr. 188:22-24, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013; (Dkt. #1681) Orr Dep. Tr. 129:14-18, 262:1-25, Sept. 16, 2013. The City asserts this was to clarify that the City was not waiving the suspension of collective bargaining under P.A. 436. Orr Dep. Tr. 264:23-265:7, Sept. 16, 2013 (Dkt. #1159-B); Orr Dep. Tr. 63:21-64.20, Oct. 28, 2013. (Dkt. # 1502) This explanation is inadequate,

bordering on disingenuous. The City simply cannot announce to creditors that meetings are not negotiations and then assert to the Court that those same meetings amounted to good faith negotiations.

Second, the format of the meetings was primarily presentational, to different groups of creditors with different issues, and gave little opportunity for creditor input or substantive discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 145:7-146:3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) For example, at the end of the June 14, 2013 meeting, creditors were permitted to submit questions via notecard. Shirley Lightsey attended the June 20, 2013, July 10, 2013 and July 11, 2013 meetings and testified that there was no opportunity to meet in smaller groups to discuss retiree-specific issues. Eligibility Trial Tr.108:19-20, 109:22-23, 111:1-3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Mark Diaz, President of the Detroit Police Officers Association, testified there was no back and forth discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 187:22-25, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City argues that these meetings were intended to start negotiations and that they expected counter-proposals from the creditors. Even as a first step, these meetings failed to reach a level that would justify a finding that negotiations had occurred, let alone good faith negotiations. Moreover, the Court finds that the lack of negotiations were not due to creditor recalcitrance. Accordingly, the Court concludes that the City has not established by a preponderance of the evidence that it has satisfied the requirement of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

## **XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

Nevertheless, the Court finds that negotiations were in fact, impracticable, even if the City had attempted good faith negotiations. “[I]mpracticability of negotiations is a fact-sensitive inquiry that ‘depends upon the circumstances of the case.’” *In re New York City Off-Track*

*Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 276-77 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 298); *In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008) (“There is nothing in the language of section 109(c)(5)(C) that requires a debtor to either engage in good faith pre-petition negotiations with its creditors to an impasse or to satisfy a numerosity requirement before determining that negotiation is impracticable under the specific facts and circumstances of a case.”). See also *In re Hos. Auth. Pierce County*, 414 B.R. 702, 713 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (“Whether negotiations with creditors is impracticable depends on the circumstances of the case.”).

“Impracticable” means “not practicable; incapable of being performed or accomplished by the means employed or at command; infeasible.” Webster’s New International Dictionary 1136 (3d ed. 2002). In the legal context, “impracticability” is defined as “a fact or circumstance that excuses a party from performing an act, esp. a contractual duty, because (though possible) it would cause extreme and unreasonable difficulty.” Black’s Law Dictionary 772 (8th ed. 2004).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163.

Congress adopted § 109(c)(5)(C) specifically “to cover situations in which a very large body of creditors would render pre-filing negotiations impracticable.” *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (quoting *In re Sullivan County Reg’l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. at 79 n. 55.) See also *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77; 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii]. “The impracticality requirement may be satisfied based on the sheer number of creditors involved.” *Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 607. See *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. 76, 85 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1990) (“It certainly was impracticable for [debtor] to have included several hundred Series D Bondholders in these conceptual discussions.”); *Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 165 (finding that the requirement of § 109(c)(5)(C) was met where the debtor’s petition disclosed not more than 5,000



creditors holding claims in excess of \$100,000,000); *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (over 7,000 creditors and parties in interest were set forth on the mailing matrix).

## B. Discussion

The list of creditors for the City of Detroit is over 3500 pages. Ex. 64 (Dkt. #1059) It lists over 100,000 creditors. It is divided into fifteen schedules including the following classifications: Long-Term Debt; Trade Debt, Employee Benefits; Pension Obligations, Non-Pension Retiree Obligations; Active Employee Obligations; Workers' Compensation; Litigation and Similar Claims; Real Estate Lease Obligations; Deposits; Grants; Pass-Through Obligations, Obligations to Component Units of the City; Property Tax-Related Obligations; Income Tax-Related Obligations. Ex. 64 at 2-3. (Dkt. #1059) The summary of schedules provided with the list estimates the amount of claims and percent total for each schedule where sufficient information is available to determine those amounts. (Dkt. #1059-1) Some schedules such as Workers' Compensation and Litigation and Similar Claims do not have amounts listed because they are unliquidated, contingent and often disputed claims.

Long term debt, including bonds, notes and loans, capital lease, and obligations arising under the COPs and swaps, is listed at over \$8,700,000,000 or approximately 48.52% of the City's total debt. Within this category are several series of bonds where individual bondholders are not identified. Many of these bondholders are not represented by any organization. Ex. 28 at 10.

As noted above, pension obligations are estimated at almost \$3,500,000,000 or 19.33% of the City's total debt. The City estimates over 20,000 individual retirees are owed pension funds.

Ex. 28 at 9. OPEB amounts are estimated at approximately \$5,700,000,000 or 31.81% of the City's total debt.

The Court is satisfied that when Congress enacted the impracticability section, it foresaw precisely the situation facing the City of Detroit. It has been widely reported that Detroit is the largest municipality ever to file bankruptcy. Indeed, one of the objectors stated that it is “by far the largest and most economically significant city ever to file for chapter 9 bankruptcy.” AFSCME’s Supplemental Br. on Good Faith Negotiations at 7. (Dkt. #1695) The sheer size of the debt and number of individual creditors made pre-bankruptcy negotiation impracticable – impossible, really.

There are, however, several other circumstances that also support a finding of impracticability.

First, although several unions have now come forward to argue that they are the “natural representatives of the retirees,” those same unions asserted in response to the City’s pre-filing inquires that they did not represent retirees. Ex. 32. For example, in a May 22, 2013 letter, Robyn Brooks, the President of UAW Local 2211, stated, “This union does not, however, represent current retirees and has no authority to negotiate on their behalf.” John Cunningham sent the same response on behalf of UAW Locals 412 and 212. In a May 27, 2013 letter, Delia Enright, President of AFSCME Local 1023, stated, “Please be advised that in accordance with Michigan law, I have no authority in which to renegotiate the Pension or Medical Benefits that retired members of our union currently receive.” Several other union representatives sent similar responses.

These responses sent a clear message to the City that the unions would not negotiate on behalf of the retirees. *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (“it is impracticable to negotiate with 2,400 retirees for whom there is no natural representative capable of bargaining on their behalf.”).

Several voluntary associations, including the RDPMA, the Detroit Retired City Employees (“DRCEA”), and the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), assert that they are the natural representatives of retirees. However, none assert that they can bind individual retirees absent some sort of complex class action litigation. Ex. 301 at ¶ 6; (Dkt. # 497-2) Eligibility Trial Tr. 115:15-22, Nov. 4, 2013; (Dkt. #1683) Ex. 302 at ¶6; (Dkt. #497-3) Eligibility Trial Tr.164:1-8, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Ultimately “it would be up to the individual members of the association to decide if they would accept or reject” an offer. Eligibility Trial Tr. 157:1-4, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

Further, several witnesses who testified on behalf of the retiree associations made it clear that they would not have negotiated a reduction in accrued pension benefits because they consider them to be fully protected by state law. As Shirley Lightsey testified, “The DRCEA would not take any action to solicit authority from its membership to reduce pension benefits because they’re protected by the Michigan Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 125:3-7, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

The answers to interrogatories from both organizations reveal a similar inflexibility. “[T]he purpose of the RDPFFA has always been and remains to protect and preserve benefits of retirees, not to reduce such benefits.” Ex. 83, Answers to Interrogatories No. 4. See also Answer to Interrogatories No. 6 for similar statement by DRCEA.

Indeed, as noted above, within two weeks of the June 14, 2013 meeting, some retirees had filed lawsuits attempting to block this bankruptcy based on their state law position. (*Flowers v. Synder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Synder* No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013)

It is impracticable to negotiate with a group that asserts that their position is immutable. *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“it is impracticable to negotiate with a stone wall.”).

The Court concludes that the position of the several retiree associations that they would never negotiate a reduction in accrued pension benefits made negotiations with them impracticable.

Finally, the City has sufficiently demonstrated that time was quickly running out on its liquidity. Ex. 9. (Dkt. #12) The Court therefore rejects the objectors’ assertions that the City manufactured any time constraints in an attempt to create impracticability. Throughout the pertinent time periods, the City was in a financial emergency.

Courts also frequently find that negotiations are impracticable where pausing to negotiate before filing for chapter 9 protection would put the debtor’s assets at risk. *See, e.g., In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163 (“Negotiations may also be impracticable when a municipality must act to preserve its assets and a delay in filing to negotiate with creditors risks a significant loss of those assets.”); 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii] (“[W]here it is necessary to file a chapter 9 case to preserve the assets of a municipality, delaying the filing to negotiate with creditors and risking, in the process, the assets of the municipality makes such negotiations impracticable.”).

*In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77.

The majority of the City’s debt is bond debt and legacy debt. Neither the pension debt nor the bond debt are adjustable except through consent or bankruptcy. Negotiations with retirees and bondholders were impracticable due to the sheer number of creditors, and because many of the retirees and bondholders have no formal representatives who could bind them, or

even truly negotiate on their behalf. Additionally, the Court finds that the City’s fiscal crisis was not self-imposed and also made negotiations impracticable.

Accordingly, the Court finds that pre-filing negotiations were impracticable. The City has established by a preponderance of the evidence that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

**XVII. The City Filed Its  
Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.**

The last requirement for eligibility is set forth in 11 U.S.C. § 921(c), which provides, “After any objection to the petition, the court, after notice and a hearing, may dismiss the petition if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith or if the petition does not meet the requirements of this title.”

Unlike the eligibility requirements in § 109(c), “the court’s power to dismiss a petition under § 921(c) is permissive, not mandatory.” *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (citing 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[4], at 921-7); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 608 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (citing *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg. Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 79 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994)) (“the court has discretion to dismiss a petition if it finds that the petition was not filed in good faith”).

The City’s alleged bad faith in filing its chapter 9 petition was a central issue in the eligibility trial. Indeed, in one form or another, all of the objecting parties have taken the position that the City did not file its chapter 9 petition in good faith and that this Court should exercise its discretion under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) to dismiss the case.

## A. The Applicable Law

“Good faith in the chapter 9 context is not defined in the Code and the legislative history of [section] 921(c) sheds no light on Congress’ intent behind the requirement.” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 278-79 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 608) (quotation marks omitted).

In *Stockton*, the Court found:

Relevant considerations in the comprehensive analysis for § 921 good faith include whether the City’s financial problems are of a nature contemplated by chapter 9, whether the reasons for filing are consistent with chapter 9, the extent of the City’s prepetition efforts to address the issues, the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered, and whether the City’s residents would be prejudiced by denying chapter 9 relief.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794.

Similarly, the court in *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 279 (quoting 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[2]), stated:

The leading treatise lists six different factors that the courts may examine when determining whether a petition under chapter 9 was filed in good faith: (i) the debtor’s subjective beliefs; (ii) whether the debtor’s financial problems fall within the situations contemplated by chapter 9; (iii) whether the debtor filed its chapter 9 petition for reasons consistent with the purposes of chapter 9; (iv) the extent of the debtor’s prepetition negotiations, if practical; (v) the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered; and (vi) the scope and nature of the debtor’s financial problems.

The essence of this good faith requirement is to prevent abuse of the bankruptcy process. *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. at 81.

In conducting its good faith analysis, the Court must consider the broad remedial purpose of the bankruptcy code. *See, e.g., Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794; *see also In re Mount Carbon Metro. Dist.*, 242 B.R. 18, 32 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1999) (“The purpose of reorganization under

Chapter 9 is to allow municipalities created by state law to adjust their debts through a plan voted on by creditors and approved by the bankruptcy court.”).

Indeed, “if all of the eligibility criteria set forth in § 109(c) as described above are satisfied, it follows that there should be a strong presumption in favor of chapter 9 relief.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794. This Court agrees with the analysis set forth in the *Stockton* case on the issue of good faith under § 921(c):

The quantum of evidence that must be produced to rebut the § 921(c) good faith presumption is appropriately evaluated in light of, first, the policy favoring the remedial purpose of chapter 9 for those entities that meet the eligibility requirements of § 109(c) and, second, the risk that City residents will be prejudiced if relief nevertheless is denied.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 795.

## **B. Discussion**

As explained below, the Court finds that the totality of the circumstances, coupled with the presumption of good faith that arises because the City has proven each of the elements of eligibility under § 109(c)(3), establishes that the City filed its petition in good faith under § 921(c).

### **1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

In section 3, below, the Court will review the factors upon which it relies in finding that the City filed this case in good faith. First, however, it is crucial to this process for the Court to give voice to what it understands is the narrative giving rise to the objecting parties’ argument that the City of Detroit did not file this case in good faith. The Court will then, in section 2, explain that there is some support in the record for that narrative.

It must be recognized that the narrative that the Court describes here is a composite of the objecting parties' positions and presentations on this issue. No single objecting party neatly laid out this precise version with all of the features described here. Moreover, it includes the perceptions of the objecting parties whose objections were filed by attorneys, as well as the many objecting parties who filed their objections without counsel. Naturally, these views on this subject were numerous, diverse, and at times inconsistent.

The Court will use an italics font for its description of this narrative, not to give it emphasis, but as a reminder that these are **not** the Court's findings. As noted, this is only the Court's perception of a composite narrative that appears to ground the objectors' various bad faith arguments:

*According to this composite narrative of the lead-up to the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing on July 18, 2013, the bankruptcy was the intended consequence of a years-long, strategic plan.*

*The goal of this plan was the impairment of pension rights through a bankruptcy filing by the City.*

*Its genesis was hatched in a law review article that two Jones Day attorneys wrote. This is significant because Jones Day later became not only the City's attorneys in the case, but is also the law firm from which the City's emergency manager was hired. The article is Jeffrey B. Ellman; Daniel J. Merrett, Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?, 27 EMORY BANKR. DEV. J. 365 (2011). It laid out in detail the legal roadmap for using bankruptcy to impair municipal pensions.*

*The plan was executed by the top officials of the State of Michigan, including Governor Snyder and others in his administration, assisted by the state's legal and financial consultants - the Jones Day law firm and the Miller Buckfire investment banking firm. The goals of the plan also included lining the professionals' pockets while extending the power of state government at the expense of the people of Detroit.*

*Always conscious of the hard-fought and continuing struggle to obtain equal voting rights in this country and an equal opportunity to partake of the country's abundance, some who hold to this narrative also suspect a racial element to the plan.*



*The plan foresaw the rejection of P.A. 4 coming in the November 2102 election, and so work began on P.A. 436 beforehand. As a result, it only took 14 days to enact it after it was introduced in the legislature's post-election, lame-duck session.*

*It was also enacted in derogation of the will of the people of Michigan as just expressed in their rejection of P.A. 4.*

*The plan also included inserting into P.A. 436 two very minor appropriations provisions so that the law would not be subject to the people's right of referendum and would not risk the same fate as P.A. 4 had just experienced.*

*The plan also called for P.A. 436 to be drafted so that the Detroit emergency manager would be in office under the revived P.A. 72 on the effective date of P.A. 436. This was done so that he would continue in office under P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1572, and no consideration could be given to the other options that P.A. 436 appeared to offer for resolving municipal financial crises. See M.C.L. § 141.1549(10) ("An emergency financial manager appointed under former 1988 PA 101 or former 1990 PA 72, and serving immediately prior to the effective date of this act, shall be considered an emergency manager under this act and shall continue under this act to fulfill his or her powers and duties."); see also id. § 141.1547 (titled, "Local government options . . .").*

*The plan also saw the value in enticing a bankruptcy attorney to become the emergency manager, even though he did not have the qualifications required by P.A. 436. M.C.L. § 141.1549(3)(a).*

*Another important part of the plan was for the state government to starve the City of cash by reducing its revenue sharing, by refusing to pay the City millions of promised dollars, and by imposing on the City the heavy financial burden of expensive professionals.*

*The plan also included suppressing information about the value of the City's assets and refusing to investigate the value of its assets - the art at the Detroit Institute of the Arts; Belle Isle; City Airport; the Detroit Zoo; the Department of Water and Sewerage; the Detroit Windsor Tunnel; parking operations; Joe Louis Arena, and City-owned land.*

*The narrative continues that this plan also required active concealment and even deception, despite both the great public importance of resolving the City's problems and the democratic mandate of transparency and honesty in government. The purposes of this concealment and deception were to provide political cover for the governor and his administration when the City would ultimately file for bankruptcy and to advance their further political aspirations. Another purpose was to deny creditors, especially those whose retirement benefits would be at risk from such a filing, from effectively acting to protect those interests.*

*This concealment and deception were accomplished through a public relations campaign that deliberately misstated the ultimate objective of P.A. 436 – the filing of this case. It also downplayed the likelihood of bankruptcy, asserted an unfunded pension liability amount that was based on misleading and incomplete data and analysis, understated the City’s ability to meet that liability, and obscured the vulnerability of pensions in bankruptcy. It also included imposing an improper requirement to sign a confidentiality and release agreement as a condition of accessing the City’s financial information in the “data room.”*

*As the bankruptcy filing approached, a necessary part of the plan became to engage with the creditors only the minimum necessary so that the City could later assert in bankruptcy court that it attempted to negotiate in good faith. The plan, however, was not to engage in meaningful pre-petition negotiations with the creditors because successful negotiations might thwart the plan to file bankruptcy. “Check-a-box” was the phrase that some objecting parties used for this.*

*The penultimate moment that represented the successful culmination of the plan was the bankruptcy filing. It was accomplished in secrecy and a day before the planned date, in order to thwart the creditors who were, at that very moment, in a state court pursuing their available state law remedies to protect their constitutional pension rights. “In the dark of the night” was the phrase used to describe the actual timing of the filing. The phrase refers to the secrecy surrounding the filing and is also intended to capture in shorthand the assertion that the petition was filed to avoid an imminent adverse ruling in state court.*

*Another oft-repeated phrase that was important to the objectors’ theory of the City’s bad faith was “foregone conclusion.” This was used in the assertion that Detroit’s bankruptcy case was a “foregone conclusion,” as early as January 2013, perhaps even earlier.*

*Finally, post-petition, the plan also necessitated the assertion of the common interest privilege to protect it and its participants from disclosure.*

The Court will now turn to its evaluation of this narrative of bad faith on the City’s part in filing this case.

## **2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

The Court acknowledges that many people in Detroit hold to this narrative, or at least to substantial parts of it.

The Court further recognizes, on the other hand, that State and City officials vehemently deny any such improper motives or tactics as this theory attributed to them. They contend that the case was filed for the proper desired and necessary purpose of restructuring the City's debt, including its pension debt, through a plan of adjustment. Indeed, in Part XIV, above, the Court has already found that the City does desire to effect a plan of adjustment.

The Court finds, however, that in some particulars, the record does support the objectors' view of the reality that led to this bankruptcy filing. It is, however, not nearly supported in enough particulars for the Court to find that the filing was in bad faith.

The evidence in support of the objectors' theory is as follows:

- The testimony of Howard Ryan, the legislative assistant for the Michigan Department of Treasury who shepherded P.A. 436 through the legislative process. He testified that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were inserted to eliminate the possibility of a referendum vote on the law, and everyone knew that. Ryan Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oct. 14, 2013. To the same effect is Exhibit 403, a January 31, 2013 email from Mr. Orr to fellow Jones Day attorneys, stating, "By contrast Michigan's new EM law is a clear end-around the prior initiative that was rejected by the voters in November. . . . The news reports state that opponents of the prior law are already lining up to challenge this law. Nonetheless, I'm going to speak with Baird in a few minutes to see what his thinking is. I'll let you know how it turns out. Thanks." Ex. 403.
- Email exchanges between other attorneys at the Jones Day law firm during the time period leading up Mr. Orr's appointment as Emergency Manager and the retention of the Jones Day law firm to represent the City. For example, Exhibit 402 contains an email dated January 31, 2013 from Corinne Ball of Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Food for thought for your conversation with Baird and us - I understand that the Bloomberg Foundation has a keen interest in this area. I was thinking about whether we should talk to Baird about financial support for this project and in particular the EM. Harry Wilson-from the auto task force-told me about the foundation and its interest. I can ask Harry for contact info-this kind of support in ways 'nationalizes' the issue and the project.

Ex. 402 at 2. Exhibit 402 also contains an email dated January 31, 2013, from Dan T. Moss at Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Making this a national issue is not a bad idea. It provides political cover for the state politicians. Indeed, this gives them an even greater incentive to do this right because, if it succeeds, there will be more than enough patronage to allow either Bing or Snyder to look for higher callings—whether Cabinet, Senate, or corporate. Further, this would give you cover and options on the back end.

Ex. 402 at 2.

- Exhibit 403, containing an email dated February 20, 2013, from Richard Baird, a consultant to the governor to Mr. Orr, stating: “Told [Mayor Bing] there were certain things I would not think we could agree to without your review, assessment and determination (such as keeping the executive team in its entirety). *Will broker a meeting via note between you and the Mayor’s personal assistant who is not FOIA ble.*” Ex. 403 (emphasis added). The Court finds that “FOIA” is a reference to the Freedom of Information Act. Generally, FOIA provides citizens with access to documents controlled by state or local governments. *See* M.C.L. § 15.231.
- The Jones Day Pitch Book. As part of its “Pitch Presentation,” the Jones Day law firm presented, in part, the following playbook for the City’s road to chapter 9:
  - (i) the difficulty of achieving an out of court settlement and steps to bolster the City’s ability to qualify for chapter 9 by establishing a good faith record of negotiations, Ex. 833 at 13; 16-18; 22-23; 28;
  - (ii) the EM could be used as “political cover” for difficult decisions such as an ultimate chapter 9 filing, Ex. 833 at 16;
  - (iii) warning that pre-chapter 9 asset monetization could implicate the chapter 9 eligibility requirement regarding insolvency, thus effectively advising the City against raising money in order to will itself into insolvency, Ex. 833 at 17; and
  - (iv) describing protections under state law for retiree benefits and accrued pension obligations and how chapter 9 could be used as means to further cut back or compromise accrued pension obligations otherwise protected by the Michigan Constitution, Ex. 833 at 39; 41.
- The State’s selection of a distinguished bankruptcy lawyer to be the emergency manager for Detroit. Orr Dep. Tr. 18:12-21:20, Sept. 16, 2013 (discussing how Mr. Orr came with the Law Firm in late January to pitch for the City’s restructuring work before a “restructuring team [of] advisors”); Baird Dep.Tr. 13:11-15:10, Oct. 10, 2013. During that pitch, Mr. Orr (among other lawyers that would be working on the proposed engagement) was presented primarily as a “bankruptcy and restructuring attorney.” Orr Dep. Tr. 21:3-6, Sept. 16, 2013; see also Bing Dep.Tr. 12:7-13:7, Oct. 14, 2013 (indicating that Baird explained to Mayor Bing that Baird was “impressed with him [Mr. Orr], that he had been part of the bankruptcy team representing

Chrysler” and that Mr. Orr primarily had restructuring experience in the context of bankruptcy).

- Jones Day provided 1,000 hours of service without charge to the City or the State to position itself for this retention. Ex. 860 at 1 (Email dated January 28, 2013, from Corinne Ball to Jeffrey Ellman, both of Jones Day, stating: “Just heard from Buckfire. . . . Strong advice not to mention 1000 hours except to say we don’t have major learning curve”). See also Eligibility Trial Tr. 103:23-109:17, November 5, 2013; (Dkt. #1584) Ex. 844.

Exhibit 844 provides a list of memos that attorneys at Jones Day prepared prior to June 2012, “in connection with the Detroit matter.” Heather Lennox of Jones Day requested copies of these memos for a June 6, 2012, meeting with Ken Buckfire, of Miller Buckfire, and Governor Snyder. Some of the memos include:

- (1) “Summary and Comparison of Public Act 4 and Chapter 9”
- (2) “Memoranda on Constitutional Protections for Pension and OPEB Liabilities”
- (3) “The ability of a city or state to force the decertification of a public union”
- (4) “The sources of, and the ability of the State to withdraw, the City’s municipal budgetary authority.”
- (5) “Analysis of filing requirements of section 109(c)(5) of the Bankruptcy Code (“Negotiation is Impracticable” and “Negotiated in Good Faith”)

- Exhibit 846, an email dated March 2, 2012, from Jeffrey Ellman to Corinne Ball, both of Jones Day, with two other Jones Day attorneys copied. The subject line is, “Consent Agreement,” and the body of the email states:

We spoke to a person from Andy’s office and a lawyer to get their thoughts on some of the issues. I thought MB was also going to try to follow up with Andy directly about the process for getting this to the Governor, but I am not sure if that happened.

....

The cleanest way to do all of this probably is new legislation that establishes the board and its powers, AND includes an appropriation for a state institution. If an appropriation is attached to (included in) the statute to fund a state institution (which is broadly defined), then the statute is not subject to repeal by the referendum process.

Tom is revisiting the document and should have a new version shortly, with the idea of getting this to at least M[iller]B[uckfire]/Huron [Consulting] by lunchtime.

- Exhibits 201 & 202, showing that Jones Day and Miller Buckfire consulted with state officials on the drafting of the failed consent agreement with the City. They

continued to work on a “proposed new statute to replace Public Act 4” thereafter. Ex. 847, Ex. 851. *See also* Ex. 846.

- The testimony of Donald Taylor, President of the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association. He testified about a meeting that he had with Mr. Orr on April 18, 2013: “I asked him if he was - - about the pensions of retirees. He said that he was fully aware that the pensions were protected by the state Constitution, and he had no intention of trying to modify or set aside . . . or change the state Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 140:9-13, November 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1605)
- At the June 10, 2013 community meeting, Mr. Orr was asked a direct question - what is going to happen to the City employee’s pensions? Mr. Orr responded that pension rights are “sacrosanct” under the state constitution and state case law, misleadingly not stating that upon the City’s bankruptcy filing, his position would be quite the opposite. In response to another question about whether Mr. Orr had a “ball park estimation” of the City’s chances of avoiding bankruptcy, Mr. Orr responded that, as of June 10, there was a “50/50” chance that the City could avoid bankruptcy, knowing that in fact there was no chance of that.
- State Treasurer Andy Dillon expressed concern that giving up too soon on negotiations made the filing “look[] premeditated” Ex. 626 at 2.
- The City allotted only thirty four days to negotiate with creditors after the June 14 Proposal to Creditors. Ex. 43 at 113.

The issue that this evidence presents is how to evaluate it in the context of the good faith requirement. For example, during the orchestrated lead-up to the filing, was the City of Detroit’s bankruptcy filing a “foregone conclusion” as the objecting parties assert? Of course it was, and for a long time.

Even if it was a foregone conclusion, however, experience with both individuals and businesses in financial distress establishes that they often wait longer to file bankruptcy than is in their interests. Detroit was no exception. Its financial crisis has been worsening for decades and it could have, and probably should have, filed for bankruptcy relief long before it did, perhaps even years before. At what point in Detroit’s financial slide did it lose the ability, without bankruptcy help, to restructure its debt in a way that would firmly ground its economic and

social revitalization? Was it after the disastrous COPs and swaps deal in 2005? Or even sometime before?

The record here does not permit an answer to that question. Whatever the answer, however, the Court must conclude that Detroit's bankruptcy filing was certainly a "foregone conclusion" during all of 2013.

For purposes of determining the City's good faith, however, it hardly matters. As noted, many in financial difficulty, Detroit included, wait too long to file bankruptcy.

Then the issue becomes what impact does it have on the good faith analysis that Detroit probably waited too long. Perhaps it would have been more consistent with our democratic ideals and with the economic and social needs of the City if its officials and State officials had openly and forthrightly recognized the need for filing bankruptcy when that need first arose. It is, after all, not bad faith to file bankruptcy when it is needed.

City officials also could have avoided the appearance of pretext negotiations, and the resulting mistrust, by simply announcing honestly that because negotiating with so many diverse creditors was impracticable, negotiations would not even be attempted. The law clearly permits that, and for good reason. It avoids the very delay, and, worse, the very suspicion that resulted here.

The Court must acknowledge some substantial truth in the factual basis for the objectors' claim that this case was not filed in good faith. Nevertheless, for the strong reasons stated in the next section, the Court finds that this case was filed in good faith and should not be dismissed.

### **3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith.**

Based on *Stockton* and *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, reviewed above, the Court concludes that the following factors are most relevant in establishing the City's good faith:

- a. The City’s financial problems are of a type contemplated for chapter 9 relief.
- b. The reasons for filing are consistent with the remedial purpose of chapter 9,
- c. The City made efforts to improve the state of its finances prior to filing, to no avail.
- d. The City’s residents will be severely prejudiced if the case is dismissed.

**a. The City’s Financial Problems Are of a Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief.**

The Court’s analysis of this factor is based on its findings that the City is “insolvent” in Part XIII, above, and that the City was “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable” in Part XVI, above. 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 109(c)(5)(C).

The City has over \$18,000,000,000 in debt and it is increasing. In the months before the filing, it was consistently at risk of running out of cash. It has over 100,000 creditors.

“Profound” is the best way to describe the City’s insolvency, and it simply could not negotiate with its numerous and varied creditors. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 868 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997) (finding the debtor filed in good faith because it faced “frozen funds, multiple litigation, and the disannexation of a substantial portion of its tax base”).

It is true that the City does not have a clear picture of its assets, income, cash flow, and liabilities, likely because its bookkeeping and accounting systems are obsolete. But this only suggests the need for relief. It does not suggest bad faith. Moreover, as the City’s financial analysts’ subsequent months of work have sharpened the focus on the City’s finances, the resulting picture has only become worse. Eligibility Trial Tr. 118:4-119:5, Nov. 5, 2013. (Dkt. #1584)

The Court finds that this factor weighs in favor of finding good faith.



**b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent  
with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9.**

One of the purposes of chapter 9 is to give the debtor a “breathing spell” so that it may establish a plan of adjustment. *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995).

The Court’s analysis on this factor is based on its finding that the City “desires to effect a plan to adjust such debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). To show good faith on this factor, “the evidence must demonstrate that ‘the purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition [was] not simply . . . to buy time or evade creditors.’” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 272 (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295). Notably, this argument was not raised by the objectors in any pleadings or at trial, nor was any evidence presented to support it.

The objectors do assert that the City filed the petition to avoid “a bad state court ruling” in the *Webster* litigation. They argue this is indicative of bad faith. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 107 at 30. (Dkt. #1647) This argument is rejected. Creditor lawsuits commonly precipitate bankruptcy filings. That the suits were in vindication of an important right under the state constitution does not change this result. They were suits to enforce creditors’ monetary claims against a debtor that could not pay those claims.

The objectors also argue that the City filed the petition so that its pension obligations could be impaired and that this is inconsistent with the remedial purpose of bankruptcy. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 86 at 24. (Dkt. #1647) Again, discharging debt is the primary motive behind the filing of most bankruptcy petitions. That motivation does not suggest any bad faith. That the City “chose to avail itself of a legal remedy afforded it by federal law is not proof of bad faith.” *In re Chilhowee R-IV School Dist.*, 145 B.R. 981, 983 (Bankr.

W.D. Mo. 1992). This is especially true here. The evidence demonstrated that attempting to negotiate a voluntary impairment of pensions would have been futile.

Accordingly, the Court finds that this factor also weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**c. The City Made Efforts to Improve the State of Its Finances Prior to Filing, to No Avail.**

Although the Court finds that the City did not engage in good faith negotiations with its creditors, Part XV, above, the Court does find the City did make some efforts to improve its financial condition before filing its chapter 9 petition. See Part III C, above.

The City's efforts are detailed in Mr. Orr's declaration filed in support of the petition. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11) Those efforts include reducing the number of City employees, reducing labor costs through implementation of the City Employment Terms, increasing the City's corporate tax rate, working to improve the City's ability to collect taxes, increasing lighting rates, deferring capital expenditures, reducing vendor costs, and reducing subsidies to the Detroit Department of Transportation. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11); Eligibility Trial Tr. 231:15-233:7, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502) Despite those efforts, the City remains insolvent.

The fact that the City did not seriously consider any alternatives to chapter 9 in the period leading up to the filing of the petition does not indicate bad faith. By this time, all of the measures described in Mr. Orr's declaration had largely failed to resolve the problem of the City's cash flow insolvency. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11); Eligibility Trial Tr. 231:15-233:7, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502). In *In re City of San Bernadino, Cal.*, 499 B.R. 776, 791 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2013), the Court observed:

Was there an alternative available to the City when it was faced with a \$45.9 million cash deficit in the upcoming fiscal year and inevitably was going to default on its obligations as they came due? The Court answers this question 'no.' To deny the opportunity to reorganize in chapter 9 based on lack of good faith

would be to ignore fiscal reality and the general purposes of the Bankruptcy Code.

The Court finds this factor also weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed.**

The Court concludes that this factor is of paramount importance in this case. The City's debt and cash flow insolvency is causing its nearly 700,000 residents to suffer hardship. As already discussed at length in this opinion, the City is "service delivery insolvent." See Parts III B 6-11 and XIII B, above. Its services do not function properly due to inadequate funding. The City has an extraordinarily high crime rate; too many street lights do not function; EMS does not timely respond; the City's parks are neglected and disappearing; and the equipment for police, EMS and fire services are outdated and inadequate.

Over 38% of the City's revenues were consumed by servicing debt in 2012, and that figure is projected to increase to nearly 65% of the budget by 2017 if the debt is not restructured. Ex. 414 at 39 (Dkt. #11) Without revitalization, revenues will continue to plummet as residents leave Detroit for municipalities with lower tax rates and acceptable services.

Without the protection of chapter 9, the City will be forced to continue on the path that it was on until it filed this case. In order to free up cash for day-to-day operations, the City would continue to borrow money, defer capital investments, and shrink its workforce. This solution has proven unworkable. It is also dangerous for its residents.

If the City were to continue to default on its financial obligations, as it would outside of bankruptcy, creditor lawsuits would further deplete the City's resources. On the other hand, in seeking chapter 9 relief, the City not only reorganizes its debt and enhances City services, but it

also creates an opportunity for investments in its revitalization efforts for the good of the residents of Detroit. Ex. 43 at 61.

This factor weighs heavily in favor of finding good faith.

### **C. Conclusion Regarding the City's Good Faith**

While acknowledging some merit to the objectors' serious concerns about how City and State officials managed the lead-up to this filing, the Court finds that the factors relevant to the good faith issue weigh strongly in favor of finding good faith. Accordingly, the Court concludes the City's petition was filed in good faith and that the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

### **XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments**

The objections addressed here were asserted in briefs after the deadline to object had passed. Accordingly, these objections are untimely and denied on that ground. In the interest of justice, however, the Court will briefly address their merits.

#### **A. *Midlantic* Does Not Apply in This Case**

In its supplemental brief filed October 30, 2013, AFSCME asserts, "The rights created by the Pensions Clause should survive bankruptcy because the Pensions Clause is an exercise of the right to enact 'state or local laws designed to protect public health or safety' which cannot be disregarded by the debtor." AFSCME's Supplemental Br. at 3-4. (Dkt. #1467) In support of this argument, AFSCME relies on the United States Supreme Court decision in *Midlantic Nat'l Bank v. New Jersey Dep't of Env. Protection*, 474 U.S. 494, 106 S. Ct. 755 (1986).

In *Midlantic*, the Supreme Court held that "a trustee in bankruptcy does not have the power to authorize an abandonment without formulating conditions that will adequately protect

the public's health and safety.” 474 U.S. at 507, 106 S. Ct at 762. At issue in that case was whether a trustee in bankruptcy could abandon real property pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 544(a), when the property was contaminated with 400,000 gallons of oil containing PCB, “a highly toxic carcinogen.” *Id.* at 497, 106 S. Ct. at 757.

The case is simply not applicable on AFSCME's point. The City has not “abandoned” its property. Moreover, AFSCME has failed to identify how the pensions clause is a “state or local law designed to protect public health or safety.” *Id.* at 502, 106 S. Ct. at 760.

Accordingly, this objection is overruled.

### **B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr's Service as Emergency Manager**

In an objection filed on October 17, 2013 (Dkt. # 1222), Krystal Crittendon asserted that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because the rejection of P.A. 4 did not revive P.A. 72. This argument is rejected for the reasons stated in Part III D, above.

In this objection, Crittendon also contended that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because his initial emergency manager contract expired before P.A. 436 took effect.

P.A. 436 contains a grandfathering provision which states:

An emergency manager or emergency financial manager appointed and serving under state law immediately prior to the effective date of this act shall continue under this act as an emergency manager for the local government.

M.C.L. § 141.1571.

Mr. Orr's initial emergency manager contract under P.A. 72 stated that it “shall terminate at midnight on Wednesday, March 27, 2013.” Crittendon contends that therefore the contract terminated the morning of Wednesday, March 27, and that therefore he was not in office on that day. She asserts that because Mr. Orr's current emergency manager contract became effective

on Thursday, March 28, 2013, there was no emergency manager serving immediately prior to the March 28 effective date of P.A. 436, and the grandfathering clause does not apply.

The City contends that the parties intended for Mr. Orr's initial contract to expire at the end of the day on March 27th and that there was no gap in his service.

In *Hallock v. Income Guar. Co.*, 270 Mich. 448, 452, 259 N.W. 133, 134 (1935), the court assumed "midnight" meant the end of the day. Courts in other jurisdictions, however, have found that the term is ambiguous. See *Amer. Transit Ins. Co. v. Wilfred*, 745 N.Y.S.2d 171, 172, 296 A.D.2d 360, 361 (N.Y. 2002); *Mumuni v. Eagle Ins. Co.*, 668 N.Y.S.2d 464, 247 A.D.2d 315 (N.Y.A.D. 1998).

In *Klapp v. United Insurance Group Agency, Inc.*, 468 Mich. 459, 663 N.W.2d 447 (2003), the Michigan Supreme Court noted, "The law is clear that where the language of the contract is ambiguous, the court can look to such extrinsic evidence as the parties' conduct, the statements of its representatives, and past practice to aid in interpretation." *Id.* at 470, 663 N.W.2d at 454 (quoting *Penzi v. Dielectric Prod. Engineering Co., Inc.*, 374 Mich. 444, 449, 132 N.W.2d 130, 132 (1965)).

The Court finds that the parties to the contracts clearly intended that there would be no gap in Mr. Orr's contracts or in his appointment. Accordingly, Mr. Orr was validly appointed under M.C.L. § 141.1572. The objection is rejected.

**XIX. Conclusion:  
The City is Eligible and the Court  
Will Enter an Order for Relief.**

The Court concludes that under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c), the City of Detroit may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief forthwith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 921(d).

The Court reminds all interested parties that this eligibility determination is merely a preliminary matter in this bankruptcy case. The City's ultimate objective is confirmation of a plan of adjustment. It has stated on the record its intent to achieve that objective with all deliberate speed and to file its plan shortly. Accordingly, the Court strongly encourages the parties to begin to negotiate, or if they have already begun, to continue to negotiate, with a view toward a consensual plan.

For publication

**Signed on December 05, 2013**

**/s/ Steven Rhodes**  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code**

The Court has determined that the City of Detroit, Michigan has met all of the applicable requirements and is eligible to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court has further determined that the City of Detroit, Michigan filed its chapter 9 petition in good faith.

Accordingly, the Court hereby enters this Order for Relief and grants relief to the City of Detroit, Michigan under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

**Signed on December 05, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

----- X  
In re: :  
 : Chapter 9  
 :  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
 :  
 : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
Debtor. :  
----- X

**NOTICE OF APPEAL**

The International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) and Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goodman, as plaintiffs in the suit *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729 CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) (the “*Flowers Plaintiffs*”), appeal under 28 U.S.C. §158(a) and (d) and Bankruptcy Rule 8001 from the Court’s December 5, 2013 Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [Dkt. No. 1946] (the “Order for Relief”) and the December 5, 2013 Opinion Regarding Eligibility [Dkt. No. 1945] (collectively, the “Opinion and Order”).

The UAW and *Flowers Plaintiffs* file this appeal jointly since their interests are aligned, thus making joinder practicable. *See* Federal Rule of Appellate Procedure 3(b)(1).

The names of the parties to the order appealed from and the names, addresses and telephone numbers of their respective attorneys are set forth below.

Approximately ninety-two Individual Objectors were invited to address the Bankruptcy Court at a hearing held on September 19, 2013 regarding their objections to eligibility. These individuals are listed on Exhibit B attached hereto.

The Bankruptcy Matter Civil Case Cover Sheet is attached hereto as Exhibit A.

The Order for Relief and the Opinion Regarding Eligibility are attached hereto as Exhibits C and D, respectively.

Names and Addresses of Parties to the Opinion and Order:

**International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”)**

*Represented by*

COHEN, WEISS AND SIMON LLP

Babette A. Ceccotti

Peter D. DeChiara

Thomas N. Ciantra

Joshua J. Ellison

330 West 42<sup>nd</sup> Street, 25<sup>th</sup> Floor

New York, NY 10036

Telephone: (212) 563-4100

Facsimile: (212) 695-5436

[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)

Michael Nicholson (P33421)

8000 East Jefferson Avenue

Detroit, MI 48214

Telephone: (313) 926-5216

Facsimile: (313) 926-5240

[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)

[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

**Robbie Flowers**  
**Michael Wells**  
**Janet Whitson**  
**Mary Washington**  
**Bruce Goldman**

*Represented by*

William A. Wertheimer  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, MI 48025  
T: (248) 644-9200  
[billwertheimer@gmail.com](mailto:billwertheimer@gmail.com)  
**The City of Detroit, Michigan**

*Represented by:*

JONES DAY  
Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)  
555 South Flowers Street, Fiftieth Floor  
Los Angeles, CA 90071  
Telephone: (213) 243-2382  
Facsimile: (213) 243-2539  
[bbennett@jonesday.com](mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com)

JONES DAY  
David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)  
Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)  
North Point  
901 Lakeside Avenue  
Cleveland, OH 44114  
Telephone: (216) 586-3939  
Facsimile: (216) 579-0212  
[dgheiman@jonesday.com](mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com)  
[hlennox@jonesday.com](mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com)

MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C.  
Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)  
Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)  
150 West Jefferson, Suite 2500  
Detroit, Michigan 48226

Telephone: (313) 963-6420  
Facsimile: (313) 496-7500  
[green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)  
[laplante@millercanfield.com](mailto:laplante@millercanfield.com)

**The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit**  
**The General Retirement System of the City of Detroit**

*Represented by:*

CLARK HILL PLC  
Robert D. Gordon (P48627)  
Shannon L. Deeby (P60242)  
Jennifer K. Green (P69019)  
Evan J. Feldman (P73437)  
151 South Old Woodward Avenue, Suite 200  
Birmingham, Michigan 48009  
Telephone: (248) 988-5882  
Facsimile: (248) 988-2502  
[rgordon@clarkhill.com](mailto:rgordon@clarkhill.com)

ARNOLD & PORTER LLP  
Lisa Hill Fenning (admitted *pro hac vice*)  
777 South Figueroa Street 44th Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90017  
Telephone: (213) 243-4000  
Facsimile: (213) 243-4199  
[lisa.fenning@aporter.com](mailto:lisa.fenning@aporter.com)

**The Detroit Fire Fighters Association**  
**The Detroit Police Officers Association**  
**The Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association**  
**The Detroit Police Command Officers Association**

*Represented by:*

ERMAN, TEICHER, MILLER, ZUCKER & FREEDMAN, P.C.  
Earle I. Erman (P24296)  
Craig E. Zucker (P39907)  
Barbara A. Patek (P34666)  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444

Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (249) 827-4100  
Facsimile: (248) 827-4106  
[bpatek@ermanteicher.com](mailto:bpatek@ermanteicher.com)

**International Union of Operating Engineers, Local 324**

*Represented by:*

SACHS WALDMAN, P.C.  
Andrew Nickelhoff (P37990)  
Mami Kato (P74237)  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue, Suite 200  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 496-9429  
Facsimile: (313) 965-4602  
[anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com](mailto:anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com)  
[mkato@sachswaldman.com](mailto:mkato@sachswaldman.com)

**Service Employees International Union, Local 517M**

*Represented by:*

SACHS WALDMAN, P.C.  
Andrew Nickelhoff (P37990)  
Mami Kato (P74237)  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue, Suite 200  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 496-9429  
Facsimile: (313) 965-4602  
[anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com](mailto:anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com)  
[mkato@sachswaldman.com](mailto:mkato@sachswaldman.com)

**David Sole**

*Represented by:*

JEROME D. GOLDBERG, PLLC  
Jerome D. Goldberg (P61678)  
2921 East Jefferson, Suite 205  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 393-6001  
Facsimile: (313) 393-6007  
[apclawyer@sbcglobal.net](mailto:apclawyer@sbcglobal.net)

**Krystal Crittendon**  
19737 Chesterfield  
Detroit, MI 48221

**The Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association**  
**Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association**  
**The Detroit Retired City Employees Association**  
**Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the Detroit Retired City Employees Association**

*Represented by:*

LIPPITT O'KEEFE, PLLC  
Brian D. O'Keefe (P39603)  
Ryan C. Plecha (P71957)  
370 East Maple Road, 3rd Floor  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
Telephone: (248) 646-8292  
[rplecha@lippitokeefe.com](mailto:rplecha@lippitokeefe.com)

SILVERMAN & MORRIS, P.L.L.C.  
Thomas R. Morris (P39141)  
30500 Northwestern Highway, Suite 200  
Farmington Hills, MI 48334  
Telephone: (248) 539-1330  
[morris@silvermanmorris.com](mailto:morris@silvermanmorris.com)

## **Retired Detroit Police Members Association**

*Represented by:*

STROBL & SHARP, P.C.  
Lynn M. Brimer (P43291)  
Meredith E. Taunt (P69698)  
Mallory A. Field (P75289)  
300 East Long Lake Road, Suite 200  
Bloomfield Hills, MI 48304  
Telephone: (248) 540-2300  
Facsimile: (248) 645-2690  
[lbrimer@stroblpc.com](mailto:lbrimer@stroblpc.com)  
[mtaunt@stroblpc.com](mailto:mtaunt@stroblpc.com)  
[mfield@stroblpc.com](mailto:mfield@stroblpc.com)

## **Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees (AFSCME)**

*Represented by:*

LOWENSTEIN SANDLER LLP  
Sharon L. Levine, Esq.  
Wojciech F. Jung, Esq.  
Philip J. Gross, Esq.  
65 Livingston Avenue  
Roseland, NJ 07068  
Telephone: (973) 597-2500  
Facsimile: (973) 597-6247  
[slevine@lowenstein.com](mailto:slevine@lowenstein.com)  
[wjung@lowenstein.com](mailto:wjung@lowenstein.com)  
[pgross@lowenstein.com](mailto:pgross@lowenstein.com)

THE SANDERS LAW FIRM PC  
Herbert A. Sanders, Esq.  
615 Griswold St., Suite 913  
Detroit, MI 48226  
Telephone: (313) 962-0099  
Facsimile: (313) 962-0044  
[jsanders@miafscme.org](mailto:jsanders@miafscme.org)

MILLER COHEN, P.L.C.  
Richard G. Mack, Jr., Esq.  
600 West Lafayette Boulevard 4th Floor  
Detroit, MI 48226

**Center for Community Justice and Advocacy**

*Represented by:*

VANESSA G. FLUKER, ESQ. PLLC  
Vanessa G. Fluker, Esq. PLLC  
2921 East Jefferson, Suite 200  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 393-6005  
Facsimile: (313) 393-6007  
[vgflawyer@sbcglobal.net](mailto:vgflawyer@sbcglobal.net)

**The Retiree Committee of the City of Detroit**

*Represented by:*

DENTONS US LLP  
Carole Neville  
Claude D. Montgomery (P29212)  
1221 Avenue of the Americas  
New York, NY 10020  
Telephone: (212) 768-6700  
Facsimile: (212) 768-6800  
[carole.neville@dentons.com](mailto:carole.neville@dentons.com)  
[claude.montgomery@dentons.com](mailto:claude.montgomery@dentons.com)

DENTONS US LLP  
Sam J. Alberts  
1301 K Street, NW, Suite 600,  
East Tower  
Washington, DC 20005-3364  
Telephone: (202) 408-6400  
Facsimile: (202) 408-6399  
[sam.alberts@dentons.com](mailto:sam.alberts@dentons.com)



BROOKS WILKINS SHARKEY & TURCO PLLC

Matthew E. Wilkins (P56697)

Paula A. Hall (P61101)

401 South Old Woodward, Suite 400

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 971-1711

Facsimile: (248) 971-1801

[wilkins@bwst-law.com](mailto:wilkins@bwst-law.com)

[hall@bwst-law.com](mailto:hall@bwst-law.com)

Dated: December 16, 2013

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti

Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP

Babette A. Ceccotti

Peter D. DeChiara

Thomas N. Ciantra

Joshua J. Ellison

330 West 42nd Street

New York, New York 10036-6979

T: 212-563-4100

F: 212-695-5436

[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)

[pcdechiara@cwsny.com](mailto:pcdechiara@cwsny.com)

[tciantra@cwsny.com](mailto:tciantra@cwsny.com)

[jellison@cwsny.com](mailto:jellison@cwsny.com)

- and -

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)

Michael Nicholson

8000 East Jefferson Avenue

Detroit, Michigan 48214

T: (313) 926-5216

F: (313) 926-5240

[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)

[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

- and -

/s/ William A. Wertheimer

William A. Wertheimer

30515 Timberbrook Lane

Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025

T: (248) 644-9200

[billwertheimer@gmail.com](mailto:billwertheimer@gmail.com)

*Attorneys for Flowers Plaintiffs*

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I caused a copy of the foregoing Notice of Appeal this 16th day of December 2013 to be filed with the Clerk of the Court using the CM/ECF system, which will send notification of such filing to all counsel of record.

Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP

By: /s/ Babette Ceccotti  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

# Exhibit A

Bankruptcy Matter Civil Case Cover Sheet

In re:

**CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN**

Case No.: 13-53846

**Debtor.**

\_\_\_\_\_/

THE INTERNATIONAL UNION,  
UNITED AUTOMOBILE, AEROSPACE  
AND AGRICULTURAL IMPLEMENT  
WORKERS OF AMERICA (“UAW”) and  
ROBBIE FLOWERS, MICHAEL WELLS,  
JANET WHITSON, MARY WASHINGTON  
and BRUCE GOODMAN (the “*Flowers* Plaintiffs”),

Adv. No.:

**Appellants,**

v.

CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN  
**Appellee.**

**CAUSE OF ACTION/NATURE OF SUIT:** (This matter is referred to the district court for the following reasons)

<u>  X  </u>	[422] 28 U.S.C. 158	Bankruptcy Appeal
_____	[422] 28 U.S.C. 158	Motion for Leave to Appeal
_____	[423] 28 U.S.C. 157(d)	Motion for Withdrawal of Reference
_____	[423] 28 U.S.C. 157(c) (1)	Proposed Findings of Fact and Conclusions of Law
_____	[423] 28 U.S.C. 158 (c) (a)	Order of Contempt

**Date:** December 16, 2013

**Name:** /s/ Babette A. Ceccotti

The names of all parties to the order appealed from and the names, addresses, and telephone numbers of their respective attorneys are set forth below, including approximately 92 individual objectors who were invited to address the Bankruptcy Court at the hearing on September 19, 2013.

Name and Address of Interested Parties:

**International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and  
Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”)**

*Represented by*

COHEN, WEISS AND SIMON LLP

Babette A. Ceccotti

Keith E. Secular

Thomas N. Ciantra

Joshua J. Ellison

330 West 42<sup>nd</sup> Street, 25<sup>th</sup> Floor

New York, NY 10036

Telephone: (212) 563-4100

Facsimile: (212) 695-5436

[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)

Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)

Michael Nicholson (P33421)

8000 East Jefferson Avenue

Detroit, MI 48214

Telephone: (313) 926-5216

Facsimile: (313) 926-5240

[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)

[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

**Robbie Flowers**

**Michael Wells**

**Janet Whitson**

**Mary Washington**

**Bruce Goldman**

*Represented by*

William A. Wertheimer

30515 Timberbrook Lane

Bingham Farms, MI 48025

T: (248) 644-9200

[billwertheimer@gmail.com](mailto:billwertheimer@gmail.com)

Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**The City of Detroit, Michigan**

*Represented by:*

JONES DAY

Bruce Bennett (CA 105430)

555 South Flowers Street, Fiftieth Floor

Los Angeles, CA 90071

Telephone: (213) 243-2382

Facsimile: (213) 243-2539

[bbennett@jonesday.com](mailto:bbennett@jonesday.com)

JONES DAY

David G. Heiman (OH 0038271)

Heather Lennox (OH 0059649)

North Point

901 Lakeside Avenue

Cleveland, OH 44114

Telephone: (216) 586-3939

Facsimile: (216) 579-0212

[dgheiman@jonesday.com](mailto:dgheiman@jonesday.com)

[hlennox@jonesday.com](mailto:hlennox@jonesday.com)

MILLER, CANFIELD, PADDOCK AND STONE, P.L.C.

Jonathan S. Green (MI P33140)

Stephen S. LaPlante (MI P48063)

150 West Jefferson, Suite 2500

Detroit, Michigan 48226

Telephone: (313) 963-6420

Facsimile: (313) 496-7500

[green@millercanfield.com](mailto:green@millercanfield.com)

[laplante@millercanfield.com](mailto:laplante@millercanfield.com)

Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**The Police and Fire Retirement System of the City of Detroit  
The General Retirement System of the City of Detroit**

*Represented by:*

CLARK HILL PLC  
Robert D. Gordon (P48627)  
Shannon L. Deeby (P60242)  
Jennifer K. Green (P69019)  
Evan J. Feldman (P73437)  
151 South Old Woodward Avenue  
Suite 200  
Birmingham, Michigan 48009  
Telephone: (248) 988-5882  
Facsimile: (248) 988-2502  
[rgordon@clarkhill.com](mailto:rgordon@clarkhill.com)

ARNOLD & PORTER LLP  
Lisa Hill Fenning (admitted *pro hac vice*)  
777 South Figueroa Street 44th Floor  
Los Angeles, California 90017  
Telephone: (213) 243-4000  
Facsimile: (213) 243-4199  
[lisa.fenning@aporter.com](mailto:lisa.fenning@aporter.com)

**The Detroit Fire Fighters Association  
The Detroit Police Officers Association  
The Detroit Police Lieutenants & Sergeants Association  
The Detroit Police Command Officers Association**

*Represented by:*

ERMAN, TEICHER, MILLER, ZUCKER & FREEDMAN, P.C.  
Earle I. Erman (P24296)  
Craig E. Zucker (P39907)  
Barbara A. Patek (P34666)  
400 Galleria Officentre, Suite 444  
Southfield, MI 48034  
Telephone: (249) 827-4100  
Facsimile: (248) 827-4106  
[bpatek@ermanteicher.com](mailto:bpatek@ermanteicher.com)



Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**International Union of Operating Engineers, Local 324**

*Represented by:*

SACHS WALDMAN, P.C.  
Andrew Nickelhoff (P37990)  
Mami Kato (P74237)  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue, Suite 200  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 496-9429  
Facsimile: (313) 965-4602  
[anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com](mailto:anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com)  
[mkato@sachswaldman.com](mailto:mkato@sachswaldman.com)

**Service Employees International Union, Local 517M**

*Represented by:*

SACHS WALDMAN, P.C.  
Andrew Nickelhoff (P37990)  
Mami Kato (P74237)  
2211 East Jefferson Avenue, Suite 200  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 496-9429  
Facsimile: (313) 965-4602  
[anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com](mailto:anickelhoff@sachswaldman.com)  
[mkato@sachswaldman.com](mailto:mkato@sachswaldman.com)

**David Sole**

*Represented by:*

JEROME D. GOLDBERG, PLLC  
Jerome D. Goldberg (P61678)  
2921 East Jefferson, Suite 205  
Detroit, MI 48207  
Telephone: (313) 393-6001  
Facsimile: (313) 393-6007  
[apclawyer@sbcglobal.net](mailto:apclawyer@sbcglobal.net)

**Krystal Crittendon**

19737 Chesterfield  
Detroit, MI 48221

Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**The Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association**

**Donald Taylor, individually and as President of the Retired Detroit Police & Fire Fighters Association**

**The Detroit Retired City Employees Association**

**Shirley V. Lightsey, individually and as President of the Detroit Retired City Employees Association**

*Represented by:*

LIPPITT O'KEEFE, PLLC  
Brian D. O'Keefe (P39603)  
Ryan C. Plecha (P71957)  
370 East Maple Road, 3rd Floor  
Birmingham, MI 48009  
Telephone: (248) 646-8292  
[rplecha@lippitokeefe.com](mailto:rplecha@lippitokeefe.com)

SILVERMAN & MORRIS, P.L.L.C.  
Thomas R. Morris (P39141)  
30500 Northwestern Highway, Suite 200  
Farmington Hills, MI 48334  
Telephone: (248) 539-1330  
[morris@silvermanmorris.com](mailto:morris@silvermanmorris.com)

**Retired Detroit Police Members Association**

*Represented by:*

STROBL & SHARP, P.C.  
Lynn M. Brimer (P43291)  
Meredith E. Taunt (P69698)  
Mallory A. Field (P75289)  
300 East Long Lake Road, Suite 200  
Bloomfield Hills, MI 48304  
Telephone: (248) 540-2300  
Facsimile: (248) 645-2690  
[lbrimer@stroblpc.com](mailto:lbrimer@stroblpc.com)  
[mtaunt@stroblpc.com](mailto:mtaunt@stroblpc.com)  
[mfield@stroblpc.com](mailto:mfield@stroblpc.com)

Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**Michigan Council 25 of The American Federation of State, County & Municipal Employees, AFL-CIO and Sub-Chapter 98, City of Detroit Retirees (AFSCME)**

*Represented by:*

**LOWENSTEIN SANDLER LLP**

Sharon L. Levine, Esq.

Wojciech F. Jung, Esq.

Philip J. Gross, Esq.

65 Livingston Avenue

Roseland, NJ 07068

Telephone: (973) 597-2500

Facsimile: (973) 597-6247

[slevine@lowenstein.com](mailto:slevine@lowenstein.com)

[wjung@lowenstein.com](mailto:wjung@lowenstein.com)

[pgross@lowenstein.com](mailto:pgross@lowenstein.com)

**THE SANDERS LAW FIRM PC**

Herbert A. Sanders, Esq.

615 Griswold St., Suite 913

Detroit, MI 48226

Telephone: (313) 962-0099

Facsimile: (313) 962-0044

[jsanders@miafscme.org](mailto:jsanders@miafscme.org)

**MILLER COHEN, P.L.C.**

Richard G. Mack, Jr., Esq.

600 West Lafayette Boulevard 4th Floor

Detroit, MI 48226

**Center for Community Justice and Advocacy**

*Represented by:*

**VANESSA G. FLUKER, ESQ. PLLC**

Vanessa G. Fluker, Esq. PLLC

2921 East Jefferson, Suite 200

Detroit, MI 48207

Telephone: (313) 393-6005

Facsimile: (313) 393-6007

[vgflawyer@sbcglobal.net](mailto:vgflawyer@sbcglobal.net)

Name and Address of Interested Parties (continued)

**The Retiree Committee of the City of Detroit**

*Represented by:*

DENTONS US LLP

Carole Neville

Claude D. Montgomery (P29212)

1221 Avenue of the Americas

New York, NY 10020

Telephone: (212) 768-6700

Facsimile: (212) 768-6800

[carole.neville@dentons.com](mailto:carole.neville@dentons.com)

[claudemontgomery@dentons.com](mailto:claudemontgomery@dentons.com)

DENTONS US LLP

Sam J. Alberts

1301 K Street, NW, Suite 600,

East Tower

Washington, DC 20005-3364

Telephone: (202) 408-6400

Facsimile: (202) 408-6399

[sam.alberts@dentons.com](mailto:sam.alberts@dentons.com)

BROOKS WILKINS SHARKEY & TURCO PLLC

Matthew E. Wilkins (P56697)

Paula A. Hall (P61101)

401 South Old Woodward, Suite 400

Birmingham, Michigan 48009

Telephone: (248) 971-1711

Facsimile: (248) 971-1801

[wilkins@bwst-law.com](mailto:wilkins@bwst-law.com)

[hall@bwst-law.com](mailto:hall@bwst-law.com)

Ninety-two Individual Objectors were invited to address the Bankruptcy Court at the hearing on September 19, 2013 regarding their objections to eligibility. Their names and addresses are below.

**Name and Address of Individual Objectors**

Michael Abbott  
19391 Heldon Drive  
Detroit, MI

Paulette Brown  
19260 Lancashire  
Detroit, MI 48223

The Association of Professional and Technical  
Employee (APTE)  
Dempsey Addison & Cecily McClellan  
2727 Second Ave., Ste. 152  
Detroit, MI 48201

Rakiba Brown  
612 Clairmount St.  
Detroit, MI 48202

Linda Bain  
1071 Baldwin  
Detroit, MI 48214

Regina Bryant  
2996 Bewick St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Randy Beard  
16840 Strathmoor St.  
Detroit, MI 48235

Mary Diane Bukowski  
9000 E. Jefferson, #10-9  
Detroit, MI 48214

Russell Bellant  
19619 Helen  
Detroit, MI 48234

David Bullock  
701 W. Hancock  
Detroit, MI 48201

Michael G. Benson  
19395 Parkside  
Detroit, MI 48221

Claudette Campbell  
1021 Winchester Ave.  
Lincoln Park, MI 48146

Cynthia Blair  
8865 Espes  
Detroit, MI 49204

Johnnie R. Carr  
11310 Mansfield  
Detroit, MI

Dwight Boyd  
19337 Concord  
Detroit, MI 48234

Sandra Carver  
10110 S. Outer Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48224

Charles D. Brown  
1365 Joliet Place  
Detroit, MI 48207

Raleigh Chambers  
14861 Ferguson St.  
Detroit, MI 48227

Lorene Brown  
2227 Hughes Terrace  
Detroit, MI 48208

Alma Cozart  
18331 Shaftsbury  
Detroit, MI 48219

Leola Regina Crittendon  
19737 Chesterfield Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Angela Crockett  
19680 Roslyn Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Lucinda J. Darrah  
482 Peterboro  
Detroit, MI 48201

Joyce Davis  
15421 Strathmoor St.  
Detroit, MI 48227

Sylvester Davis  
[Address Not Available  
on Rule 2002 Notice List]

William Davis  
9203 Littlefield  
Detroit, MI 48228

Elmarie Dixon  
4629 Philip St.  
Detroit, MI 48215

Mary Dugans  
18034 Birchcrest  
Detroit, MI 48221

Lewis Dukens  
1362 Joliet Pl.  
Detroit, MI 48207

David Dye  
19313 Ardmore  
Detroit, MI 48235

Jacqueline Esters  
18570 Glastonbury  
Detroit, MI 48219

Arthur Evans  
11391 Nottingham Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48224

Jerry Ford  
9750 W. Outer Drive  
Detroit, MI 48223

William D. Ford  
18034 Birchcrest Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Ulysses Freeman  
14895 Faust  
Detroit, MI 48223

Olivia Gillon  
18832 Arleen Court  
Livonia, MI 48152

Donald Glass  
411 Chalmers  
Detroit, MI 48215

Lavarre W. Greene  
19667 Roslyn Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

William Hickey  
14910 Lamphere St.  
Detroit, MI 48223

LaVern Holloway  
16246 Linwood Street  
Detroit, MI 48221

William J. Howard  
17814 Charest  
Detroit, MI 48212

Joanne Jackson  
16244 Princeton  
Detroit, MI 48221

Ailene Jeter  
18559 Brinker  
Detroit, MI 48234

Sheilah Johnson  
277 King Street  
Detroit, MI 48202

Stephen Johnson  
31354 Evergreen Road  
Beverly Hills, MI 48025

Joseph H. Jones  
19485 Ashbury Park  
Detroit, MI 48235

Sallie M. Jones  
4413 W. Philadelphia  
Detroit, MI 48204

Aleta Atchinson-Jorgan  
7412 Henry St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Zelma Kinchloe  
439 Henry St.  
Detroit, MI 48201

Timothy King  
4102 Pasadena  
Detroit, MI 48238

Keetha R. Kittrell  
22431 Tireman  
Detroit, MI

Michael Joseph Karwoski  
26015 Felicity Landing  
Harrison Twp., MI 48045

Roosevelt Lee  
11961 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

Althea Long  
9256 Braile  
Detroit, MI 48228

Edward Lowe  
18046 Sussex  
Detroit, MI 48235

Lorna Lee Mason  
1311 Wyoming  
Detroit, MI 48238

Deborah Moore  
19485 Ashbury Park  
Detroit, MI 48235

Deborah Pollard  
20178 Pinchurst  
Detroit, MI 48221

Larene Parrish  
18220 Snowden  
Detroit, MI 48255

Lou Ann Pelletier  
2630 Lakeshore Road  
Applegate, MI 48401

Michael K. Pelletier  
1063 Lakeshore Road  
Applegate, MI 48401

Heidi Peterson  
Represented by:  
Charles Bruce Idelsohn P36799  
P.O. Box 856  
Detroit, MI 48231  
charlesidelsol-mattorney@yahoo.com

Helen Powers  
100 Winona  
Highland Park, MI 48203

Alice Pruitt  
18251 Freeland  
Detroit, MI 48235

Samuel L. Riddle  
1276 Navarre Pl.  
Detroit, MI 48207

Kwabena Shabu  
2445 Lamothe St.  
Detroit, MI 48226

Michael D. Shane  
16815 Patton  
Detroit, MI 48219

Karl Shaw  
19140 Ohio  
Detroit, MI 48221

Frank Sloan, Jr.  
18953 Pennington Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Gretchen R. Smith  
3901 Grand River Ave., #913  
Detroit, MI 48208

Horace E. Stallings  
1492 Sheridan St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Thomas Stephens  
4595 Hereford  
Detroit, MI 48224

Dennis Taubitz  
4190 Devonshire Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48226

Charles Taylor  
11472 Wayburn  
Detroit, MI 48224

Marzelia Taylor  
11975 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

The Chair of St. Peter  
1300 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.  
Washington, DC 20004

Dolores A. Thomas  
17320 Cherrylawn  
Detroit, MI 48221

Shirley Tollivel  
16610 Inverness  
Detroit, MI 48221

Tracey Tresvant  
19600 Anvil  
Detroit, MI 48205

Calvin Turner  
16091 Edmore  
Detroit, MI 48205

Jean Vortkamp  
11234 Craft  
Detroit, MI 48224

William Curtis Walton  
4269 Glendale  
Detroit, MI 48238

Jo Ann Watson  
100 Riverfront Drive, #1508  
Detroit, MI 48226

Judith West  
[Address Not Available on  
Rule 2002 Notice List]

Preston West  
18460 Fairfield  
Detroit, MI 48221

Cheryl Smith Williams  
3486 Baldwin  
Detroit, MI 48214

Charles Williams, II  
6533 E. Jefferson, Apt. 118  
Detroit, MI 48207

Floreen Williams  
16227 Birwood  
Detroit, MI 48221

Fraustin Williams  
11975 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

Leonard Wilson  
100 Parsons St., Apt. 712  
Detroit, MI 48201

Phebe Lee Woodberry  
803 Glastone  
Detroit, MI 48202



Anthony G. Wright, Jr.  
649 Alger St.  
Detroit, MI 48202

# Exhibit B

Ninety-two Individual Objectors

Ninety-two Individual Objectors were invited to address the Bankruptcy Court at the hearing on September 19, 2013 regarding their objections to eligibility. Their names and addresses are below.

**Name and Address of Individual Objectors**

Michael Abbott  
19391 Heldon Drive  
Detroit, MI

Paulette Brown  
19260 Lancashire  
Detroit, MI 48223

The Association of Professional and Technical  
Employee (APTE)  
Dempsey Addison & Cecily McClellan  
2727 Second Ave., Ste. 152  
Detroit, MI 48201

Rakiba Brown  
612 Clairmount St.  
Detroit, MI 48202

Linda Bain  
1071 Baldwin  
Detroit, MI 48214

Regina Bryant  
2996 Bewick St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Randy Beard  
16840 Strathmoor St.  
Detroit, MI 48235

Mary Diane Bukowski  
9000 E. Jefferson, #10-9  
Detroit, MI 48214

Russell Bellant  
19619 Helen  
Detroit, MI 48234

David Bullock  
701 W. Hancock  
Detroit, MI 48201

Michael G. Benson  
19395 Parkside  
Detroit, MI 48221

Claudette Campbell  
1021 Winchester Ave.  
Lincoln Park, MI 48146

Cynthia Blair  
8865 Espes  
Detroit, MI 49204

Johnnie R. Carr  
11310 Mansfield  
Detroit, MI

Dwight Boyd  
19337 Concord  
Detroit, MI 48234

Sandra Carver  
10110 S. Outer Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48224

Charles D. Brown  
1365 Joliet Place  
Detroit, MI 48207

Raleigh Chambers  
14861 Ferguson St.  
Detroit, MI 48227

Lorene Brown  
2227 Hughes Terrace  
Detroit, MI 48208

Alma Cozart  
18331 Shaftsbury  
Detroit, MI 48219

Leola Regina Crittendon  
19737 Chesterfield Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Angela Crockett  
19680 Roslyn Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Lucinda J. Darrah  
482 Peterboro  
Detroit, MI 48201

Joyce Davis  
15421 Strathmoor St.  
Detroit, MI 48227

Sylvester Davis  
[Address Not Available  
on Rule 2002 Notice List]

William Davis  
9203 Littlefield  
Detroit, MI 48228

Elmarie Dixon  
4629 Philip St.  
Detroit, MI 48215

Mary Dugans  
18034 Birchcrest  
Detroit, MI 48221

Lewis Dukens  
1362 Joliet Pl.  
Detroit, MI 48207

David Dye  
19313 Ardmore  
Detroit, MI 48235

Jacqueline Esters  
18570 Glastonbury  
Detroit, MI 48219

Arthur Evans  
11391 Nottingham Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48224

Jerry Ford  
9750 W. Outer Drive  
Detroit, MI 48223

William D. Ford  
18034 Birchcrest Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Ulysses Freeman  
14895 Faust  
Detroit, MI 48223

Olivia Gillon  
18832 Arleen Court  
Livonia, MI 48152

Donald Glass  
411 Chalmers  
Detroit, MI 48215

Lavarre W. Greene  
19667 Roslyn Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48221

William Hickey  
14910 Lamphere St.  
Detroit, MI 48223

LaVern Holloway  
16246 Linwood Street  
Detroit, MI 48221

William J. Howard  
17814 Charest  
Detroit, MI 48212

Joanne Jackson  
16244 Princeton  
Detroit, MI 48221

Ailene Jeter  
18559 Brinker  
Detroit, MI 48234

Sheilah Johnson  
277 King Street  
Detroit, MI 48202

Stephen Johnson  
31354 Evergreen Road  
Beverly Hills, MI 48025

Joseph H. Jones  
19485 Ashbury Park  
Detroit, MI 48235

Sallie M. Jones  
4413 W. Philadelphia  
Detroit, MI 48204

Aleta Atchinson-Jorgan  
7412 Henry St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Zelma Kinchloe  
439 Henry St.  
Detroit, MI 48201

Timothy King  
4102 Pasadena  
Detroit, MI 48238

Keetha R. Kittrell  
22431 Tireman  
Detroit, MI

Michael Joseph Karwoski  
26015 Felicity Landing  
Harrison Twp., MI 48045

Roosevelt Lee  
11961 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

Althea Long  
9256 Braile  
Detroit, MI 48228

Edward Lowe  
18046 Sussex  
Detroit, MI 48235

Lorna Lee Mason  
1311 Wyoming  
Detroit, MI 48238

Deborah Moore  
19485 Ashbury Park  
Detroit, MI 48235

Deborah Pollard  
20178 Pinchurst  
Detroit, MI 48221

Larene Parrish  
18220 Snowden  
Detroit, MI 48255

Lou Ann Pelletier  
2630 Lakeshore Road  
Applegate, MI 48401

Michael K. Pelletier  
1063 Lakeshore Road  
Applegate, MI 48401

Heidi Peterson  
Represented by:  
Charles Bruce Idelsohn P36799  
P.O. Box 856  
Detroit, MI 48231  
charlesidelsol-mattorney@yahoo.com

Helen Powers  
100 Winona  
Highland Park, MI 48203

Alice Pruitt  
18251 Freeland  
Detroit, MI 48235

Samuel L. Riddle  
1276 Navarre Pl.  
Detroit, MI 48207

Kwabena Shabu  
2445 Lamothe St.  
Detroit, MI 48226

Michael D. Shane  
16815 Patton  
Detroit, MI 48219

Karl Shaw  
19140 Ohio  
Detroit, MI 48221

Frank Sloan, Jr.  
18953 Pennington Dr.  
Detroit, MI 48221

Gretchen R. Smith  
3901 Grand River Ave., #913  
Detroit, MI 48208

Horace E. Stallings  
1492 Sheridan St.  
Detroit, MI 48214

Thomas Stephens  
4595 Hereford  
Detroit, MI 48224

Dennis Taubitz  
4190 Devonshire Rd.  
Detroit, MI 48226

Charles Taylor  
11472 Wayburn  
Detroit, MI 48224

Marzelia Taylor  
11975 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

The Chair of St. Peter  
1300 Pennsylvania Ave., N.W.  
Washington, DC 20004

Dolores A. Thomas  
17320 Cherrylawn  
Detroit, MI 48221

Shirley Tollivel  
16610 Inverness  
Detroit, MI 48221

Tracey Tresvant  
19600 Anvil  
Detroit, MI 48205

Calvin Turner  
16091 Edmore  
Detroit, MI 48205

Jean Vortkamp  
11234 Craft  
Detroit, MI 48224

William Curtis Walton  
4269 Glendale  
Detroit, MI 48238

Jo Ann Watson  
100 Riverfront Drive, #1508  
Detroit, MI 48226

Judith West  
[Address Not Available on  
Rule 2002 Notice List]

Preston West  
18460 Fairfield  
Detroit, MI 48221

Cheryl Smith Williams  
3486 Baldwin  
Detroit, MI 48214

Charles Williams, II  
6533 E. Jefferson, Apt. 118  
Detroit, MI 48207

Floreen Williams  
16227 Birwood  
Detroit, MI 48221

Fraustin Williams  
11975 Indiana  
Detroit, MI 48204

Leonard Wilson  
100 Parsons St., Apt. 712  
Detroit, MI 48201

Phebe Lee Woodberry  
803 Glastone  
Detroit, MI 48202

Anthony G. Wright, Jr.  
649 Alger St.  
Detroit, MI 48202

# Exhibit C

December 5, 2013 Order for Relief  
[Docket No. 1946]



**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code**

The Court has determined that the City of Detroit, Michigan has met all of the applicable requirements and is eligible to be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court has further determined that the City of Detroit, Michigan filed its chapter 9 petition in good faith.

Accordingly, the Court hereby enters this Order for Relief and grants relief to the City of Detroit, Michigan under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

**Signed on December 05, 2013**

\_\_\_\_\_  
/s/ Steven Rhodes  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**

# Exhibit D

December 5, 2013 Opinion Regarding Eligibility  
[Docket No. 1945]

**UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION**

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

---

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Opinion Regarding Eligibility**

The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws  
on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States. . . .

Article I, Section 8, United States Constitution

No . . . law impairing the obligation of contract shall be enacted.

Article I, Section 10, Michigan Constitution

The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement  
system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a  
contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or  
impaired thereby.

Article IX, Section 24, Michigan Constitution

**Table of Contents**

**I. Summary of Opinion**..... 1

**II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections**..... 1

    A. The Process ..... 1

    B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney ..... 3

    C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues ..... 3

    D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact..... 4

**III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**..... 5

    A. The City’s Financial Distress..... 7

        1. The City’s Debt..... 7

        2. Pension Liabilities..... 8

        3. OPEB Liabilities ..... 10

        4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB ..... 11

        5. The Certificates of Participation ..... 11

            a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction ..... 11

            b. The Result ..... 13

            c. The Collateral Agreement..... 13

            d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement..... 14

            e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement ..... 14

            f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora ..... 15

            g. The COPs Debt ..... 16

        6. Debt Service..... 16

        7. Revenues..... 17

        8. Operating Deficits..... 17

        9. Payment Deferrals..... 18

B. The Causes and Consequences of the City’s Financial Distress .....	19
1. Population Losses .....	19
2. Employment Losses .....	19
3. Credit Rating .....	19
4. The Water and Sewerage Department .....	20
5. The Crime Rate .....	20
6. Streetlights .....	20
7. Blight.....	20
8. The Police Department .....	21
9. The Fire Department .....	21
10. Parks and Recreation.....	22
11. Information Technology .....	22
C. The City’s Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress.....	23
D. A Brief History of Michigan’s Emergency Manager Laws.....	23
E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager .....	24
1. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 21, 2011 .....	25
2. The Financial Review Team’s Report of March 26, 2012.....	26
3. The Consent Agreement .....	27
4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012 .....	28
5. The Financial Review Team’s Report of February 19, 2013.....	29
6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit.....	30
F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities .....	31
1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors.....	31
2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives .....	34
G. The Prepetition Litigation .....	36

H. The Bankruptcy Filing .....	36
<b>IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.</b> .....	37
<b>V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney</b> .....	37
<b>VI. The City of Detroit Is a “Municipality” Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).</b> .....	38
<b>VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.</b> .....	39
A. The Parties’ Objections to the Court’s Authority Under <i>Stern v. Marshall</i> .....	39
B. <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> .....	39
C. Applying <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> in This Case .....	41
D. Applying <i>Stern</i> in Similar Procedural Contexts .....	43
E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of <i>Stern</i> .....	44
1. <i>Stern</i> Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues. ....	44
2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a <i>Stern</i> Analysis. ....	47
F. Conclusion Regarding the <i>Stern</i> Issue .....	49
<b>VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.</b> .....	49
A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. ....	49
1. The Applicable Law .....	50
2. Discussion .....	51
B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution. .	52
C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. ....	53
1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing. ....	54
a. Standing .....	55
b. Ripeness .....	57

2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional.	59
3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of <i>Bekins</i> .	62
a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws.	63
b. <i>Asbury Park</i> Is Limited to Its Own Facts.	64
4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of <i>Bekins</i> .	65
a. <i>New York v. United States</i>	65
b. <i>Printz v. United States</i>	68
c. <i>New York</i> and <i>Printz</i> Do Not Undermine <i>Bekins</i> .	69
d. Explaining Some Puzzling Language in <i>New York</i>	71
5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case.	73
a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution.	73
b. Under the Michigan Constitution, Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights.	75
<b>IX. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Michigan Constitution.</b>	81
A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute.	82
B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436.	84
C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional. ....	86
D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution.	88
E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution. .	92
<b>X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official.</b>	93

<b>XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.</b> .....	94
<b>XII. The Judgment in <i>Webster v. Michigan</i> Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.</b> .....	95
A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment .....	95
B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition. ....	99
C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because It Violated the Automatic Stay. ....	101
D. Other Issues.....	103
<b>XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”</b> .....	104
A. The Applicable Law.....	104
B. Discussion .....	106
1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	106
2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	107
3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses.....	108
4. The City’s Failure to Monetize Assets.....	109
<b>XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.</b> .....	110
A. The Applicable Law.....	110
B. Discussion .....	111
<b>XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.</b> .....	112
A. The Applicable Law.....	112
B. Discussion .....	116
<b>XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.</b> .....	119
A. The Applicable Law.....	119
B. Discussion .....	121
<b>XVII. The City Filed Its Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.</b> .....	125



A. The Applicable Law.....	126
B. Discussion .....	127
1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	127
2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	130
3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith. ....	135
a. The City’s Financial Problems Are of a Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief. ....	136
b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9. ....	137
c. The City Made Efforts to Improve the State of Its Finances Prior to Filing, to No Avail.....	138
d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed. ....	139
C. Conclusion Regarding the City’s Good Faith .....	140
<b>XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments.....</b>	<b>140</b>
A. <i>Midlantic</i> Does Not Apply in This Case.....	140
B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr’s Service as Emergency Manager.....	141
<b>XIX. Conclusion: The City is Eligible and the Court Will Enter an Order for Relief.....</b>	<b>142</b>

## I. Summary of Opinion

For the reason stated herein, the Court finds that the City of Detroit has established that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). Accordingly, the Court finds that the City may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief under chapter 9.

Specifically, the Court finds that:

- The City of Detroit is a “municipality” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40).
- The City was specifically authorized to be a debtor under chapter 9 by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize the City to be a debtor under chapter 9.
- The City is “insolvent” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).
- The City desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.
- The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors but was not required to because such negotiation was impracticable.

The Court further finds that the City filed the petition in good faith and that therefore the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

The Court concludes that it has jurisdiction over this matter under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a), and that the matter is a core proceeding under 28 U.S.C. § 157(b)(2).

## II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections

The matter is before the Court on the parties’ objections to the eligibility of the City of Detroit to be a debtor in this chapter 9 case under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

### A. The Process

By order dated August 2, 2013, the Court set a deadline of August 19, 2013 for parties to file objections to eligibility. (Dkt. #280) That order also allowed the Official Committee of Retirees, then in formation, to file eligibility objections 14 days after it retained counsel.

One hundred nine parties filed timely objections to the City's eligibility to file this bankruptcy case under § 109 of the bankruptcy code. In addition, two individuals, Hassan Aleem and Carl Williams, filed an untimely joint objection, but upon motion, the Court determined that these objections should be considered timely. (Dkt. #821, ¶ VIII, at 7) Accordingly, the total number of objections to be considered is 110.

In pursuing their eligibility objections, the parties represented by attorneys filed over 50 briefs through several rounds.

Because the constitutionality of chapter 9 was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Attorney General of the United States under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a), and permitted the United States to intervene. (Dkt. #642 at 7) The United States then filed a brief in support of the constitutionality of chapter 9 (Dkt. #1149) and a supplemental brief (Dkt. #1560).

Also, because the constitutionality of a state statute was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Michigan Attorney General under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(b), and permitted the State of Michigan to intervene. The Michigan Attorney General filed a "Statement Regarding The Michigan Constitution And The Bankruptcy Of The City Of Detroit." (Dkt. #481) He also filed a brief regarding eligibility (Dkt. #756) and a supplemental response (Dkt. #1085).

In an effort to organize and expedite its consideration of these objections, the Court entered an "Order Regarding Eligibility Objections" on August 26, 2013 (Dkt. #642) and a "First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections" on September 12, 2013 (Dkt. #821). Those orders divided the objections into two groups - those filed by parties with an attorney, which were, generally, organized groups (group A), and those filed by individuals, mostly without an attorney (group B). Individuals without an attorney (group B) filed 93 objections. The

remaining 17 objections were filed by parties with an attorney. The objections filed by attorneys were then further divided between objections raising only legal issues and objections that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact.<sup>1</sup>

The Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order concisely identifies which parties assert which objections. (Dkt. #1647 at 4-11) This opinion will not repeat that recitation.

### **B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney**

On September 19, 2013, the Court held a hearing at which the individuals who filed timely objections without an attorney had an opportunity to address the Court. At that hearing, 45 individuals addressed the Court. These objections are discussed in Part V, below.

### **C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues**

On October 15 and 16, 2013, the Court heard arguments on the objections that raised only legal issues. These objections are addressed in Parts VII-XII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

1. Chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates the United States Constitution.
2. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>1</sup> In their many briefs, some parties narrowly focused their arguments in support of their objections. Other parties, however, asserted an expansive range and number of more creative arguments in support of their objections. This opinion may not address every argument made in every brief. Nevertheless, the Court is satisfied that this opinion does address every argument that is worthy of serious consideration. To the extent an argument is not addressed in this opinion, it is overruled.

3. Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

4. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

5. Detroit's emergency manager is not an elected official and therefore did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

6. Because the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

7. Because of the proceedings and judgment in *Webster v. The State of Michigan*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court), the City is precluded by law from claiming that the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case was valid, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

#### **D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact**

Beginning on October 23, 2013, the Court conducted a trial on the objections filed by attorneys that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact. These objections are addressed in Parts XIII-XVII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

8. The City was not "insolvent," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) and as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

9. The City does not desire "to effect a plan to adjust such debts," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

10. The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors, as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

11. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

12. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) because it was filed in bad faith.

In addition, in the course of the briefing, parties asserted certain new and untimely objections. These are addressed in Part XVIII, below.

### **III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**

The City of Detroit was once a hardworking, diverse, vital city, the home of the automobile industry, proud of its nickname - the “Motor City.” It was rightfully known as the birthplace of the American automobile industry. In 1952, at the height of its prosperity and prestige, it had a population of approximately 1,850,000 residents. In 1950, Detroit was building half of the world’s cars.

The evidence before the Court establishes that for decades, however, the City of Detroit has experienced dwindling population, employment, and revenues. This has led to decaying infrastructure, excessive borrowing, mounting crime rates, spreading blight, and a deteriorating quality of life.

The City no longer has the resources to provide its residents with the basic police, fire and emergency medical services that its residents need for their basic health and safety.

Moreover, the City’s governmental operations are wasteful and inefficient. Its equipment, especially its streetlights and its technology, and much of its fire and police equipment, is obsolete.

To reverse this decline in basic services, to attract new residents and businesses, and to revitalize and reinvigorate itself, the City needs help.

The following sections of this Part of the opinion detail the basic facts regarding the City's fiscal decline, and the causes and consequences of it. Section A will address the City's financial distress. Section B will address the causes and consequences of that distress. Section C will address the City's efforts to address its financial distress. Part D will address the facts and events that resulted in the appointment of an emergency manager for the City. Finally, Parts E-G will address the facts and events that culminated in this bankruptcy filing.

The evidence supporting these factual findings consists largely of the following admitted exhibits:

Exhibit 6 - the City's "Comprehensive Annual Financial Report" for the fiscal year ended June 30, 2012.

Exhibit 21 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 21, 2011;

Exhibit 22 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, March 26, 2012;

Exhibit 24 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 14, 2012;

Exhibit 25 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, February 19, 2013;

Exhibit 26 - Letter from Governor Rick Snyder to Mayor Dave Bing and Detroit City Council, March 1, 2013;

Exhibit 28 - Letter from Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, to Governor Richard Snyder and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon, July 16, 2013;

Exhibit 29 - "Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding," from Governor Richard Snyder to Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon.

Exhibit 38 - Graph, "FY14 monthly cash forecast absent restructuring"

Exhibit 41 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, June 10, 2013;

Exhibit 43 - "Proposal for Creditors," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 44 - "Proposal for Creditors, Executive Summary," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 75 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, May 12, 2013;

Exhibit 414 - Declaration of Kevyn Orr in Support of Eligibility. (Dkt. #11)

The Court notes that the objecting creditors offered no substantial evidence contradicting the facts found in this Part of the opinion, except as noted below relating to the City's unfunded pension liability.

## **A. The City's Financial Distress**

### **1. The City's Debt**

The City estimates its debt to be \$18,000,000,000. This consists of \$11,900,000,000 in unsecured debt and \$6,400,000,000 in secured debt. It has more than 100,000 creditors.

According to the City, the unsecured debt includes:



\$5,700,000,000 for “OPEB” through June 2011, which is the most recent actuarial data available. “OPEB” is “other post-employment benefits,” and refers to the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan for retirees;

\$3,500,000,000 in unfunded pension obligations;

\$651,000,000 in general obligation bonds;

\$1,430,000,000 for certificates of participation (“COPs”) related to pensions;

\$346,600,000 for swap contract liabilities related to the COPs; and

\$300,000,000 of other liabilities, including \$101,200,000 in accrued compensated absences, including unpaid, accumulated vacation and sick leave balances; \$86,500,000 in accrued workers’ compensation for which the City is self-insured; \$63,900,000 in claims and judgments, including lawsuits and claims other than workers’ compensation claims; and \$13,000,000 in capital leases and accrued pollution remediation.

As noted, the objecting parties do not seriously challenge the City’s estimates of its debt, except for its estimates of its unfunded pension liability. The plans and others have suggested a much lower pension underfunding amount, perhaps even below \$1,000,000,000. However, they submitted no proof of that. The Court concludes that it is unnecessary to resolve the issue at this time, because the City would be found eligible regardless of any specific finding on the pension liability that would be in the range between the parties’ estimates. Otherwise, the Court is satisfied that the City’s estimates of its other liabilities are accurate enough for purposes of determining eligibility, and so finds.

## **2. Pension Liabilities**

The City’s General Retirement System (“GRS”) administers the pension plan for its non-uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their

beneficiaries is about \$18,000. AFSCME Br. at 3 (citing June 30, 2012 General Retirement System of City of Detroit pension valuation report). (Dkt. #505) Generally these retirees are eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits.

The City's Police and Fire Retirement System ("PFRS") administers the pension plan for its uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their beneficiaries is about \$30,000. Generally, these retirees are not eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits. Retirement Systems Br. at 5 (citing 20 C.F.R. § 404.1206(a)(8), 20 C.F.R. § 404.1212). (Dkt. #519)

The Pension Benefit Guaranty Corporation does not insure pension benefits under either plan.

For the five years ending with FY 2012, pension payments exceeded contributions and investment income by approximately \$1,700,000,000 for the GRS and \$1,600,000,000 for the PFRS. This resulted in the liquidation of pension trust principal.

As noted, the two pension plans and the City disagree about the level of underfunding in the plans. Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company is the funds' actuary. In its reports for the two pension plans as of June 30, 2012, it found an unfunded actuarial accrued liability ("UAAL") of \$829,760,482 for the GRS. Ex. 69 at 3. It found UAAL of \$147,216,398 for the PFRS. Ex. 70 at 3.

The City asserts that the actuarial assumptions underlying these estimates are aggressive. Most significantly, the City believes that the two plans project unrealistic annual rates of return on investments net of expenses - 7.9% by GRS and 8.0% by PFRS, and that therefore their estimates are substantially understated. As stated above, the City estimates the underfunding to be \$3,500,000,000.

Using current actuarial assumptions, the City's required pension contributions, as a percentage of eligible payroll expenses, are projected to grow from 25% for GRS and 30% for PFRS in 2012 to 30% for GRS and 60% for PFRS by 2017. Changes in actuarial assumptions would result in further increases to the City's required pension contributions.

### **3. OPEB Liabilities**

The OPEB plans consist of the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan. The City's OPEB obligations arise under 22 different plans, including 15 different plans alone for medical and prescription drugs. These plans have varying structures and terms. The plan is a defined benefit plan providing hospitalization, dental care, vision care and life insurance to current employees and substantially all retirees. The City generally pays for 80% to 100% of health care coverage for eligible retirees. The Health and Life Insurance Plan is totally unfunded; it is financed entirely on a current basis.

As of June 30, 2011, 19,389 retirees were eligible to receive benefits under the City's OPEB plans. The number of retirees receiving benefits from the City is expected to increase over time.

The Supplemental Death Benefit Plan is a pre-funded single-employer defined benefit plan providing death benefits based upon years of creditable service. It has \$34,564,960 in actuarially accrued liabilities as of June 30, 2011 and is 74.3% funded with UAAL of \$8,900,000.

Of the City's \$5,700,000,000 OPEB liability, 99.6% is unfunded.

#### **4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB**

During 2012, 38.6% of the City's revenue was consumed servicing legacy liabilities. The forecasts for subsequent years, assuming no restructuring, are 42.5% for 2013, 54.3% for 2014, 59.5% for 2015, 63% for 2016, and 64.5% for 2017.

#### **5. The Certificates of Participation**

The transactions described here are complex and confusing. The resulting litigation is as well. Nevertheless, a fairly complete explanation of them is necessary to an understanding of the City's severe financial distress.

##### **a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction**

In 2005 and 2006, the City set out to raise \$1.4 billion for its underfunded pension funds, the GRS and PFRS. The City created a non-profit Service Corporation for each of the two pension funds, to act as an intermediary in the financing. The City then entered into Service Contracts with each of the Service Corporations. The City would make payments to the Service Corporations, which had created Funding Trusts and assigned their rights to those Funding Trusts. The Funding Trusts issued debt obligations to investors called "Pension Obligation Certificates of Participation. ("COPs").<sup>2</sup> Each COP represented an undivided proportionate interest in the payments that the City would make to the Service Corporations under the Service Contracts.

The City arranged for the purchase of insurance from two monoline insurers to protect against defaults by the funding trusts that would result if the City failed to make payments to the

---

<sup>2</sup> Confusingly, in some of the exhibits, these COPs are referred to as "POCs." See, for example, Financial and Operating Plan, June 10, 2013. Ex. 41 at 15.

Service Corporations under the Service Contracts. This was intended to make the investments more attractive to potential investors. One insurer was XL Capital Assurance, Inc., now known as Syncora. The other was the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company.

Some of the COPs paid a floating interest rate. To protect the Service Corporations from the risk of increasing interest rates, they entered into hedge arrangements with UBS A.G. and SBS Financial (the "Swap Counterparties"). Under the hedges, also known as "swaps" (bets, really), the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties agreed to convert the floating interest rates into a fixed payment. Under the swaps, if the floating interest rates exceeded a certain rate, the Swap Counterparties would make payments to the Service Corporations. But if the floating interest rates sank below a certain rate, the Service Corporations would make payments to the Swap Counterparties. Specifically, there were eight pay-fixed, receive-variable interest rate swap contracts, effective as of June 12, 2006, with a total amount of \$800,000,000.

Under the swaps, the City was also at risk if there was an "event of default" or a "termination event." In such an event, the Swap Counterparties could terminate the swaps and demand a potentially enormous termination payment.

The Swap Counterparties also obtained protection against the risk that the Service Corporations would default on their quarterly swap payments. The parties purchased additional insurance against that risk from Syncora and the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company. Syncora's liability for swap defaults is capped at \$50,000,000, even though the Swap Counterparties' claims may be significantly greater. This insurance is separate from the insurance purchased to protect against a default under the COPs.

### **b. The Result**

In 2008, interest rates dropped dramatically. As a result, the City lost on the swaps bet. Actually, it lost catastrophically on the swaps bet. The bet could cost the City hundreds of millions of dollars. The City estimates that the damage will be approximately \$45,000,000 per year for the next ten years.

### **c. The Collateral Agreement**

As the City's financial condition worsened, the City, the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties sought to restructure the swap contracts. In June 2009, they negotiated and entered into a Collateral Agreement that amended the swap agreements. The Collateral Agreement eliminated the "Additional Termination Event" and the potential for an immediate demand for a termination payment. The City agreed to make the swap payments through a "lockbox" arrangement and to pledge certain gaming tax revenues as collateral. The City also agreed to increase the interest rate of the swap agreements by 10 basis points effective July 1, 2010. It also agreed to new termination events, including any downgrading of the credit ratings for the COPs.

Two accounts were set up: 1) a "Holdback Account" and 2) a "General Receipts Subaccount." U.S. Bank was appointed custodian of the accounts. The casinos would pay developer payments and gaming tax payments to the General Receipts Subaccount daily. The City would make monthly deposits into the Holdback Account equal to one-third of the quarterly payment that the Service Corporations owed to the Swap Counterparties. When the City made that monthly payment, U.S. Bank would release to the City the accumulated funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. If the City defaulted, the Swap Counterparties could serve notice on U.S.

Bank, which would then hold or “trap” the money in the General Receipts Subaccount and not disburse it to the City.

Syncora was not a party to the Collateral Agreement.

#### **d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement**

In March, 2012, the COPs were downgraded, which triggered a termination event. The Swap Counterparties did not, however, declare a default.

In March, 2013, the appointment of the emergency manager for the City was another event of default. Again however, the Swap Counterparties did not declare a default.

As of June 28, 2013, the City estimated that if an event of default were declared and the Swap Counterparties chose to exercise their right to terminate, it faced a termination obligation to the Swap Counterparties of \$296,500,000. This was the approximate negative fair value of the swaps at that time.

On June 14, 2013, the City failed to make a required payment of approximately \$40,000,000 on the COPs. This default triggered Syncora’s liability as insurer on the COPs and it has apparently made the required payments. However, the City has made all of its required payments to the Swap Counterparties through the Holdback Account. The City contends that as a result, Syncora has no liability to the Swap Counterparties on its guaranty to them.

#### **e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement**

Following the City’s defaults on the Collateral Agreement, the parties negotiated. On July 15, 2013 (three days before this bankruptcy filing), the City and the Swap Counterparties entered into a “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” Under this agreement, the Swap Counterparties would forbear from terminating the swaps and from instructing U.S. Bank to trap the funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City may buy out the swaps at an 18-

25% discount, depending on when the payment is made. That buy-out would terminate the pledge of the gaming revenues. Syncora was not a party to this agreement.

When the City filed this bankruptcy case, it also filed a motion to assume the “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” (Dkt. #17) Syncora and many other parties have filed objections to the City’s motion. However, because there are serious and substantial defenses to the claims made against the City under the COPs, these objections assert that the agreement should not be approved. After several adjournments, it is scheduled for hearing on December 17, 2013.

#### **f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora**

Meanwhile, back on June 17, 2013, Syncora sent a letter to U.S. Bank declaring an event of default, triggering U.S. Bank’s obligation to trap all of the money in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City responded, taking the position that because it had not defaulted in its swap payments and because Syncora has no rights under the Collateral Agreement, Syncora had no right to instruct U.S. Bank to trap the funds.

U.S. Bank did trap approximately \$15,000,000. This represented a significant percentage of the City’s monthly revenue.

As a result, on July 5, 2013, the City filed a lawsuit against Syncora in the Wayne County Circuit Court. It sought and obtained a temporary restraining order that resulted in U.S. Bank’s release of the trapped funds to the City. On July 11, 2013, Syncora removed the action to the district court in Detroit and filed a motion to dissolve the temporary restraining order. On July 31, 2013, Syncora filed a motion to dismiss the complaint. On August 9, 2013, the district referred the matter to this Court. It is now Adversary Proceeding #13-04942. On August 28, 2013, this Court ruled that the gaming revenues are property of the City and therefore protected



by the automatic stay. Tr. 9:17-21, August 28, 2013. (Dkt. #692) As a result, on September 10, 2013, the temporary restraining order was dissolved with the City's stipulation. Syncora's motion to dismiss the adversary proceeding remains pending. It has been adjourned due to a tolling agreement between the parties.

Adding to this drama, on July 24, 2013, Syncora filed a lawsuit against the Swap Counterparties in a state court in New York, seeking an injunction to prevent the Swap Counterparties from performing their obligations under the Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement. The Swap Counterparties then removed the action to the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York. That court, at the request of the Swap Counterparties, transferred the case to the federal district court in Detroit, which then referred it to this Court. It is Adversary Proceeding No. 13-05395.

#### **g. The COPs Debt**

Returning, finally, to the underlying obligations - the COPS, the City estimates that as of June 30, 2013, the following amounts were outstanding:

\$480,300,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$640,000,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2005 A maturing June 15, 2013 through 2025; and

\$948,540,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$948,540,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2006 A and B maturing June 15, 2019 through 2035.

#### **6. Debt Service**

Debt service from the City's general fund related to limited tax and unlimited tax GO debt and the COPS was \$225,300,000 for 2012, and is projected to exceed \$247,000,000 in

2013.<sup>3</sup> The City estimates that 38% of its tax revenue goes to debt service rather than to city services. It further estimates that without changes, this will increase to 65% within 5 years.

## **7. Revenues**

Income tax revenues have decreased by \$91,000,000 since 2002 (30%) and by \$44,000,000 (15%) since 2008. Municipal income tax revenue was \$276,500,000 in 2008 and \$233,000,000 in 2012.

Property tax revenues for 2013 were \$135,000,000. This is a reduction of \$13,000,000 (10%) from 2012.

Revenues from the City's utility users' tax have declined from approximately \$55,300,000 in 2003 to approximately \$39,800,000 in 2012 (28%).

Wagering taxes receipts are about \$170–\$180,000,000 annually. However, the City projects that these receipts will decrease through 2015 due to the expected loss of gaming revenue to casinos opening in nearby Toledo, Ohio.

State revenue sharing has decreased by \$161,000,000 since 2002 (48%) and by \$76,000,000 (30.6%) since 2008, due to the City's declining population and significant reductions in statutory revenue sharing by the State.

## **8. Operating Deficits**

The City has experienced operating deficits for each of the past seven years. Through 2013, it has had an accumulated general fund deficit of \$237,000,000. However, this includes the effect of recent debt issuances - \$75,000,000 in 2008; \$250,000,000 in 2010; and

---

<sup>3</sup> References to a specific year in the financial sections of this Part are to the City's fiscal year, July 1 to June 30.

\$129,500,000 in 2013. If these debt issuances are excluded, the City's accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$700,000,000 through 2013.

In 2012, the City had a negative cash flow of \$115,500,000, excluding the impact of proceeds from short-term borrowings. In March 2012, to avoid running out of cash, the City borrowed \$80,000,000 on a secured basis. The City spent \$50,000,000 of that borrowing in 2012.

In 2013, the City deferred payments on certain of its obligations, totaling approximately \$120,000,000. As set forth in the next section, these deferrals were for current and prior year pension contributions and other payments. With those deferrals, the City projects a positive cash flow of \$4,000,000 for 2013.

If the City had not deferred these payments, it would have run out of cash by June 30, 2013.

Absent restructuring, the City projects that it will have negative cash flows of \$190,500,000 for 2014; \$260,400,000 for 2015; \$314,100,000 for 2016; and \$346,000,000 for 2017. The City further estimates that by 2017, its accumulated deficit could grow to approximately \$1,350,000,000.

## **9. Payment Deferrals**

The City is not making its pension contributions as they come due. It has deferred payment of its year-end Police and Fire Retirement System contributions. As of May 2013, the City had deferred approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions related to current and prior periods and approximately \$50,000,000 on June 30, 2013 for current year PFRS pension contributions. Therefore, the City will have deferred \$104,000,000 of pension contributions.

Also, the City did not make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments on its COPs that were due on June 14, 2013.

## **B. The Causes and Consequences of the City's Financial Distress**

A full discussion of the causes and consequences of the City's financial distress is well beyond the scope of this opinion. Still, the evidence presented at the eligibility trial did shed some important and relevant light on the issues that are before the Court. These "causes" and "consequences" are addressed together here because it is often difficult to distinguish one from the other.

### **1. Population Losses**

Detroit's population declined to just over 1,000,000 as of June 1990. In December 2012, the population was 684,799. This is a 63% decline in population from its peak in 1950.

### **2. Employment Losses**

From 1972 to 2007, the City lost approximately 80% of its manufacturing establishments and 78% of its retail establishments. The number of jobs in Detroit declined from 735,104 in 1970 to 346,545 in 2012.

Detroit's unemployment rate was 6.3% in June 2000; 23.4% in June 2010; and 18.3% in June 2012. The number of employed Detroit residents fell from approximately 353,000 in 2000 to 279,960 in 2012.

### **3. Credit Rating**

The City's credit ratings are below investment grade. As of June 17, 2013, S&P and Moody's had lowered Detroit's credit ratings to CC and Caa3, respectively. Ex. 75 at 3.

#### **4. The Water and Sewerage Department**

The Detroit Water and Sewerage Department (“DWSD”) provides water and wastewater services to the City and many suburban communities in an eight-county area, covering 1,079 square miles. DWSD’s cost of capital is inflated due to its association with the City. This increased cost of capital, coupled with the inability to raise rates and other factors, has resulted in significant under-spending on capital expenditures.

#### **5. The Crime Rate**

During calendar year 2011, 136,000 crimes were reported in the City. Of these, 15,245 were violent crimes. In 2012, the City’s violent crime rate was five times the national average and the highest of any city with a population in excess of 200,000.

The City’s case clearance rate for violent crimes is 18.6%. The clearance rate for all crimes is 8.7%. These rates are substantially below those of comparable municipalities nationally and surrounding local municipalities.

#### **6. Streetlights**

As of April 2013, about 40% of the approximately 88,000 streetlights operated and maintained by the City’s Public Lighting Department were not working.

#### **7. Blight**

There are approximately 78,000 abandoned and blighted structures in the City. Of these, 38,000 are considered dangerous buildings. The City has experienced 11,000 – 12,000 fires each year for the past decade. Approximately 60% of these occur in blighted or unoccupied buildings.

The average cost to demolish a residential structure is approximately \$8,500.

The City also has 66,000 blighted vacant lots.

## **8. The Police Department**

In 2012, the average priority one response time for the police department was 30 minutes. In 2013, it was 58 minutes. The national average is 11 minutes.

The department's manpower has been reduced by approximately 40% over the last 10 years.

The department has not invested in or maintained its facility infrastructure for many years, and has closed or consolidated many precincts.

The department operates with a fleet of 1,291 vehicles, most of which have reached the replacement age of three years and lack modern information technology.

## **9. The Fire Department**

The average age of the City's 35 fire stations is 80 years, and maintenance costs often exceed \$1,000,000 annually. The fire department's fleet has many mechanical issues, contains no reserve vehicles and lacks equipment ordinarily considered standard. The department's apparatus division now has 26 employees, resulting in a mechanic to vehicle ratio of 1 to 39 and an inability to complete preventative maintenance on schedule.

In February 2013, Detroit Fire Commissioner Donald Austin ordered firefighters not to use hydraulic ladders on ladder trucks except in cases involving an "immediate threat to life" because the ladders had not received safety inspections "for years."

During the first quarter of 2013, frequently only 10 to 14 of the City's 36 ambulances were in service. Some of the City's EMS vehicles have been driven 250,000 to 300,000 miles and break down frequently.

## 10. Parks and Recreation

The City closed 210 parks during fiscal year 2009, reducing its total from 317 to 107 (66%). It has also announced that 50 of its remaining 107 parks would be closed and that another 38 would be provided with limited maintenance.

## 11. Information Technology

The City's information technology infrastructure and software is obsolete and is not integrated between departments, or even within departments. Its information technology needs to be upgraded or replaced in the following areas: payroll; financial; budget development; property information and assessment; income tax; and the police department operating system.

**Payroll.** The City currently uses multiple, non-integrated payroll systems. A majority of the City's employees are on an archaic payroll system that has limited reporting capabilities and no way to clearly track, monitor or report expenditures by category. The current cost to process payroll is \$62 per check (\$19,200,000 per year). This is more than four times the general average of \$15 per paycheck. The payroll process involves 149 full-time employees, 51 of which are uniformed officers. This means that high cost personnel are performing clerical duties.

**Income Tax.** The City's highly manual income tax collection and data management systems were purchased in the mid-1990s and are outdated, with little to no automation capability. An IRS audit completed in July 2012, characterized these systems as "catastrophic."

**Financial Reporting.** The City's financial reporting system ("DRMS") was implemented in 1999 and is no longer supported. Its budget development system is 10 years old and requires a manual interface with DRMS. 70% of journal entries are booked manually. The systems also lack reliable fail-over and back-up systems.

### **C. The City's Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress**

The City has reduced the number of its employees by about 2,700 since 2011. As of May 31, 2013, it had approximately 9,560 employees.

The City's unionized employees are represented by 47 discrete bargaining units.<sup>4</sup> The collective bargaining agreements covering all of those bargaining units expired before this case was filed.<sup>5</sup>

The City has implemented revised employment terms, called "City Employment Terms" ("CET"), for nonunionized employees and for unionized employees under expired collective bargaining agreements. It has also increased revenues and reduced expenses in other ways. It estimates that these measures have resulted in annual savings of \$200,000,000.

The City cannot legally increase its tax revenues. Nor can it reduce its employee expenses without further endangering public health and safety.

### **D. A Brief History of Michigan's Emergency Manager Laws**

Before reviewing the events leading to the appointment of the City's emergency manager, a brief review of the winding history of the Michigan statutes on point is necessary.

In 1990, the Michigan Legislature enacted Public Act 72 of 1990, the "Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act." ("P.A. 72") This Act empowered the State to intervene with respect

---

<sup>4</sup> One of the units, Police Officers Labor Council (Health Department), has one represented employee. Two of the units have two employees. Three of the units have four employees. One of the units, the Detroit License Investigators Association, has no represented employees.

<sup>5</sup> The Financial and Operating Plan reports 48 collective bargaining agreements. Ex. 75 at 13. The discrepancy is not explained but is not material.



to municipalities facing financial crisis through the appointment of an emergency financial manager who would assume many of the powers ordinarily held by local elected officials.

Effective March 16, 2011, P.A. 72 was repealed and replaced with Public Act 4 of 2011, the “Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act.” (“P.A. 4”)

On November 5, 2012, Michigan voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum. This rejection revived P.A. 72. *See Order, Davis v. Roberts*, No. 313297 (Mich. Ct. App. Nov. 16, 2012):<sup>6</sup>

Petitioner’s reliance on the anti-revival statute, MCL 8.4, is unavailing. The plain language of MCL 8.4 includes no reference to statutes that have been rejected by referendum. The statutory language refers only to statutes subject to repeal. Judicial construction is not permitted when the language is unambiguous. *Driver v Naini*, 490 Mich 239, 247; 802 NW2d 311 (2011). Accordingly, under the clear terms of the statute, MCL 8.4 does not apply to the voters’ rejection, by referendum, of P A 4.

*See also Davis v. Weatherspoon*, 2013 WL 2076478, at \*2 (E.D. Mich. May 15, 2013); Mich. Op. Att’y Gen No. 7267 (Aug. 6, 2012), 2012 WL 3544658.

P.A. 72 remained in effect until March 28, 2013, when the “Local Financial Stability and Choice Act,” Public Act 436 of 2012, became effective. (“P.A. 436”) That Legislature enacted that law on December 13, 2012, and the governor signed it on December 26, 2012.

### **E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager**

The following subsections review the events leading to the appointment of the City’s emergency manager.

---

<sup>6</sup> This order is available on the Michigan Court of Appeals website at: [http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297\(9\)\\_order.PDF](http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297(9)_order.PDF)

## **1. The State Treasurer's Report of December 21, 2011**

On December 6, 2011, the Michigan Department of the Treasury began a preliminary review of the City's financial condition pursuant to P.A. 4.

On December 21, 2011, Andy Dillon, the state treasurer, reported to the governor that "probable financial stress" existed in Detroit and recommended the appointment of a "financial review team" pursuant to P.A. 4. Ex. 503 at 3. (Dkt. #11-3) In making this finding, Dillon's report cited:

the inability of the City to avoid fund deficits, recurrent accumulated deficit spending, severe projected cash flow shortages resulting in an improper reliance on inter-fund and external borrowing, the lack of funding of the City's other post-retirement benefits, and the increasing debt of the City[.]

More specifically, his report found:

(a) The City had violated § 17 of the Uniform Budget and Accounting Act (Public Act 2 of 1968) by failing to amend the City's general appropriations act when it became apparent that various line items in the City's budget for fiscal year 2010 exceeded appropriations by an aggregate of nearly \$58,000,000, and that unaudited fiscal year 2011 figures indicated that expenditures would exceed appropriations by \$97,000,000.

(b) The City did not file an adequate or approved "deficit elimination plan" with the Treasury for fiscal year 2010. The Treasury found that the City's recent efforts at deficit reduction had been "unrealistic" and that "City officials either are incapable or unwilling to manage its own finances."

(c) The City had a "mounting debt problem" with debt service requirements exceeding \$597,000,000 in 2010 and long term debt exceeding \$8,000,000,000 as of June 2011, excluding the City's then-estimated \$615,000,000 in unfunded actuarial pension liabilities and

\$4,900,000,000 in OPEB liability. The ratio of the City's total long term debt to total net assets for 2010 was 32.64 to 1, which was far greater than other identified cities.

(d) The City was at risk of a termination payment, estimated at the time to be in the range of \$280,000,000 to \$400,000,000, under its swap contracts.

(e) The City's long term bond rating had fallen below the BBB category and was considered "junk" - speculative or highly speculative.

(f) The City was experiencing significant cash flow shortages. The City projected a cash balance of \$96,100,000 as of October 28, 2011. This was nearly \$20,000,000 lower than the City's previous estimates. It would be quickly eroded and the City would experience a cash shortage of \$1,600,000 in April 2012 and would end 2012 with a cash shortfall of \$44,100,000 absent remedial action.

(g) The City had difficulty making its required payments to its pension plans. In June of 2005, the City issued \$1,440,000,000 of new debt in the form of Pension Obligation Certificates ("COPs") to fund its two retirement systems with a renegotiated repayment schedule of 30 years.

## **2. The Financial Review Team's Report of March 26, 2012**

Under P.A. 4, upon a finding of "probable financial stress," the governor was required to appoint a financial review team to undertake a more extensive financial management review of the City. On December 27, 2011, the governor announced the appointment of a ten member Financial Review Team. The Financial Review Team was then required to report its findings to the governor within 60-90 days.

On March 26, 2012, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor. This report found that "the City of Detroit is in a condition of severe financial stress[.]" Ex. 22. This finding of "severe financial stress" was based upon the following considerations:

(a) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had increased from \$91,000,000 for 2010 to \$148,000,000 for 2011 and the City had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004.

(b) Audits for the City's previous nine fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, primarily due to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

(c) The City was continuing to experience significant cash depletion. The City had proposed adjustments to collective bargaining agreements to save \$102,000,000 in 2012 and \$258,000,000 in 2013, but the tentative collective bargaining agreements negotiated as of the date of the report were projected to yield savings of only \$219,000,000 for both years.

(d) The City's existing debt had suffered significant downgrades. Among the reasons cited by Moody's Investor Service for the downgrade were the City's "weakened financial position, as evidenced by its narrow cash position, its reliance upon debt financing, and ongoing negotiations with its labor unions regarding contract concessions." Ex. 22 at 10.

### **3. The Consent Agreement**

In early 2012, the City and the State of Michigan negotiated a 47 page "Financial Stability Agreement," more commonly called the "Consent Agreement." Ex. 23. The Consent Agreement states that its purpose is to achieve financial stability for the City and a stable platform for the City's future growth. It was executed as of April 5, 2012. Under § 15 of P.A. 4, because a consent agreement within the meaning of P.A. 4 was negotiated and executed, no emergency manager was appointed for the City, despite the finding by the Financial Review Team that the City was in "severe financial stress."

The Consent Agreement created a “Financial Advisory Board” (“FAB”) of nine members selected by the governor, the treasurer, the mayor and the city council. The Consent Agreement granted the FAB an oversight role and limited powers over certain City reform and budget activities. The FAB has held, and continues to hold, regular public meetings and to exercise its oversight functions set forth in the Consent Agreement.

#### **4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012**

On December 11, 2012, the Department of Treasury commenced a preliminary review of the City’s financial condition under P.A. 72. On December 14, 2012, Andy Dillon, State Treasurer sent to Rick Snyder, Governor a memorandum entitled “Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit.” Ex. 24. This was after the voters had rejected P.A. 4 and P.A. 72 was revived.

Treasurer Dillon reported to the governor that, based on his preliminary review, a “serious financial problem” existed within the City. Ex. 24 at 1. This conclusion was based on many of the same findings as his earlier report of December 21, 2011. Ex. 21. In addition he reported that:

**(a)** City officials had violated the proscriptions in sections 18 and 19 of P.A. 2 of 1968 in applying the City’s money for purposes inconsistent with the City’s appropriations.

**(b)** The City had projected possibly depleting its cash prior to June 30, 2013. However because of problems in the financial reporting functions of the City, the projections continued to change from month to month. This made it difficult to make informed decisions regarding the City’s fiscal health. The City would not be experiencing significant cash flow challenges if City officials had complied with statutory requirements to monitor and amend adopted budgets as needed. In sum, such compliance requires the ability to produce timely and accurate financial information, which City officials have not been able to produce.

(c) The City incurred overall deficits in various funds including the General Fund. The General Fund's unrestricted deficit increased by almost \$41,000,000 from \$155,000,000 on June 30, 2010 to \$196,000,000 on June 30, 2011, and is projected to increase even further for 2012. This would not have happened if the City had complied with its budgets.

### **5. The Financial Review Team's Report of February 19, 2013**

Upon receipt of Treasurer Dillon's report, the governor appointed another Financial Review Team to review the City's financial condition on December 18, 2012. This was also done under P.A. 72.

On February 19, 2013, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor, concluding, "in accordance with [P.A. 72], that a local government financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit because no satisfactory plan exists to resolve a serious financial problem."<sup>7</sup> Ex. 25.

This finding by the Financial Review Team of a "local government financial emergency" was based primarily upon the following considerations:

(a) The City continued to experience a significant depletion of its cash, with a projected \$100,000,000 cumulative cash deficit as of June 30, 2013. Cost-cutting measures undertaken by the mayor and city council were too heavily weighted to one-time savings and non-union personnel.

---

<sup>7</sup> The Financial Review Team also submitted a "Supplemental Documentation of the Detroit Financial Review Team." Ex. 25. This supplement was "intended to constitute competent, material, and substantial evidence upon the whole record in support of the conclusion that a financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit." *Id.*

(b) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004 and stood at \$326,600,000 as of 2012. If the City had not issued substantial debt, the accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$936,800,000 by 2012.

(c) The City's long-term liabilities exceeded \$14,000,000,000 as of June 30, 2013. Approximately \$1,900,000,000 would come due over the next five years. The City had not devised a satisfactory plan to address these liabilities.

(d) The City Charter contains numerous restrictions and structural details that make it extremely difficult to restructure the City's operations in a meaningful or timely manner.

(e) The management letter accompanying the City's fiscal year 2012 financial audit report identified numerous material weaknesses and significant deficiencies in the City's financial and accounting operations.

(f) Audits for the City's last six fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, owing primarily to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

## **6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit**

On March 1, 2013, after receiving the Financial Review Team Report of February 19, 2013, the governor announced his determination under P.A. 72 that a "financial emergency" existed within the City. Ex. 26. By that point, P.A. 436 had been enacted but it was not yet effective.

On March 12, 2013, the governor conducted a public hearing to consider the city council's appeal of his determination.

On March 14, 2013, the governor confirmed his determination of a “financial emergency” within the City and requested that the Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board (“LEFALB”) appoint an emergency financial manager under P.A. 72.

On March 15, 2013, the LEFALB appointed Kevyn Orr as the emergency financial manager for the City of Detroit. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 42 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 25, 2013, Mr. Orr formally took office. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 43 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 28, 2013, the effective date of P.A. 436, P.A. 72 was repealed, and Mr. Orr became the emergency manager of the City under §§ 2(e) and 31 of P.A. 436. M.C.L. §§ 141.1542(e) and 141.1571.

The emergency manager acts “for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2). He has “broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the local government and the local government’s capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2).

## **F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities**

### **1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors**

On June 14, 2013, Mr. Orr organized a meeting with approximately 150 representatives of the City’s creditors, including representatives of: (a) the City’s debt holders; (b) the insurers of this debt; (c) the City’s unions; (d) certain retiree associations; (e) the Pension Systems; and (f) many individual bondholders. At the meeting, Mr. Orr presented the June 14 Creditor Proposal,



Ex. 43, and answered questions. At the conclusion of the meeting, Mr. Orr invited creditor representatives to meet and engage in a dialogue with City representatives regarding the proposal.

This proposal described the economic circumstances that resulted in Detroit's financial condition. It also offered a thorough overhaul and restructuring of the City's operations, finances and capital structure, as well as proposed recoveries for each creditor group. More specifically, the June 14, 2013 Creditor Proposal set forth:

(a) The City's plans to achieve a sustainable restructuring by investing over \$1,250,000,000 over ten years to improve basic and essential City services, including: (1) substantial investment in, and the restructuring of, various City departments, including the Police Department; the Fire Department; Emergency Medical Services; the Department of Transportation; the Assessor's Office and property tax division; the Building, Safety, Engineering & Environment Department; and the 36th District Court; (2) substantial investment in the City's blight removal efforts; (3) the transition of the City's electricity transmission business to an alternative provider; (4) the implementation of a population-based streetlight footprint and the outsourcing of lighting operations to the newly-created Public Lighting Authority; (5) substantial investments in upgraded information technology for police, fire, EMS, transportation, payroll, grant management, tax collection, budgeting and accounting and the City's court system; (6) a comprehensive review of the City's leases and contracts; and (7) a proposed overhaul of the City's labor costs and related work rules. Ex. 43 at 61-78.

(b) The City's intention to expand its income and property tax bases, rationalize and adjust its nominal tax rates, and various initiatives to improve and enhance its tax and fee collection efforts. Ex. 43 at 79-82.

(c) The City's intention to potentially realize value from the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department ("DWSD") through the creation of a new metropolitan area water and sewer authority. This authority would conduct the operations under the City's concession or lease of the DWSD's assets in exchange for payments in lieu of taxes, lease payments, or some other form of payment. Ex. 43 at 83-86.

Regarding creditor recoveries, the City proposed:

(a) Treatment of secured debt commensurate with the value of the collateral securing such debt, including the repayment or refinancing of its revenue bonds, secured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds, secured installment notes and liabilities arising in connection with the swap obligations. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(b) The pro rata distribution of \$2,000,000,000 in principal amount of interest-only, limited recourse participation notes to holders of unsecured claims (i.e., holders of unsecured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds; the Service Corporations (on account of the COPs); the pension systems (on account of pension underfunding); retirees (on account of OPEB benefits); and miscellaneous other unsecured claimants. The plan also disclosed the potential for amortization of the principal of such notes in the event that, for example, future City revenues exceeded certain thresholds, certain assets were monetized or certain grants were received. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(c) A "Dutch Auction" process for the City to purchase the notes. Ex. 43 at 108.

At this meeting, Mr. Orr also announced his decision not to make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments due on the COPs and swaps transactions and to impose a moratorium on principal and interest payments related to unsecured debt.

## 2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives

Following the June 14, 2013 meeting at which the proposal to creditors was presented. Mr. Orr and his staff had several other meetings.<sup>8</sup>

On June 20, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors met with representatives of the City's unions and four retiree associations. In the morning they met with representatives of "non-uniformed" employees and retirees. In the afternoon they met with "uniformed" employees and retirees. In these meetings, his advisors discussed retiree health and pension obligations. Approximately 100 union and retiree representatives attended the two-hour morning session. It included time for questions and answers. Approximately 35 union and retiree representatives attended the afternoon session, which lasted approximately 90 minutes.

On June 25, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors and his senior advisor staff members held meetings in New York for representatives and advisors with all six of the insurers of the City's funded bond debt; the pension systems; and U.S. Bank, the trustee or paying agent on all of the City's bond issuances. Approximately 70 individuals attended this meeting. At this five-hour meeting, the City's advisors discussed the 10-year financial projections and cash flows presented in the June 14 Creditor Proposal, together with the assumptions and detail underlying those projections and cash flows; the City's contemplated reinvestment initiatives and related costs; and the retiree benefit and pension information and proposals that had been presented to the City's unions and pension representatives on June 20, 2013.

---

<sup>8</sup> The findings in this section are based on the Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, (Dkt. #11) as well as his testimony and the testimony of the witnesses who attended the meetings. Mr. Orr's declaration was admitted into evidence as part of the stipulated exhibits in the pre-trial order. It was the objectors' "Common" Ex. 414.

Also on June 25, 2013, the City's advisors held a separate meeting with U.S. Bank and its advisors to discuss the City's intentions with respect to the DWSD, and the special revenue bond debt related thereto; the City's proposed treatment of its general obligation debt, including the COPs; and various other issues raised by U.S. Bank.

On June 26 and 27, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors held individual follow-up meetings with each of several bond insurers. On June 26, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from NPFGC in a two-hour meeting and Ambac Assurance Corporation in a 90-minute meeting. Financial Guaranty Insurance Corporation had originally requested a meeting for June 26, 2013 but subsequently cancelled. On June 27, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from Syncora in a 90-minute meeting and Assured Guaranty Municipal Corporation in a 90-minute meeting.

On July 10, 2013, the City and certain of its advisors held meetings with representatives and advisors of the GRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain non-uniformed unions and retiree associations and representatives and advisors of the PFRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain uniformed unions and retiree associations. Each meeting lasted approximately two hours. The purposes of each meeting were to provide additional information on the City's pension restructuring proposal and to discuss a process for reaching a consensual agreement on pension underfunding issues and the treatment of any related claims.

On July 11, 2013, the City and its advisors held separate follow-up meetings with representatives and advisors for select non-uniform unions and retiree associations, the GRS, certain uniformed unions and retiree associations, and the PFRS to discuss retiree health issues.

### **G. The Prepetition Litigation**

On July 3, 2013, two lawsuits were filed against the governor and the treasurer in the Ingham County Circuit Court. These suits sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 violated the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it purported to authorize chapter 9 proceedings in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. They also sought an injunction preventing the defendants from authorizing any chapter 9 proceeding for the City in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Snyder*, No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013.

On July 17, 2013, the Pension Systems commenced a similar lawsuit. *General Retirement System of the City of Detroit v. Orr*, No. 13-768-CZ July 17, 2013.

### **H. The Bankruptcy Filing**

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr recommended to the governor and the treasurer in writing that the City file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. (Dkt. #11-10) An emergency manager may recommend a chapter 9 filing if, in his judgment, “no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists.” M.C.L. § 141.1566(1).

On July 18, 2013, Governor Snyder authorized the City of Detroit to file a chapter 9 bankruptcy case. Ex. 29. (Dkt. #11-11) M.C.L. § 141.1558(1) permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” However, the governor’s authorization letter stated, “I am choosing not to impose any such contingencies today. Federal law already contains the most important contingency - a requirement that the plan be legally executable, 11 USC 943(b)(4).” Ex. 29. at 4. Accordingly, his authorization did not include a condition prohibiting the City from seeking to impair pensions in a plan.

At 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the City filed this chapter 9 bankruptcy case.<sup>9</sup> (Voluntary Petition, Dkt. #1)

#### **IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.**

Before turning to the filed objections, it is necessary to point out that the City bears the burden to establish by a preponderance of the evidence each of the elements of eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280, 289 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009); *In re City of Stockton, Cal.*, 493 B.R. 772, 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013).

#### **V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney**

As the Court commented at the conclusion of the hearing on September 19, 2013, the individuals' presentations were moving, passionate, thoughtful, compelling and well-articulated. These presentations demonstrated an extraordinary depth of concern for the City of Detroit, for the inadequate level of services that their city government provides and the personal hardships that creates, and, most clearly, for the pensions of City retirees and employees. These individuals expressed another deeply held concern, and even anger, that became a major theme of the hearing - the concern and anger that the State's appointment of an emergency manager over the City of Detroit violated their fundamental democratic right to self-governance.

The Court's role here is to evaluate how these concerns might impact the City's eligibility for bankruptcy. In making that evaluation, the Court can only consider the specific requirements of applicable law - 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c) and 921(c). It is not the Court's role to

---

<sup>9</sup> The exact time of the filing becomes significant in Part XII, below.

examine this bankruptcy or these objections to this bankruptcy from any other perspective or on any other basis. For example, neither the popularity of the decision to appoint an emergency manager nor the popularity of the decision to file this bankruptcy case are matters of eligibility under the federal bankruptcy laws.

To the extent that individual objections raised arguments that do raise eligibility concerns, they are addressed through this opinion. It appears to the Court that these individuals' concerns should mostly be addressed in the context of whether the case was filed in good faith, as 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) requires. To a lesser extent, they should also be considered in the context of the specific requirement that the City was "insolvent." 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Accordingly, the Court will address these concerns in those Parts of this opinion. *See* Part XIII (insolvency) and Part XVII (good faith), below.

**VI. The City of Detroit Is a "Municipality"  
Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).**

With its petition, the City filed a "Memorandum in Support of Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code," asserting that the City is a "municipality" as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40) and as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1). (Dkt. #14 at 8-9) In the "Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order," the parties so stipulated. (Dkt. #1647 at 11) Accordingly, the Court finds that the City has established this element of eligibility and will not discuss it further.

**VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority  
to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9  
of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.**

**A. The Parties' Objections to the Court's  
Authority Under *Stern v. Marshall***

Several objecting parties challenge the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code under the United States Constitution. Citing the Supreme Court's decision in *Stern v. Marshall*, 131 S. Ct. 2594 (2011), these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9.

Several objecting parties also challenge the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution. Some of these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Official Committee of Retirees filed a motion to withdraw the reference on the grounds that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 or P.A. 436. It also filed a motion for stay of the eligibility proceedings pending the district court's resolution of that motion. In this Court's denial of the stay motion, it concluded that the Committee was unlikely to succeed on its arguments regarding this Court's lack of authority under *Stern*. *In re City of Detroit, Mich.*, 498 B.R. 776, 781-87 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 2013). The following discussion is taken from that decision.

**B. *Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations***

In *Stern v. Marshall*, the Supreme Court held that the "judicial power of the United States" can only be exercised by an Article III court and "that in general, Congress may not withdraw from judicial cognizance any matter which, from its nature, is the subject of a suit at the common law, or in equity, or admiralty." 131 S. Ct. at 2608-12. The Supreme Court held that a bankruptcy court therefore lacks the constitutional authority to enter a final judgment on a



debtor's counterclaim that is based on a private right when resolution of the counterclaim is not necessary to fix the creditor's claim. 131 S. Ct. at 2611-19. The Court described the issue before it as "narrow."<sup>10</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620.

The Sixth Circuit has adhered to a narrow reading of *Stern* in the two cases that have addressed the issue: *Onkyo Europe Elect. GMBH v. Global Technovations Inc. (In re Global Technovations Inc.)*, 694 F.3d 705 (6th Cir. 2012), and *Waldman v. Stone*, 698 F.3d 910 (6th Cir. 2012).

In *Global Technovations*, the Sixth Circuit summarized *Stern* as follows:

*Stern's* limited holding stated the following: When a claim is "a state law action independent of the federal bankruptcy law and not necessarily resolvable by a ruling on the creditor's proof of claim in bankruptcy," the bankruptcy court cannot enter final judgment. *Id.* at 2611. In those cases, the bankruptcy court may only enter proposed findings of fact and conclusions of law. *Ibid.*

694 F.3d at 722. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Global Technovations* court held that the bankruptcy court did have the authority to rule on the debtor's fraudulent transfer counterclaim against a creditor that had filed a proof of claim. *Id.*

In *Waldman*, the Sixth Circuit summarized the holding of *Stern* as follows:

When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law and seeks disallowance of a creditor's proof of claim against the estate—as in *Katchen [v. Landy]*, 382 U.S. 323, 86 S. Ct. 467

---

<sup>10</sup> Outside of the Sixth Circuit, the scope of *Stern* has been somewhat controversial. See generally Joshua D. Talicska, *Jurisdictional Game Changer or Narrow Holding? Discussing the Potential Effects of Stern v. Marshall and Offering a Roadmap Through the Milieu*, 9 SETON HALL CIRCUIT REV. 31 (Spring 2013); Michael Fillingame, *Through a Glass, Darkly: Predicting Bankruptcy Jurisdiction Post-Stern*, 50 HOUS. L. REV. 1189 (Symposium 2013); Tyson A. Crist, *Stern v. Marshall: Application of the Supreme Court's Landmark Decision in the Lower Courts*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 627 (Fall 2012); Hon. Joan N. Feeney, *Statement to the House of Representatives Judiciary Committee on the Impact of Stern v. Marshall*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 357 (Summer 2012).

(1966)]—the bankruptcy court’s authority is at its constitutional maximum. 131 S. Ct. at 2617–18. But when a debtor pleads an action arising only under state-law, as in *Northern Pipeline [v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.]*, 458 U.S. 50, 102 S. Ct. 2858 (1982); or when the debtor pleads an action that would augment the bankrupt estate, but not “necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process[,]” 131 S. Ct. at 2618; then the bankruptcy court is constitutionally prohibited from entering final judgment. *Id.* at 2614.

698 F.3d at 919. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Waldman* court held that the bankruptcy court lacked authority to enter a final judgment on the debtor’s prepetition fraud claim against a creditor that was not necessary to resolve in adjudicating the creditor’s claim against the debtor.

These cases recognize the crucial difference to which *Stern* adhered. A bankruptcy court may determine matters that arise directly under the bankruptcy code, such as fixing a creditor’s claim in the claims allowance process. However, a bankruptcy court may not determine more tangential matters, such as a state law claim for relief asserted by a debtor or the estate that arises outside of the bankruptcy process, unless it is necessary to resolve that claim as part of the claims allowance process. *See City of Cent. Falls, R.I. v. Central Falls Teachers’ Union (In re City of Cent. Falls), R.I.*, 468 B.R. 36, 52 (Bankr. D.R.I. 2012) (“[A]lthough the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code.”).

### **C. Applying *Stern*, *Waldman*, and *Global Technovations* in This Case**

The issue presently before the Court is the debtor’s eligibility to file this chapter 9 case. A debtor’s eligibility to file bankruptcy stems directly from rights established by the bankruptcy code. As quoted above, *Waldman* expressly held, “When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law,” the bankruptcy court’s authority is constitutional. 698 F.3d at 919. In this

case, the debtor has done precisely that. In seeking relief under chapter 9, it has pled “an action under federal bankruptcy law.”

The parties’ federal and state constitutional challenges are simply legal arguments in support of their objection to the City’s request for bankruptcy relief. Nothing in *Stern, Waldman*, or *Global Technovations* suggests any limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court to consider and decide any and all of the legal arguments that the parties present concerning an issue that is otherwise properly before it.

More specifically, those cases explicitly state that a bankruptcy court can constitutionally determine all of the issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to a proof of claim, even those involving state law.<sup>11</sup> For the same reasons, a bankruptcy court can also

---

<sup>11</sup> The Supreme Court has never squarely held that claims allowance, which is at the heart of the bankruptcy process, falls within the permissible scope of authority for a non-Article III court as a “public right” or any other long-standing historical exception to the requirement of Article III adjudication. *Stern*, 131 S. Ct. at 2614 n.7; *Granfinanciera, S.A. v. Nordberg*, 492 U.S. 33, 56, n.11, 109 S. Ct. 2782 (1989). However, in *Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 71, 102 S. Ct. 2858, 2871 (1982) (plurality opinion), the Court came tantalizingly close when it stated, “the restructuring of debtor-creditor relations . . . is at the core of the federal bankruptcy power . . . [and] may well be a ‘public right’[.]”

No court has ever held otherwise. On the contrary, the cases have uniformly concluded that the public rights doctrine is the basis of a bankruptcy court’s authority to adjudicate issues that arise under the bankruptcy code. For example, in *Carpenters Pension Trust Fund for Northern California v. Moxley*, 2013 WL 4417594, at \*4 (9th Cir. Aug. 20, 2013), the Ninth Circuit held:

[T]he dischargeability determination is central to federal bankruptcy proceedings. *Cent. Va. Cmty. Coll. v. Katz*, 546 U.S. 356, 363–64, 126 S. Ct. 990, 163 L.Ed.2d 945 (2006). The dischargeability determination is necessarily resolved during the process of allowing or disallowing claims against the estate, and therefore constitutes a public rights dispute that the bankruptcy court may decide.

Similarly, in *CoreStates Bank, N.A. v. Huls Am., Inc.*, 176 F.3d 187, 196 n.11 (3d Cir. 1999), the Third Circuit held, “The protections afforded a debtor under the Bankruptcy Code are congressionally created public rights.”

*Footnote continued . . .*

constitutionally determine all issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to eligibility.

#### D. Applying *Stern* in Similar Procedural Contexts

No cases address *Stern* in the context of eligibility for bankruptcy. Nevertheless, several cases do address *Stern* in the context of similar contested matters - conversion and dismissal of a case. Each case readily concludes that *Stern*'s limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court is inapplicable. For example, in *In re USA Baby, Inc.*, 674 F.3d 882, 884 (7th Cir. 2012), the Seventh Circuit held that nothing in *Stern* precludes a bankruptcy court from converting a chapter 11 case to chapter 7, stating, "we cannot fathom what bearing that principle might have

---

In *Kirschner v. Agolia*, 476 B.R. 75, 79 (S.D.N.Y. 2012), the court stated, "[After *Stern*,] bankruptcy courts still have the ability to finally decide so-called 'public rights' claims that assert rights derived from a federal regulatory scheme and are therefore not the 'stuff of traditional actions,' as well as claims that are necessarily resolved in ruling on a creditor's proof of claim (e.g., a voidable preference claim)[.]"

Other cases also conclude that various matters arising within a bankruptcy case are within the public rights doctrine. *See., e.g., In re Bataa/Kierland LLC*, 2013 WL 3805143, at \*3 (D. Ariz. July 22, 2013) (scope of Chapter 11 debtor's rights under easement); *Hamilton v. Try Us, LLC*, 491 B.R. 561 (W.D. Mo. 2013) (validity and amount of common law claim against Chapter 7 debtor); *In re Prosser*, 2013 WL 996367 (D.V.I. 2013) (trustee's claim for turnover of property); *White v. Kubotek Corp.*, 2012 WL 4753310 (D. Mass. Oct. 2, 2012) (creditor's successor liability claim against purchaser of assets from bankruptcy estate); *United States v. Bond*, 2012 WL 4089648 (E.D.N.Y. Sept. 17, 2012) (trustee's claims for tax refund); *Turner v. First Cmty. Credit Union (In re Turner)*, 462 B.R. 214 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (violation of the automatic stay); *In re Whitley*, 2011 WL 5855242 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011) (reasonableness of fees of debtor's attorney); *In re Carlew*, 469 B.R. 666 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012) (homestead exemption objection); *West v. Freedom Med., Inc. (In re Apex Long Term Acute Care-Katy, L.P.)*, 465 B.R. 452, 458 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (addressing preference actions, stating, "This Court concludes that the resolution of certain fundamental bankruptcy issues falls within the public rights doctrine."); *Sigillito v. Hollander (In re Hollander)*, 2011 WL 6819022 (Bankr. E.D. La. Dec. 28, 2011) (nondischargeability for fraud).

In light of the unanimous holdings of these cases, the Court must conclude that its determination regarding the City's eligibility is within the public rights doctrine and therefore that the Court does have the authority to decide the issue, including all of the arguments that the objectors make in their objections.

on the present case.”<sup>12</sup> In *Mahanna v. Bynum*, 465 B.R. 436 (W.D. Tex. 2011), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit the bankruptcy court from dismissing the debtors’ chapter 11 case. The court concluded, “[T]his appeal is entirely frivolous, and constitutes an unjustifiable waste of judicial resources[.]” *Id.* at 442. In *In re Thalmann*, 469 B.R. 677, 680 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit a bankruptcy court from determining a motion to dismiss a case on the grounds of bad faith.<sup>13</sup> This line of cases strongly suggests that *Stern* likewise does not preclude a bankruptcy court from determining eligibility.

### **E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of *Stern*.**

Implicitly recognizing how far its objection to this Court’s authority stretches *Stern*, the objectors argue that two aspects of their objection alter the analysis of *Stern* and its application here. The first is that their objections raise important issues under both the United States Constitution and the Michigan Constitution. The second is that strong federalism considerations warrant resolution of its objection by an Article III court. Neither consideration, however, is sufficient to justify the expansion of *Stern* that the objectors argue.

#### **1. *Stern* Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues.**

First, since *Stern* was decided, non-Article III courts have considered constitutional issues, always without objection.

---

<sup>12</sup> See also *In re Gow Ming Chao*, 2011 WL 5855276 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011).

<sup>13</sup> See also *In re McMahan*, 2012 WL 5267017 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Oct. 25, 2012); *In re Watts*, 2012 WL 3400820 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Aug. 9, 2012).

Both bankruptcy courts and bankruptcy appellate panels have done so.<sup>14</sup> More specifically, and perhaps more on point, in two recent chapter 9 cases, bankruptcy courts addressed constitutional issues without objection. *Association of Retired Employees v. City of Stockton, Cal. (In re City of Stockton, Cal.)*, 478 B.R. 8 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (holding that retirees' contracts could be impaired in the chapter 9 case without offending the constitution); *In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744 (Bankr. M.D. Pa. 2011) (upholding the constitutionality of a Pennsylvania statute barring financially distressed third class cities from filing bankruptcy).

In addition, the Tax Court, a non-Article III court, has also examined constitutional issues, without objection.<sup>15</sup> Likewise, the Court of Federal Claims, also a non-Article III court,

---

<sup>14</sup> See, e.g., *Williams v. Westby (In re Westby)*, 486 B.R. 509 (10th Cir. BAP 2013) (upholding the constitutionality of the Kansas bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Res. Funding, Inc. v. Pacific Continental Bank (In re Washington Coast I, L.L.C.)*, 485 B.R. 393 (9th Cir. BAP 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of the final order entered by the bankruptcy court); *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 455 B.R. 590 (6th Cir. BAP 2011), *rev'd on other grounds*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012) (addressing the constitutionality of the Michigan bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Old Cutters, Inc. v. City of Hailey (In re Old Cutters, Inc.)*, 488 B.R. 130 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2012) (invalidating a city's annexation fee and community housing requirements); *In re Washington Mut., Inc.*, 485 B.R. 510 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (holding Oregon's corporate excise tax unconstitutional under the Commerce Clause); *In re McFarland*, 481 B.R. 242 (Bankr. S.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding Georgia's bankruptcy-specific exemption scheme); *In re Fowler*, 493 B.R. 148 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of California's statute fixing the interest rate on tax claims); *In re Meyer*, 467 B.R. 451 (Bankr. E.D. Wis. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 707(b)); *Zazzali v. Swenson (In re DBSI, Inc.)*, 463 B.R. 709, 717 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 106(a)); *Proudfoot Consulting Co. v. Gordon (In re Gordon)*, 465 B.R. 683 (Bankr. N.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 706(a)); *South Bay Expressway, L.P. v. County of San Diego (In re South Bay Expressway, L.P.)*, 455 B.R. 732 (Bankr. S.D. Cal. 2011) (holding unconstitutional California's public property tax exemption for privately-owned leases of public transportation demonstration facilities).

<sup>15</sup> See, e.g., *Field v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 1688028 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the tax classification on the basis of marital status that was imposed by requirement that taxpayer file joint income-tax return in order to be eligible for tax credit for adoption expenses did not violate Equal Protection clause); *Begay v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 173362 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the relationship classification for child tax credit did not violate Free Exercise Clause); *Byers v.*

*Footnote continued . . .*

has considered constitutional claims, without objection. This was done perhaps most famously in *Beer v. United States*, 111 Fed. Cl. 592 (Fed. Cl. 2013), which is a suit by Article III judges under the Compensation Clause of the United States Constitution.

*Stern* does not change this status quo, and nothing about the constitutional dimension of the objectors' eligibility objections warrants the expansion of *Stern* that they assert. As *Stern* itself reaffirmed, "We do not think the removal of counterclaims such as [the debtor's] from core bankruptcy jurisdiction meaningfully changes the division of labor in the current statute[.]" 131 S. Ct. at 2620. Expanding *Stern* to the point where it would prohibit bankruptcy courts from considering issues of state or federal constitutional law would certainly significantly change the division of labor between the bankruptcy courts and the district courts.<sup>16</sup>

---

*C.I.R.*, 2012 WL 265883 (Tax Ct. 2012) (rejecting the taxpayer's challenge to the authority of an IRS office under the Appointments Clause).

<sup>16</sup> Only one case suggests otherwise. *Picard v. Flinn Invs., LLC*, 463 B.R. 280 (S.D.N.Y. 2011). That case did state in dicta in a footnote, "If mandatory withdrawal protects litigants' constitutional interest in having Article III courts interpret federal statutes that implicate the regulation of interstate commerce, then it should also protect, *a fortiori*, litigants' interest in having the Article III courts interpret the Constitution." *Id.* at 288 n.3.

This single sentence cannot be given much weight. First, it is only dicta. Second, it is against the manifest weight of the case authorities. Third, the quote assumes, without analysis, that the litigants do have an interest in having Article III courts interpret the Constitution, and thus bootstraps its own conclusion. Fourth, nothing in the *Flinn Investments* case states or even suggests that *Stern* itself prohibits a bankruptcy court from ruling on a constitutional issue where it otherwise has the authority to rule on the claim before it. Finally, the district court that issued *Flinn Investments* has now entered an amended standing order of reference in bankruptcy cases to provide that its bankruptcy court should first consider objections to its authority that parties raise under *Stern v. Marshall*. Apparently, that district court's position now is that *Stern* does not preclude the bankruptcy court from determining constitutional issues, including the constitutional issue of its own authority. The order is available at [http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder\\_OrderReference\\_12mc32.pdf](http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder_OrderReference_12mc32.pdf).

Two other cases are cited in support of the position that only an Article III court can determine a constitutional issue: *TTOD Liquidation, Inc. v. Lim (In re Dott Acquisition, LLC)*, 2012 WL 3257882 (E.D. Mich. July 25, 2012), and *Picard v. Schneiderman (In re Madoff Secs.)*, 492 B.R. 133 (S.D.N.Y. 2013). Both are irrelevant to the issue. *Dott Acquisition* did discuss

*Footnote continued . . .*

## 2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a *Stern* Analysis.

The objectors' federalism argument is even more perplexing and troubling. Certainly the objectors are correct that a ruling on whether the City was properly authorized to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), will require the interpretation of state law, including the Michigan Constitution.

However, ruling on state law issues is required in addressing many issues in bankruptcy cases. As the Supreme Court has observed, “[B]ankruptcy courts [] consult state law in determining the validity of most claims.” *Travelers Cas. & Sur. Co. of Am. v. Pacific Gas & Elec. Co.*, 549 U.S. 443, 444, 127 S. Ct. 1199, 1201 (2007). Concisely summarizing the reality of the bankruptcy process and the impact of *Stern* on it, the court in *In re Olde Prairie Block Owner, LLC*, 457 B.R. 692, 698 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. 2011), concluded:

[*Stern*] certainly did not hold that a Bankruptcy Judge cannot ever decide a state law issue. Indeed, a large portion of the work of a Bankruptcy Judge involves actions in which non-bankruptcy issues must be decided and that ‘stem from the bankruptcy itself or would necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process,’ [131 S. Ct.] at 2618, for example, claims disputes, actions to bar dischargeability, motions for stay relief, and others. Those issues are likely within the ‘public rights’ exception as defined in *Stern*.

Other cases also illustrate the point.<sup>17</sup>

---

*Stern* but only in the unremarkable context of withdrawing the reference on a fraudulent transfer action. *Schneiderman* did not address a *Stern* issue at all, or even cite the case.

<sup>17</sup> See, e.g., *Picard v. Estate of Madoff*, 464 B.R. 578, 586 (S.D.N.Y. 2011) (quoting *In re Salander O'Reilly Galleries*, 453 B.R. 106, 118 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2011)) (“It is clear” from *Stern v. Marshall* and other Supreme Court precedent that “the Bankruptcy Court is empowered to apply state law when doing so would finally resolve a claim.”); *Anderson v. Bleckner (In re Batt)*, 2012 WL 4324930, at \*2 (W.D. Ky. Sept. 20, 2012) (“*Stern* does not bar the exercise of the Bankruptcy Court’s jurisdiction in any and all circumstances where a party to an adversary

*Footnote continued . . .*



The distinction is clear. While in some narrow circumstances *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from adjudicating a state law claim for relief, a non-Article III court may consider and apply state law as necessary to resolve claims over which it does have authority under *Stern*. The mere fact that state law must be applied does not by itself mean that *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from determining the matter.

Moreover, nothing about a chapter 9 case suggests a different result. In *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, the court stated, “Nor did [*Stern*] address concerns of federalism; although the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code. The operative dichotomy was not federal versus state, but bankruptcy versus nonbankruptcy.”

The troubling aspect of the objectors’ federalism argument is that it does not attempt to define, even vaguely, what interest of federalism is at stake here.

In *Arizona v. United States*, 132 S. Ct. 2492, 2500 (2012), the Supreme Court stated, “Federalism, central to the constitutional design, adopts the principle that both the National and State Governments have elements of sovereignty the other is bound to respect.” Accordingly, federalism is about the federal and state governments respecting each other’s sovereignty. It has nothing to do with the requirements of Article III or, to use the phraseology of *Stern*, with the “division of labor” between the district courts and the bankruptcy courts.<sup>18</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620. See also *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, quoted above.

---

proceeding has not filed a proof of claim, or where the issue in an adversary proceeding is a matter of state law.”).

<sup>18</sup> Genuine federalism concerns are fully respected in bankruptcy through the process of permissive abstention under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(c)(1).

## **F. Conclusion Regarding the *Stern* Issue**

For these reasons, the Court concludes that it does have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the United States Constitution and the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution.

## **VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.**

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates several provisions of the United States Constitution, both on its face and as applied in this case. The Court will first address the arguments that chapter 9 is facially unconstitutional under the Bankruptcy Clause of Article I, Section 8, and the Contracts Clause of Article I, Section 10 of the United States Constitution. The Court will then address the argument that chapter 9, on its face and as applied, violates the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution and the principles of federalism embodied therein.

### **A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.**

Article I, Section 8 of the United States Constitution provides: “The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States.”

The objecting parties, principally AFSCME, assert chapter 9 violates the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution because chapter 9 “ced[es] to each state the ability to define its own qualifications for a municipality to declare bankruptcy, chapter 9 permits the promulgation of non-uniform bankruptcies within states.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 58 at 25 (citing M.C.L. § 141.1558). (Dkt. #505) AFSCME argues that this is particularly so in Michigan, where P.A. 436 allows the governor to exercise discretion when

determining whether to authorize a municipality to seek chapter 9 relief, and also allows the governor to “attach whichever contingencies he wishes.” *Id.*

### 1. The Applicable Law

The Supreme Court has addressed the uniformity requirement in several cases. In *Hanover Nat’l Bank v. Moyses*, 186 U.S. 181, 22 S. Ct. 857 (1902), the Court held that the incorporation into the bankruptcy law of state laws relating to exemptions did not violate the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution. The Court stated, “The general operation of the law is uniform although it may result in certain particulars differently in different states.” *Id.* at 190.

In *Stellwagen v. Clum*, 245 U.S. 605, 38 S. Ct. 215 (1918), the Court upheld the Bankruptcy Act’s incorporation of varying state fraudulent conveyance statutes, despite the fact that the laws “may lead to different results in different states.” *Id.* at 613.

In *Blanchette v. Connecticut General Ins. Corps.*, 419 U.S. 102, 159, 95 S. Ct. 335 (1974), the Court held, “The uniformity provision does not deny Congress power to take into account differences that exist between different parts of the country, and to fashion legislation to resolve geographically isolated problems.”

The Supreme Court has struck down a bankruptcy statute as non-uniform only once. In *Railway Labor Executives’ Ass’n v. Gibbons*, 455 U.S. 457, 102 S. Ct. 1169 (1982), the Court struck down a private bankruptcy law that affected only the employees of a single company. The Court concluded, “The uniformity requirement, however, prohibits Congress from enacting a bankruptcy law that, by definition, applies only to one regional debtor. To survive scrutiny under the Bankruptcy Clause, a law must at least apply uniformly to a defined class of debtors.” *Id.* at 473.

More recently, the Sixth Circuit has addressed the uniformity requirement in two cases. In *Schultz v. United States*, 529 F.3d 343, 351 (6th Cir. 2008), the court concluded, “Over the last century, the Supreme Court has wrestled with the notion of geographic uniformity, ultimately concluding that it allows different effects in various states due to dissimilarities in state law, so long as the federal law applies uniformly among classes of debtors.” Summarizing the Supreme Court’s decisions in *Moyses*, *Stellwagen*, and *Blanchette*, the court stated, “Congress does not exceed its constitutional powers in enacting a bankruptcy law that permits variations based on state law or to solve geographically isolated problems.” *Id.* at 353.

In *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012), the court stated, “the Bankruptcy Clause shall act as ‘no limitation upon congress as to the classification of persons who are to be affected by such laws, provided only the laws shall have uniform operation throughout the United States.’” *Id.* at 611 (quoting *Leidigh Carriage Co. v. Stengel*, 95 F. 637, 646 (6th Cir. 1899)). It added, “*Schultz* clarified that it is not the *outcome* that determines the uniformity, but the uniform *process* by which creditors and debtors in a certain place are treated.” *Id.*

## 2. Discussion

Chapter 9 does exactly what these cases require to meet the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. The “defined class of debtors” to which chapter 9 applies is the class of entities that meet the eligibility requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). One such qualification is that the entity is “specifically authorized . . . to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter[.]” § 109(c)(2). As *Moyses* and *Stellwagen* specifically held, it is of no consequence in the uniformity analysis that this

requirement of state authorization to file a chapter 9 case may lead to different results in different states.

It appears that AFSCME objects to the lack of uniformity that may arise from the differing circumstances of municipalities that the governor might authorize to file a chapter 9 petition. That it not the test. Rather, the test is whether chapter 9 applies uniformly to all chapter 9 debtors. It does.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 satisfies the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.

### **B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, which is Article I, Section 10, provides, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts, . . .” AFSCME argues that chapter 9 violates the Contracts Clause. This argument is frivolous. Chapter 9 is a federal law. Article I, Section 10 does not prohibit Congress from enacting a “Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.” *Id.*

As the court stated in *In re Sanitary & Imp. Dist., No. 7*, 98 B.R. 970 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989):

The Court further concludes that the Bankruptcy Code adopted pursuant to the United States Constitution Article 1, Section 8 permits the federal courts through confirmation of a Chapter 9 plan to impair contract rights of bondholders and that such impairment is not a violation by the state or the municipality of Article 1, Section 10 of the United States Constitution which prohibits a state from impairing such contract rights.

*Id.* at 973.

Or, more succinctly stated, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails

impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

### **C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution.**

The Tenth Amendment provides, “The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.”

This Amendment reflects the concept that the United States Constitution “created a Federal Government of limited powers.” *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 457, 111 S. Ct. 2395 (1991); *see also United States v. Darby*, 312 U.S. 100, 124, 61 S. Ct. 451 (1941) (The Tenth Amendment “states but a truism that all is retained which has not been surrendered.”).

The Supreme Court’s “consistent understanding” of the Tenth Amendment has been that “[t]he States unquestionably do retain a significant measure of sovereign authority . . . to the extent that the Constitution has not divested them of their original powers and transferred those powers to the Federal Government.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 156, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992) (quoting *Garcia v. San Antonio Metropolitan Transit Authority*, 469 U.S. 528, 549, 105 S.Ct. 1005 (1985) (quotation marks omitted); *see also South Carolina v. Baker*, 485 U.S. 505, 511 n.5, 108 S. Ct. 1355 (1988) (“We use ‘the Tenth Amendment’ to encompass any implied constitutional limitation on Congress’ authority to regulate state activities, whether grounded in the Tenth Amendment itself or in principles of federalism derived generally from the Constitution.”); *United States v. Sprague*, 282 U.S. 716, 733, 51 S. Ct. 220 (1931) (“The Tenth Amendment was intended to confirm the understanding of the people at the time the Constitution was adopted, that powers not granted to the United States were reserved to the states or to the people.”).

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 violates these principles of federalism because, in the words of AFSCME, it “allows Congress to set the rules controlling State fiscal self-management—an area of exclusive state sovereignty.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 40 at 15-16. (Dkt. #505) The Court interprets this argument as a facial challenge to the constitutionality of chapter 9. The as-applied challenge, as stated by the Retiree Committee and other objecting parties, is that *if* the State of Michigan can properly authorize the City of Detroit to file for chapter 9 relief without the explicit protection of accrued pension rights for individual retired city employees, then chapter 9 “must be found to be unconstitutional as permitting acts in derogation of Michigan’s sovereignty.” Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 3 at 1-2. (Dkt. #805)

Before addressing the merits of these arguments, however, the Court must first address two preliminary issues that the United States raised in its “Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code” – standing and ripeness. (Dkt. #1149)

### **1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing.**

The United States argues that the creditors who assert that chapter 9 violates the Tenth Amendment as applied in this case lack standing and that this challenge is not ripe for adjudication at this stage in the case.<sup>19</sup> The Court concludes that the objecting parties do have standing and that their challenge is now ripe for determination.

---

<sup>19</sup> The standing and ripeness issues are discussed here because the United States and the City framed this issue in the context of the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 of the

*Footnote continued . . .*

### a. Standing

“As a rule, a party must have a ‘personal stake in the outcome of the controversy’ to satisfy Article III.” *Stevenson v. J.C. Bradford & Co. (In re Cannon)*, 277 F.3d 838, 852 (6th Cir. 2002) (citing *Warth v. Seldin*, 422 U.S. 490, 498, 95 S. Ct. 2197 (1975), quoting *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 204, 82 S. Ct. 691, 703 (1962)).

In a bankruptcy case, the standing of a party requesting to be heard turns on whether the party is a “party in interest.” See *In re Global Indus. Techs., Inc.*, 645 F.3d 201, 210 (3rd Cir. 2011). A party in interest is one who “has a sufficient stake in the proceeding so as to require representation.” *In re Amatex Corp.*, 755 F.2d 1034, 1042 (3d Cir. 1985).

11 U.S.C. § 1109(b), provides, “A party in interest, including . . . a creditor . . . may raise and may appear and be heard on any issue in a case under this chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 901(a) makes this provision applicable in a chapter 9 case.

In the chapter 9 case of *In re Barnwell County Hosp.*, 459 B.R. 903, 906 (Bankr. D.S.C. 2011), the court stated, “‘Party in interest’ is a term of art in bankruptcy. Although not defined in the Bankruptcy Code, it reflects the unique nature of a bankruptcy case, where the global financial circumstances of a debtor are resolved with respect to all of debtor’s creditors and other affected parties.”

In a chapter 9 case on point, *In re Suffolk Regional Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 462 B.R. 397, 403 (Bankr. E.D.N.Y. 2011), the court held that a party to an executory contract with a municipal debtor has standing to object to the debtor’s eligibility.

---

bankruptcy code. To the extent that the argument might also be made to the other constitutional challenges to chapter 9, the same considerations would apply and would lead to the same conclusion.



Similarly, in *In re Wolf Creek Valley Metro. Dist. No. IV*, 138 B.R. 610 (D .Colo. 1992), also a chapter 9 case, the court stated, “[M]any courts have concluded that the party requesting standing must either be a creditor of a debtor . . . or be able to assert an equitable claim against the estate.” *Id.* at 616 (citation and quotation marks omitted). *See also In re Addison Community Hospital Authority*, 175 B.R. 646 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994) (holding that creditors are parties in interest and have standing to be heard).

Under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) and these cases, it is abundantly clear that the objecting parties, who are creditors with pension claims against the City, have standing to assert their constitutional claim as part of their challenge to this bankruptcy case.

Nevertheless, the United States asserts that *Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife*, 504 U.S. 555, 112 S. Ct. 2130 (1992), precludes standing here. In that case, the Supreme Court adopted this test to determine whether a party has standing under Article III of the constitution:

Over the years, our cases have established that the irreducible constitutional minimum of standing contains three elements. First, the plaintiff must have suffered an “injury in fact”—an invasion of a legally protected interest which is (a) concrete and particularized and (b) “actual or imminent, not ‘conjectural’ or ‘hypothetical.’” Second, there must be a causal connection between the injury and the conduct complained of—the injury has to be “fairly . . . trace[able] to the challenged action of the defendant, and not . . . th[e] result [of] the independent action of some third party not before the court.” Third, it must be “likely,” as opposed to merely “speculative,” that the injury will be “redressed by a favorable decision.”

*Id.* at 560-61 (internal citations omitted). The United States asserts that the objecting parties do not meet this standard because their injury is not “imminent” at this stage of the proceedings.

The Court concludes that the contours of standing under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) are entirely consistent with the constitutional test for standing that the Supreme Court adopted in *Lujan*. A creditor has a direct, personal stake in the outcome of a bankruptcy case and thus has standing to

challenge the bankruptcy filing. Accordingly, the Court concludes that every creditor of the City of Detroit has standing to object to its eligibility to be a debtor under chapter 9.

### **b. Ripeness**

The United States argues that the issue of whether chapter 9 is constitutional as applied in this case is not ripe for determination at this time. The City joins in this argument. City's Reply to Retiree Committee's Objection to Eligibility at 3-5. (Dkt. #918)

The premise of the argument is that the filing of the case did not result in the impairment of any pension claims. Thus the United States argues that this issue will be ripe only when the City proposes a plan that would impair pensions if confirmed. Until then, it argues, their injury is speculative.<sup>20</sup>

In *Miles Christi Religious Order v. Township of Northville*, 629 F.3d 533 (6th Cir. 2010), the Sixth Circuit summarized the case law on the ripeness doctrine:

The ripeness doctrine encompasses "Article III limitations on judicial power" and "prudential reasons" that lead federal courts to "refus[e] to exercise jurisdiction" in certain cases. *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n v. Dep't of Interior*, 538 U.S. 803, 808, 123 S. Ct. 2026, 155 L.Ed.2d 1017 (2003). The "judicial Power" extends only to "Cases" and "Controversies," U.S. Const. art. III, § 2, not to "any legal question, wherever and however presented," without regard to its present amenability to judicial resolution. *Warshak v. United States*, 532 F.3d 521, 525 (6th Cir. 2008) (en banc). And the federal courts will not "entangl[e]" themselves "in abstract disagreements" ungrounded in the here and now. *Abbott Labs. v. Gardner*, 387 U.S. 136, 148, 87 S. Ct. 1507, 18 L.Ed.2d 681 (1967); see *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525. Haste makes waste, and the "premature adjudication" of legal questions compels courts to resolve matters, even constitutional matters, that may with time be

---

<sup>20</sup> The United States agrees that the objecting parties' facial challenge to chapter 9 is appropriate for consideration at this time. Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality at 3. (Dkt. #1149)

satisfactorily resolved at the local level, *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n*, 538 U.S. at 807, 123 S.Ct. 2026; *Grace Cmty. Church v. Lenox Twp.*, 544 F.3d 609, 617 (6th Cir. 2008), and that “may turn out differently in different settings,” *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525.

To decide whether a dispute has ripened into an action amenable to and appropriate for judicial resolution, we ask two questions: (1) is the dispute “fit” for a court decision in the sense that it arises in “a concrete factual context” and involves “a dispute that is likely to come to pass”? and (2) what are the risks to the claimant if the federal courts stay their hand? *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525; see *Abbott Labs.*, 387 U.S. at 149, 87 S. Ct. 1507.

*Id.* at 537.

Although the argument of the United States has some appeal,<sup>21</sup> the Court must reject it, largely for the same reasons that it found that the objecting parties have standing. The ultimate issue before the Court at this time is whether the City is eligible to be a debtor in chapter 9. This dispute arises in the concrete factual context of the City of Detroit filing this bankruptcy case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code and the objecting parties challenging the constitutionality of that very law. This dispute is not an “abstract disagreement ungrounded in the here and now.” It is here and it is now.

The Court further concludes that as a matter of judicial prudence, resolving this issue now will likely expedite the resolution of this bankruptcy case. The Court notes that the parties have fully briefed and argued the merits. Further, if the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 is resolved now, the parties and the Court can then focus on whether the City’s plan (to be filed shortly, it states) meets the confirmation requirements of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>21</sup> Early in the case, the Court expressed its doubts about the ripeness of this constitutional issue in the eligibility context. The Court was concerned that the issue of whether pension rights can be impaired in bankruptcy would be more appropriately considered a confirmation issue, as the United States argues now. At the request of the objecting parties, however, the Court reconsidered that position and now agrees that the issue is ripe at this point.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the objecting parties' challenge to chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code as applied in this case is ripe for determination at this time.

## **2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional.**

The question of whether a federal municipal bankruptcy act can be administered consistent with the principles of federalism reflected in the Tenth Amendment has already been decided. In *United States v. Bekins*, 304 U.S. 27, 58 S. Ct. 811 (1938), the United States Supreme Court specifically upheld the Municipal Corporation Bankruptcy Act, 50 Stat. 653 (1937), over objections that the statute violated the Tenth Amendment. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 53-54.

In upholding the 1937 Act, the *Bekins* court found:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and only in a case where the action of the taxing agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law. It is of the essence of sovereignty to be able to make contracts and give consents bearing upon the exertion of governmental power. . . . The reservation to the States by the Tenth Amendment protected, and did not destroy, their right to make contracts and give consents where that action would not contravene the provisions of the Federal Constitution.

*Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 51-2.

The Court further noted that two years earlier, it had struck down a previous version of the federal municipal bankruptcy law for violating the Tenth Amendment. *Ashton v. Cameron*

*County Water Improvement Dist. No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S. Ct. 892 (1936).<sup>22</sup> The Court found, however, that in the 1937 Act, Congress had “carefully” amended the law “to afford no ground for [the Tenth Amendment] objection.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 50. The Court quoted approvingly, and at length, from a House of Representatives Committee report on the 1937 Act:

---

<sup>22</sup> It is interesting that Justice Cardozo did not participate in the *Bekins* decision. 304 U.S. at 54. In his dissent in *Ashton* two years before, he made this astute observation about the economic realities of municipal bankruptcies:

If voluntary bankruptcies are anathema for governmental units, municipalities and creditors have been caught in a vise from which it is impossible to let them out. Experience makes it certain that generally there will be at least a small minority of creditors who will resist a composition, however fair and reasonable, if the law does not subject them to a pressure to obey the general will. This is the impasse from which the statute gives relief. . . . *To hold that this purpose must be thwarted by the courts because of a supposed affront to the dignity of a state, though the state disclaims the affront and is doing all it can to keep the law alive, is to make dignity a doubtful blessing.* Not by arguments so divorced from the realities of life has the bankruptcy power been brought to the present state of its development during the century and a half of our national existence.

298 U.S. at 541 (emphasis added). He then made this argument regarding the constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy law, which, arguably, the Court in *Bekins* adopted:

The act does not authorize the states to impair through their own laws the obligation of existing contracts. Any interference by the states is remote and indirect. At most what they do is to waive a personal privilege that they would be at liberty to claim. *If contracts are impaired, the tie is cut or loosened through the action of the court of bankruptcy approving a plan of composition under the authority of federal law. There, and not beyond in an ascending train of antecedents, is the cause of the impairment to which the law will have regard.* Impairment by the central government through laws concerning bankruptcies is not forbidden by the Constitution. Impairment is not forbidden unless effected by the states themselves. No change in obligation results from the filing of a petition by one seeking a discharge, whether a public or a private corporation invokes the jurisdiction. *The court, not the petitioner, is the efficient cause of the release.*

*Id.* at 541-42 (citations omitted) (emphasis added).

There is no hope for relief through statutes enacted by the States, because the Constitution forbids the passing of State laws impairing the obligations of existing contracts. Therefore, relief must come from Congress, if at all. The committee are not prepared to admit that the situation presents a legislative no-man's land. It is the opinion of the committee that the present bill removes the objections to the unconstitutional statute, and gives a forum to enable those distressed taxing agencies which desire to adjust their obligations and which are capable of reorganization, to meet their creditors under necessary judicial control and guidance and free from coercion, and to affect such adjustment on a plan determined to be mutually advantageous.

*Id.* at 51 (quotation marks omitted).

*Bekins* thus squarely rejects the challenges that the objecting parties assert to chapter 9 in this case and it has not been overruled.

It is well-settled that this Court is bound by the decisions of the Supreme Court. In *Agostini v. Felton*, 521 U.S. 203, 117 S. Ct. 1997 (1997), the Court stated, “[i]f a precedent of this Court has direct application in a case, yet appears to rest on reasons rejected in some other line of decisions, the Court of Appeals should follow the case which directly controls, leaving to this Court the prerogative of overruling its own decisions.” *Id.* at 237 (quoting *Rodriguez de Quijas v. Shearson/American Express, Inc.*, 490 U.S. 477, 484, 109 S. Ct. 1917 (1989) (quotation marks omitted)). *See also Grutter v. Bollinger*, 288 F.3d 732, 744 (6th Cir. 2002).

Nevertheless, the objecting parties assert that subsequent amendments to the municipal bankruptcy statute and subsequent Supreme Court decisions regarding the Tenth Amendment compel the conclusion that *Bekins* is no longer good law, or at least that it is inapplicable in this case. Specifically, in its objection, AFSCME argues that since *Bekins* was decided, “intervening Supreme Court precedent holds that states can fashion their own municipal reorganization statutes, but cannot consent to any derogation of their sovereign powers.” AFSCME’s

Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 44 at 17. (Dkt. #505) Although the Court concludes that *Bekins* remains good law and is controlling here, the Court will address these arguments.

### **3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

The only relevant change to municipal bankruptcy law that AFSCME identifies is the addition of § 903 to the bankruptcy code, the substance of which was added in 1946 as § 83(i) of the 1937 Act. That section provided, “[N]o State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such agencies shall be binding upon any creditor who does not consent to such composition, and no judgment shall be entered under such State law which would bind a creditor to such composition without his consent.”

In slightly different form, § 903 of the bankruptcy code now provides:

This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality, including expenditures for such exercise, but—

(1) a State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such municipality may not bind any creditor that does not consent to such composition; and

(2) a judgment entered under such a law may not bind a creditor that does not consent to such composition.

11 U.S.C. § 903.

AFSCME argues that this provision created a new exclusivity in chapter 9 that forces the states to adopt the federal scheme for adjusting municipal debts. This exclusivity, the argument goes, deprives the states of the ability to enact state legislation providing for municipal debt adjustment, which is inconsistent with the principles of federalism set forth in *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), and *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997).

This argument fails on two levels. First, other than in one limited instance, *Faitoute Iron & Steel Co. v. City of Asbury Park, N.J.*, 316 U.S. 502, 62 S. Ct. 1129 (1942), courts have always interpreted the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution to prohibit the states from enacting legislation providing for municipal bankruptcies. The 1946 amendment that added the provision that is now § 903 did not change this law.

Second, neither *New York* nor *Printz* undermine *Bekins*. As developed above, at its core, *Bekins* rests on state consent. As will be developed below, like *Bekins*, both *New York* and *Printz* are also built on the concept of state consent. Indeed, it was the lack of state consent to the federal programs in those cases that caused the Supreme Court to find them unconstitutional.

**a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution  
Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, Article I, Section 10, states, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts[.]”

Applying this clause, the Supreme Court has stated, “When a State itself enters into a contract, it cannot simply walk away from its financial obligations.” *Energy Reserves Grp., Inc. v. Kansas Power & Light Co.*, 459 U.S. 400, 412 n.14, 103 S. Ct. 697 (1983). “It long has been established that the Contracts Clause limits the power of the States to modify their own contracts as well as to regulate those between private parties.” *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 17, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977) (citing *Dartmouth College v. Woodward*, 4 L. Ed. 629 (1819); *Fletcher v. Peck*, 3 L. Ed. 162 (1810)). Section 903 simply restates this principle.

Moreover, contrary to AFSCME’s assertion, it is clear that *Bekins* fully considered this issue. It found, “The natural and reasonable remedy through [bankruptcy] was not available under state law by reason of the restriction imposed by the Federal Constitution upon the impairment of contracts by state legislation.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 54.



**b. *Asbury Park* Is Limited to Its Own Facts.**

As noted above, only one case, *Asbury Park*, is to the contrary. The Court concludes, however, that this case represents a very narrow departure from these principles and its holding is limited to the unique facts of that case. Indeed, the Court itself stated, “We do not go beyond the case before us.” 316 U.S. at 516.

The adjustment plan at issue in *Asbury Park* was “authorized” by the New Jersey state court on July 21, 1937. This was after the federal municipal bankruptcy law was struck down in *Ashton* and before the enactment of the municipal bankruptcy act that *Bekins* approved. Moreover, in *Asbury Park*, the bonds affected by the plan of adjustment, which the Court found were worthless prior to the adjustment, were reissued without a reduction in the principal obligation and became significantly more valuable as a result of the adjustment. *Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. at 507-08, 512-13.

The limited application of *Asbury Park* to its own facts has been repeatedly recognized. The cases now firmly establish that the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution bars a state from enacting municipal bankruptcy legislation. In *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 27, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977), the Supreme Court observed, “The only time in this century that alteration of a municipal bond contract has been sustained by this Court was in [*Asbury Park*].”<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> Interestingly, in *U.S. Trust Co.*, the Court further observed that when a State seeks to impair its own contracts, “complete deference to a legislative assessment of [the] reasonableness and necessity [of the impairment] is not appropriate because the State’s self-interest is at stake.” *Id.* 431 U.S. at 26. For that reason, “a state is not completely free to consider impairing the obligations of its own contracts on a par with other policy alternatives.” *Id.* at 30-31. The Constitution astutely recognizes that a federal court brings no such self-interest to a municipal bankruptcy case.

In *In re Jefferson Cnty., Ala.*, 474 B.R. 228, 279 (Bankr. N.D. Ala. 2012), *aff'd sub nom. Mosley v. Jefferson Cnty. (In re Jefferson Cnty.)*, 2012 WL 3775758 (N.D. Ala. Aug. 28, 2012), the court stated, “A financially prostrate municipal government has one viable option to resolve debts in a non-consensual manner. It is a bankruptcy case. Outside of bankruptcy, non-consensual alteration of contracted debt is, at the very least, severely restricted, if not impossible.” The court added, “There has been only one instance in this and the last century when the Supreme Court of the United States has sustained the alteration of a municipal bond contract outside a bankruptcy case.” *Id.* at 279 n.21. It further observed that *Asbury Park* has since been “distinguished and its precedent status, if any, is dubious.” *Id.*

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the addition of § 903 to our municipal bankruptcy law does not undermine the continuing validity of *Bekins*.

#### **4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

##### **a. *New York v. United States***

In *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), the Supreme Court considered a Tenth Amendment objection to the Low-Level Radioactive Waste Policy Amendments Act of 1985, 42 U.S.C. § 2021b, *et seq.* Congress enacted that law to address the problem of identifying storage sites for low-level radioactive waste. 505 U.S. at 152-54. The Act provided three different incentives for each state to take responsibility over the nuclear waste generated within its borders. *Id.*

The first was a monetary incentive to share in the proceeds of a surcharge on radioactive waste received from other states, based on a series of milestones. 505 U.S. at 171. The Court found this program constitutional because it was, in fact, nothing more than an incentive to the

state to regulate. Congress had “placed conditions—the achievement of the milestones—on the receipt of federal funds.” *Id.* at 171. The states could choose to achieve these milestones, and receive the federal funds, or not. *Id.* at 173. “[T]he location of such choice in the States is an inherent element in any conditional exercise of Congress’ spending power.” *Id.*

The Court then stated, “In the second set of incentives, Congress has authorized States and regional compacts with disposal sites gradually to increase the cost of access to the sites, and then to deny access altogether, to radioactive waste generated in States that do not meet federal deadlines.” *Id.* The Court held that this provision was also constitutional, again because the states retained the choice to participate in the federal program or not.

The Court explained, “Where federal regulation of private activity is within the scope of the Commerce Clause, we have recognized the ability of Congress to offer States the *choice* of regulating that activity according to federal standards or having state law pre-empted by federal regulation.” *Id.* at 173-74 (emphasis added). “[T]he choice remains at all times with the residents of the State, not with Congress. The State need not expend any funds, or participate in any federal program, if local residents do not view such expenditures or participation as worthwhile.” *Id.* at 174.

These two provisions of the Act passed constitutional muster precisely because states could consent to participation in the federal program or withhold their consent as they saw fit. The Court held that these two programs:

represent permissible conditional exercises of Congress’ authority under the Spending and Commerce Clauses respectively, in forms that have now grown commonplace. Under each, Congress offers the States a legitimate choice rather than issuing an unavoidable command. The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.

*Id.* at 185.

In contrast, the third of these provisions - the “take title” provision” - forced the states to choose between either regulating the disposal of radioactive waste according to Congress’s standards or “taking title” to that waste, thereby assuming all the liabilities of its producers. *Id.* at 174-75. The Court held that this provision violated the Tenth Amendment, because it offered the states no choice but to do the bidding of the federal government. This provision, the Court determined, did not ask for state “consent” but instead “commandeered” the states.

The Court’s precedent is clear that the federal government may not require the states to regulate according to federal terms. “[T]he Constitution has never been understood to confer upon Congress the ability to require the States to govern according to Congress’ instructions.” *Id.* at 162. “Congress may not simply ‘commandee[r] the legislative processes of the States by directly compelling them to enact and enforce a federal regulatory program.’” *Id.* at 161 (quoting *Hodel v. Virginia Surface Mining & Reclamation Assn., Inc.*, 452 U.S. 264, 288, 101 S. Ct. 2352 (1981)).

The “take title” provision did just that. Although guised as a “so-called incentive” scheme, the Court found that the “take title” provisions offered the states no real choice at all.

Because an instruction to state governments to take title to waste, standing alone, would be beyond the authority of Congress, and because a direct order to regulate, standing alone, would also be beyond the authority of Congress, it follows that Congress lacks the power to offer the States a choice between the two.

*Id.* at 176. The “take title” provisions did not give the states what the Court deemed the constitutionally “critical alternative[.]” *Id.* at 176. “A State may not decline to administer the federal program. No matter which path the State chooses, it must follow the direction of Congress.” *Id.* at 177.

The cornerstone of *United States v. New York*, then, is state consent. The federal government may constitutionally encourage, incentivize, or even entice, states to do the federal government's bidding. It may not command them to do so.

**b. *Printz v. United States***

The Supreme Court reiterated these principles in *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997), and extended them to Congressional efforts to compel state officers to act. At issue in *Printz* were provisions of the Brady Handgun Violence Prevention Act, 18 U.S.C. § 922, that required state and local law enforcement officers to carry out background checks for firearms dealers in connection with proposed sales of firearms. It also required that the background checks be performed in accordance with the federal law. *Printz*, 521 U.S. at 903-04.

The Court concluded that while state and local governments remained free to voluntarily participate in the background check program, the “mandatory obligation imposed on [law enforcement officers] to perform background checks on prospective handgun purchasers plainly runs afoul [of the Constitution].” *Id.* at 933. Again, the stumbling block was a lack of state consent:

We held in *New York* that Congress cannot compel the States to enact or enforce a federal regulatory program. Today we hold that Congress cannot circumvent that prohibition by conscripting the State's officers directly. The Federal Government may neither issue directives requiring the States to address particular problems, nor command the States' officers, or those of their political subdivisions, to administer or enforce a federal regulatory program.

521 U.S. at 935.

**c. *New York and Printz*  
Do Not Undermine *Bekins*.**

*Printz* acknowledged that states could volunteer to carry out federal law. *Id.* at 910-11, 916-17 (describing the history of state officers carrying out federal law as involving “voluntary” action on the part of the states). Concurring, Justice O’Connor added, “Our holding, of course, does not spell the end of the objectives of the Brady Act. States and chief law enforcement officers may voluntarily continue to participate in the federal program.” *Id.* at 936.

By the same token, *New York* acknowledged that states can and do enter into voluntary contracts with the federal government whereby states agree to legislate according to federal terms in exchange for some federal benefit or forbearance. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166-67.

What makes those federal programs constitutionally permissible, and the commandeering at issue in *New York* and *Printz* impermissible, is consent, and nothing more. If the state is acting voluntarily, it is free to engage with the federal government across a broad range of subject areas. The Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution is violated only when the state does not consent.

Chapter 9 simply does not implicate the concerns of *New York* and *Printz*. As *Bekins* emphasized, chapter 9 “is limited to *voluntary* proceedings for the composition of debts.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 47 (emphasis added). The *Bekins* Court explained:

The bankruptcy power is competent to give relief to debtors in such a plight and, if there is any obstacle to its exercise in the case of the districts organized under state law it lies in the right of the State to oppose federal interference. The State steps in to remove that obstacle. The State acts in aid, and not in derogation, of its sovereign powers. It invites the intervention of the bankruptcy power to save its agency which the State itself is powerless to rescue. Through its cooperation with the national government the needed relief is given. We see no ground for the conclusion that the Federal Constitution, in the interest of state sovereignty, has reduced both sovereigns to helplessness in such a case.

*Id.*, 304 U.S. at 54.

The federal government cannot and does not compel states to authorize municipalities to file for chapter 9 relief, and municipalities are not permitted to seek chapter 9 relief without specific state authorization. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). There is simply no “commandeering” involved. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 161. Chapter 9 does not compel a state to enact a specific regulatory program, as in *New York*. Nor does chapter 9 press state officers into federal service, as in *Printz*. Instead, as *Bekins* held, valid state authorization is required for a municipality to proceed in chapter 9.

Moreover, during the pendency of the chapter 9 case, § 904 of the bankruptcy code mandates that the bankruptcy court “may not . . . interfere with (1) any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor; (2) any of the property or revenues of the debtor; or (3) the debtor’s use or employment of any income-producing property.” 11 U.S.C. § 904. At the same time, bankruptcy code § 903 mandates, “This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control . . . a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]”

Because the state and local officials must authorize the filing of a chapter 9 petition, 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), and because they retain control over “the political or governmental powers” of the municipality, these state officials remain fully politically accountable to the citizens of the state and municipality. *See New York*, 505 U.S. at 186 (“The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.”).

**d. Explaining Some Puzzling  
Language in *New York***

To be sure, some language in *New York* (not repeated in *Printz*) lends support to the argument that state consent cannot cure a federal law that would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. In *New York*, Justice O'Connor's opinion for the Court explained that federalism does not exist for the benefit of states, as such, but rather is a part of the constitutional structure whose purpose is to benefit individuals. 505 U.S. at 182. Justice O'Connor continued:

Where Congress exceeds its authority relative to the States, . . . the departure from the constitutional plan cannot be ratified by the "consent" of state officials. . . . The constitutional authority of Congress cannot be expanded by the "consent" of the governmental unit whose domain is thereby narrowed, whether that unit is the Executive Branch or the States."

*Id.*

Some of the parties in this case have seized upon this language to argue that "the Supreme Court has weakened if not rejected *Bekins*' foundation – that a State's consent can remedy any violation of the Tenth Amendment and principles of federalism as they affect individual citizens." Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 37 at 19. (Dkt. #805)

The difficulty with this argument is that it proves too much. If this language from *New York* has the sweeping force that the objecting parties ascribe to it, then a state's consent could never "cure" what would otherwise be a Tenth Amendment violation. The two incentives in *New York* that were constitutionally sustained would instead have been struck down like the "take title" provision. As the Court emphasized in *New York*, "even where Congress has the authority under the Constitution to pass laws requiring or prohibiting certain acts, it lacks the power directly to compel the States to require or prohibit those acts." *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166.



Yet, despite Congress' inability to compel states to regulate according to federal standards, it may unquestionably invite, encourage, or entice the states to do so. *New York* specifically held that Congress may "encourage a State to regulate in a particular way," or "hold out incentives to the States as a method of influencing a State's policy choices." *Id.* The key is consent. *New York* further held, "Our cases have identified a variety of methods, short of outright coercion, by which Congress may urge a State to adopt a legislative program consistent with federal interests." *Id.* Consent to what would otherwise be an unlawful commandeering of state governments was the very basis for upholding two of the regulatory programs at issue in *New York*. *Id.* at 173-74.

It is not entirely clear, therefore, what Justice O'Connor meant when she wrote that states "cannot consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.* at 182. In a very real sense, the holding of *New York* rests on the premise that states can do just that. Congress cannot require the states to legislate with respect to the problem of radioactive waste, but it can unquestionably hold out incentives that induce the states to consent to do so. More broadly put, states can "consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.*

The Court can only conclude that Justice O'Connor meant something else - that a state cannot consent to be compelled. As the Court saw the "choice" in *New York*, it was a choice between two unconstitutional alternatives - regulating according to federal standards or taking title to all of the low level radioactive waste produced by private parties in the state. Justice O'Connor likely concluded that the latter alternative was so unpalatable that it was really no choice at all. After all, here is where the Court found that "Congress had crossed the line distinguishing encouragement from coercion." *Id.* at 175. Understood this way, Justice

O'Connor may have been saying nothing more than that one cannot consent to have a gun held to one's head. The idea of "consent" in such a scenario is meaningless.

If this understanding is correct, it would be incumbent upon the objecting parties to identify some way in which federal authority has compelled state action here. They have not.

Whatever the intended meaning of this language, it cannot be that state consent can never "cure" what would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. That meaning would sweep aside the holding of *New York* itself. Nor does this language undo the holding in *Bekins*, which, as stated before, this Court must apply until the Supreme Court overrules it.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 is not facially unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment.

### **5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case.**

Several of the objecting parties also raise "as-applied" challenges to the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the Tenth Amendment to United States Constitution. Although variously cast, the primary thrust of these arguments is that if chapter 9 permits the State of Michigan to authorize a city to file a petition for chapter 9 relief without explicitly providing for the protection of accrued pension benefits, the Tenth Amendment is violated.

The Court concludes that these arguments must be rejected.

#### **a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution.**

The basis for this result begins with the recognition that the State of Michigan cannot legally provide for the adjustment of the pension debts of the City of Detroit. This is a direct result of the prohibition against the State of Michigan impairing contracts in both the United

States Constitution and Michigan Constitution, as well as the prohibition against impairing the contractual obligations relating to accrued pension benefits in the Michigan Constitution.

The federal bankruptcy court, however, is not so constrained. As noted in Part VIII B, above, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

The state constitutional provisions prohibiting the impairment of contracts and pensions impose no constraint on the bankruptcy process. The Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution, and the bankruptcy code enacted pursuant thereto, explicitly empower the bankruptcy court to impair contracts and to impair contractual rights relating to accrued vested pension benefits. Impairing contracts is what the bankruptcy process does.

The constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy was well-articulated in *Stockton*:

In other words, while a state cannot make a law impairing the obligation of contract, Congress can do so. The goal of the Bankruptcy Code is adjusting the debtor-creditor relationship. Every discharge impairs contracts. While bankruptcy law endeavors to provide a system of orderly, predictable rules for treatment of parties whose contracts are impaired, that does not change the starring role of contract impairment in bankruptcy.

It follows, then, that contracts may be impaired in this chapter 9 case without offending the Constitution. The Bankruptcy Clause gives Congress express power to legislate uniform laws of bankruptcy that result in impairment of contract; and Congress is not subject to the restriction that the Contracts Clause places on states. Compare U.S. Const. art. I, § 8, cl. 4, with § 10, cl. 1.

478 B.R. at 16.

For Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty purposes, nothing distinguishes pension debt in a municipal bankruptcy case from any other debt. If the Tenth Amendment prohibits the impairment of pension benefits in this case, then it would also prohibit the adjustment any other debt in this case. *Bekins* makes it clear, however, that with state consent, the adjustment of

municipal debts does not impermissibly intrude on state sovereignty. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 52. This Court is bound to follow that holding.

**b. Under the Michigan Constitution,  
Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights.**

The Plans seek escape from this result by asserting that under the Michigan Constitution, pension debt has greater protection than ordinary contract debt. The argument is premised on the slim reed that in the Michigan Constitution, pension rights may not be “impaired or diminished,” whereas only laws “impairing” contract rights are prohibited.

There are several reasons why the slight difference between the language that protects contracts (no “impairment”) and the language that protects pensions (no “impairment” or “diminishment”) does not demonstrate that pensions were given any extraordinary protection.

Before reviewing those reasons, however, a brief review of the history of the legal status of pension benefits in Michigan is necessary.

At common law, before the adoption of the Michigan Constitution in 1963, public pensions in Michigan were viewed as gratuitous allowances that could be revoked at will, because a retiree lacked any vested right in their continuation. In *Brown v. Highland Park*, 320 Mich. 108, 114, 30 N.W.2d 798, 800 (Mich. 1948), the Michigan Supreme Court stated:

We are convinced that the majority of cases in other jurisdictions establishes the rule that a pension granted by public authorities is not a contractual obligation, that the pensioner has no vested right, and that a pension is terminable at the will of a municipality, at least while acting within reasonable limits. At best plaintiffs in this case have an expectancy based upon continuance of existing charter provisions.

Similarly, in *Kosa v. Treasurer of State of Mich.*, 408 Mich. 356, 368-69, 292 N.W.2d 452, 459 (1980), the court observed this about the status of pension benefits before the 1963 Constitution was adopted:

Until the adoption of Const. 1963, art. 9, s 24, legislative appropriation for retirement fund reserves was considered to be an ex gratia action. Consequently, the most that could be said about “pre-con” legislative appropriations for retirees was that there was some kind of implied commitment to fund pension reserves.

*Id.* (footnote omitted).

In the 1963 Constitution, this provision enhancing the protection for pensions was included: “The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.” Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24.

In *Kosa*, 408 Mich. at 370 n.21, 292 N.W.2d at 459, the Michigan Supreme Court quoted the following history from the constitutional convention regarding article 9, section 24:

“MR. VAN DUSEN: Mr. Chairman, if I may elaborate briefly on Mr. Brake’s answer to Mr. Downs’ question, I would like to indicate that the words ‘accrued financial benefits’ were used designedly, so that the *contractual right of the employee* would be limited to the deferred compensation embodied in any pension plan, and that we hope to avoid thereby a proliferation of litigation by individual participants in retirement systems talking about the general benefits structure, or something other than his specific right to receive benefits. It is not intended that an individual employee should, as a result of this language, be given the right to sue the employing unit to require the actuarial funding of past service benefits, or anything of that nature. *What it is designed to do is to say that when his benefits come due, he’s got a contractual right to receive them.* “And, in answer to your second question, *he has the contractual right to sue for them.* So that he has no particular interest in the funding of somebody else’s benefits as long as *he has the contractual right to sue for his.*”

“MR. DOWNS: I appreciate Mr. Van Dusen’s comments. Again, I want to see if I understand this. Then he would not have a remedy of legally forcing the legislative body each year to set aside the appropriate amount, but when the money did come due this would be a *contractual right* for which he could sue a ministerial officer that could be mandamus or enjoined; is that correct?”

“MR. VAN DUSEN: That’s my understanding, Mr. Downs.”

1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, pp. 773-774.

*Id.* (emphasis added).

*Kosa* also offered an explanation for the origin of the provision. “To gain protection of their pension rights, Michigan teachers effectively lobbied for a constitutional amendment granting *contractual status* to retirement benefits.” 408 Mich. at 360, 292 N.W.2d at 455 (emphasis added).

The *Kosa* court summarized the provision, again using contract language, as follows:

To sum up, while the Legislature’s constitutional *contractual obligation* is not to impair “accrued financial benefits”, even if that obligation also related to the funding system, there would be no impairment of the *contractual obligation* because the substituted “entry age normal” system supports the benefit structure as strongly as the replaced “attained age” system.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 373, 292 N.W.2d at 461(emphasis added).

While counting such blessings as have come to them, public school employees are understandably still concerned about their pension security. In that regard, this opinion reminds the Legislature that the constitutional provision adopted by the people of this state is indeed a *solemn contractual obligation* between public employees and the Legislature guaranteeing that pension benefit payments cannot be constitutionally impaired.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 382, 292 N.W.2d at 465 (emphasis added).

More recently, in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 806 N.W.2d 683 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court unequivocally stated, “The obvious intent of § 24, however, was to ensure that public pensions be treated as *contractual obligations* that, once earned, could not be diminished.” *Id.* at 311, 806 NW.2d at 693 (emphasis added).

That historical review begins to demonstrate the several reasons why the slight difference in the language that protects contracts and the language that protects pensions does not suggest that pensions were given any extraordinary protection:

**First**, the language of article IX, section 24, gives pension benefits the status of a “contractual obligation.” The natural meaning of the words “contractual obligation” is certainly inconsistent with the greater protection for which the Plans now argue.

**Second**, if the Michigan Constitution were meant to give the kind of absolute protection for which the Plans argue, the language in the article IX, section 24 simply would not have referred to pension benefits as a “contractual obligation.” It also would not have been constructed by simply copying the verb from the contracts clause - “impair” - and then adding a lesser verb - “diminish” in the disjunctive.

**Third**, linguistically, there is no functional difference in meaning between “impair” and “impair or diminish.” There certainly is a preference, if not a mandate, to give meaning to every word in written law. In *Koontz v. Ameritech Servs., Inc.*, 466 Mich. 304, 312, 645 N.W.2d 34, 39 (2002), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized the familiar command, “Courts must give effect to every word, phrase, and clause in a statute, and must avoid an interpretation that would render any part of the statute surplusage or nugatory.” The court went on to state, however, “we give undefined statutory terms their plain and ordinary meanings.” *Id.*

Under *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), discussed in more detail in Part IX A, below, this Court is bound by these commands of statutory interpretation that the Michigan Supreme Court embraced in *Koontz*. But if this Court gives these terms - “diminish” and “impair” - their plain and ordinary meanings, as *Koontz* requires, those meanings would not be substantively different from each other. The terms are not

synonyms, but they cannot honestly be given meanings so different as to compel the result that the Plans now seek. “Diminish” adds nothing material to “impair.” All “diminishment” is “impairment.” And, “impair” includes “diminish.”

**Fourth**, the Plans’ argument for a greater protection is inconsistent with the Michigan Supreme Court’s interpretation of the constitutional language in *Kosa* and in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*. Those cases also used contract language to describe the status of pensions. This is important because the Sixth Circuit has held that on questions of state law, this Court is bound to apply the holdings of the Michigan Supreme Court. *See Kirk v. Hanes Corp. of North Carolina*, 16 F.3d 705, 706 (6th Cir. 1994).

**Fifth**, an even greater narrative must be considered here, focusing on 1963. *Bekins* had long since determined that municipal bankruptcy was constitutional. That of course meant that even though states could not impair municipal contracts, federal courts could do that in a bankruptcy case. Indeed, Michigan law then allowed municipalities to file bankruptcy.<sup>24</sup>

It was within that framework of rights, expectations, scenarios and possibilities that the newly negotiated, proposed and ratified Michigan Constitution of 1963 explicitly gave accrued pension benefits the status of contractual obligations. That new constitution could have given pensions protection from impairment in bankruptcy in several ways. It could have simply prohibited Michigan municipalities from filing bankruptcy. It could have somehow created a

---

<sup>24</sup> See Public Act 72 of 1939, MCL § 141.201(1) (repealed by P.A. 70 of 1982) (“Any . . . instrumentality in this state as defined in [the Bankruptcy Act of 1898 and amendments thereto] . . . may proceed under the terms and conditions of such acts to secure a composition of its debts. . . . The governing authority of any such . . . instrumentality, or the officer, board or body having authority to levy taxes to meet the obligations to be affected by the plan of composition may file the petition and agree upon any plan of composition authorized by said act of congress[.]”).



property interest that bankruptcy would be required to respect under *Butner v. United States*, 440 U.S. 48, 99 S. Ct. 914 (1979) (holding that property issues in bankruptcy are determined according to state law). Or, it could have established some sort of a secured interest in the municipality's property. It could even have explicitly required the State to guaranty pension benefits. But it did none of those.

Instead, both the history from the constitutional convention, quoted above, and the language of the pension provision itself, make it clear that the only remedy for impairment of pensions is a claim for breach of contract.

Because under the Michigan Constitution, pension rights are contractual rights, they are subject to impairment in a federal bankruptcy proceeding. Moreover, when, as here, the state consents, that impairment does not violate the Tenth Amendment. Therefore, as applied in this case, chapter 9 is not unconstitutional.

Nevertheless, the Court is compelled to comment. No one should interpret this holding that pension rights are subject to impairment in this bankruptcy case to mean that the Court will necessarily confirm any plan of adjustment that impairs pensions. The Court emphasizes that it will not lightly or casually exercise the power under federal bankruptcy law to impair pensions. Before the Court confirms any plan that the City submits, the Court must find that the plan fully meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 943(b) and the other applicable provisions of the bankruptcy code. Together, these provisions of law demand this Court's judicious legal and equitable consideration of the interests of the City and all of its creditors, as well as the laws of the State of Michigan.

**IX. Public Act 436 Does Not  
Violate the Michigan Constitution.**

Section 109(c)(2) of the bankruptcy code requires that a municipality be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). The evidence establishes that the City was authorized to file this case. The issue is whether that authorization was proper under the Michigan Constitution.

Section 18 of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, establishes the process for authorizing a municipality to file a case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code:

(1) If, in the judgment of the emergency manager, no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the emergency manager may recommend to the governor and the state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9. If the governor approves of the recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision . . . . The governor may place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9. Upon receipt of written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9. This section empowers the local government for which an emergency manager has been appointed to become a debtor under title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 101 to 1532, as required by section 109 of title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 109, and empowers the emergency manager to act exclusively on the local government’s behalf in any such case under chapter 9.

M.C.L. § 141.1558(1).

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr gave the governor and the treasurer his written recommendation that the City be authorized to file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. On July 18, 2013, the governor approved this recommendation in writing. Ex. 29. Later that day, Mr. Orr

issued a written order directing the City to file this chapter 9 case. Ex. 30. Thus the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing was authorized under state law.

Nevertheless, several objectors assert various arguments that the City of Detroit is not authorized to file this case.

First, several objectors argue that the authorization is not valid because P.A. 436, the statute establishing the underlying procedure for a municipality to obtain authority for filing, is unconstitutional. Broadly stated, these are the challenges to P.A. 436:

The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA") challenges the constitutionality of P.A. 436 on the grounds that it was enacted immediately after the referendum rejection of a similar statute, P.A. 4.

The RDPMA also asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional on the grounds that the Michigan Legislature added an appropriation provision for the purpose of evading the peoples' constitutional right to referendum.

Several objectors argue that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it fails to protect pensions from impairment in bankruptcy.

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it violates the "Strong Home Rule" provisions in the Michigan Constitution.

#### **A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute.**

The validity of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution is a question of state law. Determining the several constitutional challenges to P.A. 436 requires this Court to apply state law. In *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), the Sixth Circuit provided this guidance on determining state law:

In construing questions of state law, the federal court must apply state law in accordance with the controlling decisions of the highest court of the state. *Erie R.R. Co. v. Tompkins*, 304 U.S. 64, 58 S. Ct. 817, 82 L. Ed. 1188 (1938). If the state’s highest court has not addressed the issue, the federal court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue. The Court may use the decisional law of the state’s lower courts, other federal courts construing state law, restatements of law, law review commentaries, and other jurisdictions on the “majority” rule in making this determination. *Grantham & Mann v. American Safety Prods.*, 831 F.2d 596, 608 (6th Cir.1987). A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise. *Commissioner v. Estate of Bosch*, 387 U.S. 456, 465, 87 S. Ct. 1776, 1782, 18 L.Ed.2d 886 (1967).

Similarly, in *Demczyk v. Mut. Life Ins. Co. of N.Y. (In re Graham Square, Inc.)*, 126 F.3d 823, 827 (6th Cir. 1997), the court stated, “Where the relevant state law is unsettled, we determine how we think the highest state court would rule if faced with the same case.”

The Michigan Supreme Court has not ruled directly on the validity P.A. 436. As a result, this Court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue.

In *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 307-8, 806 N.W.2d 683, 692 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized its decisions on evaluating a constitutional challenge to a state law:

“Statutes are presumed to be constitutional, and courts have a duty to construe a statute as constitutional unless its unconstitutionality is clearly apparent.” *Taylor v. Gate Pharm.*, 468 Mich. 1, 6, 658 N.W.2d 127 (2003). “We exercise the power to declare a law unconstitutional with extreme caution, and we never exercise it where serious doubt exists with regard to the conflict.” *Phillips v. Mirac, Inc.*, 470 Mich. 415, 422, 685 N.W.2d 174 (2004). “Every reasonable presumption or intendment must be indulged in favor of the validity of an act, and it is only when invalidity appears so clearly as to leave no room for reasonable doubt that it violates some provision of the Constitution that a court will refuse to sustain its validity.” *Id.* at 423, 685 N.W.2d 174, quoting *Cady v. Detroit*, 289 Mich. 499, 505, 286 N.W. 805 (1939). Therefore, “the burden of proving that a statute is unconstitutional rests with

the party challenging it[.]” *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2005 Pa. 71*, 479 Mich. 1, 11, 740 N.W.2d 444 (2007)[.]

This guidance, as well as the decisions of the Michigan Supreme Court on issues relating to the right to referendum, home rule, and the pension clause, will inform this Court’s determinations on the objectors’ challenges to P.A. 436.

**B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436.**

On March 16, 2011, the governor signed P.A. 4 into law. P.A. 4 repealed P.A. 72. However, the voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum in the November 6, 2012 election. Shortly after that election, on December 26, 2012, the governor signed P.A. 436 into law. It took effect on March 28, 2013.

The RDPMA argues that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it is essentially a reenactment of P.A. 4. The City and the State of Michigan assert that there are several differences between P.A. 436 and P.A. 4, such that they are not the same law.

The right of referendum is established in article 2, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution, which provides:

Sec. 9. The people reserve to themselves the power to propose laws and to enact and reject laws, called the initiative, and the power to approve or reject laws enacted by the legislature, called the referendum. The power of initiative extends only to laws which the legislature may enact under this constitution. The power of referendum does not extend to acts making appropriations for state institutions or to meet deficiencies in state funds and must be invoked in the manner prescribed by law within 90 days following the final adjournment of the legislative session at which the law was enacted. To invoke the initiative or referendum, petitions signed by a number of registered electors, not less than eight percent for initiative and five percent for referendum of the total vote cast for all candidates for governor at the last preceding general election at which a governor was elected shall be required.

Referendum, approval

No law as to which the power of referendum properly has been invoked shall be effective thereafter unless approved by a majority of the electors voting thereon at the next general election.

Mich. Const. art. II, § 9.

In *Reynolds v. Bureau of State Lottery*, 240 Mich. App. 84, 610 N.W.2d 597 (2000), the Michigan Court of Appeals considered the power of the legislature to reenact a law while a referendum process regarding that law was pending. The court explained:

[N]othing in the Michigan Constitution suggests that the referendum had a broader effect than nullification of [the 1994 act]. We cannot read into our constitution a general “preemption of the field” that would prevent further legislative action on the issues raised by the referendum. The Legislature remained in full possession of all its other ordinary constitutional powers, including legislative power over the subject matter addressed in [the 1994 act].

*Reynolds*, 240 Mich. App. at 97, 610 N.W.2d at 604-05.

This Michigan Court of Appeals decision strongly suggests that the referendum rejection of P.A. 4 did not prohibit the Michigan legislature from enacting P.A. 436, even though P.A. 436 addressed the same subject matter as P.A. 4 and contained very few changes.

As noted above, the Sixth Circuit has instructed, “A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise.” *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co.*, 197 F.3d at 1181. No data, let alone any persuasive data, suggests that the Michigan Supreme Court would decide this issue otherwise. Accordingly, the RDPMA’s challenge on this ground must be rejected.

**C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional.**

The RDPMA also contends that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because the Michigan legislature included appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 for the sole purpose of shielding the Act from referendum. Section 34 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$780,000 for 2013 to pay the salaries of emergency managers. Section 35 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$5,000,000 for 2013 to pay professionals hired to assist emergency managers.

There certainly was some credible evidence in support of the RDPMA's assertion that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were motivated by a desire to immunize it from referendum. For example, Howard Ryan testified in his deposition on October 14, 2013:

Q. I'd just like to ask a follow-up to a question counsel asked you. You said that the appropriation language was put in the - early on in the process; is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Based on your conversations with the people at the time, was it your understanding that one or more of the reasons to put the appropriation language in there was to make sure that it could not - the new act could not be defeated by a referendum?

A. Yes.

Q. And where did you get that knowledge from?

A. Well, having watched the entire process unfold over the past two years.

Q. The Governor's office knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. That your department knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. The legislators you were dealing with knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Howard Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oc. 14, 2013.<sup>25</sup>

Other evidence in support includes: a January 31, 2013 e-mail addressed from Mr. Orr to partners at Jones Day, in which he observed that P.A. 436 “is a clear end-around the prior initiative” to repeal the previous Emergency Manager statute, Public Act 4, “that was rejected by the voters in November.” Ex. 403 (Dkt. #509-3) According to Mr. Orr “although the new law provides the thin veneer of a revision (sic) it is essentially a redo of the prior rejected law and appears to merely adopt the conditions necessary for a chapter 9 filing.” Ex. 403. (Dkt. #509-3)

There are, however, several difficulties with the RDPMA’s argument.

The Court must conclude that the Michigan Supreme Court would not, if faced with this issue, hold that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional. In *Michigan United Conservation Clubs v. Secretary of State*, 464 Mich. 359, 367, 630 N.W.2d 297, 298 (2001), that court concisely held that a public act with an appropriations provision is not subject to referendum, regardless of motive. Concurring, Chief Justice Corrigan added that even if the motive of a legislative body could be discerned as opposed to the motives of individual legislators, “This Court has repeatedly held that courts must not be concerned with the alleged motives of a legislative body in enacting a law, but only with the end result—the actual language of the legislation.” *Id.* at 367.

Similarly, in *Houston v. Governor*, 491 Mich. 876, 877, 810 N.W.2d 255, 256 (2012), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “[T]his Court possesses no special capacity, and there are no legal standards, by which to assess the political propriety of actions undertaken by the legislative

---

<sup>25</sup> The parties agreed to use Ryan’s deposition testimony in lieu of live testimony. However, in the pre-trial order the City had objected to this portion of testimony on the grounds of speculation, hearsay, format and foundation. (Dkt. #1647 at 118) Those objections are overruled.



branch. Instead, it is the responsibility of the democratic, and representative, processes of government to check what the people may view as political or partisan excess by their Legislature.”

In *People v. Gibbs*, 186 Mich. 127, 134-35, 152 N.W. 1053, 1055 (1915), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “Courts are not concerned with the motives which actuate the members of the legislative body in enacting a law, but in the results of their action. Bad motives might inspire a law which appeared on its face and proved valid and beneficial, while a bad and invalid law might be, and sometimes is, passed with good intent and the best of motives.” See also *Kuhn v. Dep’t of Treasury*, 384 Mich. 378, 383-84, 183 N.W.2d 796, 799 (1971).

Finally, it must also be noted that on November 8, 2013, the Sixth Circuit vacated pending rehearing *en banc* the decision on which the RDPMA heavily relies. *City of Pontiac Retired Employees Assoc. v. Schimmel*, 726 F.3d 767 (6th Cir. 2013).

Accordingly, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 is not unconstitutional as a violation of the right to referendum in article II, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution.**

Certain objectors argue that P.A. 436 violates Article VII, Section 22 of the Michigan Constitution, which states:

Under general laws the electors of each city and village shall have the power and authority to frame, adopt and amend its charter, and to amend an existing charter of the city or village heretofore granted or enacted by the legislature for the government of the city or village. Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, subject to the constitution and law. No enumeration of powers granted to cities and villages in this constitution shall limit or restrict the general grant of authority conferred by this section.

The argument is that the appointment of an emergency manager for a municipality under P.A. 436 is inconsistent with the right of the electors to adopt and amend the City charter and the city's right to adopt ordinances. AFSCME asserts that "Michigan is strongly committed to the concept of home rule[.]" AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156) "This 'strong home rule' regime reflects a bedrock principle of state law, . . . all officers of cities are to 'be elected by the electors thereof, or appointed by such authorities thereof' not by the central State Government." *Id.* (citing *Brouwer v. Bronkema*, 377 Mich. 616, 141 N.W.2d 98 (1966)). AFSCME further asserts that in authorizing the appointment of an emergency manager with broad powers that usurp the powers of elected officials, "PA 436 offends the 'strong home rule' of Detroit and that the Emergency Manager is not lawfully authorized to file for bankruptcy on behalf of the City or to act as its representative during chapter 9 proceedings." AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156)

AFSCME's argument fails for the simple reason that the broad authority the Michigan Constitution grants to municipalities is subject to constitutional and statutory limits. This constitutional provision itself embodies that principle. It states, "Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, *subject to the constitution and law.*" Mich. Const. art. VII, § 22 (emphasis added).

State law recognizes the same limitation on local government authority:

Each city may in its charter provide:

(3) Municipal powers. For the exercise of all municipal powers in the management and control of municipal property and in the administration of the municipal government, whether such powers be expressly enumerated or not; for any act to advance the interests of the city, the good government and prosperity of the municipality and its inhabitants and through its regularly constituted authority to pass all laws and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns *subject to the constitution and general laws of this state.*

M.C.L. § 117.4j(3) (emphasis added).

Similarly, M.C.L. § 117.36, states, “No provision of any city charter shall conflict with or contravene the provisions of any general law of the state.”

Indeed, § 1-102 of the Charter of the City of Detroit states: “The City has the comprehensive home rule power conferred upon it by the Michigan Constitution, *subject only to the limitations on the exercise of that power contained in the Constitution or this Charter or imposed by statute.*” *Id.* (emphasis added). *See Detroit City Council v. Mayor of Detroit*, 283 Mich. App. 442, 453, 770 N.W.2d 117, 124 (Mich. Ct. App. 2009) (“The charter itself thus recognizes that it is subject to limitations imposed by statute.”).

“Municipal corporations have no inherent power. They are created by the state and derive their authority from the state.” *Bivens v. Grand Rapids*, 443 Mich. 391, 397, 505 N.W.2d 239, 241 (1993).

The Michigan case law establishes that the powers granted to municipalities by the “home rule” sections of the Michigan Constitution are subject to the limits of the power and authority of the State to create laws of general concern. *Brimmer v. Village of Elk Rapids*, 365 Mich. 6, 13, 112 N.W.2d 222, 225 (1961).

“Municipal corporations are state agencies, and, subject to constitutional restrictions, the Legislature may modify the corporate charters of municipal corporations at will. 12 C.J. [p.] 1031. Powers are granted to them as state agencies to carry on local government. The state still has authority to amend their charters and enlarge or diminish their powers.” [1] Cooley, Const. Lim. (8th Ed.), [p.] 393. \* \* \* Its powers are plenary.

*City of Hazel Park v. Mun. Fin. Comm’n*, 317 Mich. 582, 599-600, 27 N.W.2d 106, 113-14 (1947).

The Home Rule provision of the constitution does not deprive the legislature of its power to enact laws affecting municipalities operation under that provision except as to matters of purely local

concern. . . . *The right to pass general laws is still reserved to the [e]gislature of the state, and consequently it is still competent for the state through the law making body to enact measures pursuant to the police power or pursuant to other general powers inherent in the state and to require municipalities to observe the same.*

*Local Union No. 876, Int'l Bhd. of Elec. Workers v. State of Mich. Labor Mediation Bd.*, 294 Mich. 629, 635-36, 293 N.W. 809, 811 (1940) (emphasis added). *See also Mack v. City of Detroit*, 467 Mich. 186, 194, 649 N.W.2d 47, 52 (2002); *American Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 377, 604 N.W.2d 330, 342 (2000) (In *Harsha* we held that “the legislature might modify the charters of municipal corporations at will and that the State still retained authority to amend charters and enlarge and diminish their powers.”); *Board of Trustees of Policemen & Firemen Retirement System v. City of Detroit*, 143 Mich. App. 651, 655, 373 N.W.2d 173, 175 (Mich. Ct. App. 1985) (“Where a city charter provision conflicts with general statutory law, the statute controls in all matters which are not of purely local character.”); *Oakland Cnty. Board of Cnty. Road Comm’rs v. Mich. Prop. & Cas. Guar. Ass’n*, 456 Mich. 590, 609, 575 N.W.2d 751, 760 (1998) (“Like a municipal corporation, the road commission’s existence is entirely dependent on the legislation that created it, and the Legislature that may also destroy it.”).

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is a “local law” because it gives the emergency manager broad authority to pass local legislation, and that therefore it violates article IV, section 29 of the Michigan Constitution. That section provides, in pertinent part, “The legislature shall pass no local or special act in any case where a general act can be made applicable[.]”

One plain difficulty with this argument is that this provision of the Michigan Constitution constrains the Michigan Legislature, not the emergency manager.

In defining a general law, the Michigan Supreme Court has stated, “A general law is one which includes all persons, classes and property similarly situated and which come within its

limitations.”” *Am. Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 359 n.5, 604 N.W.2d 330, 334 (2000) (citing *Tribbett v. Village of Marcellus*, 294 Mich. 607, 618, 293 N.W. 872 (1940), quoting *Punke v. Village of Elliott*, 364 Ill. 604, 608-9, 5 N.E.2d 389, 393 (1936)).

Clearly, P.A. 436 is a general law, potentially applicable to all municipalities similarly situated within the State of Michigan. According to its preamble, its purposes are: “to safeguard and assure the financial accountability of local units of government and school districts; to preserve the capacity of local units of government and school districts to provide or cause to be provided necessary services essential to the public health, safety and welfare[.]”

Accordingly, the Court finds that P.A. 436 does not violate the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution.**

Many objectors argue that the bankruptcy authorization section of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, does not conform to the requirements of the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution and is therefore unconstitutional. Accordingly, the objectors argue that P.A. 436 cannot provide the basis for authorization as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

As noted, the premise of this argument is that under the Michigan constitution, pension benefits are entitled to greater protection than contract claims. That premise, however, is, the same as the premise of the argument that chapter 9 is unconstitutional as applied in this case.

In Part VIII C 5 b, above, the Court rejected this argument, concluding that pension benefits are a contractual obligation of the municipality.

It follows that if a state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, no state law can protect contractual pension rights from impairment in bankruptcy, just as no law could protect any other types of contract rights. Accordingly, the failure of P.A. 436 to protect pension rights in a

municipal bankruptcy does not make that law inconsistent with the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution any more than the failure of P.A. 436 to protect, for example, bond debt in bankruptcy is inconsistent with the contracts clause of the Michigan Constitution. For this purpose, the parallel is perfect.

Stated another way, state law cannot reorder the distributional priorities of the bankruptcy code. If the state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, it consents to the application of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. This point was driven home in the *Stockton* case:

A state cannot rely on the § 903 reservation of state power to condition or to qualify, i.e. to “cherry pick,” the application of the Bankruptcy Code provisions that apply in chapter 9 cases after such a case has been filed. *Mission Indep. School Dist. v. Texas*, 116 F.2d 175, 176–78 (5th Cir. 1940) (chapter IX); *Vallejo*, 403 B.R. at 75–76; *In re City of Stockton*, 475 B.R. 720, 727–29 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (“*Stockton I*”); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 191 B.R. 1005, 1021 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1996).

While a state may control prerequisites for consenting to permit one of its municipalities (which is an arm of the state cloaked in the state’s sovereignty) to file a chapter 9 case, it cannot revise chapter 9. *Stockton I*, 475 B.R. at 727–29. *For example, it cannot immunize bond debt held by the state from impairment. Mission Indep. School Dist.*, 116 F.2d at 176–78.

478 B.R. at 16-17 (emphasis added).

For these reasons, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 does not violate the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official.**

AFSCME and most of the individual objectors argue that the emergency manager did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case because he is not an elected official. The Court concludes that this argument is similar to, or the same as, the argument that AFSCME made that P.A. 436 violates the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution. See Part IX D above.

Accordingly, for the reasons stated in that Part, AFSCME’s argument on this point is rejected. The Court concludes that the emergency manager’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution, even though he was not an elected official.

**XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.**

P.A. 436 permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” M.C.L. § 141.1558(1). The governor did not place any contingencies on the bankruptcy filing in this case. Ex. 29 at 4. The governor’s letter did, however, state “Federal law already contains the most important contingency – a requirement that the plan be legally executable.” Ex. 29 at 4.

Several of the objectors argue that the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution, article IX, section 24, obligated the governor to include a condition in his authorization that would prohibit the City from impairing pension benefits in this bankruptcy case.

In Part IX E, above, the Court concluded that any such contingency in the law itself would be ineffective and potentially invalid. For the same reason, any such contingency in the governor’s authorization letter would have been invalid, and may have rendered the authorization itself invalid under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

Accordingly, this objection is overruled. The Court concludes that the governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution.

**XII. The Judgment in *Webster v. Michigan* Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.**

**A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment**

On July 3, 2013, Gracie Webster and Veronica Thomas filed a complaint against the State of Michigan, Governor Snyder and Treasurer Dillon in the Ingham County Circuit Court. They sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired in violation of article IX, section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. (Dkt. #1219) The complaint also sought a preliminary and permanent injunction enjoining Governor Snyder and State Treasurer Dillon from authorizing the Detroit emergency manager to commence proceedings under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

On Thursday, July 18, 2013, the state court held a hearing, apparently jointly on a similar complaint filed by the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit. According to the transcript of the hearing, it began at 4:15 p.m. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) Almost immediately, counsel for the plaintiffs advised the court that the City had already filed its bankruptcy case. Hrg Tr. 6:2-9. (It was filed at 4:06 p.m. on that day.) As a result, counsel asked for an expedited process. Hrg Tr. 7:8-18. The court responded, “I plan on making a ruling Monday. I could make a ruling tomorrow, if push came to shove, but Monday probably would be soon enough. I am confident that the bankruptcy court won’t act as quickly as I will.” Hrg Tr. 7:23-8:2.

The plaintiff’s attorneys then asked that the hearing on their request for a preliminary injunction be advanced from the following Monday, which is when it had been set. Hrg Tr. 8:13-22. Counsel observed that it had been briefed by both sides. Hrg Tr. 9:1-10. After the Court confirmed through its law clerk that in fact the bankruptcy case had been filed, Hrg Tr.10:9-10, counsel asked to amend its requested relief so that the governor and the emergency



manager would be enjoined from taking any further action in the bankruptcy proceeding. Hrg Tr. 10:11-17. The court responded, “Granted, as to all your requests. How soon are you going to present me with an order?” Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:1-4, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9).

At this point, it must be observed that the judge granted this extraordinary relief with no findings and without giving the state’s representative any opportunity to be heard.

In any event, the plaintiffs’ counsel then used a previously prepared proposed order in the case that the General Retirement System filed and modified it extensively in handwriting, most of which was legible, to change the parties, the case number, and the ordering provisions. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.15:7-15, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) It states that it was signed at 4:25 p.m., which was 10 minutes after the hearing began. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 17:4-5, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9)

A further hearing was held the next day, beginning at 11:25 a.m., on the plaintiffs’ request to amend the order of the previous afternoon. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10) The plaintiffs’ counsel had also filed a motion that morning for a declaratory judgment and asked the court to consider it. Hrg Tr.8:2-13 The state’s attorney then agreed to allow the court to consider it. Hrg Tr. 8:24-25. The judge then addressed the parties. This portion of the transcript is quoted at length here because it is necessary to demonstrate an important point in section B, below, concerning Congress’ purpose in granting exclusive jurisdiction to the bankruptcy court over all issues that concern the validity of a bankruptcy filing:

You know what we’re doing? We are under siege here. Well, we aren’t; I’m not. Technically I am through paper, but all of you are. Detroit is. The State is. So I’m not going to go through the usual court rules and the time and all of that. You are all going to

spend your weekend doing what lawyers do, and that's a lot of homework because we're going to have that hearing Monday unless you're asking me to do it now.

I'm going to hear everything because we're not going to piecemeal this. You all know the case. I know the case: I've done the homework. I don't think myself or my staff got any sleep last night. We've been doing research. I bet if I called all of your wives and asked if you got any sleep, they'd be saying, "No. When is my husband going to get some sleep," right? So we're going to have a hearing, and I don't care if it's today or Monday. I'll come here Saturday, if you would like. I don't care. Let's get some answers, let's get a bottom line, and let's get this moving to the Court of Appeals because that's where you all are headed. I don't care what side you're on. Someone is going up, right? So I have answers for you. Tell me your story. I've got the solution. You might not like it.

Can we move on?

Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:7-12:5, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

The attorneys then agreed and argued the merits. The judge then stated her decision to grant the declaratory relief that the plaintiffs requested. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.33:18-35:19, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

Later that day, the court entered an "Order of Declaratory Relief." This is the judgment on which the objecting parties rely in asserting their preclusion argument. The judgment is quoted at length here to demonstrate both its scope and its intended impact on this bankruptcy case:

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:

PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and PA 436 is to that extent of no force or effect;

The Governor is prohibited by Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution from authorizing an emergency manager

under PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, and any such action by the Governor is without authority and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

On July 16, 2013, City of Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr submitted a recommendation to Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant Treasurer Dillon pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9, which together with the facts presented in Plaintiffs' filings, reflect that Emergency Manager Orr intended to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits if he were authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, Defendant Governor Snyder approved the Emergency Manager's recommendation without placing any contingencies on a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager; and the Emergency Manager filed a Chapter 9 petition shortly thereafter. By authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, Defendant Snyder acted without authority under Michigan law and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

In order to rectify his unauthorized and unconstitutional actions described above, the Governor must (1) direct the Emergency Manager to immediately withdraw the Chapter 9 petition filed on July 18, and (2) not authorize any further Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

A copy of this Order shall be transmitted to President Obama.<sup>26</sup>

Order of Declaratory Judgment, *Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (July 19, 2013).  
(Dkt. #1219-8)

In their eligibility objections in this case, several of the objectors assert that this judgment is binding upon the City under the principles of *res judicata* or collateral estoppel. Specifically, they contend that this judgment precludes the City from asserting that P.A. 436 is constitutional and that the governor properly authorized this bankruptcy filing. In the alternative, these parties

---

<sup>26</sup> The order had been prepared by plaintiffs' counsel before the hearing and was provided to the judge at its conclusion. However, this last sentence of the judgment was handwritten, apparently by the judge herself.

assert that the judgment is at least a persuasive indication of what the Michigan Supreme Court would hold on the issue of the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Court concludes that it is neither.

**B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition.**

There is a fundamental reason to deny the declaratory judgment any preclusive effect in this bankruptcy case.

Upon the City's bankruptcy filing, federal law - specifically, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a) - gave this Court exclusive jurisdiction to determine all issues relating to the City's eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor. That provision states, "[T]he district courts shall have original and exclusive jurisdiction of all cases under title 11." 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a). The Sixth Circuit has explained:

Several factors highlight the exclusively federal nature of bankruptcy proceedings. The Constitution grants Congress the authority to establish "uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies." U.S. Const. art. I, § 8. Congress has wielded this power by creating comprehensive regulations on the subject and by vesting exclusive jurisdiction over bankruptcy matters in the federal district courts.

*Pertuso v. Ford Motor Credit Co.*, 233 F.3d 417, 425 (6th Cir. 2000). The court went on to quote this from *MSR Exploration, Ltd. v. Meridian Oil, Inc.*, 74 F.3d 910, 914 (9th Cir.1996):

[A] mere browse through the complex, detailed, and comprehensive provisions of the lengthy Bankruptcy Code, 11 U.S.C. §§ 101 et seq., demonstrates Congress's intent to create a whole system under federal control which is designed to bring together and adjust all of the rights and duties of creditors and embarrassed debtors alike.

*Pertuso*, 233 F.3d at 417.

The wisdom of this grant of exclusive jurisdiction lies in the absolute necessity that any bankruptcy petition be filed, considered, and adjudicated in one court. Foreclosing the

opportunity for parties to litigate a bankruptcy petition in multiple courts eliminates the likely consequence of a confused and chaotic race to judgment, and of the associated multiplication of expenses. It also eliminates the potential for inconsistent outcomes.

Indeed, the necessity to prohibit such collateral attacks on a bankruptcy petition is grounded in the uniformity requirement of Article 1, Section 8 of the United States Constitution, as the Ninth Circuit has observed:

Filings of bankruptcy petitions are a matter of exclusive federal jurisdiction. State courts are not authorized to determine whether a person's claim for relief under a federal law, in a federal court, and within that court's exclusive jurisdiction, is an appropriate one. Such an exercise of authority would be inconsistent with and subvert the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal courts by allowing state courts to create their own standards as to when persons may properly seek relief in cases Congress has specifically precluded those courts from adjudicating. . . . *The ability collaterally to attack bankruptcy petitions in the state courts would also threaten the uniformity of federal bankruptcy law, a uniformity required by the Constitution.*

*Gonzales v. Parks*, 830 F.2d 1033, 1035 (9th Cir. 1987) (emphasis added). The Ninth Circuit continued, "A Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction to the federal courts includes the implied power to protect that grant." *Id.* at 1036. "A state court judgment entered in a case that falls within the federal courts' exclusive jurisdiction is subject to collateral attack in the federal courts." *Id.*

The Court recognizes that Congress has granted to other courts concurrent jurisdiction over certain proceedings related to the bankruptcy case. 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) provides, "[T]he district courts shall have original but not exclusive jurisdiction of all civil proceedings arising under title 11, or arising in or related to cases under title 11." However, it is not argued that this subsection applies here, and for good reason. It does not. Referring to 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b), the Ninth Circuit stated in *Gruntz v. Cnty. of Los Angeles (In re Gruntz)* 202 F.3d 1074, 1083 (9th

Cir. 2000) (en banc), “[N]othing in that section vests the states with any jurisdiction over a core bankruptcy proceeding[.]”

Indeed, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) only demonstrates that Congress knew precisely how to draw the line between those matters that should be within the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal bankruptcy court and those matters over which the jurisdiction could be shared. By denying effect to the Ingham County Circuit Court judgment in this case, this Court is enforcing that line.

The Court therefore concludes that upon the filing of this case at 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the Ingham County Circuit Court lost the jurisdiction to enter any order or to determine any issue pertaining to the City’s eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor.

The Sixth Circuit has held that a state court judgment entered without jurisdiction is void *ab initio*. *Twin City Fire Ins. Co. v. Adkins*, 400 F.3d 293, 299 (6th Cir. 2005) (“Where a federal court finds that a state-court decision was rendered in the absence of subject matter jurisdiction or tainted by due process violations, it may declare the state court’s judgment void *ab initio* and refuse to give the decision effect in the federal proceeding.”)

Accordingly, the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Judgment” on which the objectors rely here is therefore void and of no effect, and does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

**C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because  
It Violated the Automatic Stay.**

11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) provides that “a petition filed under section 301 . . . operates as a stay, applicable to all entities, of . . . any act . . . to exercise control over property of the estate[.]”

11 U.S.C. § 902(1) states, “In this chapter ‘property of the estate’, when used in a section that is made applicable in a case under this chapter by section 103(e) or 901 of this title, means property of the debtor[.]”

The Sixth Circuit has held, “[A]n action taken against a nondebtor which would inevitably have an adverse impact upon the property of the estate must be barred by the [§ 362(a)(3)] automatic stay provision.” *Amedisys, Inc. v. Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.* (*In re Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.*), 423 F.3d 567, 578 (6th Cir. 2005) (quoting *Licensing by Paolo, Inc. v. Sinatra (In re Gucci)*, 126 F.3d 380, 392 (2d Cir. 1997). *See also Patton v. Bearden*, 8 F.3d 343, 349 (6th Cir. 1993).

The thrust of the plaintiffs’ case in *Webster v. Michigan* was to protect the plaintiffs’ pension rights by prohibiting a bankruptcy case which might allow the City to use its property in a way that might impair pensions. It does not matter that neither the City nor its officers were defendants. The suit was clearly an act to exercise control over the City’s property. Accordingly, it was stayed under 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Relief” was entered in violation of the stay.<sup>27</sup>

In *Easley v. Pettibone Mich. Corp.*, 990 F.2d 905, 911 (6th Cir. 1993), the court stated, “In summary, we hold that actions taken in violation of the stay are invalid and voidable and shall be voided absent limited equitable circumstances.”

---

<sup>27</sup> The Retirement Systems argue that there was no bankruptcy stay applicable to the state court litigation until July 25, 2013 when this Court entered an order extending the automatic stay to certain state officers. That order specifically included these state court cases as examples of cases that were included in the extended stay. Retirement Systems Br. at 51. (Dkt. #519)

That order, however, did not preclude the City from arguing later that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) applied as of the bankruptcy filing. Indeed, at the hearing on the motions that resulted in these orders, the Court expressly stated: “The Court is not ruling on whether any orders entered by the state court after this bankruptcy case was filed violated the automatic stay.” Hrg. Tr. 84:10-16, July 24, 2013. (Dkt. #188)

That issue is now squarely before the Court. For the reasons stated in the text, the Court concludes that the automatic stay of § 362(a)(3) was applicable to the Flowers, Webster and General Retirement Systems state court cases from the moment the City filed its bankruptcy petition.

In this case, no equitable circumstances suggest any reason to find that the state court's order should not be voided. Instead, equitable circumstances suggest that it should be voided. When the plaintiffs' counsel appeared in the state court on July 18 and 19, 2013, they knew that the City had filed its bankruptcy petition, as did the judge. The record of those proceedings establishes beyond doubt that the proceedings were rushed in order to achieve a prompt dismissal of the bankruptcy case. The protection that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a) affords is for the benefit of both the debtor and all creditors. *St. Paul Fire & Marine Ins. Co. v. Labuzan*, 579 F.3d 533, 541 (5th Cir. 2009); *Johnson v. Smith (In re Johnson)*, 575 F.3d 1079, 1083 (10th Cir. 2009). Condoning the actions that the plaintiffs took in this case would open the floodgates to similar actions by creditors in other bankruptcy cases and thereby vitiate that important protection.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the judgment in *Webster* is void because its entry violated the automatic stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and no equitable circumstances suggest that it should not be voided. For this additional reason, that judgment does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

#### **D. Other Issues**

The City disputes the application of *res judicata* and collateral estoppel on several other grounds. Specifically, it contends that the two hearings that resulted in the *Webster* judgment were confused and hurried. It also disputes whether the State was given a full and fair opportunity to be heard, and whether the judgment is binding on it, as it was not a party to the suit.

The Court concludes that in light of its conclusions that the state court lacked jurisdiction and that its judgment is void, it is unnecessary to decide these issues.



Nevertheless, the Court does comment that the transcripts of the two post-petition state court hearings on July 18 and 19, 2013 reflect a very chaotic and disorderly “race to judgment.” (Dkt. #1219-9; Dkt. #1219-10) Those proceedings are perfect examples of the very kind of litigation the Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction in bankruptcy to one court was designed to control and eliminate. Moreover, respect for the extraordinary gravity of the issues presented, as well as for the defendants in the case, would certainly have mandated a much more considered and deliberative judicial process. Actually, so does respect for the plaintiffs, and for the City’s other 100,000 creditors.

Finally, for the reasons stated in Part IX, above, the reasoning in the *Webster* declaratory judgment is neither persuasive nor at all indicative of how the Michigan Supreme Court would rule.

This objection to the City’s eligibility is rejected.

### **XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”**

To be eligible for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it is “insolvent.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Several individual objectors and AFSCME challenge the City’s assertion that it is insolvent.

#### **A. The Applicable Law**

For a municipality, the bankruptcy code defines “insolvent” as a “financial condition such that the municipality is-- (i) generally not paying its debts as they become due unless such debts are the subject of a bona fide dispute; or (ii) is unable to pay its debts as they become due.” 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

The test under the first prong “looks to current, general non-payment.” The test under the second prong “is an equitable, prospective test looking to future inability to pay.” *Hamilton*

*Creek Metro. Dist. v. Bondholders Colo. Bondshares (In re Hamilton Creek Metro. Dist.)*, 143 F.3d 1381, 1384 (10th Cir. 1998); *see also In re City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. 772, 788 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“Statutory construction rules likewise point to a temporal aspect as the § 101(32)(C)(ii) phrase ‘as they become due’ must mean something different than its § 101(32)(C)(i) partner ‘generally not paying its debts.’”).

A payment is “due” under the first prong if it is “presently, unconditionally owing and presently enforceable.” *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1385. When a municipality is unable to meet its presently enforceable debts, it is said to be “cash insolvent.” *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 789.

When considering the second prong, courts take into account broader concerns, such as longer term budget imbalances and whether the City has sufficient resources to maintain services for the health, safety, and welfare of the community. *Id.*; *see also In re Boise Cnty.*, 465 B.R. 156, 172 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011) (“The test under § 101(32)(C)(ii) is a prospective one, which requires the petitioner to prove as of the petition date an inability to pay its debts as they become due in its current fiscal year, or, based on an adopted budget, in its next fiscal year.”)

Although each test focuses on the City’s ability to meet its financial obligations at different points in time, both are to be applied as of the time of the chapter 9 filing. *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1384-85 (citing *In re Town of Westlake*, 211 B.R. 860, 866 (Bank. N.D. Tex. 1997)).

Finally, the Court notes that “the theme underlying the two alternative definitions of municipal insolvency in § 101(32)(C) is that a municipality must be in bona fide financial distress that is not likely to be resolved without use of the federal exclusive bankruptcy power to impair contracts.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 788.

## B. Discussion

The Court finds that the City of Detroit was, and is, insolvent under both definitions in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C). The Court has already detailed the enormous financial distress that the City faced as of July 18, 2013 and will not repeat that here. See Part III A, above.

### 1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.”

Specifically, in May 2013, the City deferred payment on approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions. On June 30, 2013, it deferred an additional \$5,000,000 fiscal year-end payment. Ex. 43 at 8. The City also did not make a scheduled \$39,700,000 payment on its COPs on June 14, 2013. Ex. 43 at 8. It was also spending much more money than it was receiving, and only making up the difference through expensive and even catastrophic borrowings. See Part III A 5, 8 and 9, above.

These facts establish that the City was “generally not paying its debts as they become due,” as of the time of the filing. 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(i).

AFSCME asserts that this was “[t]he purposeful refusal to make a few payments comprising a relatively small part of the City’s budget.” AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 51. (Dkt. #1227)

The Court must reject this assertion. The evidence established that the nearly \$40,000,000 pension-related COPs default was particularly serious because it put in jeopardy the City’s access to its casino tax revenue, which was one of the City’s few reliable sources of income. Eligibility Trial Tr. 185:16-186:23, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

Moreover, the City was operating on a “razor’s edge” for several months prior to June 2013. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:9-10, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

As of May 2013, the City stopped paying its trade creditors to avoid running out of cash. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:14-15, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490) But for these and other deferments, the City would have completely run out of cash by the end of 2013. Ex. 75 at 2.

**2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.”**

The evidence was overwhelming that the City is unable to pay its debts as they become due.

The evidence established that there are many, many services in the City which do not function properly as a result of the City’s financial state. The facts found in Parts III B 6-12, above, further firmly support this conclusion.

Most powerfully, however, the testimony of Chief Craig established that the City was in a state of “service delivery insolvency” as of July 18, 2013, and will continue to be for the foreseeable future. He testified that the conditions in the local precincts were “deplorable.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:4-6, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) “If I just might summarize it in a very short way, that everything is broken, deplorable conditions, crime is extremely high, morale is low, the absence of leadership.” Tr. 188:5-7 He described the City as “extremely violent,” based on the high rate of violent crime and the low rate of “clearance” of violent crimes. Tr. 190:11-191:25. He stated that the officers’ low morale is due, at least in part, to “the fact that they had lost ten percent pay; that they were forced into a 12-hour work schedule,” and because there was an inadequate number of patrolling officers, and their facilities, equipment and vehicles were in various states of disrepair and obsolescence. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:20-193:3, 197:21-23, 198:10-199:18, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501)

In *Stockton*, the Court observed:

While cash insolvency—the opposite of paying debts as they become due—is the controlling chapter 9 criterion under § 101(32)(C), longer-term budget imbalances [budget insolvency] and the degree of inability to fund essential government services [service delivery insolvency] also inform the trier of fact’s assessment of the relative degree and likely duration of cash insolvency.

478 B.R. at 789.

Service delivery insolvency “focuses on the municipality’s ability to pay for all costs of providing services at the level and quality that are required for the health, safety, and welfare of the community.” *Id.* at 789. Indeed, while the City’s tumbling credit rating, its utter lack of liquidity, and the disastrous COPs and swaps deal might more neatly establish the City’s “insolvency” under 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C), it is the City’s service delivery insolvency that the Court finds most strikingly disturbing in this case.

### 3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses

The objecting parties argue the City failed to establish its insolvency because it failed to present expert proof on this issue. *See* AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 52. (Dkt. # 1227) (“Courts in the non-chapter 9 context note that ‘it is generally accepted that whenever possible, a determination of insolvency should be based on . . . expert testimony . . .’” (citing *Brandt v. Samuel, Son & Co., Ltd. (In re Longview Aluminum, L.L.C.)*, No. 03B12184, 2005 WL 3021173, at \*6 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. July 14, 2005)). This argument arises from the fact that the City mysteriously declined to qualify its financial analysts as expert witnesses.

At trial, upon the request of the City, the Court determined that under Rule 701, F.R.E., these witnesses - Charles Moore, Ken Buckfire and Gaurav Malhotra - could testify as lay witnesses regarding the City’s finances and their projections of the City’s finances in the future. Eligibility Trial Tr. 39:20-49:8, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) The Court also admitted extensive

documentary evidence of the analysts' observations and projections. Tr. 49:5-8. These determinations were based upon the Court's finding that the financial consultants "had extensive personal knowledge of the City's affairs that they acquired during . . . the course of their consulting work with the city." Eligibility Trial Tr. 48:14-19, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501); *see, e.g., JGR, Inc. v. Thomasville Furniture Indus., Inc.*, 370 F.3d 519, 525-26 (6th Cir. 2004); *DIJO, Inc. v. Hilton Hotels Corp.*, 351 F.3d 679, 685-87 (5th Cir. 2003) (discussing *In re Merritt Logan, Inc.*, 901 F.2d 349 (3rd Cir. 1990) and *Teen-Ed, Inc. v. Kimball Int'l, Inc.*, 620 F.2d 399 (3rd Cir. 1980)). While the Court questions the City's strategy here, it is clear from these cases that there is nothing improper about the City's decision not to qualify these witnesses as experts, even though it likely could have.

The witnesses testified reliably and credibly regarding their personal knowledge of the City's finances and the basis for their knowledge. In these circumstances, the Court must reject AFSCME's argument that expert testimony is essential for a finding of insolvency under 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 101(32)(C).

#### **4. The City's Failure to Monetize Assets**

Finally, the objecting parties assert that the City could have, and should have, monetized a number of its assets in order to make up for its severe cash flow insolvency. *See e.g., AFSCME Pre-Trial Br.* at 53. (Dkt. #1227)

However, Malhotra credibly established that sales of City assets would not address the operational, structural financial imbalance facing the City. Eligibility Trial Tr. 85:2-86:12, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) Buckfire also testified similarly. Tr. 197:19-204:14. The undisputed evidence establishes that the "City's expenditures have exceeded its revenues from fiscal year 2008 to fiscal year 2012 by an average of \$100 million annually." Ex. 75 at 2.

When the expenses of an enterprise exceed its revenue, a one-time infusion of cash, whether from an asset sale or a borrowing, only delays the inevitable failure, unless in the meantime the enterprise sufficiently reduces its expenses and enhances its income. The City of Detroit has proven this reality many times.

In any event, when considering selling an asset, the enterprise must take extreme care that the asset is truly unnecessary in enhancing its operational revenue.

For these reasons, the Court finds that the City has established that it is insolvent as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) requires and as 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C) defines that term.

#### **XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.**

To establish its eligibility for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

##### **A. The Applicable Law**

In *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009), the Bankruptcy Appellate Panel surveyed the case law under § 109(c)(4):

Few published cases address the requirement that a chapter 9 petitioner “desires to effect” a plan of adjustment. Those cases that have considered the issue demonstrate that no bright-line test exists for determining whether a debtor desires to effect a plan because of the highly subjective nature of the inquiry under § 109(c)(4). Compare *In re County of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (proposal of a comprehensive settlement agreement among other steps taken demonstrated efforts to resolve claims which satisfied § 109(c)(4)) with *In re Sullivan County Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 76 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994) (post-petition submission of a draft plan of adjustment met § 109(c)(4)).

Petitioners may satisfy the subjective requirement with direct and circumstantial evidence. They may prove their desire by attempting to resolve claims as in *County of Orange*; by submitting a draft plan of adjustment as in *Sullivan County*; or by other evidence customarily submitted to show intent. *See Slatkin*, 525 F.3d at 812. The evidence needs to show that the “purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition not simply be to buy time or evade creditors.” *See Collier* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at 109–32.

*Local 1186*, 408 B.R. at 295.

In *Stockton*, the court expanded:

The cases equate “desire” with “intent” and make clear that this element is highly subjective. *E.g., In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. 280, 295 (9th Cir. BAP 2009).

At the first level, the question is whether the chapter 9 case was filed for some ulterior motive, such as to buy time or evade creditors, rather than to restructure the City’s finances. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295; 2 *Collier on Bankruptcy* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at p. 109–32 (Henry J. Sommer & Alan N. Resnick eds. 16th ed. 2011) (hereafter “*Collier*”).

Evidence probative of intent includes attempts to resolve claims, submitting a draft plan, and other circumstantial evidence. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295.

493 B.R. at 791. *See also City of San Bernardino, Cal.*, 2013 WL 5645560, at \*8-12 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2013); *In re Boise County*, 465 B.R. 156, 168 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011); *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 272 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010).

“Since that ‘plan’ is to be effected by an entity seeking relief under Chapter 9, it is logical to conclude that the ‘plan’ referred to in section 109(c)(4) is a ‘plan for adjustment of the debtor’s debts’ within the meaning of section 941 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist., Douglas County, Colo.*, 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992).

## B. Discussion

Several objectors asserted that the City does not desire to effect a plan to adjust its debts.



The Court concludes that the evidence overwhelmingly established that the City does desire to effectuate a plan in this case. Mr. Orr so testified. Eligibility Trial Tr. 43:1-47:13, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502) More importantly, before filing this case, Mr. Orr did submit to creditors a plan to adjust the City's debts. Ex. 43. Plainly, that plan was not acceptable to any of the City's creditors. It may not have been confirmable under 11 U.S.C. § 943, although it is not necessary to resolve that question at this time. Still, it was evidence of the City's desire and intent to effect a plan. There is simply no evidence that the City has an ulterior motive in pursuing chapter 9, such as to buy time or to evade creditors.

Indeed, the objecting creditors do not contend that there was any such ulterior motive. They assert no desire on the part of the City or its emergency manager to buy time or evade creditors. Rather, their argument is that the plan that the emergency manager has stated he intends to propose in this case is not a confirmable plan. It is not confirmable, they argue, because it will impair pensions in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

Certainly the evidence does establish that the emergency manager intends to propose a plan that impairs pensions. The Court has already so found. See Part VIII C 1, above. Nevertheless, the objectors' argument must be rejected. As established in Part VIII C 5, above, a chapter 9 plan may impair pension rights. The emergency manager's stated intent to propose a plan that impairs pensions is therefore not inconsistent with a desire to effect a plan.

Accordingly, the Court finds that the City does desire to effect a plan, as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4) requires.

## **XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

The fifth requirement for eligibility is found in § 109(c)(5).

An entity may be a debtor under chapter 9 of this title if and only if such entity—

...  
(5)(A) has obtained the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(B) has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(C) is unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable; or

(D) reasonably believes that a creditor may attempt to obtain a transfer that is avoidable under section 547 of this title.

11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

This section was enacted because Congress recognized that municipal bankruptcy is a drastic step and should only be taken as a last resort. *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 78 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994); 5 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 90:25 (“It is the policy of the Bankruptcy Code that a Chapter 9 filing should be considered only as a last resort, after an out-of-court attempt to avoid bankruptcy has failed.”) Therefore, it added a requirement for pre-bankruptcy negotiation to attempt to resolve disputes.

Because § 109(c)(5) is written in the disjunctive, a debtor has four options to satisfy the requirement for negotiation: “[1] it may obtain the agreement of creditors holding a majority in amount of claims in each class [; (2)] it may show that it has negotiated with its creditors in good faith but has failed to obtain their agreement [; (3)] it may show that it is unable to negotiate with creditors because negotiation is impracticable [; or (4)] it may demonstrate that it reasonably believe[s] that a creditor may attempt to obtain a preferential transfer.” *In re Ellicott Sch. Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 265–66 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008).

The City of Detroit asserts that it has met the requirements of § 109(c)(5)(B) or, in the alternative, § 109(c)(5)(C). City’s Reply to Objections at 45-49; (Dkt. #765) City’s Pre-trial Br. at 49-67. (Dkt. #1240)

The Court finds the recent case, *In re Mendocino Coast Recreation & Park Dist.*, 12-CV-02591-JST, 2013 WL 5423788 (N.D. Cal. Sept. 27, 2013), persuasive on this issue. In that case, the district court for the Northern District of California noted:

[T]he Bankruptcy Court identified two lines of authority about 109(c)(5)(B)'s requirements. The less restrictive view, adopted by the editors of Collier, is that the debtor need not attempt to negotiate any specific plan of adjustment. *Id.* (citing 2-109 Collier on Bankruptcy ("Collier"), ¶ 109.04[3][e][ii] (16th ed.)). As the Bankruptcy Court saw the more restrictive view, adopted by *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.* ("Cottonwood"), 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992) and by dicta in *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 297, the debtor must negotiate over "the possible terms of a plan," "at least in concept."

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*2. After a thorough analysis of the legislative history of § 109(c)(5)(B), the court was "persuaded by the *Cottonwood* view that Section 109(c)(5)(B) requires municipalities not just to negotiate generally in good faith with their creditors, but also to negotiate in good faith with creditors over a proposed plan, at least in concept, for bankruptcy under Chapter 9." *Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*5. This Court is also persuaded by that analysis.

*Mendocino Coast* also considered how the § 109(c)(5)(B) process compares to analogous provisions in other chapters of the bankruptcy code. The court looked to 11 U.S.C. §§ 1113(b) & (c) and 1114(f)(1), which require debtors to negotiate regarding the post-petition rejection of collective bargaining agreements and pension plans in chapter 11 proceedings. The court stated:

[T]he appropriate standard to apply [under Section 109(c)(5) ] is one that is "at least as stringent as those under §§ 1113 and 1114." 1 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 17:8, n.19. Those statutes require courts to, inter alia, determine whether the parties "[met] to confer in good faith in attempting to reach mutually satisfactory modifications," determine whether unions have rejected proposals "without good cause," and "balance . . . the equities." 11 U.S.C. § 1113(b)(2) & (c). In doing so, courts commonly assess both parties' conduct in negotiations.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7. The Court reached two conclusions regarding § 109(c)(5)(B):

First, courts may consider, based on the unique circumstances of each case and applying their best judgment, whether a debtor has satisfied an obligation to have “negotiated in good faith.” Second, while the Bankruptcy Code places the overwhelming weight of its burdens on petitioners, the provisions that call for negotiation contemplate that at least some very minimal burden of reciprocity be placed on parties with whom a debtor must negotiate.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7.

*Mendocino Coast* recognized that its case did not present the issue “of what must occur in a negotiation that satisfies 109(c)(5)(B). It presents the issue of what information, if missing from the debtor’s first attempt to negotiate, bars a municipality from filing Chapter 9 even if a creditor rejects the overture and declines to negotiate.” *Id.* at \*8.

This Court faces the same question, and therefore finds *Mendocino Coast*’s analysis very useful, although on the facts of this case the Court ultimately reaches the opposite conclusion.

While recognizing that a determination of what qualifies as a good-faith effort to begin negotiation can depend on several factors, *Mendocino Coast* was able to make its determination upon consideration of three factors.

First, the greater the disclosure about the proposed bankruptcy plan, the stronger the debtor’s claim to have attempted to negotiate in good faith. A creditor might be justified in rejecting the overture of a debtor proposing a frivolous or unclearly described adjustment plan, but a creditor is less justified in ignoring a substantive proposal.

...

Second, the municipality’s need to immediately disclose classes of creditors and their treatment in the first communication will depend upon how material that information would be to the creditor’s decision about whether to negotiate.

...

Third, the creditor’s response, and the amount of time the creditor has had to respond, may also be factors. If a creditor has had a relatively short time to respond to the municipality’s offer to

negotiate, a lack of detail in the opening communication might weigh against a municipality rushing to file. On the other hand, where a creditor has been apprised of the possibility of a debt adjustment and declined to respond after a reasonable period of time, or where the creditor has explicitly responded with a refusal to negotiate, its position as an objector is significantly weakened.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*8-9.

## B. Discussion

In the present case, the City of Detroit argues that the June 14, 2013 proposal to creditors, along with its follow up meetings, was a good-faith effort to begin negotiations, and that the creditors refused to respond. It asserts, therefore, it has satisfied 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). City's Reply to Objections at 54-58. (Dkt. # 765)

The Court concludes, however, that the June 14 Proposal to Creditors and the follow up meetings were not sufficient to satisfy the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). The first and third factors cited by *Mendocino Coast* weigh heavily against finding that the City's initial efforts satisfied the requirement of good faith negotiation. The Proposal to Creditors did not provide creditors with sufficient information to make meaningful counter-proposals, especially in the very short amount of time that the City allowed for the "discussion" period.

The City's proposal to creditors is a 128 page document. Ex. 43. The City invited many creditors or "stakeholders" to the meeting on June 14, 2013, when it presented the proposal. Its presentation was a 120 deck powerpoint presentation, providing information regarding the financial condition of the City and proposing across the board reductions in creditor obligations.

The restructuring proposal began on page 101. Addressed on page 109 are the proposed treatment of the unsecured general obligation bonds, the claims of service corporations on account of the COPs, the claims for unfunded OPEB liabilities, the claims for unfunded pension

liabilities and the claims on account of other liabilities. Ex. 43. Charitably stated, the proposal is very summary in nature.

For example, the proposed treatment for underfunded pension liabilities is three bullet points in length. The first bullet point states that the underfunding is approximately \$3.5B. The second bullet point states, “Claims for the underfunding will be exchanged for a pro rata (relative to all unsecured claims) principal amount of new Notes.” The third bullet point states, “Because the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount, there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.” Ex. 43 at 109.

This is simply not enough information for creditors to start meaningful negotiations. Brad Robins, of Greenhill & Co. LLC, financial advisor to the Retirement Systems, testified, “The note, itself, I thought was not really a serious proposal but maybe a place holder, [because it had] no maturity, no obligation for the City to pay.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 129:1-11, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City asserts that it provided supporting data in an “electronic data room.” However, several witnesses testified that the data room did not contain all the necessary data to make a meaningful evaluation of the proposal to creditors. Brad Robins testified that the data room was missing “lots of information: value of assets, different projections and build-ups.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 133:7-10, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) He felt that prior to the filing date, Greenhill was not given complete information to fully evaluate what was laid out in the June 14, 2013 proposal. Eligibility Trial Tr. 135:17-20, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) Mark Diaz testified that he made a request to the City for additional information and did not receive a response. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:1-5, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

Moreover, the City conditioned access to the data room on the signing of a confidentiality and release agreement. This created an unnecessary hurdle for creditors.

The creditors simply cannot be faulted for failing to offer counter-proposals when they did not have the necessary information to evaluate the City's vague initial proposal.

The proposal for creditors provided a calendar on page 113. Ex. 43. It allotted one week, June 17, 2013 through June 24, 2013, for requests for additional information. Initial rounds of discussions with stakeholders were scheduled for June 17, 2013 through July 12, 2013. The evaluation period was scheduled to be July 15, 2013 through July 19, 2013. This calendar was very tight and it did not request counter-proposals or provide a deadline for submitting them.

The City filed its bankruptcy on July 18, 2013, the day before the end of the evaluation period. Although the objecting creditors argue that in hindsight the bankruptcy filing was a forgone conclusion, they argue that the initial proposal did not make clear the City's intention to file. Regardless, the time available for creditor negotiations was approximately thirty days. Given the extraordinary complexities of the case, that amount of time is simply far too short to conclude that such a vague proposal to creditors rises to the level required to shift the burden to objectors to make counter-proposals.

In addition to the lack of detail in the initial proposal and the short response time, the Court notes that two additional factors support its conclusion.

First, the City affirmatively stated that the meetings were not negotiations. Eligibility Trial Tr. 188:22-24, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013; (Dkt. #1681) Orr Dep. Tr. 129:14-18, 262:1-25, Sept. 16, 2013. The City asserts this was to clarify that the City was not waiving the suspension of collective bargaining under P.A. 436. Orr Dep. Tr. 264:23-265:7, Sept. 16, 2013 (Dkt. #1159-B); Orr Dep. Tr. 63:21-64.20, Oct. 28, 2013. (Dkt. # 1502) This explanation is inadequate,

bordering on disingenuous. The City simply cannot announce to creditors that meetings are not negotiations and then assert to the Court that those same meetings amounted to good faith negotiations.

Second, the format of the meetings was primarily presentational, to different groups of creditors with different issues, and gave little opportunity for creditor input or substantive discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 145:7-146:3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) For example, at the end of the June 14, 2013 meeting, creditors were permitted to submit questions via notecard. Shirley Lightsey attended the June 20, 2013, July 10, 2013 and July 11, 2013 meetings and testified that there was no opportunity to meet in smaller groups to discuss retiree-specific issues. Eligibility Trial Tr.108:19-20, 109:22-23, 111:1-3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Mark Diaz, President of the Detroit Police Officers Association, testified there was no back and forth discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 187:22-25, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City argues that these meetings were intended to start negotiations and that they expected counter-proposals from the creditors. Even as a first step, these meetings failed to reach a level that would justify a finding that negotiations had occurred, let alone good faith negotiations. Moreover, the Court finds that the lack of negotiations were not due to creditor recalcitrance. Accordingly, the Court concludes that the City has not established by a preponderance of the evidence that it has satisfied the requirement of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

## **XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

Nevertheless, the Court finds that negotiations were in fact, impracticable, even if the City had attempted good faith negotiations. “[I]mpracticability of negotiations is a fact-sensitive inquiry that ‘depends upon the circumstances of the case.’” *In re New York City Off-Track*



*Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 276-77 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 298); *In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008) (“There is nothing in the language of section 109(c)(5)(C) that requires a debtor to either engage in good faith pre-petition negotiations with its creditors to an impasse or to satisfy a numerosity requirement before determining that negotiation is impracticable under the specific facts and circumstances of a case.”). See also *In re Hos. Auth. Pierce County*, 414 B.R. 702, 713 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (“Whether negotiations with creditors is impracticable depends on the circumstances of the case.”).

“Impracticable” means “not practicable; incapable of being performed or accomplished by the means employed or at command; infeasible.” Webster’s New International Dictionary 1136 (3d ed. 2002). In the legal context, “impracticability” is defined as “a fact or circumstance that excuses a party from performing an act, esp. a contractual duty, because (though possible) it would cause extreme and unreasonable difficulty.” Black’s Law Dictionary 772 (8th ed. 2004).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163.

Congress adopted § 109(c)(5)(C) specifically “to cover situations in which a very large body of creditors would render pre-filing negotiations impracticable.” *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (quoting *In re Sullivan County Reg’l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. at 79 n. 55.) See also *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77; 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii]. “The impracticality requirement may be satisfied based on the sheer number of creditors involved.” *Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 607. See *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. 76, 85 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1990) (“It certainly was impracticable for [debtor] to have included several hundred Series D Bondholders in these conceptual discussions.”); *Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 165 (finding that the requirement of § 109(c)(5)(C) was met where the debtor’s petition disclosed not more than 5,000

creditors holding claims in excess of \$100,000,000); *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (over 7,000 creditors and parties in interest were set forth on the mailing matrix).

## B. Discussion

The list of creditors for the City of Detroit is over 3500 pages. Ex. 64 (Dkt. #1059) It lists over 100,000 creditors. It is divided into fifteen schedules including the following classifications: Long-Term Debt; Trade Debt, Employee Benefits; Pension Obligations, Non-Pension Retiree Obligations; Active Employee Obligations; Workers' Compensation; Litigation and Similar Claims; Real Estate Lease Obligations; Deposits; Grants; Pass-Through Obligations, Obligations to Component Units of the City; Property Tax-Related Obligations; Income Tax-Related Obligations. Ex. 64 at 2-3. (Dkt. #1059) The summary of schedules provided with the list estimates the amount of claims and percent total for each schedule where sufficient information is available to determine those amounts. (Dkt. #1059-1) Some schedules such as Workers' Compensation and Litigation and Similar Claims do not have amounts listed because they are unliquidated, contingent and often disputed claims.

Long term debt, including bonds, notes and loans, capital lease, and obligations arising under the COPs and swaps, is listed at over \$8,700,000,000 or approximately 48.52% of the City's total debt. Within this category are several series of bonds where individual bondholders are not identified. Many of these bondholders are not represented by any organization. Ex. 28 at 10.

As noted above, pension obligations are estimated at almost \$3,500,000,000 or 19.33% of the City's total debt. The City estimates over 20,000 individual retirees are owed pension funds.

Ex. 28 at 9. OPEB amounts are estimated at approximately \$5,700,000,000 or 31.81% of the City's total debt.

The Court is satisfied that when Congress enacted the impracticability section, it foresaw precisely the situation facing the City of Detroit. It has been widely reported that Detroit is the largest municipality ever to file bankruptcy. Indeed, one of the objectors stated that it is “by far the largest and most economically significant city ever to file for chapter 9 bankruptcy.” AFSCME’s Supplemental Br. on Good Faith Negotiations at 7. (Dkt. #1695) The sheer size of the debt and number of individual creditors made pre-bankruptcy negotiation impracticable – impossible, really.

There are, however, several other circumstances that also support a finding of impracticability.

First, although several unions have now come forward to argue that they are the “natural representatives of the retirees,” those same unions asserted in response to the City’s pre-filing inquiries that they did not represent retirees. Ex. 32. For example, in a May 22, 2013 letter, Robyn Brooks, the President of UAW Local 2211, stated, “This union does not, however, represent current retirees and has no authority to negotiate on their behalf.” John Cunningham sent the same response on behalf of UAW Locals 412 and 212. In a May 27, 2013 letter, Delia Enright, President of AFSCME Local 1023, stated, “Please be advised that in accordance with Michigan law, I have no authority in which to renegotiate the Pension or Medical Benefits that retired members of our union currently receive.” Several other union representatives sent similar responses.

These responses sent a clear message to the City that the unions would not negotiate on behalf of the retirees. *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (“it is impracticable to negotiate with 2,400 retirees for whom there is no natural representative capable of bargaining on their behalf.”).

Several voluntary associations, including the RDPMA, the Detroit Retired City Employees (“DRCEA”), and the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), assert that they are the natural representatives of retirees. However, none assert that they can bind individual retirees absent some sort of complex class action litigation. Ex. 301 at ¶ 6; (Dkt. # 497-2) Eligibility Trial Tr. 115:15-22, Nov. 4, 2013; (Dkt. #1683) Ex. 302 at ¶6; (Dkt. #497-3) Eligibility Trial Tr.164:1-8, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Ultimately “it would be up to the individual members of the association to decide if they would accept or reject” an offer. Eligibility Trial Tr. 157:1-4, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

Further, several witnesses who testified on behalf of the retiree associations made it clear that they would not have negotiated a reduction in accrued pension benefits because they consider them to be fully protected by state law. As Shirley Lightsey testified, “The DRCEA would not take any action to solicit authority from its membership to reduce pension benefits because they’re protected by the Michigan Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 125:3-7, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

The answers to interrogatories from both organizations reveal a similar inflexibility. “[T]he purpose of the RDPFFA has always been and remains to protect and preserve benefits of retirees, not to reduce such benefits.” Ex. 83, Answers to Interrogatories No. 4. See also Answer to Interrogatories No. 6 for similar statement by DRCEA.

Indeed, as noted above, within two weeks of the June 14, 2013 meeting, some retirees had filed lawsuits attempting to block this bankruptcy based on their state law position. (*Flowers v. Synder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Synder* No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013)

It is impracticable to negotiate with a group that asserts that their position is immutable. *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“it is impracticable to negotiate with a stone wall.”).

The Court concludes that the position of the several retiree associations that they would never negotiate a reduction in accrued pension benefits made negotiations with them impracticable.

Finally, the City has sufficiently demonstrated that time was quickly running out on its liquidity. Ex. 9. (Dkt. #12) The Court therefore rejects the objectors’ assertions that the City manufactured any time constraints in an attempt to create impracticability. Throughout the pertinent time periods, the City was in a financial emergency.

Courts also frequently find that negotiations are impracticable where pausing to negotiate before filing for chapter 9 protection would put the debtor’s assets at risk. *See, e.g., In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163 (“Negotiations may also be impracticable when a municipality must act to preserve its assets and a delay in filing to negotiate with creditors risks a significant loss of those assets.”); 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii] (“[W]here it is necessary to file a chapter 9 case to preserve the assets of a municipality, delaying the filing to negotiate with creditors and risking, in the process, the assets of the municipality makes such negotiations impracticable.”).

*In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77.

The majority of the City’s debt is bond debt and legacy debt. Neither the pension debt nor the bond debt are adjustable except through consent or bankruptcy. Negotiations with retirees and bondholders were impracticable due to the sheer number of creditors, and because many of the retirees and bondholders have no formal representatives who could bind them, or

even truly negotiate on their behalf. Additionally, the Court finds that the City’s fiscal crisis was not self-imposed and also made negotiations impracticable.

Accordingly, the Court finds that prefiling negotiations were impracticable. The City has established by a preponderance of the evidence that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

**XVII. The City Filed Its  
Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.**

The last requirement for eligibility is set forth in 11 U.S.C. § 921(c), which provides, “After any objection to the petition, the court, after notice and a hearing, may dismiss the petition if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith or if the petition does not meet the requirements of this title.”

Unlike the eligibility requirements in § 109(c), “the court’s power to dismiss a petition under § 921(c) is permissive, not mandatory.” *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (citing 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[4], at 921-7); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 608 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (citing *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg. Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 79 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994)) (“the court has discretion to dismiss a petition if it finds that the petition was not filed in good faith”).

The City’s alleged bad faith in filing its chapter 9 petition was a central issue in the eligibility trial. Indeed, in one form or another, all of the objecting parties have taken the position that the City did not file its chapter 9 petition in good faith and that this Court should exercise its discretion under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) to dismiss the case.

## A. The Applicable Law

“Good faith in the chapter 9 context is not defined in the Code and the legislative history of [section] 921(c) sheds no light on Congress’ intent behind the requirement.” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 278-79 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 608) (quotation marks omitted).

In *Stockton*, the Court found:

Relevant considerations in the comprehensive analysis for § 921 good faith include whether the City’s financial problems are of a nature contemplated by chapter 9, whether the reasons for filing are consistent with chapter 9, the extent of the City’s prepetition efforts to address the issues, the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered, and whether the City’s residents would be prejudiced by denying chapter 9 relief.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794.

Similarly, the court in *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 279 (quoting 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[2]), stated:

The leading treatise lists six different factors that the courts may examine when determining whether a petition under chapter 9 was filed in good faith: (i) the debtor’s subjective beliefs; (ii) whether the debtor’s financial problems fall within the situations contemplated by chapter 9; (iii) whether the debtor filed its chapter 9 petition for reasons consistent with the purposes of chapter 9; (iv) the extent of the debtor’s prepetition negotiations, if practical; (v) the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered; and (vi) the scope and nature of the debtor’s financial problems.

The essence of this good faith requirement is to prevent abuse of the bankruptcy process. *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. at 81.

In conducting its good faith analysis, the Court must consider the broad remedial purpose of the bankruptcy code. *See, e.g., Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794; *see also In re Mount Carbon Metro. Dist.*, 242 B.R. 18, 32 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1999) (“The purpose of reorganization under

Chapter 9 is to allow municipalities created by state law to adjust their debts through a plan voted on by creditors and approved by the bankruptcy court.”).

Indeed, “if all of the eligibility criteria set forth in § 109(c) as described above are satisfied, it follows that there should be a strong presumption in favor of chapter 9 relief.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794. This Court agrees with the analysis set forth in the *Stockton* case on the issue of good faith under § 921(c):

The quantum of evidence that must be produced to rebut the § 921(c) good faith presumption is appropriately evaluated in light of, first, the policy favoring the remedial purpose of chapter 9 for those entities that meet the eligibility requirements of § 109(c) and, second, the risk that City residents will be prejudiced if relief nevertheless is denied.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 795.

## **B. Discussion**

As explained below, the Court finds that the totality of the circumstances, coupled with the presumption of good faith that arises because the City has proven each of the elements of eligibility under § 109(c)(3), establishes that the City filed its petition in good faith under § 921(c).

### **1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

In section 3, below, the Court will review the factors upon which it relies in finding that the City filed this case in good faith. First, however, it is crucial to this process for the Court to give voice to what it understands is the narrative giving rise to the objecting parties’ argument that the City of Detroit did not file this case in good faith. The Court will then, in section 2, explain that there is some support in the record for that narrative.



It must be recognized that the narrative that the Court describes here is a composite of the objecting parties' positions and presentations on this issue. No single objecting party neatly laid out this precise version with all of the features described here. Moreover, it includes the perceptions of the objecting parties whose objections were filed by attorneys, as well as the many objecting parties who filed their objections without counsel. Naturally, these views on this subject were numerous, diverse, and at times inconsistent.

The Court will use an italics font for its description of this narrative, not to give it emphasis, but as a reminder that these are **not** the Court's findings. As noted, this is only the Court's perception of a composite narrative that appears to ground the objectors' various bad faith arguments:

*According to this composite narrative of the lead-up to the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing on July 18, 2013, the bankruptcy was the intended consequence of a years-long, strategic plan.*

*The goal of this plan was the impairment of pension rights through a bankruptcy filing by the City.*

*Its genesis was hatched in a law review article that two Jones Day attorneys wrote. This is significant because Jones Day later became not only the City's attorneys in the case, but is also the law firm from which the City's emergency manager was hired. The article is Jeffrey B. Ellman; Daniel J. Merrett, Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?, 27 EMORY BANKR. DEV. J. 365 (2011). It laid out in detail the legal roadmap for using bankruptcy to impair municipal pensions.*

*The plan was executed by the top officials of the State of Michigan, including Governor Snyder and others in his administration, assisted by the state's legal and financial consultants - the Jones Day law firm and the Miller Buckfire investment banking firm. The goals of the plan also included lining the professionals' pockets while extending the power of state government at the expense of the people of Detroit.*

*Always conscious of the hard-fought and continuing struggle to obtain equal voting rights in this country and an equal opportunity to partake of the country's abundance, some who hold to this narrative also suspect a racial element to the plan.*

*The plan foresaw the rejection of P.A. 4 coming in the November 2102 election, and so work began on P.A. 436 beforehand. As a result, it only took 14 days to enact it after it was introduced in the legislature's post-election, lame-duck session.*

*It was also enacted in derogation of the will of the people of Michigan as just expressed in their rejection of P.A. 4.*

*The plan also included inserting into P.A. 436 two very minor appropriations provisions so that the law would not be subject to the people's right of referendum and would not risk the same fate as P.A. 4 had just experienced.*

*The plan also called for P.A. 436 to be drafted so that the Detroit emergency manager would be in office under the revived P.A. 72 on the effective date of P.A. 436. This was done so that he would continue in office under P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1572, and no consideration could be given to the other options that P.A. 436 appeared to offer for resolving municipal financial crises. See M.C.L. § 141.1549(10) ("An emergency financial manager appointed under former 1988 PA 101 or former 1990 PA 72, and serving immediately prior to the effective date of this act, shall be considered an emergency manager under this act and shall continue under this act to fulfill his or her powers and duties."); see also id. § 141.1547 (titled, "Local government options . . .").*

*The plan also saw the value in enticing a bankruptcy attorney to become the emergency manager, even though he did not have the qualifications required by P.A. 436. M.C.L. § 141.1549(3)(a).*

*Another important part of the plan was for the state government to starve the City of cash by reducing its revenue sharing, by refusing to pay the City millions of promised dollars, and by imposing on the City the heavy financial burden of expensive professionals.*

*The plan also included suppressing information about the value of the City's assets and refusing to investigate the value of its assets - the art at the Detroit Institute of the Arts; Belle Isle; City Airport; the Detroit Zoo; the Department of Water and Sewerage; the Detroit Windsor Tunnel; parking operations; Joe Louis Arena, and City-owned land.*

*The narrative continues that this plan also required active concealment and even deception, despite both the great public importance of resolving the City's problems and the democratic mandate of transparency and honesty in government. The purposes of this concealment and deception were to provide political cover for the governor and his administration when the City would ultimately file for bankruptcy and to advance their further political aspirations. Another purpose was to deny creditors, especially those whose retirement benefits would be at risk from such a filing, from effectively acting to protect those interests.*

*This concealment and deception were accomplished through a public relations campaign that deliberately misstated the ultimate objective of P.A. 436 – the filing of this case. It also downplayed the likelihood of bankruptcy, asserted an unfunded pension liability amount that was based on misleading and incomplete data and analysis, understated the City’s ability to meet that liability, and obscured the vulnerability of pensions in bankruptcy. It also included imposing an improper requirement to sign a confidentiality and release agreement as a condition of accessing the City’s financial information in the “data room.”*

*As the bankruptcy filing approached, a necessary part of the plan became to engage with the creditors only the minimum necessary so that the City could later assert in bankruptcy court that it attempted to negotiate in good faith. The plan, however, was not to engage in meaningful pre-petition negotiations with the creditors because successful negotiations might thwart the plan to file bankruptcy. “Check-a-box” was the phrase that some objecting parties used for this.*

*The penultimate moment that represented the successful culmination of the plan was the bankruptcy filing. It was accomplished in secrecy and a day before the planned date, in order to thwart the creditors who were, at that very moment, in a state court pursuing their available state law remedies to protect their constitutional pension rights. “In the dark of the night” was the phrase used to describe the actual timing of the filing. The phrase refers to the secrecy surrounding the filing and is also intended to capture in shorthand the assertion that the petition was filed to avoid an imminent adverse ruling in state court.*

*Another oft-repeated phrase that was important to the objectors’ theory of the City’s bad faith was “foregone conclusion.” This was used in the assertion that Detroit’s bankruptcy case was a “foregone conclusion,” as early as January 2013, perhaps even earlier.*

*Finally, post-petition, the plan also necessitated the assertion of the common interest privilege to protect it and its participants from disclosure.*

The Court will now turn to its evaluation of this narrative of bad faith on the City’s part in filing this case.

## **2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

The Court acknowledges that many people in Detroit hold to this narrative, or at least to substantial parts of it.

The Court further recognizes, on the other hand, that State and City officials vehemently deny any such improper motives or tactics as this theory attributed to them. They contend that the case was filed for the proper desired and necessary purpose of restructuring the City's debt, including its pension debt, through a plan of adjustment. Indeed, in Part XIV, above, the Court has already found that the City does desire to effect a plan of adjustment.

The Court finds, however, that in some particulars, the record does support the objectors' view of the reality that led to this bankruptcy filing. It is, however, not nearly supported in enough particulars for the Court to find that the filing was in bad faith.

The evidence in support of the objectors' theory is as follows:

- The testimony of Howard Ryan, the legislative assistant for the Michigan Department of Treasury who shepherded P.A. 436 through the legislative process. He testified that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were inserted to eliminate the possibility of a referendum vote on the law, and everyone knew that. Ryan Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oct. 14, 2013. To the same effect is Exhibit 403, a January 31, 2013 email from Mr. Orr to fellow Jones Day attorneys, stating, "By contrast Michigan's new EM law is a clear end-around the prior initiative that was rejected by the voters in November. . . . The news reports state that opponents of the prior law are already lining up to challenge this law. Nonetheless, I'm going to speak with Baird in a few minutes to see what his thinking is. I'll let you know how it turns out. Thanks." Ex. 403.
- Email exchanges between other attorneys at the Jones Day law firm during the time period leading up Mr. Orr's appointment as Emergency Manager and the retention of the Jones Day law firm to represent the City. For example, Exhibit 402 contains an email dated January 31, 2013 from Corinne Ball of Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Food for thought for your conversation with Baird and us - I understand that the Bloomberg Foundation has a keen interest in this area. I was thinking about whether we should talk to Baird about financial support for this project and in particular the EM. Harry Wilson-from the auto task force-told me about the foundation and its interest. I can ask Harry for contact info-this kind of support in ways 'nationalizes' the issue and the project.

Ex. 402 at 2. Exhibit 402 also contains an email dated January 31, 2013, from Dan T. Moss at Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Making this a national issue is not a bad idea. It provides political cover for the state politicians. Indeed, this gives them an even greater incentive to do this right because, if it succeeds, there will be more than enough patronage to allow either Bing or Snyder to look for higher callings—whether Cabinet, Senate, or corporate. Further, this would give you cover and options on the back end.

Ex. 402 at 2.

- Exhibit 403, containing an email dated February 20, 2013, from Richard Baird, a consultant to the governor to Mr. Orr, stating: “Told [Mayor Bing] there were certain things I would not think we could agree to without your review, assessment and determination (such as keeping the executive team in its entirety). *Will broker a meeting via note between you and the Mayor’s personal assistant who is not FOIA ble.*” Ex. 403 (emphasis added). The Court finds that “FOIA” is a reference to the Freedom of Information Act. Generally, FOIA provides citizens with access to documents controlled by state or local governments. *See* M.C.L. § 15.231.
- The Jones Day Pitch Book. As part of its “Pitch Presentation,” the Jones Day law firm presented, in part, the following playbook for the City’s road to chapter 9:
  - (i) the difficulty of achieving an out of court settlement and steps to bolster the City’s ability to qualify for chapter 9 by establishing a good faith record of negotiations, Ex. 833 at 13; 16-18; 22-23; 28;
  - (ii) the EM could be used as “political cover” for difficult decisions such as an ultimate chapter 9 filing, Ex. 833 at 16;
  - (iii) warning that pre-chapter 9 asset monetization could implicate the chapter 9 eligibility requirement regarding insolvency, thus effectively advising the City against raising money in order to will itself into insolvency, Ex. 833 at 17; and
  - (iv) describing protections under state law for retiree benefits and accrued pension obligations and how chapter 9 could be used as means to further cut back or compromise accrued pension obligations otherwise protected by the Michigan Constitution, Ex. 833 at 39; 41.
- The State’s selection of a distinguished bankruptcy lawyer to be the emergency manager for Detroit. Orr Dep. Tr. 18:12-21:20, Sept. 16, 2013 (discussing how Mr. Orr came with the Law Firm in late January to pitch for the City’s restructuring work before a “restructuring team [of] advisors”); Baird Dep.Tr. 13:11-15:10, Oct. 10, 2013. During that pitch, Mr. Orr (among other lawyers that would be working on the proposed engagement) was presented primarily as a “bankruptcy and restructuring attorney.” Orr Dep. Tr. 21:3-6, Sept. 16, 2013; see also Bing Dep.Tr. 12:7-13:7, Oct. 14, 2013 (indicating that Baird explained to Mayor Bing that Baird was “impressed with him [Mr. Orr], that he had been part of the bankruptcy team representing

Chrysler” and that Mr. Orr primarily had restructuring experience in the context of bankruptcy).

- Jones Day provided 1,000 hours of service without charge to the City or the State to position itself for this retention. Ex. 860 at 1 (Email dated January 28, 2013, from Corinne Ball to Jeffrey Ellman, both of Jones Day, stating: “Just heard from Buckfire. . . . Strong advice not to mention 1000 hours except to say we don’t have major learning curve”). See also Eligibility Trial Tr. 103:23-109:17, November 5, 2013; (Dkt. #1584) Ex. 844.

Exhibit 844 provides a list of memos that attorneys at Jones Day prepared prior to June 2012, “in connection with the Detroit matter.” Heather Lennox of Jones Day requested copies of these memos for a June 6, 2012, meeting with Ken Buckfire, of Miller Buckfire, and Governor Snyder. Some of the memos include:

- (1) “Summary and Comparison of Public Act 4 and Chapter 9”
- (2) “Memoranda on Constitutional Protections for Pension and OPEB Liabilities”
- (3) “The ability of a city or state to force the decertification of a public union”
- (4) “The sources of, and the ability of the State to withdraw, the City’s municipal budgetary authority.”
- (5) “Analysis of filing requirements of section 109(c)(5) of the Bankruptcy Code (“Negotiation is Impracticable” and “Negotiated in Good Faith”)

- Exhibit 846, an email dated March 2, 2012, from Jeffrey Ellman to Corinne Ball, both of Jones Day, with two other Jones Day attorneys copied. The subject line is, “Consent Agreement,” and the body of the email states:

We spoke to a person from Andy’s office and a lawyer to get their thoughts on some of the issues. I though MB was also going to try to follow up with Andy directly about the process for getting this to the Governor, but I am not sure if that happened.

....

The cleanest way to do all of this probably is new legislation that establishes the board and its powers, AND includes an appropriation for a state institution. If an appropriation is attached to (included in) the statute to fund a state institution (which is broadly defined), then the statute is not subject to repeal by the referendum process.

Tom is revisiting the document and should have a new version shortly, with the idea of getting this to at least M[iller]B[uckfire]/Huron [Consulting] by lunchtime.

- Exhibits 201 & 202, showing that Jones Day and Miller Buckfire consulted with state officials on the drafting of the failed consent agreement with the City. They

continued to work on a “proposed new statute to replace Public Act 4” thereafter. Ex. 847, Ex. 851. *See also* Ex. 846.

- The testimony of Donald Taylor, President of the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association. He testified about a meeting that he had with Mr. Orr on April 18, 2013: “I asked him if he was - - about the pensions of retirees. He said that he was fully aware that the pensions were protected by the state Constitution, and he had no intention of trying to modify or set aside . . . or change the state Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 140:9-13, November 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1605)
- At the June 10, 2013 community meeting, Mr. Orr was asked a direct question - what is going to happen to the City employee’s pensions? Mr. Orr responded that pension rights are “sacrosanct” under the state constitution and state case law, misleadingly not stating that upon the City’s bankruptcy filing, his position would be quite the opposite. In response to another question about whether Mr. Orr had a “ball park estimation” of the City’s chances of avoiding bankruptcy, Mr. Orr responded that, as of June 10, there was a “50/50” chance that the City could avoid bankruptcy, knowing that in fact there was no chance of that.
- State Treasurer Andy Dillon expressed concern that giving up too soon on negotiations made the filing “look[] premeditated” Ex. 626 at 2.
- The City allotted only thirty four days to negotiate with creditors after the June 14 Proposal to Creditors. Ex. 43 at 113.

The issue that this evidence presents is how to evaluate it in the context of the good faith requirement. For example, during the orchestrated lead-up to the filing, was the City of Detroit’s bankruptcy filing a “foregone conclusion” as the objecting parties assert? Of course it was, and for a long time.

Even if it was a foregone conclusion, however, experience with both individuals and businesses in financial distress establishes that they often wait longer to file bankruptcy than is in their interests. Detroit was no exception. Its financial crisis has been worsening for decades and it could have, and probably should have, filed for bankruptcy relief long before it did, perhaps even years before. At what point in Detroit’s financial slide did it lose the ability, without bankruptcy help, to restructure its debt in a way that would firmly ground its economic and

social revitalization? Was it after the disastrous COPs and swaps deal in 2005? Or even sometime before?

The record here does not permit an answer to that question. Whatever the answer, however, the Court must conclude that Detroit's bankruptcy filing was certainly a "foregone conclusion" during all of 2013.

For purposes of determining the City's good faith, however, it hardly matters. As noted, many in financial difficulty, Detroit included, wait too long to file bankruptcy.

Then the issue becomes what impact does it have on the good faith analysis that Detroit probably waited too long. Perhaps it would have been more consistent with our democratic ideals and with the economic and social needs of the City if its officials and State officials had openly and forthrightly recognized the need for filing bankruptcy when that need first arose. It is, after all, not bad faith to file bankruptcy when it is needed.

City officials also could have avoided the appearance of pretext negotiations, and the resulting mistrust, by simply announcing honestly that because negotiating with so many diverse creditors was impracticable, negotiations would not even be attempted. The law clearly permits that, and for good reason. It avoids the very delay, and, worse, the very suspicion that resulted here.

The Court must acknowledge some substantial truth in the factual basis for the objectors' claim that this case was not filed in good faith. Nevertheless, for the strong reasons stated in the next section, the Court finds that this case was filed in good faith and should not be dismissed.

### **3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith.**

Based on *Stockton* and *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, reviewed above, the Court concludes that the following factors are most relevant in establishing the City's good faith:



- a. The City’s financial problems are of a type contemplated for chapter 9 relief.
- b. The reasons for filing are consistent with the remedial purpose of chapter 9,
- c. The City made efforts to improve the state of its finances prior to filing, to no avail.
- d. The City’s residents will be severely prejudiced if the case is dismissed.

**a. The City’s Financial Problems Are of a Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief.**

The Court’s analysis of this factor is based on its findings that the City is “insolvent” in Part XIII, above, and that the City was “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable” in Part XVI, above. 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 109(c)(5)(C).

The City has over \$18,000,000,000 in debt and it is increasing. In the months before the filing, it was consistently at risk of running out of cash. It has over 100,000 creditors.

“Profound” is the best way to describe the City’s insolvency, and it simply could not negotiate with its numerous and varied creditors. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 868 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997) (finding the debtor filed in good faith because it faced “frozen funds, multiple litigation, and the disannexation of a substantial portion of its tax base”).

It is true that the City does not have a clear picture of its assets, income, cash flow, and liabilities, likely because its bookkeeping and accounting systems are obsolete. But this only suggests the need for relief. It does not suggest bad faith. Moreover, as the City’s financial analysts’ subsequent months of work have sharpened the focus on the City’s finances, the resulting picture has only become worse. Eligibility Trial Tr. 118:4-119:5, Nov. 5, 2013. (Dkt. #1584)

The Court finds that this factor weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9.**

One of the purposes of chapter 9 is to give the debtor a “breathing spell” so that it may establish a plan of adjustment. *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995).

The Court’s analysis on this factor is based on its finding that the City “desires to effect a plan to adjust such debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). To show good faith on this factor, “the evidence must demonstrate that ‘the purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition [was] not simply . . . to buy time or evade creditors.’” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 272 (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295). Notably, this argument was not raised by the objectors in any pleadings or at trial, nor was any evidence presented to support it.

The objectors do assert that the City filed the petition to avoid “a bad state court ruling” in the *Webster* litigation. They argue this is indicative of bad faith. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 107 at 30. (Dkt. #1647) This argument is rejected. Creditor lawsuits commonly precipitate bankruptcy filings. That the suits were in vindication of an important right under the state constitution does not change this result. They were suits to enforce creditors’ monetary claims against a debtor that could not pay those claims.

The objectors also argue that the City filed the petition so that its pension obligations could be impaired and that this is inconsistent with the remedial purpose of bankruptcy. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 86 at 24. (Dkt. #1647) Again, discharging debt is the primary motive behind the filing of most bankruptcy petitions. That motivation does not suggest any bad faith. That the City “chose to avail itself of a legal remedy afforded it by federal law is not proof of bad faith.” *In re Chilhowee R-IV School Dist.*, 145 B.R. 981, 983 (Bankr.



would be to ignore fiscal reality and the general purposes of the Bankruptcy Code.

The Court finds this factor also weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed.**

The Court concludes that this factor is of paramount importance in this case. The City's debt and cash flow insolvency is causing its nearly 700,000 residents to suffer hardship. As already discussed at length in this opinion, the City is "service delivery insolvent." See Parts III B 6-11 and XIII B, above. Its services do not function properly due to inadequate funding. The City has an extraordinarily high crime rate; too many street lights do not function; EMS does not timely respond; the City's parks are neglected and disappearing; and the equipment for police, EMS and fire services are outdated and inadequate.

Over 38% of the City's revenues were consumed by servicing debt in 2012, and that figure is projected to increase to nearly 65% of the budget by 2017 if the debt is not restructured. Ex. 414 at 39 (Dkt. #11) Without revitalization, revenues will continue to plummet as residents leave Detroit for municipalities with lower tax rates and acceptable services.

Without the protection of chapter 9, the City will be forced to continue on the path that it was on until it filed this case. In order to free up cash for day-to-day operations, the City would continue to borrow money, defer capital investments, and shrink its workforce. This solution has proven unworkable. It is also dangerous for its residents.

If the City were to continue to default on its financial obligations, as it would outside of bankruptcy, creditor lawsuits would further deplete the City's resources. On the other hand, in seeking chapter 9 relief, the City not only reorganizes its debt and enhances City services, but it

also creates an opportunity for investments in its revitalization efforts for the good of the residents of Detroit. Ex. 43 at 61.

This factor weighs heavily in favor of finding good faith.

### **C. Conclusion Regarding the City's Good Faith**

While acknowledging some merit to the objectors' serious concerns about how City and State officials managed the lead-up to this filing, the Court finds that the factors relevant to the good faith issue weigh strongly in favor of finding good faith. Accordingly, the Court concludes the City's petition was filed in good faith and that the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

### **XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments**

The objections addressed here were asserted in briefs after the deadline to object had passed. Accordingly, these objections are untimely and denied on that ground. In the interest of justice, however, the Court will briefly address their merits.

#### **A. *Midlantic* Does Not Apply in This Case**

In its supplemental brief filed October 30, 2013, AFSCME asserts, "The rights created by the Pensions Clause should survive bankruptcy because the Pensions Clause is an exercise of the right to enact 'state or local laws designed to protect public health or safety' which cannot be disregarded by the debtor." AFSCME's Supplemental Br. at 3-4. (Dkt. #1467) In support of this argument, AFSCME relies on the United States Supreme Court decision in *Midlantic Nat'l Bank v. New Jersey Dep't of Env. Protection*, 474 U.S. 494, 106 S. Ct. 755 (1986).

In *Midlantic*, the Supreme Court held that "a trustee in bankruptcy does not have the power to authorize an abandonment without formulating conditions that will adequately protect

the public's health and safety." 474 U.S. at 507, 106 S. Ct at 762. At issue in that case was whether a trustee in bankruptcy could abandon real property pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 544(a), when the property was contaminated with 400,000 gallons of oil containing PCB, "a highly toxic carcinogen." *Id.* at 497, 106 S. Ct. at 757.

The case is simply not applicable on AFSCME's point. The City has not "abandoned" its property. Moreover, AFSCME has failed to identify how the pensions clause is a "state or local law designed to protect public health or safety." *Id.* at 502, 106 S. Ct. at 760.

Accordingly, this objection is overruled.

### **B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr's Service as Emergency Manager**

In an objection filed on October 17, 2013 (Dkt. # 1222), Krystal Crittendon asserted that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because the rejection of P.A. 4 did not revive P.A. 72. This argument is rejected for the reasons stated in Part III D, above.

In this objection, Crittendon also contended that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because his initial emergency manager contract expired before P.A. 436 took effect.

P.A. 436 contains a grandfathering provision which states:

An emergency manager or emergency financial manager appointed and serving under state law immediately prior to the effective date of this act shall continue under this act as an emergency manager for the local government.

M.C.L. § 141.1571.

Mr. Orr's initial emergency manager contract under P.A. 72 stated that it "shall terminate at midnight on Wednesday, March 27, 2013." Crittendon contends that therefore the contract terminated the morning of Wednesday, March 27, and that therefore he was not in office on that day. She asserts that because Mr. Orr's current emergency manager contract became effective

on Thursday, March 28, 2013, there was no emergency manager serving immediately prior to the March 28 effective date of P.A. 436, and the grandfathering clause does not apply.

The City contends that the parties intended for Mr. Orr's initial contract to expire at the end of the day on March 27th and that there was no gap in his service.

In *Hallock v. Income Guar. Co.*, 270 Mich. 448, 452, 259 N.W. 133, 134 (1935), the court assumed "midnight" meant the end of the day. Courts in other jurisdictions, however, have found that the term is ambiguous. See *Amer. Transit Ins. Co. v. Wilfred*, 745 N.Y.S.2d 171, 172, 296 A.D.2d 360, 361 (N.Y. 2002); *Mumuni v. Eagle Ins. Co.*, 668 N.Y.S.2d 464, 247 A.D.2d 315 (N.Y.A.D. 1998).

In *Klapp v. United Insurance Group Agency, Inc.*, 468 Mich. 459, 663 N.W.2d 447 (2003), the Michigan Supreme Court noted, "The law is clear that where the language of the contract is ambiguous, the court can look to such extrinsic evidence as the parties' conduct, the statements of its representatives, and past practice to aid in interpretation." *Id.* at 470, 663 N.W.2d at 454 (quoting *Penzi v. Dielectric Prod. Engineering Co., Inc.*, 374 Mich. 444, 449, 132 N.W.2d 130, 132 (1965)).

The Court finds that the parties to the contracts clearly intended that there would be no gap in Mr. Orr's contracts or in his appointment. Accordingly, Mr. Orr was validly appointed under M.C.L. § 141.1572. The objection is rejected.

**XIX. Conclusion:  
The City is Eligible and the Court  
Will Enter an Order for Relief.**

The Court concludes that under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c), the City of Detroit may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief forthwith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 921(d).

The Court reminds all interested parties that this eligibility determination is merely a preliminary matter in this bankruptcy case. The City's ultimate objective is confirmation of a plan of adjustment. It has stated on the record its intent to achieve that objective with all deliberate speed and to file its plan shortly. Accordingly, the Court strongly encourages the parties to begin to negotiate, or if they have already begun, to continue to negotiate, with a view toward a consensual plan.

For publication

**Signed on December 05, 2013**

/s/ Steven Rhodes  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**



UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
FOR THE EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

----- X  
In re: :  
 : Chapter 9  
 :  
CITY OF DETROIT, MICHIGAN, : Case No.: 13-53846  
 :  
 : Hon. Steven W. Rhodes  
Debtor. :  
----- X

**REQUEST OF INTERNATIONAL UNION, UAW AND *FLOWERS*  
PLAINTIFFS FOR CERTIFICATION PERMITTING  
IMMEDIATE AND DIRECT APPEAL TO THE SIXTH CIRCUIT  
FROM THE COURT’S ELIGIBILITY DETERMINATIONS**

Pursuant to Federal Rule of Bankruptcy Procedure 8001(f), the International Union, United Automobile, Aerospace and Agricultural Implement Workers of America (“UAW”) and Robbie Flowers, Michael Wells, Janet Whitson, Mary Washington and Bruce Goodman, as plaintiffs in the suit *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729 CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court) (the “*Flowers* Plaintiffs”), respectfully request that the Court issue a certification pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §158(d)(2)(A) permitting their December 16, 2013 appeal [Docket No. 2165] from the Court’s December 5, 2013 Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code [Docket No. 1946] and the December 5, 2013 Opinion Regarding Eligibility [Docket No. 1945] (together, the Court’s “Eligibility Determinations”) to proceed immediately and directly to the United States Court of Appeals for the Sixth Circuit.

At the December 16, 2013 hearing on the certification requests of the Official Committee of Retirees [Docket No. 2060], the Retirement Systems [Docket No. 1933] , AFSCME [Docket No. 1936] and others,<sup>1</sup> the Court, after argument, announced from the bench that it would issue a certification for immediate and direct appeals from its Eligibility Determinations to the Court of Appeals. The stated position of the City of Detroit (“City”) at the hearing, as it explained in a filing the following day, was that “if the Court decides an appeal is appropriate at this time, then the City supports certification to the Sixth Circuit” [Docket No. 2190]. No party at the hearing objected to certification to the Court of Appeals.

The UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs have timely appealed from the Eligibility Determinations [Docket No. 2165] and now join the requests for certification filed by the other appellant parties. Based on the Court’s announced decision from the bench at the December 16, 2013 hearing, the UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs request that the Court issue a certification permitting their appeals from the Court’s Eligibility Determinations to also proceed immediately and directly to the Court of Appeals. A proposed certification is attached hereto as Exhibit 1.

---

<sup>1</sup> Certification requests have also been filed by appellants The Detroit Firefighters Association and the Detroit Police Officers Association, [Docket No. 2139]; the Retiree Association Parties [Docket No. 2070] and the Retired Detroit Police Members Association [Docket No. 2113].

The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs request further that the Court indicate in the certification that the appeals should proceed on an expedited basis. An expedited appeal would materially advance the progress of the case. So long as appeals from the Court's Eligibility Determinations remain pending, uncertainty will remain regarding the City's eligibility for Chapter 9 relief. The City's stated intention to propose a plan of adjustment in a relatively short time frame, and the Court's March 1, 2014 deadline for proposing the plan, necessitate a swift resolution of the appeals, especially given the considerable issues at stake for retirees and other constituents.

While the UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs would seek an expedited appeal of the Court's Eligibility Determination (and urges the Court to support an expedited appeal in its certification), the UAW assures the Court that it intends to continue its participation in the mediation process and to remain fully engaged in the efforts to reach a consensual settlement. The UAW believes both tracks – the mediation and the appeals – may co-exist without delaying progress in the case. In fact, both tracks would materially advance the progress of the case.

The Court's Eligibility Determinations constitute a final order, as explained in the Request for Certification by the Official Committee of Retirees [Docket No. 2060, pp. 10-14]. In any event, as noted at the December 16, 2013 hearing, even if the order were interlocutory, an authorization of a direct appeal by the Court of

Appeals would satisfy the requirement for leave to appeal. *See* Fed. R. Bankr. Proc. 8003(d).

In support of their Request and pursuant to Federal Rule of Bankruptcy Procedure 8001(f)(3)(C), the UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs state as follows:

Facts Necessary to Understand the Question Presented

The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs incorporate by reference hereto and adopt the “Facts Necessary to Understand the Question Presented” section of the Request for Certification by the Official Committee of Retirees [Docket No. 2060, pp. 2-6].

The Questions Presented

The questions presented on appeal are whether the Court in its Eligibility Determinations erred in concluding that (1) the City satisfied the requirements for eligibility to be a Chapter 9 debtor set forth in 11 U.S.C. §109(c), and (2) the Chapter 9 petition was filed in good faith under 11 U.S.C. §921(c).

Subsumed within those two questions are other significant legal issues, including

1. Whether Michigan Governor Richard Snyder had the authority under Michigan law to issue his July 18, 2013 approval for the City’s bankruptcy filing, given (1) that the City’s Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr had made clear his intention that in bankruptcy the City would diminish or impair pensions of City employees and retirees and (2) the clear prohibition on any such diminishment or

impairment of pensions set forth in Article IX, Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution .

2. Whether the City can reduce accrued pension benefits in Chapter 9 when the Michigan Constitution protects accrued pension benefits from impairment or diminishment.<sup>2</sup>

### The Relief Sought

The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs join the other parties that have appealed the Eligibility Determination and respectfully request entry of an order pursuant to 28 U.S.C. § 158(d)(2)(B) and Federal Rule of Bankruptcy Procedure 8001(f) certifying their appeal of the Eligibility Determination for immediate and direct appeal to the Court of Appeals.

### The Reasons Why the Appeal Should Be Allowed and Is Authorized by Statute or Rule

The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs incorporate by reference hereto and adopt the “Argument” section of the Request for Certification by the Official Committee of Retirees [Docket No. 2060, pp. 10-24]. In particular, there can be no doubt that the Court’s Eligibility Determinations involve “a matter of public importance” within the meaning of 28 U.S.C. §158(d)(2)(A)(i) as well as questions of law as to which there are no controlling court of appeals or Supreme Court decisions.

---

<sup>2</sup> The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs have yet to file their designation of issues on appeal and reserve the right to raise on appeal any and all other issues that relate to the two questions outlined in the “Questions Presented” section above.

Indeed, the City in its December 12, 2013 filing regarding the certification issue conceded that appeals from the Eligibility Determinations satisfy the “matter of public importance” test under 28 U.S.C. § 158(d)(2)(A)(i). [Docket No. 2083, at 4]. Moreover, as a practical matter, the appeal by the UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs should proceed along with the appeals of the other parties who have requested certification in order to advance all of the appeals on the same timetable.

Copies of the Order Complained of and Any Related Opinion

Copies of the Court’s December 5, 2013 Order for Relief Under Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and the December 5, 2013 Opinion Regarding Eligibility are attached hereto as Exhibit 6.

For the foregoing reasons, the UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs respectfully request that the Court issue a certification permitting their appeal of the Court’s Eligibility Determinations to proceed immediately and directly to the Court of Appeals. In addition, the UAW and the *Flowers* Plaintiffs submit that the Court should indicate in the certification that the appeal should proceed on an expedited basis.

The UAW and *Flowers* Plaintiffs do not seek a hearing or argument on the instant Request in light of the hearing already conducted by the Court. *See* Fed. R. Bankr. Proc. 8001(f)(3)(E).<sup>3</sup>

Dated: December 17, 2013

/s/ Babette A. Ceccotti  
Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP  
Babette A. Ceccotti  
Thomas Ciantra  
Peter D. DeChiara  
Joshua J. Ellison  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6979  
T: 212-563-4100  
F: 212-695-5436  
[bceccotti@cwsny.com](mailto:bceccotti@cwsny.com)  
[tciantra@cwsny.com](mailto:tciantra@cwsny.com)

- and -

Michael Nicholson (P33421)  
Niraj R. Ganatra (P63150)  
8000 East Jefferson Avenue  
Detroit, Michigan 48214  
T: (313) 926-5216  
F: (313) 926-5240  
[nganatra@uaw.net](mailto:nganatra@uaw.net)  
[mnicholson@uaw.net](mailto:mnicholson@uaw.net)

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

---

<sup>3</sup> No response from the City to this Request is needed, since the City has already set forth its position regarding certification requests. In particular, the City indicated in its December 12, 2013 filing that it intended that filing to respond both to those certification requests that had been scheduled to be heard at the December 16 hearing as well as to those requests for which no hearing had yet been set. [Docket No. 2083, at 2 n.2].

- and -

/s/ William A. Wertheimer  
William A. Wertheimer  
30515 Timberbrook Lane  
Bingham Farms, Michigan 48025  
T: (248) 644-9200  
[billwertheimer@gmail.com](mailto:billwertheimer@gmail.com)

*Attorneys for Flowers Plaintiffs*



## SUMMARY OF ATTACHMENTS

The following documents are attached to this Request, labeled in accordance with Local Rule 9014-1(b).

Exhibit 1	Proposed Form of Order
Exhibit 2	None
Exhibit 3	None
Exhibit 4	Certificate of Service
Exhibit 5	None
Exhibit 6	Opinion Regarding Eligibility and Order for Relief, both dated December 5, 2013

**Exhibit 1**

Proposed Form of Order



**Exhibit 2**

None

### Exhibit 3

None

**Exhibit 4**

Certificate of Service

**CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

I hereby certify that I caused a copy of the foregoing Request on this 17th day of December 2013 to be filed with the Clerk of the Court using the CM/ECF system, which will send notification of such filing to all counsel of record.

Cohen, Weiss and Simon LLP

By: /s/ Peter D. DeChiara  
330 West 42nd Street  
New York, New York 10036-6976  
T: 212-563-4100  
pdechiara@cwsny.com

*Attorneys for International Union, UAW*

**Exhibit 5**

None



**Exhibit 6**

Opinion Regarding Eligibility and Order for Relief,  
both dated December 5, 2013

UNITED STATES BANKRUPTCY COURT  
EASTERN DISTRICT OF MICHIGAN  
SOUTHERN DIVISION

In re:  
City of Detroit, Michigan,  
Debtor.

---

Chapter 9  
Case No. 13-53846  
Hon. Steven W. Rhodes

**Opinion Regarding Eligibility**

The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws  
on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States. . . .

Article I, Section 8, United States Constitution

No . . . law impairing the obligation of contract shall be enacted.

Article I, Section 10, Michigan Constitution

The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement  
system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a  
contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or  
impaired thereby.

Article IX, Section 24, Michigan Constitution

**Table of Contents**

**I. Summary of Opinion**..... 1

**II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections**..... 1

    A. The Process ..... 1

    B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney ..... 3

    C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues ..... 3

    D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact..... 4

**III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**..... 5

    A. The City’s Financial Distress..... 7

        1. The City’s Debt..... 7

        2. Pension Liabilities..... 8

        3. OPEB Liabilities ..... 10

        4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB ..... 11

        5. The Certificates of Participation ..... 11

            a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction ..... 11

            b. The Result ..... 13

            c. The Collateral Agreement..... 13

            d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement..... 14

            e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement ..... 14

            f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora ..... 15

            g. The COPs Debt ..... 16

        6. Debt Service..... 16

        7. Revenues..... 17

        8. Operating Deficits..... 17

        9. Payment Deferrals..... 18

B. The Causes and Consequences of the City’s Financial Distress .....	19
1. Population Losses .....	19
2. Employment Losses .....	19
3. Credit Rating .....	19
4. The Water and Sewerage Department .....	20
5. The Crime Rate .....	20
6. Streetlights .....	20
7. Blight.....	20
8. The Police Department .....	21
9. The Fire Department .....	21
10. Parks and Recreation.....	22
11. Information Technology .....	22
C. The City’s Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress.....	23
D. A Brief History of Michigan’s Emergency Manager Laws.....	23
E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager .....	24
1. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 21, 2011 .....	25
2. The Financial Review Team’s Report of March 26, 2012.....	26
3. The Consent Agreement .....	27
4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012 .....	28
5. The Financial Review Team’s Report of February 19, 2013.....	29
6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit.....	30
F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities .....	31
1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors.....	31
2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives .....	34
G. The Prepetition Litigation .....	36

H. The Bankruptcy Filing .....	36
<b>IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.</b> .....	37
<b>V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney</b> .....	37
<b>VI. The City of Detroit Is a “Municipality” Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).</b> .....	38
<b>VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.</b> .....	39
A. The Parties’ Objections to the Court’s Authority Under <i>Stern v. Marshall</i> .....	39
B. <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> .....	39
C. Applying <i>Stern, Waldman, and Global Technovations</i> in This Case .....	41
D. Applying <i>Stern</i> in Similar Procedural Contexts .....	43
E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of <i>Stern</i> .....	44
1. <i>Stern</i> Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues. ....	44
2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a <i>Stern</i> Analysis. ....	47
F. Conclusion Regarding the <i>Stern</i> Issue .....	49
<b>VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.</b> .....	49
A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. ....	49
1. The Applicable Law .....	50
2. Discussion .....	51
B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution. .	52
C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. ....	53
1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing. ....	54
a. Standing .....	55
b. Ripeness .....	57

2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional.	59
3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of <i>Bekins</i> .	62
a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws.	63
b. <i>Asbury Park</i> Is Limited to Its Own Facts.	64
4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of <i>Bekins</i> .	65
a. <i>New York v. United States</i>	65
b. <i>Printz v. United States</i>	68
c. <i>New York</i> and <i>Printz</i> Do Not Undermine <i>Bekins</i> .	69
d. Explaining Some Puzzling Language in <i>New York</i>	71
5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case.	73
a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution.	73
b. Under the Michigan Constitution, Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights.	75
<b>IX. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Michigan Constitution.</b>	81
A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute.	82
B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436.	84
C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional. ....	86
D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution.	88
E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution. .	92
<b>X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official.</b>	93

<b>XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.</b> .....	94
<b>XII. The Judgment in <i>Webster v. Michigan</i> Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.</b> .....	95
A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment .....	95
B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition. ....	99
C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because It Violated the Automatic Stay. ....	101
D. Other Issues.....	103
<b>XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”</b> .....	104
A. The Applicable Law.....	104
B. Discussion .....	106
1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	106
2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.” .....	107
3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses.....	108
4. The City’s Failure to Monetize Assets.....	109
<b>XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.</b> .....	110
A. The Applicable Law.....	110
B. Discussion .....	111
<b>XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.</b> .....	112
A. The Applicable Law.....	112
B. Discussion .....	116
<b>XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.</b> .....	119
A. The Applicable Law.....	119
B. Discussion .....	121
<b>XVII. The City Filed Its Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.</b> .....	125

A. The Applicable Law.....	126
B. Discussion .....	127
1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	127
2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith.....	130
3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith. ....	135
a. The City’s Financial Problems Are of a Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief. ....	136
b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9. ....	137
c. The City Made Efforts to Improve the State of Its Finances Prior to Filing, to No Avail.....	138
d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed. ....	139
C. Conclusion Regarding the City’s Good Faith .....	140
<b>XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments.....</b>	<b>140</b>
A. <i>Midlantic</i> Does Not Apply in This Case.....	140
B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr’s Service as Emergency Manager.....	141
<b>XIX. Conclusion: The City is Eligible and the Court Will Enter an Order for Relief.....</b>	<b>142</b>



## I. Summary of Opinion

For the reason stated herein, the Court finds that the City of Detroit has established that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). Accordingly, the Court finds that the City may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief under chapter 9.

Specifically, the Court finds that:

- The City of Detroit is a “municipality” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40).
- The City was specifically authorized to be a debtor under chapter 9 by a governmental officer empowered by State law to authorize the City to be a debtor under chapter 9.
- The City is “insolvent” as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).
- The City desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts.
- The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors but was not required to because such negotiation was impracticable.

The Court further finds that the City filed the petition in good faith and that therefore the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

The Court concludes that it has jurisdiction over this matter under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a), and that the matter is a core proceeding under 28 U.S.C. § 157(b)(2).

## II. Introduction to the Eligibility Objections

The matter is before the Court on the parties’ objections to the eligibility of the City of Detroit to be a debtor in this chapter 9 case under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

### A. The Process

By order dated August 2, 2013, the Court set a deadline of August 19, 2013 for parties to file objections to eligibility. (Dkt. #280) That order also allowed the Official Committee of Retirees, then in formation, to file eligibility objections 14 days after it retained counsel.

One hundred nine parties filed timely objections to the City’s eligibility to file this bankruptcy case under § 109 of the bankruptcy code. In addition, two individuals, Hassan Aleem and Carl Williams, filed an untimely joint objection, but upon motion, the Court determined that these objections should be considered timely. (Dkt. #821, ¶ VIII, at 7) Accordingly, the total number of objections to be considered is 110.

In pursuing their eligibility objections, the parties represented by attorneys filed over 50 briefs through several rounds.

Because the constitutionality of chapter 9 was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Attorney General of the United States under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(a), and permitted the United States to intervene. (Dkt. #642 at 7) The United States then filed a brief in support of the constitutionality of chapter 9 (Dkt. #1149) and a supplemental brief (Dkt. #1560).

Also, because the constitutionality of a state statute was drawn into question, the Court certified the matter to the Michigan Attorney General under 28 U.S.C. § 2403(b), and permitted the State of Michigan to intervene. The Michigan Attorney General filed a “Statement Regarding The Michigan Constitution And The Bankruptcy Of The City Of Detroit.” (Dkt. #481) He also filed a brief regarding eligibility (Dkt. #756) and a supplemental response (Dkt. #1085).

In an effort to organize and expedite its consideration of these objections, the Court entered an “Order Regarding Eligibility Objections” on August 26, 2013 (Dkt. #642) and a “First Amended Order Regarding Eligibility Objections” on September 12, 2013 (Dkt. #821). Those orders divided the objections into two groups - those filed by parties with an attorney, which were, generally, organized groups (group A), and those filed by individuals, mostly without an attorney (group B). Individuals without an attorney (group B) filed 93 objections. The

remaining 17 objections were filed by parties with an attorney. The objections filed by attorneys were then further divided between objections raising only legal issues and objections that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact.<sup>1</sup>

The Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order concisely identifies which parties assert which objections. (Dkt. #1647 at 4-11) This opinion will not repeat that recitation.

### **B. Objections Filed by Individuals Without an Attorney**

On September 19, 2013, the Court held a hearing at which the individuals who filed timely objections without an attorney had an opportunity to address the Court. At that hearing, 45 individuals addressed the Court. These objections are discussed in Part V, below.

### **C. Objections That Raise Only Legal Issues**

On October 15 and 16, 2013, the Court heard arguments on the objections that raised only legal issues. These objections are addressed in Parts VII-XII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

1. Chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates the United States Constitution.
2. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>1</sup> In their many briefs, some parties narrowly focused their arguments in support of their objections. Other parties, however, asserted an expansive range and number of more creative arguments in support of their objections. This opinion may not address every argument made in every brief. Nevertheless, the Court is satisfied that this opinion does address every argument that is worthy of serious consideration. To the extent an argument is not addressed in this opinion, it is overruled.

3. Public Act 436 of 2012 violates the Michigan Constitution and therefore the City was not validly authorized to file this bankruptcy case as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

4. The bankruptcy court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

5. Detroit's emergency manager is not an elected official and therefore did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

6. Because the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case did not prohibit the City from impairing the pension rights of its employees and retirees, the authorization was not valid under the Michigan Constitution, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

7. Because of the proceedings and judgment in *Webster v. The State of Michigan*, Case No. 13-734-CZ (Ingham County Circuit Court), the City is precluded by law from claiming that the governor's authorization to file this bankruptcy case was valid, as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

#### **D. Objections That Require the Resolution of Genuine Issues of Material Fact**

Beginning on October 23, 2013, the Court conducted a trial on the objections filed by attorneys that require the resolution of genuine issues of material fact. These objections are addressed in Parts XIII-XVII, below. Summarily stated, these objections are:

8. The City was not "insolvent," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) and as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

9. The City does not desire "to effect a plan to adjust such debts," as required for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

10. The City did not negotiate in good faith with creditors, as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

11. The City was not “unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable,” as required (in the alternative) for eligibility by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

12. The City’s bankruptcy petition should be dismissed under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) because it was filed in bad faith.

In addition, in the course of the briefing, parties asserted certain new and untimely objections. These are addressed in Part XVIII, below.

### **III. Introduction to the Facts Leading up to the Bankruptcy Filing**

The City of Detroit was once a hardworking, diverse, vital city, the home of the automobile industry, proud of its nickname - the “Motor City.” It was rightfully known as the birthplace of the American automobile industry. In 1952, at the height of its prosperity and prestige, it had a population of approximately 1,850,000 residents. In 1950, Detroit was building half of the world’s cars.

The evidence before the Court establishes that for decades, however, the City of Detroit has experienced dwindling population, employment, and revenues. This has led to decaying infrastructure, excessive borrowing, mounting crime rates, spreading blight, and a deteriorating quality of life.

The City no longer has the resources to provide its residents with the basic police, fire and emergency medical services that its residents need for their basic health and safety.

Moreover, the City’s governmental operations are wasteful and inefficient. Its equipment, especially its streetlights and its technology, and much of its fire and police equipment, is obsolete.

To reverse this decline in basic services, to attract new residents and businesses, and to revitalize and reinvigorate itself, the City needs help.

The following sections of this Part of the opinion detail the basic facts regarding the City's fiscal decline, and the causes and consequences of it. Section A will address the City's financial distress. Section B will address the causes and consequences of that distress. Section C will address the City's efforts to address its financial distress. Part D will address the facts and events that resulted in the appointment of an emergency manager for the City. Finally, Parts E-G will address the facts and events that culminated in this bankruptcy filing.

The evidence supporting these factual findings consists largely of the following admitted exhibits:

Exhibit 6 - the City's "Comprehensive Annual Financial Report" for the fiscal year ended June 30, 2012.

Exhibit 21 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 21, 2011;

Exhibit 22 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, March 26, 2012;

Exhibit 24 - "Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit," from Andy Dillon, State Treasurer, to Rick Snyder, Governor, December 14, 2012;

Exhibit 25 - "Report of the Detroit Financial Review Team," from the Detroit Financial Review Team to Governor Snyder, February 19, 2013;

Exhibit 26 - Letter from Governor Rick Snyder to Mayor Dave Bing and Detroit City Council, March 1, 2013;

Exhibit 28 - Letter from Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, to Governor Richard Snyder and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon, July 16, 2013;

Exhibit 29 - "Authorization to Commence Chapter 9 Bankruptcy Proceeding," from Governor Richard Snyder to Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr and State Treasurer Andrew Dillon.

Exhibit 38 - Graph, "FY14 monthly cash forecast absent restructuring"

Exhibit 41 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, June 10, 2013;

Exhibit 43 - "Proposal for Creditors," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 44 - "Proposal for Creditors, Executive Summary," City of Detroit, June 14, 2013;

Exhibit 75 - "Financial and Operating Plan," Kevyn D. Orr, Emergency Manager, May 12, 2013;

Exhibit 414 - Declaration of Kevyn Orr in Support of Eligibility. (Dkt. #11)

The Court notes that the objecting creditors offered no substantial evidence contradicting the facts found in this Part of the opinion, except as noted below relating to the City's unfunded pension liability.

## **A. The City's Financial Distress**

### **1. The City's Debt**

The City estimates its debt to be \$18,000,000,000. This consists of \$11,900,000,000 in unsecured debt and \$6,400,000,000 in secured debt. It has more than 100,000 creditors.

According to the City, the unsecured debt includes:

\$5,700,000,000 for “OPEB” through June 2011, which is the most recent actuarial data available. “OPEB” is “other post-employment benefits,” and refers to the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan for retirees;

\$3,500,000,000 in unfunded pension obligations;

\$651,000,000 in general obligation bonds;

\$1,430,000,000 for certificates of participation (“COPs”) related to pensions;

\$346,600,000 for swap contract liabilities related to the COPs; and

\$300,000,000 of other liabilities, including \$101,200,000 in accrued compensated absences, including unpaid, accumulated vacation and sick leave balances; \$86,500,000 in accrued workers’ compensation for which the City is self-insured; \$63,900,000 in claims and judgments, including lawsuits and claims other than workers’ compensation claims; and \$13,000,000 in capital leases and accrued pollution remediation.

As noted, the objecting parties do not seriously challenge the City’s estimates of its debt, except for its estimates of its unfunded pension liability. The plans and others have suggested a much lower pension underfunding amount, perhaps even below \$1,000,000,000. However, they submitted no proof of that. The Court concludes that it is unnecessary to resolve the issue at this time, because the City would be found eligible regardless of any specific finding on the pension liability that would be in the range between the parties’ estimates. Otherwise, the Court is satisfied that the City’s estimates of its other liabilities are accurate enough for purposes of determining eligibility, and so finds.

## **2. Pension Liabilities**

The City’s General Retirement System (“GRS”) administers the pension plan for its non-uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their



beneficiaries is about \$18,000. AFSCME Br. at 3 (citing June 30, 2012 General Retirement System of City of Detroit pension valuation report). (Dkt. #505) Generally these retirees are eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits.

The City's Police and Fire Retirement System ("PFRS") administers the pension plan for its uniformed personnel. The average annual benefit received by retired pensioners or their beneficiaries is about \$30,000. Generally, these retirees are not eligible for Social Security retirement or disability benefits. Retirement Systems Br. at 5 (citing 20 C.F.R. § 404.1206(a)(8), 20 C.F.R. § 404.1212). (Dkt. #519)

The Pension Benefit Guaranty Corporation does not insure pension benefits under either plan.

For the five years ending with FY 2012, pension payments exceeded contributions and investment income by approximately \$1,700,000,000 for the GRS and \$1,600,000,000 for the PFRS. This resulted in the liquidation of pension trust principal.

As noted, the two pension plans and the City disagree about the level of underfunding in the plans. Gabriel Roeder Smith & Company is the funds' actuary. In its reports for the two pension plans as of June 30, 2012, it found an unfunded actuarial accrued liability ("UAAL") of \$829,760,482 for the GRS. Ex. 69 at 3. It found UAAL of \$147,216,398 for the PFRS. Ex. 70 at 3.

The City asserts that the actuarial assumptions underlying these estimates are aggressive. Most significantly, the City believes that the two plans project unrealistic annual rates of return on investments net of expenses - 7.9% by GRS and 8.0% by PFRS, and that therefore their estimates are substantially understated. As stated above, the City estimates the underfunding to be \$3,500,000,000.

Using current actuarial assumptions, the City's required pension contributions, as a percentage of eligible payroll expenses, are projected to grow from 25% for GRS and 30% for PFRS in 2012 to 30% for GRS and 60% for PFRS by 2017. Changes in actuarial assumptions would result in further increases to the City's required pension contributions.

### **3. OPEB Liabilities**

The OPEB plans consist of the Health and Life Insurance Benefit Plan and the Supplemental Death Benefit Plan. The City's OPEB obligations arise under 22 different plans, including 15 different plans alone for medical and prescription drugs. These plans have varying structures and terms. The plan is a defined benefit plan providing hospitalization, dental care, vision care and life insurance to current employees and substantially all retirees. The City generally pays for 80% to 100% of health care coverage for eligible retirees. The Health and Life Insurance Plan is totally unfunded; it is financed entirely on a current basis.

As of June 30, 2011, 19,389 retirees were eligible to receive benefits under the City's OPEB plans. The number of retirees receiving benefits from the City is expected to increase over time.

The Supplemental Death Benefit Plan is a pre-funded single-employer defined benefit plan providing death benefits based upon years of creditable service. It has \$34,564,960 in actuarially accrued liabilities as of June 30, 2011 and is 74.3% funded with UAAL of \$8,900,000.

Of the City's \$5,700,000,000 OPEB liability, 99.6% is unfunded.

#### **4. Legacy Expenditures - Pensions and OPEB**

During 2012, 38.6% of the City's revenue was consumed servicing legacy liabilities. The forecasts for subsequent years, assuming no restructuring, are 42.5% for 2013, 54.3% for 2014, 59.5% for 2015, 63% for 2016, and 64.5% for 2017.

#### **5. The Certificates of Participation**

The transactions described here are complex and confusing. The resulting litigation is as well. Nevertheless, a fairly complete explanation of them is necessary to an understanding of the City's severe financial distress.

##### **a. The COPs and Swaps Transaction**

In 2005 and 2006, the City set out to raise \$1.4 billion for its underfunded pension funds, the GRS and PFRS. The City created a non-profit Service Corporation for each of the two pension funds, to act as an intermediary in the financing. The City then entered into Service Contracts with each of the Service Corporations. The City would make payments to the Service Corporations, which had created Funding Trusts and assigned their rights to those Funding Trusts. The Funding Trusts issued debt obligations to investors called "Pension Obligation Certificates of Participation. ("COPs").<sup>2</sup> Each COP represented an undivided proportionate interest in the payments that the City would make to the Service Corporations under the Service Contracts.

The City arranged for the purchase of insurance from two monoline insurers to protect against defaults by the funding trusts that would result if the City failed to make payments to the

---

<sup>2</sup> Confusingly, in some of the exhibits, these COPs are referred to as "POCs." See, for example, Financial and Operating Plan, June 10, 2013. Ex. 41 at 15.

Service Corporations under the Service Contracts. This was intended to make the investments more attractive to potential investors. One insurer was XL Capital Assurance, Inc., now known as Syncora. The other was the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company.

Some of the COPs paid a floating interest rate. To protect the Service Corporations from the risk of increasing interest rates, they entered into hedge arrangements with UBS A.G. and SBS Financial (the “Swap Counterparties”). Under the hedges, also known as “swaps” (bets, really), the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties agreed to convert the floating interest rates into a fixed payment. Under the swaps, if the floating interest rates exceeded a certain rate, the Swap Counterparties would make payments to the Service Corporations. But if the floating interest rates sank below a certain rate, the Service Corporations would make payments to the Swap Counterparties. Specifically, there were eight pay-fixed, receive-variable interest rate swap contracts, effective as of June 12, 2006, with a total amount of \$800,000,000.

Under the swaps, the City was also at risk if there was an “event of default” or a “termination event.” In such an event, the Swap Counterparties could terminate the swaps and demand a potentially enormous termination payment.

The Swap Counterparties also obtained protection against the risk that the Service Corporations would default on their quarterly swap payments. The parties purchased additional insurance against that risk from Syncora and the Financial Guaranty Insurance Company. Syncora’s liability for swap defaults is capped at \$50,000,000, even though the Swap Counterparties’ claims may be significantly greater. This insurance is separate from the insurance purchased to protect against a default under the COPs.

### **b. The Result**

In 2008, interest rates dropped dramatically. As a result, the City lost on the swaps bet. Actually, it lost catastrophically on the swaps bet. The bet could cost the City hundreds of millions of dollars. The City estimates that the damage will be approximately \$45,000,000 per year for the next ten years.

### **c. The Collateral Agreement**

As the City's financial condition worsened, the City, the Service Corporations and the Swap Counterparties sought to restructure the swap contracts. In June 2009, they negotiated and entered into a Collateral Agreement that amended the swap agreements. The Collateral Agreement eliminated the "Additional Termination Event" and the potential for an immediate demand for a termination payment. The City agreed to make the swap payments through a "lockbox" arrangement and to pledge certain gaming tax revenues as collateral. The City also agreed to increase the interest rate of the swap agreements by 10 basis points effective July 1, 2010. It also agreed to new termination events, including any downgrading of the credit ratings for the COPs.

Two accounts were set up: 1) a "Holdback Account" and 2) a "General Receipts Subaccount." U.S. Bank was appointed custodian of the accounts. The casinos would pay developer payments and gaming tax payments to the General Receipts Subaccount daily. The City would make monthly deposits into the Holdback Account equal to one-third of the quarterly payment that the Service Corporations owed to the Swap Counterparties. When the City made that monthly payment, U.S. Bank would release to the City the accumulated funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. If the City defaulted, the Swap Counterparties could serve notice on U.S.

Bank, which would then hold or “trap” the money in the General Receipts Subaccount and not disburse it to the City.

Syncora was not a party to the Collateral Agreement.

#### **d. The City’s Defaults Under the Collateral Agreement**

In March, 2012, the COPs were downgraded, which triggered a termination event. The Swap Counterparties did not, however, declare a default.

In March, 2013, the appointment of the emergency manager for the City was another event of default. Again however, the Swap Counterparties did not declare a default.

As of June 28, 2013, the City estimated that if an event of default were declared and the Swap Counterparties chose to exercise their right to terminate, it faced a termination obligation to the Swap Counterparties of \$296,500,000. This was the approximate negative fair value of the swaps at that time.

On June 14, 2013, the City failed to make a required payment of approximately \$40,000,000 on the COPs. This default triggered Syncora’s liability as insurer on the COPs and it has apparently made the required payments. However, the City has made all of its required payments to the Swap Counterparties through the Holdback Account. The City contends that as a result, Syncora has no liability to the Swap Counterparties on its guaranty to them.

#### **e. The Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement**

Following the City’s defaults on the Collateral Agreement, the parties negotiated. On July 15, 2013 (three days before this bankruptcy filing), the City and the Swap Counterparties entered into a “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” Under this agreement, the Swap Counterparties would forbear from terminating the swaps and from instructing U.S. Bank to trap the funds in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City may buy out the swaps at an 18-

25% discount, depending on when the payment is made. That buy-out would terminate the pledge of the gaming revenues. Syncora was not a party to this agreement.

When the City filed this bankruptcy case, it also filed a motion to assume the “Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement.” (Dkt. #17) Syncora and many other parties have filed objections to the City’s motion. However, because there are serious and substantial defenses to the claims made against the City under the COPs, these objections assert that the agreement should not be approved. After several adjournments, it is scheduled for hearing on December 17, 2013.

#### **f. The Resulting Litigation Involving Syncora**

Meanwhile, back on June 17, 2013, Syncora sent a letter to U.S. Bank declaring an event of default, triggering U.S. Bank’s obligation to trap all of the money in the General Receipts Subaccount. The City responded, taking the position that because it had not defaulted in its swap payments and because Syncora has no rights under the Collateral Agreement, Syncora had no right to instruct U.S. Bank to trap the funds.

U.S. Bank did trap approximately \$15,000,000. This represented a significant percentage of the City’s monthly revenue.

As a result, on July 5, 2013, the City filed a lawsuit against Syncora in the Wayne County Circuit Court. It sought and obtained a temporary restraining order that resulted in U.S. Bank’s release of the trapped funds to the City. On July 11, 2013, Syncora removed the action to the district court in Detroit and filed a motion to dissolve the temporary restraining order. On July 31, 2013, Syncora filed a motion to dismiss the complaint. On August 9, 2013, the district referred the matter to this Court. It is now Adversary Proceeding #13-04942. On August 28, 2013, this Court ruled that the gaming revenues are property of the City and therefore protected

by the automatic stay. Tr. 9:17-21, August 28, 2013. (Dkt. #692) As a result, on September 10, 2013, the temporary restraining order was dissolved with the City's stipulation. Syncora's motion to dismiss the adversary proceeding remains pending. It has been adjourned due to a tolling agreement between the parties.

Adding to this drama, on July 24, 2013, Syncora filed a lawsuit against the Swap Counterparties in a state court in New York, seeking an injunction to prevent the Swap Counterparties from performing their obligations under the Forbearance and Optional Termination Agreement. The Swap Counterparties then removed the action to the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York. That court, at the request of the Swap Counterparties, transferred the case to the federal district court in Detroit, which then referred it to this Court. It is Adversary Proceeding No. 13-05395.

#### **g. The COPs Debt**

Returning, finally, to the underlying obligations - the COPS, the City estimates that as of June 30, 2013, the following amounts were outstanding:

\$480,300,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$640,000,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2005 A maturing June 15, 2013 through 2025; and

\$948,540,000 in outstanding principal amount of \$948,540,000 Certificates of Participation Series 2006 A and B maturing June 15, 2019 through 2035.

#### **6. Debt Service**

Debt service from the City's general fund related to limited tax and unlimited tax GO debt and the COPS was \$225,300,000 for 2012, and is projected to exceed \$247,000,000 in



2013.<sup>3</sup> The City estimates that 38% of its tax revenue goes to debt service rather than to city services. It further estimates that without changes, this will increase to 65% within 5 years.

## 7. Revenues

Income tax revenues have decreased by \$91,000,000 since 2002 (30%) and by \$44,000,000 (15%) since 2008. Municipal income tax revenue was \$276,500,000 in 2008 and \$233,000,000 in 2012.

Property tax revenues for 2013 were \$135,000,000. This is a reduction of \$13,000,000 (10%) from 2012.

Revenues from the City's utility users' tax have declined from approximately \$55,300,000 in 2003 to approximately \$39,800,000 in 2012 (28%).

Wagering taxes receipts are about \$170–\$180,000,000 annually. However, the City projects that these receipts will decrease through 2015 due to the expected loss of gaming revenue to casinos opening in nearby Toledo, Ohio.

State revenue sharing has decreased by \$161,000,000 since 2002 (48%) and by \$76,000,000 (30.6%) since 2008, due to the City's declining population and significant reductions in statutory revenue sharing by the State.

## 8. Operating Deficits

The City has experienced operating deficits for each of the past seven years. Through 2013, it has had an accumulated general fund deficit of \$237,000,000. However, this includes the effect of recent debt issuances - \$75,000,000 in 2008; \$250,000,000 in 2010; and

---

<sup>3</sup> References to a specific year in the financial sections of this Part are to the City's fiscal year, July 1 to June 30.

\$129,500,000 in 2013. If these debt issuances are excluded, the City's accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$700,000,000 through 2013.

In 2012, the City had a negative cash flow of \$115,500,000, excluding the impact of proceeds from short-term borrowings. In March 2012, to avoid running out of cash, the City borrowed \$80,000,000 on a secured basis. The City spent \$50,000,000 of that borrowing in 2012.

In 2013, the City deferred payments on certain of its obligations, totaling approximately \$120,000,000. As set forth in the next section, these deferrals were for current and prior year pension contributions and other payments. With those deferrals, the City projects a positive cash flow of \$4,000,000 for 2013.

If the City had not deferred these payments, it would have run out of cash by June 30, 2013.

Absent restructuring, the City projects that it will have negative cash flows of \$190,500,000 for 2014; \$260,400,000 for 2015; \$314,100,000 for 2016; and \$346,000,000 for 2017. The City further estimates that by 2017, its accumulated deficit could grow to approximately \$1,350,000,000.

## **9. Payment Deferrals**

The City is not making its pension contributions as they come due. It has deferred payment of its year-end Police and Fire Retirement System contributions. As of May 2013, the City had deferred approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions related to current and prior periods and approximately \$50,000,000 on June 30, 2013 for current year PFRS pension contributions. Therefore, the City will have deferred \$104,000,000 of pension contributions.

Also, the City did not make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments on its COPs that were due on June 14, 2013.

## **B. The Causes and Consequences of the City's Financial Distress**

A full discussion of the causes and consequences of the City's financial distress is well beyond the scope of this opinion. Still, the evidence presented at the eligibility trial did shed some important and relevant light on the issues that are before the Court. These "causes" and "consequences" are addressed together here because it is often difficult to distinguish one from the other.

### **1. Population Losses**

Detroit's population declined to just over 1,000,000 as of June 1990. In December 2012, the population was 684,799. This is a 63% decline in population from its peak in 1950.

### **2. Employment Losses**

From 1972 to 2007, the City lost approximately 80% of its manufacturing establishments and 78% of its retail establishments. The number of jobs in Detroit declined from 735,104 in 1970 to 346,545 in 2012.

Detroit's unemployment rate was 6.3% in June 2000; 23.4% in June 2010; and 18.3% in June 2012. The number of employed Detroit residents fell from approximately 353,000 in 2000 to 279,960 in 2012.

### **3. Credit Rating**

The City's credit ratings are below investment grade. As of June 17, 2013, S&P and Moody's had lowered Detroit's credit ratings to CC and Caa3, respectively. Ex. 75 at 3.

#### **4. The Water and Sewerage Department**

The Detroit Water and Sewerage Department (“DWSD”) provides water and wastewater services to the City and many suburban communities in an eight-county area, covering 1,079 square miles. DWSD’s cost of capital is inflated due to its association with the City. This increased cost of capital, coupled with the inability to raise rates and other factors, has resulted in significant under-spending on capital expenditures.

#### **5. The Crime Rate**

During calendar year 2011, 136,000 crimes were reported in the City. Of these, 15,245 were violent crimes. In 2012, the City’s violent crime rate was five times the national average and the highest of any city with a population in excess of 200,000.

The City’s case clearance rate for violent crimes is 18.6%. The clearance rate for all crimes is 8.7%. These rates are substantially below those of comparable municipalities nationally and surrounding local municipalities.

#### **6. Streetlights**

As of April 2013, about 40% of the approximately 88,000 streetlights operated and maintained by the City’s Public Lighting Department were not working.

#### **7. Blight**

There are approximately 78,000 abandoned and blighted structures in the City. Of these, 38,000 are considered dangerous buildings. The City has experienced 11,000 – 12,000 fires each year for the past decade. Approximately 60% of these occur in blighted or unoccupied buildings.

The average cost to demolish a residential structure is approximately \$8,500.

The City also has 66,000 blighted vacant lots.

## **8. The Police Department**

In 2012, the average priority one response time for the police department was 30 minutes. In 2013, it was 58 minutes. The national average is 11 minutes.

The department's manpower has been reduced by approximately 40% over the last 10 years.

The department has not invested in or maintained its facility infrastructure for many years, and has closed or consolidated many precincts.

The department operates with a fleet of 1,291 vehicles, most of which have reached the replacement age of three years and lack modern information technology.

## **9. The Fire Department**

The average age of the City's 35 fire stations is 80 years, and maintenance costs often exceed \$1,000,000 annually. The fire department's fleet has many mechanical issues, contains no reserve vehicles and lacks equipment ordinarily considered standard. The department's apparatus division now has 26 employees, resulting in a mechanic to vehicle ratio of 1 to 39 and an inability to complete preventative maintenance on schedule.

In February 2013, Detroit Fire Commissioner Donald Austin ordered firefighters not to use hydraulic ladders on ladder trucks except in cases involving an "immediate threat to life" because the ladders had not received safety inspections "for years."

During the first quarter of 2013, frequently only 10 to 14 of the City's 36 ambulances were in service. Some of the City's EMS vehicles have been driven 250,000 to 300,000 miles and break down frequently.

## 10. Parks and Recreation

The City closed 210 parks during fiscal year 2009, reducing its total from 317 to 107 (66%). It has also announced that 50 of its remaining 107 parks would be closed and that another 38 would be provided with limited maintenance.

## 11. Information Technology

The City's information technology infrastructure and software is obsolete and is not integrated between departments, or even within departments. Its information technology needs to be upgraded or replaced in the following areas: payroll; financial; budget development; property information and assessment; income tax; and the police department operating system.

**Payroll.** The City currently uses multiple, non-integrated payroll systems. A majority of the City's employees are on an archaic payroll system that has limited reporting capabilities and no way to clearly track, monitor or report expenditures by category. The current cost to process payroll is \$62 per check (\$19,200,000 per year). This is more than four times the general average of \$15 per paycheck. The payroll process involves 149 full-time employees, 51 of which are uniformed officers. This means that high cost personnel are performing clerical duties.

**Income Tax.** The City's highly manual income tax collection and data management systems were purchased in the mid-1990s and are outdated, with little to no automation capability. An IRS audit completed in July 2012, characterized these systems as "catastrophic."

**Financial Reporting.** The City's financial reporting system ("DRMS") was implemented in 1999 and is no longer supported. Its budget development system is 10 years old and requires a manual interface with DRMS. 70% of journal entries are booked manually. The systems also lack reliable fail-over and back-up systems.

### **C. The City's Efforts to Address Its Financial Distress**

The City has reduced the number of its employees by about 2,700 since 2011. As of May 31, 2013, it had approximately 9,560 employees.

The City's unionized employees are represented by 47 discrete bargaining units.<sup>4</sup> The collective bargaining agreements covering all of those bargaining units expired before this case was filed.<sup>5</sup>

The City has implemented revised employment terms, called "City Employment Terms" ("CET"), for nonunionized employees and for unionized employees under expired collective bargaining agreements. It has also increased revenues and reduced expenses in other ways. It estimates that these measures have resulted in annual savings of \$200,000,000.

The City cannot legally increase its tax revenues. Nor can it reduce its employee expenses without further endangering public health and safety.

### **D. A Brief History of Michigan's Emergency Manager Laws**

Before reviewing the events leading to the appointment of the City's emergency manager, a brief review of the winding history of the Michigan statutes on point is necessary.

In 1990, the Michigan Legislature enacted Public Act 72 of 1990, the "Local Government Fiscal Responsibility Act." ("P.A. 72") This Act empowered the State to intervene with respect

---

<sup>4</sup> One of the units, Police Officers Labor Council (Health Department), has one represented employee. Two of the units have two employees. Three of the units have four employees. One of the units, the Detroit License Investigators Association, has no represented employees.

<sup>5</sup> The Financial and Operating Plan reports 48 collective bargaining agreements. Ex. 75 at 13. The discrepancy is not explained but is not material.

to municipalities facing financial crisis through the appointment of an emergency financial manager who would assume many of the powers ordinarily held by local elected officials.

Effective March 16, 2011, P.A. 72 was repealed and replaced with Public Act 4 of 2011, the “Local Government and School District Fiscal Accountability Act.” (“P.A. 4”)

On November 5, 2012, Michigan voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum. This rejection revived P.A. 72. *See Order, Davis v. Roberts*, No. 313297 (Mich. Ct. App. Nov. 16, 2012):<sup>6</sup>

Petitioner’s reliance on the anti-revival statute, MCL 8.4, is unavailing. The plain language of MCL 8.4 includes no reference to statutes that have been rejected by referendum. The statutory language refers only to statutes subject to repeal. Judicial construction is not permitted when the language is unambiguous. *Driver v Naini*, 490 Mich 239, 247; 802 NW2d 311 (2011). Accordingly, under the clear terms of the statute, MCL 8.4 does not apply to the voters’ rejection, by referendum, of P A 4.

*See also Davis v. Weatherspoon*, 2013 WL 2076478, at \*2 (E.D. Mich. May 15, 2013); Mich. Op. Att’y Gen No. 7267 (Aug. 6, 2012), 2012 WL 3544658.

P.A. 72 remained in effect until March 28, 2013, when the “Local Financial Stability and Choice Act,” Public Act 436 of 2012, became effective. (“P.A. 436”) That Legislature enacted that law on December 13, 2012, and the governor signed it on December 26, 2012.

### **E. The Events Leading to the Appointment of the City’s Emergency Manager**

The following subsections review the events leading to the appointment of the City’s emergency manager.

---

<sup>6</sup> This order is available on the Michigan Court of Appeals website at: [http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297\(9\)\\_order.PDF](http://publicdocs.courts.mi.gov:81/COA/PUBLIC/ORDERS/2012/313297(9)_order.PDF)



## **1. The State Treasurer's Report of December 21, 2011**

On December 6, 2011, the Michigan Department of the Treasury began a preliminary review of the City's financial condition pursuant to P.A. 4.

On December 21, 2011, Andy Dillon, the state treasurer, reported to the governor that "probable financial stress" existed in Detroit and recommended the appointment of a "financial review team" pursuant to P.A. 4. Ex. 503 at 3. (Dkt. #11-3) In making this finding, Dillon's report cited:

the inability of the City to avoid fund deficits, recurrent accumulated deficit spending, severe projected cash flow shortages resulting in an improper reliance on inter-fund and external borrowing, the lack of funding of the City's other post-retirement benefits, and the increasing debt of the City[.]

More specifically, his report found:

(a) The City had violated § 17 of the Uniform Budget and Accounting Act (Public Act 2 of 1968) by failing to amend the City's general appropriations act when it became apparent that various line items in the City's budget for fiscal year 2010 exceeded appropriations by an aggregate of nearly \$58,000,000, and that unaudited fiscal year 2011 figures indicated that expenditures would exceed appropriations by \$97,000,000.

(b) The City did not file an adequate or approved "deficit elimination plan" with the Treasury for fiscal year 2010. The Treasury found that the City's recent efforts at deficit reduction had been "unrealistic" and that "City officials either are incapable or unwilling to manage its own finances."

(c) The City had a "mounting debt problem" with debt service requirements exceeding \$597,000,000 in 2010 and long term debt exceeding \$8,000,000,000 as of June 2011, excluding the City's then-estimated \$615,000,000 in unfunded actuarial pension liabilities and

\$4,900,000,000 in OPEB liability. The ratio of the City's total long term debt to total net assets for 2010 was 32.64 to 1, which was far greater than other identified cities.

(d) The City was at risk of a termination payment, estimated at the time to be in the range of \$280,000,000 to \$400,000,000, under its swap contracts.

(e) The City's long term bond rating had fallen below the BBB category and was considered "junk" - speculative or highly speculative.

(f) The City was experiencing significant cash flow shortages. The City projected a cash balance of \$96,100,000 as of October 28, 2011. This was nearly \$20,000,000 lower than the City's previous estimates. It would be quickly eroded and the City would experience a cash shortage of \$1,600,000 in April 2012 and would end 2012 with a cash shortfall of \$44,100,000 absent remedial action.

(g) The City had difficulty making its required payments to its pension plans. In June of 2005, the City issued \$1,440,000,000 of new debt in the form of Pension Obligation Certificates ("COPs") to fund its two retirement systems with a renegotiated repayment schedule of 30 years.

## **2. The Financial Review Team's Report of March 26, 2012**

Under P.A. 4, upon a finding of "probable financial stress," the governor was required to appoint a financial review team to undertake a more extensive financial management review of the City. On December 27, 2011, the governor announced the appointment of a ten member Financial Review Team. The Financial Review Team was then required to report its findings to the governor within 60-90 days.

On March 26, 2012, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor. This report found that "the City of Detroit is in a condition of severe financial stress[.]" Ex. 22. This finding of "severe financial stress" was based upon the following considerations:

(a) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had increased from \$91,000,000 for 2010 to \$148,000,000 for 2011 and the City had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004.

(b) Audits for the City's previous nine fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, primarily due to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

(c) The City was continuing to experience significant cash depletion. The City had proposed adjustments to collective bargaining agreements to save \$102,000,000 in 2012 and \$258,000,000 in 2013, but the tentative collective bargaining agreements negotiated as of the date of the report were projected to yield savings of only \$219,000,000 for both years.

(d) The City's existing debt had suffered significant downgrades. Among the reasons cited by Moody's Investor Service for the downgrade were the City's "weakened financial position, as evidenced by its narrow cash position, its reliance upon debt financing, and ongoing negotiations with its labor unions regarding contract concessions." Ex. 22 at 10.

### **3. The Consent Agreement**

In early 2012, the City and the State of Michigan negotiated a 47 page "Financial Stability Agreement," more commonly called the "Consent Agreement." Ex. 23. The Consent Agreement states that its purpose is to achieve financial stability for the City and a stable platform for the City's future growth. It was executed as of April 5, 2012. Under § 15 of P.A. 4, because a consent agreement within the meaning of P.A. 4 was negotiated and executed, no emergency manager was appointed for the City, despite the finding by the Financial Review Team that the City was in "severe financial stress."

The Consent Agreement created a “Financial Advisory Board” (“FAB”) of nine members selected by the governor, the treasurer, the mayor and the city council. The Consent Agreement granted the FAB an oversight role and limited powers over certain City reform and budget activities. The FAB has held, and continues to hold, regular public meetings and to exercise its oversight functions set forth in the Consent Agreement.

#### **4. The State Treasurer’s Report of December 14, 2012**

On December 11, 2012, the Department of Treasury commenced a preliminary review of the City’s financial condition under P.A. 72. On December 14, 2012, Andy Dillon, State Treasurer sent to Rick Snyder, Governor a memorandum entitled “Preliminary Review of the City of Detroit.” Ex. 24. This was after the voters had rejected P.A. 4 and P.A. 72 was revived.

Treasurer Dillon reported to the governor that, based on his preliminary review, a “serious financial problem” existed within the City. Ex. 24 at 1. This conclusion was based on many of the same findings as his earlier report of December 21, 2011. Ex. 21. In addition he reported that:

**(a)** City officials had violated the proscriptions in sections 18 and 19 of P.A. 2 of 1968 in applying the City’s money for purposes inconsistent with the City’s appropriations.

**(b)** The City had projected possibly depleting its cash prior to June 30, 2013. However because of problems in the financial reporting functions of the City, the projections continued to change from month to month. This made it difficult to make informed decisions regarding the City’s fiscal health. The City would not be experiencing significant cash flow challenges if City officials had complied with statutory requirements to monitor and amend adopted budgets as needed. In sum, such compliance requires the ability to produce timely and accurate financial information, which City officials have not been able to produce.

(c) The City incurred overall deficits in various funds including the General Fund. The General Fund's unrestricted deficit increased by almost \$41,000,000 from \$155,000,000 on June 30, 2010 to \$196,000,000 on June 30, 2011, and is projected to increase even further for 2012. This would not have happened if the City had complied with its budgets.

### **5. The Financial Review Team's Report of February 19, 2013**

Upon receipt of Treasurer Dillon's report, the governor appointed another Financial Review Team to review the City's financial condition on December 18, 2012. This was also done under P.A. 72.

On February 19, 2013, the Financial Review Team submitted its report to the governor, concluding, "in accordance with [P.A. 72], that a local government financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit because no satisfactory plan exists to resolve a serious financial problem."<sup>7</sup> Ex. 25.

This finding by the Financial Review Team of a "local government financial emergency" was based primarily upon the following considerations:

(a) The City continued to experience a significant depletion of its cash, with a projected \$100,000,000 cumulative cash deficit as of June 30, 2013. Cost-cutting measures undertaken by the mayor and city council were too heavily weighted to one-time savings and non-union personnel.

---

<sup>7</sup> The Financial Review Team also submitted a "Supplemental Documentation of the Detroit Financial Review Team." Ex. 25. This supplement was "intended to constitute competent, material, and substantial evidence upon the whole record in support of the conclusion that a financial emergency exists within the City of Detroit." *Id.*

(b) The City's cumulative general fund deficit had not experienced a positive year-end fund balance since 2004 and stood at \$326,600,000 as of 2012. If the City had not issued substantial debt, the accumulated general fund deficit would have been \$936,800,000 by 2012.

(c) The City's long-term liabilities exceeded \$14,000,000,000 as of June 30, 2013. Approximately \$1,900,000,000 would come due over the next five years. The City had not devised a satisfactory plan to address these liabilities.

(d) The City Charter contains numerous restrictions and structural details that make it extremely difficult to restructure the City's operations in a meaningful or timely manner.

(e) The management letter accompanying the City's fiscal year 2012 financial audit report identified numerous material weaknesses and significant deficiencies in the City's financial and accounting operations.

(f) Audits for the City's last six fiscal years reflected significant variances between budgeted and actual revenues and expenditures, owing primarily to the City's admitted practice of knowingly overestimating revenues and underestimating expenditures.

## **6. The Appointment of an Emergency Manager for the City of Detroit**

On March 1, 2013, after receiving the Financial Review Team Report of February 19, 2013, the governor announced his determination under P.A. 72 that a "financial emergency" existed within the City. Ex. 26. By that point, P.A. 436 had been enacted but it was not yet effective.

On March 12, 2013, the governor conducted a public hearing to consider the city council's appeal of his determination.

On March 14, 2013, the governor confirmed his determination of a “financial emergency” within the City and requested that the Local Emergency Financial Assistance Loan Board (“LEFALB”) appoint an emergency financial manager under P.A. 72.

On March 15, 2013, the LEFALB appointed Kevyn Orr as the emergency financial manager for the City of Detroit. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 42 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 25, 2013, Mr. Orr formally took office. Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 43 at 11. (Dkt. #1647)

On March 28, 2013, the effective date of P.A. 436, P.A. 72 was repealed, and Mr. Orr became the emergency manager of the City under §§ 2(e) and 31 of P.A. 436. M.C.L. §§ 141.1542(e) and 141.1571.

The emergency manager acts “for and in the place and stead of the governing body and the office of chief administrative officer of the local government.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2). He has “broad powers in receivership to rectify the financial emergency and to assure the fiscal accountability of the local government and the local government’s capacity to provide or cause to be provided necessary governmental services essential to the public health, safety, and welfare.” M.C.L. § 141.1549(2).

## **F. The Emergency Manager’s Activities**

### **1. The June 14, 2013 Meeting and Proposal to Creditors**

On June 14, 2013, Mr. Orr organized a meeting with approximately 150 representatives of the City’s creditors, including representatives of: (a) the City’s debt holders; (b) the insurers of this debt; (c) the City’s unions; (d) certain retiree associations; (e) the Pension Systems; and (f) many individual bondholders. At the meeting, Mr. Orr presented the June 14 Creditor Proposal,

Ex. 43, and answered questions. At the conclusion of the meeting, Mr. Orr invited creditor representatives to meet and engage in a dialogue with City representatives regarding the proposal.

This proposal described the economic circumstances that resulted in Detroit's financial condition. It also offered a thorough overhaul and restructuring of the City's operations, finances and capital structure, as well as proposed recoveries for each creditor group. More specifically, the June 14, 2013 Creditor Proposal set forth:

(a) The City's plans to achieve a sustainable restructuring by investing over \$1,250,000,000 over ten years to improve basic and essential City services, including: (1) substantial investment in, and the restructuring of, various City departments, including the Police Department; the Fire Department; Emergency Medical Services; the Department of Transportation; the Assessor's Office and property tax division; the Building, Safety, Engineering & Environment Department; and the 36th District Court; (2) substantial investment in the City's blight removal efforts; (3) the transition of the City's electricity transmission business to an alternative provider; (4) the implementation of a population-based streetlight footprint and the outsourcing of lighting operations to the newly-created Public Lighting Authority; (5) substantial investments in upgraded information technology for police, fire, EMS, transportation, payroll, grant management, tax collection, budgeting and accounting and the City's court system; (6) a comprehensive review of the City's leases and contracts; and (7) a proposed overhaul of the City's labor costs and related work rules. Ex. 43 at 61-78.

(b) The City's intention to expand its income and property tax bases, rationalize and adjust its nominal tax rates, and various initiatives to improve and enhance its tax and fee collection efforts. Ex. 43 at 79-82.



(c) The City's intention to potentially realize value from the Detroit Water and Sewerage Department ("DWSD") through the creation of a new metropolitan area water and sewer authority. This authority would conduct the operations under the City's concession or lease of the DWSD's assets in exchange for payments in lieu of taxes, lease payments, or some other form of payment. Ex. 43 at 83-86.

Regarding creditor recoveries, the City proposed:

(a) Treatment of secured debt commensurate with the value of the collateral securing such debt, including the repayment or refinancing of its revenue bonds, secured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds, secured installment notes and liabilities arising in connection with the swap obligations. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(b) The pro rata distribution of \$2,000,000,000 in principal amount of interest-only, limited recourse participation notes to holders of unsecured claims (i.e., holders of unsecured unlimited and limited tax general obligation bonds; the Service Corporations (on account of the COPs); the pension systems (on account of pension underfunding); retirees (on account of OPEB benefits); and miscellaneous other unsecured claimants. The plan also disclosed the potential for amortization of the principal of such notes in the event that, for example, future City revenues exceeded certain thresholds, certain assets were monetized or certain grants were received. Ex. 43 at 101-109.

(c) A "Dutch Auction" process for the City to purchase the notes. Ex. 43 at 108.

At this meeting, Mr. Orr also announced his decision not to make the scheduled \$39,700,000 payments due on the COPs and swaps transactions and to impose a moratorium on principal and interest payments related to unsecured debt.

## **2. Subsequent Discussions with Creditor Representatives**

Following the June 14, 2013 meeting at which the proposal to creditors was presented. Mr. Orr and his staff had several other meetings.<sup>8</sup>

On June 20, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors met with representatives of the City's unions and four retiree associations. In the morning they met with representatives of "non-uniformed" employees and retirees. In the afternoon they met with "uniformed" employees and retirees. In these meetings, his advisors discussed retiree health and pension obligations. Approximately 100 union and retiree representatives attended the two-hour morning session. It included time for questions and answers. Approximately 35 union and retiree representatives attended the afternoon session, which lasted approximately 90 minutes.

On June 25, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors and his senior advisor staff members held meetings in New York for representatives and advisors with all six of the insurers of the City's funded bond debt; the pension systems; and U.S. Bank, the trustee or paying agent on all of the City's bond issuances. Approximately 70 individuals attended this meeting. At this five-hour meeting, the City's advisors discussed the 10-year financial projections and cash flows presented in the June 14 Creditor Proposal, together with the assumptions and detail underlying those projections and cash flows; the City's contemplated reinvestment initiatives and related costs; and the retiree benefit and pension information and proposals that had been presented to the City's unions and pension representatives on June 20, 2013.

---

<sup>8</sup> The findings in this section are based on the Declaration of Kevyn D. Orr in Support of City of Detroit, Michigan's Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code, (Dkt. #11) as well as his testimony and the testimony of the witnesses who attended the meetings. Mr. Orr's declaration was admitted into evidence as part of the stipulated exhibits in the pre-trial order. It was the objectors' "Common" Ex. 414.

Also on June 25, 2013, the City's advisors held a separate meeting with U.S. Bank and its advisors to discuss the City's intentions with respect to the DWSD, and the special revenue bond debt related thereto; the City's proposed treatment of its general obligation debt, including the COPs; and various other issues raised by U.S. Bank.

On June 26 and 27, 2013, Mr. Orr's advisors held individual follow-up meetings with each of several bond insurers. On June 26, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from NPFGC in a two-hour meeting and Ambac Assurance Corporation in a 90-minute meeting. Financial Guaranty Insurance Corporation had originally requested a meeting for June 26, 2013 but subsequently cancelled. On June 27, 2013, the City team met with business people, lawyers and financial advisors from Syncora in a 90-minute meeting and Assured Guaranty Municipal Corporation in a 90-minute meeting.

On July 10, 2013, the City and certain of its advisors held meetings with representatives and advisors of the GRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain non-uniformed unions and retiree associations and representatives and advisors of the PFRS, as well as representatives and counsel for certain uniformed unions and retiree associations. Each meeting lasted approximately two hours. The purposes of each meeting were to provide additional information on the City's pension restructuring proposal and to discuss a process for reaching a consensual agreement on pension underfunding issues and the treatment of any related claims.

On July 11, 2013, the City and its advisors held separate follow-up meetings with representatives and advisors for select non-uniform unions and retiree associations, the GRS, certain uniformed unions and retiree associations, and the PFRS to discuss retiree health issues.

### **G. The Prepetition Litigation**

On July 3, 2013, two lawsuits were filed against the governor and the treasurer in the Ingham County Circuit Court. These suits sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 violated the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it purported to authorize chapter 9 proceedings in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. They also sought an injunction preventing the defendants from authorizing any chapter 9 proceeding for the City in which vested pension benefits might be impaired. *Flowers v. Snyder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Snyder*, No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013.

On July 17, 2013, the Pension Systems commenced a similar lawsuit. *General Retirement System of the City of Detroit v. Orr*, No. 13-768-CZ July 17, 2013.

### **H. The Bankruptcy Filing**

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr recommended to the governor and the treasurer in writing that the City file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. (Dkt. #11-10) An emergency manager may recommend a chapter 9 filing if, in his judgment, “no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists.” M.C.L. § 141.1566(1).

On July 18, 2013, Governor Snyder authorized the City of Detroit to file a chapter 9 bankruptcy case. Ex. 29. (Dkt. #11-11) M.C.L. § 141.1558(1) permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” However, the governor’s authorization letter stated, “I am choosing not to impose any such contingencies today. Federal law already contains the most important contingency - a requirement that the plan be legally executable, 11 USC 943(b)(4).” Ex. 29. at 4. Accordingly, his authorization did not include a condition prohibiting the City from seeking to impair pensions in a plan.

At 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the City filed this chapter 9 bankruptcy case.<sup>9</sup> (Voluntary Petition, Dkt. #1)

#### **IV. The City Bears the Burden of Proof.**

Before turning to the filed objections, it is necessary to point out that the City bears the burden to establish by a preponderance of the evidence each of the elements of eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280, 289 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009); *In re City of Stockton, Cal.*, 493 B.R. 772, 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013).

#### **V. The Objections of the Individuals Who Filed Objections Without an Attorney**

As the Court commented at the conclusion of the hearing on September 19, 2013, the individuals' presentations were moving, passionate, thoughtful, compelling and well-articulated. These presentations demonstrated an extraordinary depth of concern for the City of Detroit, for the inadequate level of services that their city government provides and the personal hardships that creates, and, most clearly, for the pensions of City retirees and employees. These individuals expressed another deeply held concern, and even anger, that became a major theme of the hearing - the concern and anger that the State's appointment of an emergency manager over the City of Detroit violated their fundamental democratic right to self-governance.

The Court's role here is to evaluate how these concerns might impact the City's eligibility for bankruptcy. In making that evaluation, the Court can only consider the specific requirements of applicable law - 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c) and 921(c). It is not the Court's role to

---

<sup>9</sup> The exact time of the filing becomes significant in Part XII, below.

examine this bankruptcy or these objections to this bankruptcy from any other perspective or on any other basis. For example, neither the popularity of the decision to appoint an emergency manager nor the popularity of the decision to file this bankruptcy case are matters of eligibility under the federal bankruptcy laws.

To the extent that individual objections raised arguments that do raise eligibility concerns, they are addressed through this opinion. It appears to the Court that these individuals' concerns should mostly be addressed in the context of whether the case was filed in good faith, as 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) requires. To a lesser extent, they should also be considered in the context of the specific requirement that the City was "insolvent." 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Accordingly, the Court will address these concerns in those Parts of this opinion. *See* Part XIII (insolvency) and Part XVII (good faith), below.

## **VI. The City of Detroit Is a "Municipality" Under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1).**

With its petition, the City filed a "Memorandum in Support of Statement of Qualifications Pursuant to Section 109(c) of the Bankruptcy Code," asserting that the City is a "municipality" as defined in 11 U.S.C. § 101(40) and as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(1). (Dkt. #14 at 8-9) In the "Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order," the parties so stipulated. (Dkt. #1647 at 11) Accordingly, the Court finds that the City has established this element of eligibility and will not discuss it further.

**VII. The Bankruptcy Court Has the Authority  
to Determine the Constitutionality of Chapter 9  
of the Bankruptcy Code and Public Act 436.**

**A. The Parties' Objections to the Court's  
Authority Under *Stern v. Marshall***

Several objecting parties challenge the constitutionality of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code under the United States Constitution. Citing the Supreme Court's decision in *Stern v. Marshall*, 131 S. Ct. 2594 (2011), these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9.

Several objecting parties also challenge the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution. Some of these parties also assert that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Official Committee of Retirees filed a motion to withdraw the reference on the grounds that this Court does not have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 or P.A. 436. It also filed a motion for stay of the eligibility proceedings pending the district court's resolution of that motion. In this Court's denial of the stay motion, it concluded that the Committee was unlikely to succeed on its arguments regarding this Court's lack of authority under *Stern*. *In re City of Detroit, Mich.*, 498 B.R. 776, 781-87 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 2013). The following discussion is taken from that decision.

**B. *Stern*, *Waldman*, and *Global Technovations***

In *Stern v. Marshall*, the Supreme Court held that the "judicial power of the United States" can only be exercised by an Article III court and "that in general, Congress may not withdraw from judicial cognizance any matter which, from its nature, is the subject of a suit at the common law, or in equity, or admiralty." 131 S. Ct. at 2608-12. The Supreme Court held that a bankruptcy court therefore lacks the constitutional authority to enter a final judgment on a

debtor's counterclaim that is based on a private right when resolution of the counterclaim is not necessary to fix the creditor's claim. 131 S. Ct. at 2611-19. The Court described the issue before it as "narrow."<sup>10</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620.

The Sixth Circuit has adhered to a narrow reading of *Stern* in the two cases that have addressed the issue: *Onkyo Europe Elect. GMBH v. Global Technovations Inc. (In re Global Technovations Inc.)*, 694 F.3d 705 (6th Cir. 2012), and *Waldman v. Stone*, 698 F.3d 910 (6th Cir. 2012).

In *Global Technovations*, the Sixth Circuit summarized *Stern* as follows:

*Stern's* limited holding stated the following: When a claim is "a state law action independent of the federal bankruptcy law and not necessarily resolvable by a ruling on the creditor's proof of claim in bankruptcy," the bankruptcy court cannot enter final judgment. *Id.* at 2611. In those cases, the bankruptcy court may only enter proposed findings of fact and conclusions of law. *Ibid.*

694 F.3d at 722. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Global Technovations* court held that the bankruptcy court did have the authority to rule on the debtor's fraudulent transfer counterclaim against a creditor that had filed a proof of claim. *Id.*

In *Waldman*, the Sixth Circuit summarized the holding of *Stern* as follows:

When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law and seeks disallowance of a creditor's proof of claim against the estate—as in *Katchen [v. Landy]*, 382 U.S. 323, 86 S. Ct. 467

---

<sup>10</sup> Outside of the Sixth Circuit, the scope of *Stern* has been somewhat controversial. See generally Joshua D. Talicska, *Jurisdictional Game Changer or Narrow Holding? Discussing the Potential Effects of Stern v. Marshall and Offering a Roadmap Through the Milieu*, 9 SETON HALL CIRCUIT REV. 31 (Spring 2013); Michael Fillingame, *Through a Glass, Darkly: Predicting Bankruptcy Jurisdiction Post-Stern*, 50 HOUS. L. REV. 1189 (Symposium 2013); Tyson A. Crist, *Stern v. Marshall: Application of the Supreme Court's Landmark Decision in the Lower Courts*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 627 (Fall 2012); Hon. Joan N. Feeney, *Statement to the House of Representatives Judiciary Committee on the Impact of Stern v. Marshall*, 86 AM. BANKR. L.J. 357 (Summer 2012).



(1966)]—the bankruptcy court’s authority is at its constitutional maximum. 131 S. Ct. at 2617–18. But when a debtor pleads an action arising only under state-law, as in *Northern Pipeline [v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.]*, 458 U.S. 50, 102 S. Ct. 2858 (1982); or when the debtor pleads an action that would augment the bankrupt estate, but not “necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process[.]” 131 S. Ct. at 2618; then the bankruptcy court is constitutionally prohibited from entering final judgment. *Id.* at 2614.

698 F.3d at 919. Based on this view of *Stern*, the *Waldman* court held that the bankruptcy court lacked authority to enter a final judgment on the debtor’s prepetition fraud claim against a creditor that was not necessary to resolve in adjudicating the creditor’s claim against the debtor.

These cases recognize the crucial difference to which *Stern* adhered. A bankruptcy court may determine matters that arise directly under the bankruptcy code, such as fixing a creditor’s claim in the claims allowance process. However, a bankruptcy court may not determine more tangential matters, such as a state law claim for relief asserted by a debtor or the estate that arises outside of the bankruptcy process, unless it is necessary to resolve that claim as part of the claims allowance process. *See City of Cent. Falls, R.I. v. Central Falls Teachers’ Union (In re City of Cent. Falls), R.I.*, 468 B.R. 36, 52 (Bankr. D.R.I. 2012) (“[A]lthough the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code.”).

### **C. Applying *Stern*, *Waldman*, and *Global Technovations* in This Case**

The issue presently before the Court is the debtor’s eligibility to file this chapter 9 case. A debtor’s eligibility to file bankruptcy stems directly from rights established by the bankruptcy code. As quoted above, *Waldman* expressly held, “When a debtor pleads an action under federal bankruptcy law,” the bankruptcy court’s authority is constitutional. 698 F.3d at 919. In this

case, the debtor has done precisely that. In seeking relief under chapter 9, it has pled “an action under federal bankruptcy law.”

The parties’ federal and state constitutional challenges are simply legal arguments in support of their objection to the City’s request for bankruptcy relief. Nothing in *Stern, Waldman*, or *Global Technovations* suggests any limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court to consider and decide any and all of the legal arguments that the parties present concerning an issue that is otherwise properly before it.

More specifically, those cases explicitly state that a bankruptcy court can constitutionally determine all of the issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to a proof of claim, even those involving state law.<sup>11</sup> For the same reasons, a bankruptcy court can also

---

<sup>11</sup> The Supreme Court has never squarely held that claims allowance, which is at the heart of the bankruptcy process, falls within the permissible scope of authority for a non-Article III court as a “public right” or any other long-standing historical exception to the requirement of Article III adjudication. *Stern*, 131 S. Ct. at 2614 n.7; *Granfinanciera, S.A. v. Nordberg*, 492 U.S. 33, 56, n.11, 109 S. Ct. 2782 (1989). However, in *Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. 50, 71, 102 S. Ct. 2858, 2871 (1982) (plurality opinion), the Court came tantalizingly close when it stated, “the restructuring of debtor-creditor relations . . . is at the core of the federal bankruptcy power . . . [and] may well be a ‘public right’[.]”

No court has ever held otherwise. On the contrary, the cases have uniformly concluded that the public rights doctrine is the basis of a bankruptcy court’s authority to adjudicate issues that arise under the bankruptcy code. For example, in *Carpenters Pension Trust Fund for Northern California v. Moxley*, 2013 WL 4417594, at \*4 (9th Cir. Aug. 20, 2013), the Ninth Circuit held:

[T]he dischargeability determination is central to federal bankruptcy proceedings. *Cent. Va. Cmty. Coll. v. Katz*, 546 U.S. 356, 363–64, 126 S. Ct. 990, 163 L.Ed.2d 945 (2006). The dischargeability determination is necessarily resolved during the process of allowing or disallowing claims against the estate, and therefore constitutes a public rights dispute that the bankruptcy court may decide.

Similarly, in *CoreStates Bank, N.A. v. Huls Am., Inc.*, 176 F.3d 187, 196 n.11 (3d Cir. 1999), the Third Circuit held, “The protections afforded a debtor under the Bankruptcy Code are congressionally created public rights.”

*Footnote continued . . .*

constitutionally determine all issues that are raised in the context of resolving an objection to eligibility.

#### D. Applying *Stern* in Similar Procedural Contexts

No cases address *Stern* in the context of eligibility for bankruptcy. Nevertheless, several cases do address *Stern* in the context of similar contested matters - conversion and dismissal of a case. Each case readily concludes that *Stern*'s limitation on the authority of a bankruptcy court is inapplicable. For example, in *In re USA Baby, Inc.*, 674 F.3d 882, 884 (7th Cir. 2012), the Seventh Circuit held that nothing in *Stern* precludes a bankruptcy court from converting a chapter 11 case to chapter 7, stating, "we cannot fathom what bearing that principle might have

---

In *Kirschner v. Agolia*, 476 B.R. 75, 79 (S.D.N.Y. 2012), the court stated, "[After *Stern*,] bankruptcy courts still have the ability to finally decide so-called 'public rights' claims that assert rights derived from a federal regulatory scheme and are therefore not the 'stuff of traditional actions,' as well as claims that are necessarily resolved in ruling on a creditor's proof of claim (e.g., a voidable preference claim)[.]"

Other cases also conclude that various matters arising within a bankruptcy case are within the public rights doctrine. *See., e.g., In re Bataa/Kierland LLC*, 2013 WL 3805143, at \*3 (D. Ariz. July 22, 2013) (scope of Chapter 11 debtor's rights under easement); *Hamilton v. Try Us, LLC*, 491 B.R. 561 (W.D. Mo. 2013) (validity and amount of common law claim against Chapter 7 debtor); *In re Prosser*, 2013 WL 996367 (D.V.I. 2013) (trustee's claim for turnover of property); *White v. Kubotek Corp.*, 2012 WL 4753310 (D. Mass. Oct. 2, 2012) (creditor's successor liability claim against purchaser of assets from bankruptcy estate); *United States v. Bond*, 2012 WL 4089648 (E.D.N.Y. Sept. 17, 2012) (trustee's claims for tax refund); *Turner v. First Cmty. Credit Union (In re Turner)*, 462 B.R. 214 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (violation of the automatic stay); *In re Whitley*, 2011 WL 5855242 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011) (reasonableness of fees of debtor's attorney); *In re Carlew*, 469 B.R. 666 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012) (homestead exemption objection); *West v. Freedom Med., Inc. (In re Apex Long Term Acute Care-Katy, L.P.)*, 465 B.R. 452, 458 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2011) (addressing preference actions, stating, "This Court concludes that the resolution of certain fundamental bankruptcy issues falls within the public rights doctrine."); *Sigillito v. Hollander (In re Hollander)*, 2011 WL 6819022 (Bankr. E.D. La. Dec. 28, 2011) (nondischargeability for fraud).

In light of the unanimous holdings of these cases, the Court must conclude that its determination regarding the City's eligibility is within the public rights doctrine and therefore that the Court does have the authority to decide the issue, including all of the arguments that the objectors make in their objections.

on the present case.”<sup>12</sup> In *Mahanna v. Bynum*, 465 B.R. 436 (W.D. Tex. 2011), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit the bankruptcy court from dismissing the debtors’ chapter 11 case. The court concluded, “[T]his appeal is entirely frivolous, and constitutes an unjustifiable waste of judicial resources[.]” *Id.* at 442. In *In re Thalmann*, 469 B.R. 677, 680 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. 2012), the court held that *Stern* does not prohibit a bankruptcy court from determining a motion to dismiss a case on the grounds of bad faith.<sup>13</sup> This line of cases strongly suggests that *Stern* likewise does not preclude a bankruptcy court from determining eligibility.

### **E. The Objectors Overstate the Scope of *Stern*.**

Implicitly recognizing how far its objection to this Court’s authority stretches *Stern*, the objectors argue that two aspects of their objection alter the analysis of *Stern* and its application here. The first is that their objections raise important issues under both the United States Constitution and the Michigan Constitution. The second is that strong federalism considerations warrant resolution of its objection by an Article III court. Neither consideration, however, is sufficient to justify the expansion of *Stern* that the objectors argue.

#### **1. *Stern* Does Not Preclude This Court from Determining Constitutional Issues.**

First, since *Stern* was decided, non-Article III courts have considered constitutional issues, always without objection.

---

<sup>12</sup> See also *In re Gow Ming Chao*, 2011 WL 5855276 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Nov. 21, 2011).

<sup>13</sup> See also *In re McMahan*, 2012 WL 5267017 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Oct. 25, 2012); *In re Watts*, 2012 WL 3400820 (Bankr. S.D. Tex. Aug. 9, 2012).

Both bankruptcy courts and bankruptcy appellate panels have done so.<sup>14</sup> More specifically, and perhaps more on point, in two recent chapter 9 cases, bankruptcy courts addressed constitutional issues without objection. *Association of Retired Employees v. City of Stockton, Cal. (In re City of Stockton, Cal.)*, 478 B.R. 8 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (holding that retirees' contracts could be impaired in the chapter 9 case without offending the constitution); *In re City of Harrisburg, PA*, 465 B.R. 744 (Bankr. M.D. Pa. 2011) (upholding the constitutionality of a Pennsylvania statute barring financially distressed third class cities from filing bankruptcy).

In addition, the Tax Court, a non-Article III court, has also examined constitutional issues, without objection.<sup>15</sup> Likewise, the Court of Federal Claims, also a non-Article III court,

---

<sup>14</sup> See, e.g., *Williams v. Westby (In re Westby)*, 486 B.R. 509 (10th Cir. BAP 2013) (upholding the constitutionality of the Kansas bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Res. Funding, Inc. v. Pacific Continental Bank (In re Washington Coast I, L.L.C.)*, 485 B.R. 393 (9th Cir. BAP 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of the final order entered by the bankruptcy court); *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 455 B.R. 590 (6th Cir. BAP 2011), *rev'd on other grounds*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012) (addressing the constitutionality of the Michigan bankruptcy-only state law exemptions); *Old Cutters, Inc. v. City of Hailey (In re Old Cutters, Inc.)*, 488 B.R. 130 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2012) (invalidating a city's annexation fee and community housing requirements); *In re Washington Mut., Inc.*, 485 B.R. 510 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (holding Oregon's corporate excise tax unconstitutional under the Commerce Clause); *In re McFarland*, 481 B.R. 242 (Bankr. S.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding Georgia's bankruptcy-specific exemption scheme); *In re Fowler*, 493 B.R. 148 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of California's statute fixing the interest rate on tax claims); *In re Meyer*, 467 B.R. 451 (Bankr. E.D. Wis. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 707(b)); *Zazzali v. Swenson (In re DBSI, Inc.)*, 463 B.R. 709, 717 (Bankr. D. Del. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 106(a)); *Proudfoot Consulting Co. v. Gordon (In re Gordon)*, 465 B.R. 683 (Bankr. N.D. Ga. 2012) (upholding the constitutionality of 11 U.S.C. § 706(a)); *South Bay Expressway, L.P. v. County of San Diego (In re South Bay Expressway, L.P.)*, 455 B.R. 732 (Bankr. S.D. Cal. 2011) (holding unconstitutional California's public property tax exemption for privately-owned leases of public transportation demonstration facilities).

<sup>15</sup> See, e.g., *Field v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 1688028 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the tax classification on the basis of marital status that was imposed by requirement that taxpayer file joint income-tax return in order to be eligible for tax credit for adoption expenses did not violate Equal Protection clause); *Begay v. C.I.R.*, 2013 WL 173362 (Tax Ct. 2013) (holding that the relationship classification for child tax credit did not violate Free Exercise Clause); *Byers v.*

*Footnote continued . . .*

has considered constitutional claims, without objection. This was done perhaps most famously in *Beer v. United States*, 111 Fed. Cl. 592 (Fed. Cl. 2013), which is a suit by Article III judges under the Compensation Clause of the United States Constitution.

*Stern* does not change this status quo, and nothing about the constitutional dimension of the objectors' eligibility objections warrants the expansion of *Stern* that they assert. As *Stern* itself reaffirmed, "We do not think the removal of counterclaims such as [the debtor's] from core bankruptcy jurisdiction meaningfully changes the division of labor in the current statute[.]" 131 S. Ct. at 2620. Expanding *Stern* to the point where it would prohibit bankruptcy courts from considering issues of state or federal constitutional law would certainly significantly change the division of labor between the bankruptcy courts and the district courts.<sup>16</sup>

---

*C.I.R.*, 2012 WL 265883 (Tax Ct. 2012) (rejecting the taxpayer's challenge to the authority of an IRS office under the Appointments Clause).

<sup>16</sup> Only one case suggests otherwise. *Picard v. Flinn Invs., LLC*, 463 B.R. 280 (S.D.N.Y. 2011). That case did state in dicta in a footnote, "If mandatory withdrawal protects litigants' constitutional interest in having Article III courts interpret federal statutes that implicate the regulation of interstate commerce, then it should also protect, *a fortiori*, litigants' interest in having the Article III courts interpret the Constitution." *Id.* at 288 n.3.

This single sentence cannot be given much weight. First, it is only dicta. Second, it is against the manifest weight of the case authorities. Third, the quote assumes, without analysis, that the litigants do have an interest in having Article III courts interpret the Constitution, and thus bootstraps its own conclusion. Fourth, nothing in the *Flinn Investments* case states or even suggests that *Stern* itself prohibits a bankruptcy court from ruling on a constitutional issue where it otherwise has the authority to rule on the claim before it. Finally, the district court that issued *Flinn Investments* has now entered an amended standing order of reference in bankruptcy cases to provide that its bankruptcy court should first consider objections to its authority that parties raise under *Stern v. Marshall*. Apparently, that district court's position now is that *Stern* does not preclude the bankruptcy court from determining constitutional issues, including the constitutional issue of its own authority. The order is available at [http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder\\_OrderReference\\_12mc32.pdf](http://www.nysd.uscourts.gov/rules/StandingOrder_OrderReference_12mc32.pdf).

Two other cases are cited in support of the position that only an Article III court can determine a constitutional issue: *TTOD Liquidation, Inc. v. Lim (In re Dott Acquisition, LLC)*, 2012 WL 3257882 (E.D. Mich. July 25, 2012), and *Picard v. Schneiderman (In re Madoff Secs.)*, 492 B.R. 133 (S.D.N.Y. 2013). Both are irrelevant to the issue. *Dott Acquisition* did discuss

*Footnote continued . . .*

## 2. Federalism Issues Are Not Relevant to a *Stern* Analysis.

The objectors' federalism argument is even more perplexing and troubling. Certainly the objectors are correct that a ruling on whether the City was properly authorized to file this bankruptcy case, as required for eligibility under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), will require the interpretation of state law, including the Michigan Constitution.

However, ruling on state law issues is required in addressing many issues in bankruptcy cases. As the Supreme Court has observed, “[B]ankruptcy courts [] consult state law in determining the validity of most claims.” *Travelers Cas. & Sur. Co. of Am. v. Pacific Gas & Elec. Co.*, 549 U.S. 443, 444, 127 S. Ct. 1199, 1201 (2007). Concisely summarizing the reality of the bankruptcy process and the impact of *Stern* on it, the court in *In re Olde Prairie Block Owner, LLC*, 457 B.R. 692, 698 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. 2011), concluded:

[*Stern*] certainly did not hold that a Bankruptcy Judge cannot ever decide a state law issue. Indeed, a large portion of the work of a Bankruptcy Judge involves actions in which non-bankruptcy issues must be decided and that ‘stem from the bankruptcy itself or would necessarily be resolved in the claims allowance process,’ [131 S. Ct.] at 2618, for example, claims disputes, actions to bar dischargeability, motions for stay relief, and others. Those issues are likely within the ‘public rights’ exception as defined in *Stern*.

Other cases also illustrate the point.<sup>17</sup>

---

*Stern* but only in the unremarkable context of withdrawing the reference on a fraudulent transfer action. *Schneiderman* did not address a *Stern* issue at all, or even cite the case.

<sup>17</sup> See, e.g., *Picard v. Estate of Madoff*, 464 B.R. 578, 586 (S.D.N.Y. 2011) (quoting *In re Salander O’Reilly Galleries*, 453 B.R. 106, 118 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2011)) (“It is clear” from *Stern v. Marshall* and other Supreme Court precedent that “the Bankruptcy Court is empowered to apply state law when doing so would finally resolve a claim.”); *Anderson v. Bleckner (In re Batt)*, 2012 WL 4324930, at \*2 (W.D. Ky. Sept. 20, 2012) (“*Stern* does not bar the exercise of the Bankruptcy Court’s jurisdiction in any and all circumstances where a party to an adversary

*Footnote continued . . .*

The distinction is clear. While in some narrow circumstances *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from adjudicating a state law claim for relief, a non-Article III court may consider and apply state law as necessary to resolve claims over which it does have authority under *Stern*. The mere fact that state law must be applied does not by itself mean that *Stern* prohibits a non-Article III court from determining the matter.

Moreover, nothing about a chapter 9 case suggests a different result. In *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, the court stated, “Nor did [*Stern*] address concerns of federalism; although the counterclaim at issue in *Stern* arose under state law, the determinative feature of that counterclaim was that it did not arise under the Bankruptcy Code. The operative dichotomy was not federal versus state, but bankruptcy versus nonbankruptcy.”

The troubling aspect of the objectors’ federalism argument is that it does not attempt to define, even vaguely, what interest of federalism is at stake here.

In *Arizona v. United States*, 132 S. Ct. 2492, 2500 (2012), the Supreme Court stated, “Federalism, central to the constitutional design, adopts the principle that both the National and State Governments have elements of sovereignty the other is bound to respect.” Accordingly, federalism is about the federal and state governments respecting each other’s sovereignty. It has nothing to do with the requirements of Article III or, to use the phraseology of *Stern*, with the “division of labor” between the district courts and the bankruptcy courts.<sup>18</sup> 131 S. Ct. at 2620. See also *City of Cent. Falls, R.I.*, 468 B.R. at 52, quoted above.

---

proceeding has not filed a proof of claim, or where the issue in an adversary proceeding is a matter of state law.”).

<sup>18</sup> Genuine federalism concerns are fully respected in bankruptcy through the process of permissive abstention under 28 U.S.C. § 1334(c)(1).



## **F. Conclusion Regarding the *Stern* Issue**

For these reasons, the Court concludes that it does have the authority to determine the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the United States Constitution and the constitutionality of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution.

## **VIII. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the United States Constitution.**

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code violates several provisions of the United States Constitution, both on its face and as applied in this case. The Court will first address the arguments that chapter 9 is facially unconstitutional under the Bankruptcy Clause of Article I, Section 8, and the Contracts Clause of Article I, Section 10 of the United States Constitution. The Court will then address the argument that chapter 9, on its face and as applied, violates the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution and the principles of federalism embodied therein.

### **A. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Uniformity Requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.**

Article I, Section 8 of the United States Constitution provides: “The Congress shall have Power To . . . establish . . . uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies throughout the United States.”

The objecting parties, principally AFSCME, assert chapter 9 violates the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution because chapter 9 “ced[es] to each state the ability to define its own qualifications for a municipality to declare bankruptcy, chapter 9 permits the promulgation of non-uniform bankruptcies within states.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 58 at 25 (citing M.C.L. § 141.1558). (Dkt. #505) AFSCME argues that this is particularly so in Michigan, where P.A. 436 allows the governor to exercise discretion when

determining whether to authorize a municipality to seek chapter 9 relief, and also allows the governor to “attach whichever contingencies he wishes.” *Id.*

### 1. The Applicable Law

The Supreme Court has addressed the uniformity requirement in several cases. In *Hanover Nat’l Bank v. Moyses*, 186 U.S. 181, 22 S. Ct. 857 (1902), the Court held that the incorporation into the bankruptcy law of state laws relating to exemptions did not violate the uniformity requirement of the United States Constitution. The Court stated, “The general operation of the law is uniform although it may result in certain particulars differently in different states.” *Id.* at 190.

In *Stellwagen v. Clum*, 245 U.S. 605, 38 S. Ct. 215 (1918), the Court upheld the Bankruptcy Act’s incorporation of varying state fraudulent conveyance statutes, despite the fact that the laws “may lead to different results in different states.” *Id.* at 613.

In *Blanchette v. Connecticut General Ins. Corps.*, 419 U.S. 102, 159, 95 S. Ct. 335 (1974), the Court held, “The uniformity provision does not deny Congress power to take into account differences that exist between different parts of the country, and to fashion legislation to resolve geographically isolated problems.”

The Supreme Court has struck down a bankruptcy statute as non-uniform only once. In *Railway Labor Executives’ Ass’n v. Gibbons*, 455 U.S. 457, 102 S. Ct. 1169 (1982), the Court struck down a private bankruptcy law that affected only the employees of a single company. The Court concluded, “The uniformity requirement, however, prohibits Congress from enacting a bankruptcy law that, by definition, applies only to one regional debtor. To survive scrutiny under the Bankruptcy Clause, a law must at least apply uniformly to a defined class of debtors.” *Id.* at 473.

More recently, the Sixth Circuit has addressed the uniformity requirement in two cases. In *Schultz v. United States*, 529 F.3d 343, 351 (6th Cir. 2008), the court concluded, “Over the last century, the Supreme Court has wrestled with the notion of geographic uniformity, ultimately concluding that it allows different effects in various states due to dissimilarities in state law, so long as the federal law applies uniformly among classes of debtors.” Summarizing the Supreme Court’s decisions in *Moyses*, *Stellwagen*, and *Blanchette*, the court stated, “Congress does not exceed its constitutional powers in enacting a bankruptcy law that permits variations based on state law or to solve geographically isolated problems.” *Id.* at 353.

In *Richardson v. Schafer (In re Schafer)*, 689 F.3d 601 (6th Cir. 2012), the court stated, “the Bankruptcy Clause shall act as ‘no limitation upon congress as to the classification of persons who are to be affected by such laws, provided only the laws shall have uniform operation throughout the United States.’” *Id.* at 611 (quoting *Leidigh Carriage Co. v. Stengel*, 95 F. 637, 646 (6th Cir. 1899)). It added, “*Schultz* clarified that it is not the *outcome* that determines the uniformity, but the uniform *process* by which creditors and debtors in a certain place are treated.” *Id.*

## 2. Discussion

Chapter 9 does exactly what these cases require to meet the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution. The “defined class of debtors” to which chapter 9 applies is the class of entities that meet the eligibility requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c). One such qualification is that the entity is “specifically authorized . . . to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter[.]” § 109(c)(2). As *Moyses* and *Stellwagen* specifically held, it is of no consequence in the uniformity analysis that this

requirement of state authorization to file a chapter 9 case may lead to different results in different states.

It appears that AFSCME objects to the lack of uniformity that may arise from the differing circumstances of municipalities that the governor might authorize to file a chapter 9 petition. That it not the test. Rather, the test is whether chapter 9 applies uniformly to all chapter 9 debtors. It does.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 satisfies the uniformity requirement of the Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution.

### **B. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, which is Article I, Section 10, provides, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts, . . .” AFSCME argues that chapter 9 violates the Contracts Clause. This argument is frivolous. Chapter 9 is a federal law. Article I, Section 10 does not prohibit Congress from enacting a “Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts.” *Id.*

As the court stated in *In re Sanitary & Imp. Dist., No. 7*, 98 B.R. 970 (Bankr. D. Neb. 1989):

The Court further concludes that the Bankruptcy Code adopted pursuant to the United States Constitution Article 1, Section 8 permits the federal courts through confirmation of a Chapter 9 plan to impair contract rights of bondholders and that such impairment is not a violation by the state or the municipality of Article 1, Section 10 of the United States Constitution which prohibits a state from impairing such contract rights.

*Id.* at 973.

Or, more succinctly stated, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails

impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

### **C. Chapter 9 Does Not Violate the Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution.**

The Tenth Amendment provides, “The powers not delegated to the United States by the Constitution, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.”

This Amendment reflects the concept that the United States Constitution “created a Federal Government of limited powers.” *Gregory v. Ashcroft*, 501 U.S. 452, 457, 111 S. Ct. 2395 (1991); *see also United States v. Darby*, 312 U.S. 100, 124, 61 S. Ct. 451 (1941) (The Tenth Amendment “states but a truism that all is retained which has not been surrendered.”).

The Supreme Court’s “consistent understanding” of the Tenth Amendment has been that “[t]he States unquestionably do retain a significant measure of sovereign authority . . . to the extent that the Constitution has not divested them of their original powers and transferred those powers to the Federal Government.” *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 156, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992) (quoting *Garcia v. San Antonio Metropolitan Transit Authority*, 469 U.S. 528, 549, 105 S.Ct. 1005 (1985) (quotation marks omitted); *see also South Carolina v. Baker*, 485 U.S. 505, 511 n.5, 108 S. Ct. 1355 (1988) (“We use ‘the Tenth Amendment’ to encompass any implied constitutional limitation on Congress’ authority to regulate state activities, whether grounded in the Tenth Amendment itself or in principles of federalism derived generally from the Constitution.”); *United States v. Sprague*, 282 U.S. 716, 733, 51 S. Ct. 220 (1931) (“The Tenth Amendment was intended to confirm the understanding of the people at the time the Constitution was adopted, that powers not granted to the United States were reserved to the states or to the people.”).

The objecting parties argue that chapter 9 violates these principles of federalism because, in the words of AFSCME, it “allows Congress to set the rules controlling State fiscal self-management—an area of exclusive state sovereignty.” AFSCME’s Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 40 at 15-16. (Dkt. #505) The Court interprets this argument as a facial challenge to the constitutionality of chapter 9. The as-applied challenge, as stated by the Retiree Committee and other objecting parties, is that *if* the State of Michigan can properly authorize the City of Detroit to file for chapter 9 relief without the explicit protection of accrued pension rights for individual retired city employees, then chapter 9 “must be found to be unconstitutional as permitting acts in derogation of Michigan’s sovereignty.” Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 3 at 1-2. (Dkt. #805)

Before addressing the merits of these arguments, however, the Court must first address two preliminary issues that the United States raised in its “Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality of Chapter 9 of Title 11 of the United States Code” – standing and ripeness. (Dkt. #1149)

### **1. The Tenth Amendment Challenges to Chapter 9 Are Ripe for Decision and the Objecting Parties Have Standing.**

The United States argues that the creditors who assert that chapter 9 violates the Tenth Amendment as applied in this case lack standing and that this challenge is not ripe for adjudication at this stage in the case.<sup>19</sup> The Court concludes that the objecting parties do have standing and that their challenge is now ripe for determination.

---

<sup>19</sup> The standing and ripeness issues are discussed here because the United States and the City framed this issue in the context of the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 of the

*Footnote continued . . .*

### a. Standing

“As a rule, a party must have a ‘personal stake in the outcome of the controversy’ to satisfy Article III.” *Stevenson v. J.C. Bradford & Co. (In re Cannon)*, 277 F.3d 838, 852 (6th Cir. 2002) (citing *Warth v. Seldin*, 422 U.S. 490, 498, 95 S. Ct. 2197 (1975), quoting *Baker v. Carr*, 369 U.S. 186, 204, 82 S. Ct. 691, 703 (1962)).

In a bankruptcy case, the standing of a party requesting to be heard turns on whether the party is a “party in interest.” See *In re Global Indus. Techs., Inc.*, 645 F.3d 201, 210 (3rd Cir. 2011). A party in interest is one who “has a sufficient stake in the proceeding so as to require representation.” *In re Amatex Corp.*, 755 F.2d 1034, 1042 (3d Cir. 1985).

11 U.S.C. § 1109(b), provides, “A party in interest, including . . . a creditor . . . may raise and may appear and be heard on any issue in a case under this chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 901(a) makes this provision applicable in a chapter 9 case.

In the chapter 9 case of *In re Barnwell County Hosp.*, 459 B.R. 903, 906 (Bankr. D.S.C. 2011), the court stated, “‘Party in interest’ is a term of art in bankruptcy. Although not defined in the Bankruptcy Code, it reflects the unique nature of a bankruptcy case, where the global financial circumstances of a debtor are resolved with respect to all of debtor’s creditors and other affected parties.”

In a chapter 9 case on point, *In re Suffolk Regional Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 462 B.R. 397, 403 (Bankr. E.D.N.Y. 2011), the court held that a party to an executory contract with a municipal debtor has standing to object to the debtor’s eligibility.

---

bankruptcy code. To the extent that the argument might also be made to the other constitutional challenges to chapter 9, the same considerations would apply and would lead to the same conclusion.

Similarly, in *In re Wolf Creek Valley Metro. Dist. No. IV*, 138 B.R. 610 (D .Colo. 1992), also a chapter 9 case, the court stated, “[M]any courts have concluded that the party requesting standing must either be a creditor of a debtor . . . or be able to assert an equitable claim against the estate.” *Id.* at 616 (citation and quotation marks omitted). *See also In re Addison Community Hospital Authority*, 175 B.R. 646 (Bankr. E.D. Mich. 1994) (holding that creditors are parties in interest and have standing to be heard).

Under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) and these cases, it is abundantly clear that the objecting parties, who are creditors with pension claims against the City, have standing to assert their constitutional claim as part of their challenge to this bankruptcy case.

Nevertheless, the United States asserts that *Lujan v. Defenders of Wildlife*, 504 U.S. 555, 112 S. Ct. 2130 (1992), precludes standing here. In that case, the Supreme Court adopted this test to determine whether a party has standing under Article III of the constitution:

Over the years, our cases have established that the irreducible constitutional minimum of standing contains three elements. First, the plaintiff must have suffered an “injury in fact”—an invasion of a legally protected interest which is (a) concrete and particularized and (b) “actual or imminent, not ‘conjectural’ or ‘hypothetical.’” Second, there must be a causal connection between the injury and the conduct complained of—the injury has to be “fairly . . . trace[able] to the challenged action of the defendant, and not . . . th[e] result [of] the independent action of some third party not before the court.” Third, it must be “likely,” as opposed to merely “speculative,” that the injury will be “redressed by a favorable decision.”

*Id.* at 560-61 (internal citations omitted). The United States asserts that the objecting parties do not meet this standard because their injury is not “imminent” at this stage of the proceedings.

The Court concludes that the contours of standing under 11 U.S.C. § 1109(b) are entirely consistent with the constitutional test for standing that the Supreme Court adopted in *Lujan*. A creditor has a direct, personal stake in the outcome of a bankruptcy case and thus has standing to



challenge the bankruptcy filing. Accordingly, the Court concludes that every creditor of the City of Detroit has standing to object to its eligibility to be a debtor under chapter 9.

### **b. Ripeness**

The United States argues that the issue of whether chapter 9 is constitutional as applied in this case is not ripe for determination at this time. The City joins in this argument. City's Reply to Retiree Committee's Objection to Eligibility at 3-5. (Dkt. #918)

The premise of the argument is that the filing of the case did not result in the impairment of any pension claims. Thus the United States argues that this issue will be ripe only when the City proposes a plan that would impair pensions if confirmed. Until then, it argues, their injury is speculative.<sup>20</sup>

In *Miles Christi Religious Order v. Township of Northville*, 629 F.3d 533 (6th Cir. 2010), the Sixth Circuit summarized the case law on the ripeness doctrine:

The ripeness doctrine encompasses "Article III limitations on judicial power" and "prudential reasons" that lead federal courts to "refus[e] to exercise jurisdiction" in certain cases. *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n v. Dep't of Interior*, 538 U.S. 803, 808, 123 S. Ct. 2026, 155 L.Ed.2d 1017 (2003). The "judicial Power" extends only to "Cases" and "Controversies," U.S. Const. art. III, § 2, not to "any legal question, wherever and however presented," without regard to its present amenability to judicial resolution. *Warshak v. United States*, 532 F.3d 521, 525 (6th Cir. 2008) (en banc). And the federal courts will not "entabl[e]" themselves "in abstract disagreements" ungrounded in the here and now. *Abbott Labs. v. Gardner*, 387 U.S. 136, 148, 87 S. Ct. 1507, 18 L.Ed.2d 681 (1967); see *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525. Haste makes waste, and the "premature adjudication" of legal questions compels courts to resolve matters, even constitutional matters, that may with time be

---

<sup>20</sup> The United States agrees that the objecting parties' facial challenge to chapter 9 is appropriate for consideration at this time. Memorandum in Support of Constitutionality at 3. (Dkt. #1149)

satisfactorily resolved at the local level, *Nat'l Park Hospitality Ass'n*, 538 U.S. at 807, 123 S.Ct. 2026; *Grace Cmty. Church v. Lenox Twp.*, 544 F.3d 609, 617 (6th Cir. 2008), and that “may turn out differently in different settings,” *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525.

To decide whether a dispute has ripened into an action amenable to and appropriate for judicial resolution, we ask two questions: (1) is the dispute “fit” for a court decision in the sense that it arises in “a concrete factual context” and involves “a dispute that is likely to come to pass”? and (2) what are the risks to the claimant if the federal courts stay their hand? *Warshak*, 532 F.3d at 525; see *Abbott Labs.*, 387 U.S. at 149, 87 S. Ct. 1507.

*Id.* at 537.

Although the argument of the United States has some appeal,<sup>21</sup> the Court must reject it, largely for the same reasons that it found that the objecting parties have standing. The ultimate issue before the Court at this time is whether the City is eligible to be a debtor in chapter 9. This dispute arises in the concrete factual context of the City of Detroit filing this bankruptcy case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code and the objecting parties challenging the constitutionality of that very law. This dispute is not an “abstract disagreement ungrounded in the here and now.” It is here and it is now.

The Court further concludes that as a matter of judicial prudence, resolving this issue now will likely expedite the resolution of this bankruptcy case. The Court notes that the parties have fully briefed and argued the merits. Further, if the Tenth Amendment challenge to chapter 9 is resolved now, the parties and the Court can then focus on whether the City’s plan (to be filed shortly, it states) meets the confirmation requirements of the bankruptcy code.

---

<sup>21</sup> Early in the case, the Court expressed its doubts about the ripeness of this constitutional issue in the eligibility context. The Court was concerned that the issue of whether pension rights can be impaired in bankruptcy would be more appropriately considered a confirmation issue, as the United States argues now. At the request of the objecting parties, however, the Court reconsidered that position and now agrees that the issue is ripe at this point.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the objecting parties' challenge to chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code as applied in this case is ripe for determination at this time.

## **2. The Supreme Court Has Already Determined That Chapter 9 Is Constitutional.**

The question of whether a federal municipal bankruptcy act can be administered consistent with the principles of federalism reflected in the Tenth Amendment has already been decided. In *United States v. Bekins*, 304 U.S. 27, 58 S. Ct. 811 (1938), the United States Supreme Court specifically upheld the Municipal Corporation Bankruptcy Act, 50 Stat. 653 (1937), over objections that the statute violated the Tenth Amendment. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 53-54.

In upholding the 1937 Act, the *Bekins* court found:

The statute is carefully drawn so as not to impinge upon the sovereignty of the State. The State retains control of its fiscal affairs. The bankruptcy power is exercised in relation to a matter normally within its province and only in a case where the action of the taxing agency in carrying out a plan of composition approved by the bankruptcy court is authorized by state law. It is of the essence of sovereignty to be able to make contracts and give consents bearing upon the exertion of governmental power. . . . The reservation to the States by the Tenth Amendment protected, and did not destroy, their right to make contracts and give consents where that action would not contravene the provisions of the Federal Constitution.

*Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 51-2.

The Court further noted that two years earlier, it had struck down a previous version of the federal municipal bankruptcy law for violating the Tenth Amendment. *Ashton v. Cameron*

*County Water Improvement Dist. No. 1*, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S. Ct. 892 (1936).<sup>22</sup> The Court found, however, that in the 1937 Act, Congress had “carefully” amended the law “to afford no ground for [the Tenth Amendment] objection.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 50. The Court quoted approvingly, and at length, from a House of Representatives Committee report on the 1937 Act:

---

<sup>22</sup> It is interesting that Justice Cardozo did not participate in the *Bekins* decision. 304 U.S. at 54. In his dissent in *Ashton* two years before, he made this astute observation about the economic realities of municipal bankruptcies:

If voluntary bankruptcies are anathema for governmental units, municipalities and creditors have been caught in a vise from which it is impossible to let them out. Experience makes it certain that generally there will be at least a small minority of creditors who will resist a composition, however fair and reasonable, if the law does not subject them to a pressure to obey the general will. This is the impasse from which the statute gives relief. . . . *To hold that this purpose must be thwarted by the courts because of a supposed affront to the dignity of a state, though the state disclaims the affront and is doing all it can to keep the law alive, is to make dignity a doubtful blessing.* Not by arguments so divorced from the realities of life has the bankruptcy power been brought to the present state of its development during the century and a half of our national existence.

298 U.S. at 541 (emphasis added). He then made this argument regarding the constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy law, which, arguably, the Court in *Bekins* adopted:

The act does not authorize the states to impair through their own laws the obligation of existing contracts. Any interference by the states is remote and indirect. At most what they do is to waive a personal privilege that they would be at liberty to claim. *If contracts are impaired, the tie is cut or loosened through the action of the court of bankruptcy approving a plan of composition under the authority of federal law. There, and not beyond in an ascending train of antecedents, is the cause of the impairment to which the law will have regard.* Impairment by the central government through laws concerning bankruptcies is not forbidden by the Constitution. Impairment is not forbidden unless effected by the states themselves. No change in obligation results from the filing of a petition by one seeking a discharge, whether a public or a private corporation invokes the jurisdiction. *The court, not the petitioner, is the efficient cause of the release.*

*Id.* at 541-42 (citations omitted) (emphasis added).

There is no hope for relief through statutes enacted by the States, because the Constitution forbids the passing of State laws impairing the obligations of existing contracts. Therefore, relief must come from Congress, if at all. The committee are not prepared to admit that the situation presents a legislative no-man's land. It is the opinion of the committee that the present bill removes the objections to the unconstitutional statute, and gives a forum to enable those distressed taxing agencies which desire to adjust their obligations and which are capable of reorganization, to meet their creditors under necessary judicial control and guidance and free from coercion, and to affect such adjustment on a plan determined to be mutually advantageous.

*Id.* at 51 (quotation marks omitted).

*Bekins* thus squarely rejects the challenges that the objecting parties assert to chapter 9 in this case and it has not been overruled.

It is well-settled that this Court is bound by the decisions of the Supreme Court. In *Agostini v. Felton*, 521 U.S. 203, 117 S. Ct. 1997 (1997), the Court stated, “[i]f a precedent of this Court has direct application in a case, yet appears to rest on reasons rejected in some other line of decisions, the Court of Appeals should follow the case which directly controls, leaving to this Court the prerogative of overruling its own decisions.” *Id.* at 237 (quoting *Rodriguez de Quijas v. Shearson/American Express, Inc.*, 490 U.S. 477, 484, 109 S. Ct. 1917 (1989) (quotation marks omitted)). *See also Grutter v. Bollinger*, 288 F.3d 732, 744 (6th Cir. 2002).

Nevertheless, the objecting parties assert that subsequent amendments to the municipal bankruptcy statute and subsequent Supreme Court decisions regarding the Tenth Amendment compel the conclusion that *Bekins* is no longer good law, or at least that it is inapplicable in this case. Specifically, in its objection, AFSCME argues that since *Bekins* was decided, “intervening Supreme Court precedent holds that states can fashion their own municipal reorganization statutes, but cannot consent to any derogation of their sovereign powers.” AFSCME’s

Corrected Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 44 at 17. (Dkt. #505) Although the Court concludes that *Bekins* remains good law and is controlling here, the Court will address these arguments.

### **3. Changes to Municipal Bankruptcy Law Since 1937 Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

The only relevant change to municipal bankruptcy law that AFSCME identifies is the addition of § 903 to the bankruptcy code, the substance of which was added in 1946 as § 83(i) of the 1937 Act. That section provided, “[N]o State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such agencies shall be binding upon any creditor who does not consent to such composition, and no judgment shall be entered under such State law which would bind a creditor to such composition without his consent.”

In slightly different form, § 903 of the bankruptcy code now provides:

This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control, by legislation or otherwise, a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality, including expenditures for such exercise, but—

(1) a State law prescribing a method of composition of indebtedness of such municipality may not bind any creditor that does not consent to such composition; and

(2) a judgment entered under such a law may not bind a creditor that does not consent to such composition.

11 U.S.C. § 903.

AFSCME argues that this provision created a new exclusivity in chapter 9 that forces the states to adopt the federal scheme for adjusting municipal debts. This exclusivity, the argument goes, deprives the states of the ability to enact state legislation providing for municipal debt adjustment, which is inconsistent with the principles of federalism set forth in *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), and *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997).

This argument fails on two levels. First, other than in one limited instance, *Faitoute Iron & Steel Co. v. City of Asbury Park, N.J.*, 316 U.S. 502, 62 S. Ct. 1129 (1942), courts have always interpreted the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution to prohibit the states from enacting legislation providing for municipal bankruptcies. The 1946 amendment that added the provision that is now § 903 did not change this law.

Second, neither *New York* nor *Printz* undermine *Bekins*. As developed above, at its core, *Bekins* rests on state consent. As will be developed below, like *Bekins*, both *New York* and *Printz* are also built on the concept of state consent. Indeed, it was the lack of state consent to the federal programs in those cases that caused the Supreme Court to find them unconstitutional.

**a. The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution  
Prohibits States from Enacting Municipal Bankruptcy Laws.**

The Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution, Article I, Section 10, states, “No State shall . . . pass any . . . Law impairing the Obligation of Contracts[.]”

Applying this clause, the Supreme Court has stated, “When a State itself enters into a contract, it cannot simply walk away from its financial obligations.” *Energy Reserves Grp., Inc. v. Kansas Power & Light Co.*, 459 U.S. 400, 412 n.14, 103 S. Ct. 697 (1983). “It long has been established that the Contracts Clause limits the power of the States to modify their own contracts as well as to regulate those between private parties.” *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 17, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977) (citing *Dartmouth College v. Woodward*, 4 L. Ed. 629 (1819); *Fletcher v. Peck*, 3 L. Ed. 162 (1810)). Section 903 simply restates this principle.

Moreover, contrary to AFSCME’s assertion, it is clear that *Bekins* fully considered this issue. It found, “The natural and reasonable remedy through [bankruptcy] was not available under state law by reason of the restriction imposed by the Federal Constitution upon the impairment of contracts by state legislation.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 54.

**b. *Asbury Park* Is Limited to Its Own Facts.**

As noted above, only one case, *Asbury Park*, is to the contrary. The Court concludes, however, that this case represents a very narrow departure from these principles and its holding is limited to the unique facts of that case. Indeed, the Court itself stated, “We do not go beyond the case before us.” 316 U.S. at 516.

The adjustment plan at issue in *Asbury Park* was “authorized” by the New Jersey state court on July 21, 1937. This was after the federal municipal bankruptcy law was struck down in *Ashton* and before the enactment of the municipal bankruptcy act that *Bekins* approved. Moreover, in *Asbury Park*, the bonds affected by the plan of adjustment, which the Court found were worthless prior to the adjustment, were reissued without a reduction in the principal obligation and became significantly more valuable as a result of the adjustment. *Asbury Park*, 316 U.S. at 507-08, 512-13.

The limited application of *Asbury Park* to its own facts has been repeatedly recognized. The cases now firmly establish that the Contracts Clause of the United States Constitution bars a state from enacting municipal bankruptcy legislation. In *U.S. Trust Co. of New York v. New Jersey*, 431 U.S. 1, 27, 97 S. Ct. 1505 (1977), the Supreme Court observed, “The only time in this century that alteration of a municipal bond contract has been sustained by this Court was in [*Asbury Park*].”<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> Interestingly, in *U.S. Trust Co.*, the Court further observed that when a State seeks to impair its own contracts, “complete deference to a legislative assessment of [the] reasonableness and necessity [of the impairment] is not appropriate because the State’s self-interest is at stake.” *Id.* 431 U.S. at 26. For that reason, “a state is not completely free to consider impairing the obligations of its own contracts on a par with other policy alternatives.” *Id.* at 30-31. The Constitution astutely recognizes that a federal court brings no such self-interest to a municipal bankruptcy case.



In *In re Jefferson Cnty., Ala.*, 474 B.R. 228, 279 (Bankr. N.D. Ala. 2012), *aff'd sub nom. Mosley v. Jefferson Cnty. (In re Jefferson Cnty.)*, 2012 WL 3775758 (N.D. Ala. Aug. 28, 2012), the court stated, “A financially prostrate municipal government has one viable option to resolve debts in a non-consensual manner. It is a bankruptcy case. Outside of bankruptcy, non-consensual alteration of contracted debt is, at the very least, severely restricted, if not impossible.” The court added, “There has been only one instance in this and the last century when the Supreme Court of the United States has sustained the alteration of a municipal bond contract outside a bankruptcy case.” *Id.* at 279 n.21. It further observed that *Asbury Park* has since been “distinguished and its precedent status, if any, is dubious.” *Id.*

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the addition of § 903 to our municipal bankruptcy law does not undermine the continuing validity of *Bekins*.

#### **4. Changes to the Supreme Court’s Tenth Amendment Jurisprudence Do Not Undermine the Continuing Validity of *Bekins*.**

##### **a. *New York v. United States***

In *New York v. United States*, 505 U.S. 144, 112 S. Ct. 2408 (1992), the Supreme Court considered a Tenth Amendment objection to the Low-Level Radioactive Waste Policy Amendments Act of 1985, 42 U.S.C. § 2021b, *et seq.* Congress enacted that law to address the problem of identifying storage sites for low-level radioactive waste. 505 U.S. at 152-54. The Act provided three different incentives for each state to take responsibility over the nuclear waste generated within its borders. *Id.*

The first was a monetary incentive to share in the proceeds of a surcharge on radioactive waste received from other states, based on a series of milestones. 505 U.S. at 171. The Court found this program constitutional because it was, in fact, nothing more than an incentive to the

state to regulate. Congress had “placed conditions—the achievement of the milestones—on the receipt of federal funds.” *Id.* at 171. The states could choose to achieve these milestones, and receive the federal funds, or not. *Id.* at 173. “[T]he location of such choice in the States is an inherent element in any conditional exercise of Congress’ spending power.” *Id.*

The Court then stated, “In the second set of incentives, Congress has authorized States and regional compacts with disposal sites gradually to increase the cost of access to the sites, and then to deny access altogether, to radioactive waste generated in States that do not meet federal deadlines.” *Id.* The Court held that this provision was also constitutional, again because the states retained the choice to participate in the federal program or not.

The Court explained, “Where federal regulation of private activity is within the scope of the Commerce Clause, we have recognized the ability of Congress to offer States the *choice* of regulating that activity according to federal standards or having state law pre-empted by federal regulation.” *Id.* at 173-74 (emphasis added). “[T]he choice remains at all times with the residents of the State, not with Congress. The State need not expend any funds, or participate in any federal program, if local residents do not view such expenditures or participation as worthwhile.” *Id.* at 174.

These two provisions of the Act passed constitutional muster precisely because states could consent to participation in the federal program or withhold their consent as they saw fit. The Court held that these two programs:

represent permissible conditional exercises of Congress’ authority under the Spending and Commerce Clauses respectively, in forms that have now grown commonplace. Under each, Congress offers the States a legitimate choice rather than issuing an unavoidable command. The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.

*Id.* at 185.

In contrast, the third of these provisions - the “take title” provision” - forced the states to choose between either regulating the disposal of radioactive waste according to Congress’s standards or “taking title” to that waste, thereby assuming all the liabilities of its producers. *Id.* at 174-75. The Court held that this provision violated the Tenth Amendment, because it offered the states no choice but to do the bidding of the federal government. This provision, the Court determined, did not ask for state “consent” but instead “commandeered” the states.

The Court’s precedent is clear that the federal government may not require the states to regulate according to federal terms. “[T]he Constitution has never been understood to confer upon Congress the ability to require the States to govern according to Congress’ instructions.” *Id.* at 162. “Congress may not simply ‘commandee[r] the legislative processes of the States by directly compelling them to enact and enforce a federal regulatory program.’” *Id.* at 161 (quoting *Hodel v. Virginia Surface Mining & Reclamation Assn., Inc.*, 452 U.S. 264, 288, 101 S. Ct. 2352 (1981)).

The “take title” provision did just that. Although guised as a “so-called incentive” scheme, the Court found that the “take title” provisions offered the states no real choice at all.

Because an instruction to state governments to take title to waste, standing alone, would be beyond the authority of Congress, and because a direct order to regulate, standing alone, would also be beyond the authority of Congress, it follows that Congress lacks the power to offer the States a choice between the two.

*Id.* at 176. The “take title” provisions did not give the states what the Court deemed the constitutionally “critical alternative[.]” *Id.* at 176. “A State may not decline to administer the federal program. No matter which path the State chooses, it must follow the direction of Congress.” *Id.* at 177.

The cornerstone of *United States v. New York*, then, is state consent. The federal government may constitutionally encourage, incentivize, or even entice, states to do the federal government's bidding. It may not command them to do so.

**b. *Printz v. United States***

The Supreme Court reiterated these principles in *Printz v. United States*, 521 U.S. 898, 117 S. Ct. 2365 (1997), and extended them to Congressional efforts to compel state officers to act. At issue in *Printz* were provisions of the Brady Handgun Violence Prevention Act, 18 U.S.C. § 922, that required state and local law enforcement officers to carry out background checks for firearms dealers in connection with proposed sales of firearms. It also required that the background checks be performed in accordance with the federal law. *Printz*, 521 U.S. at 903-04.

The Court concluded that while state and local governments remained free to voluntarily participate in the background check program, the “mandatory obligation imposed on [law enforcement officers] to perform background checks on prospective handgun purchasers plainly runs afoul [of the Constitution].” *Id.* at 933. Again, the stumbling block was a lack of state consent:

We held in *New York* that Congress cannot compel the States to enact or enforce a federal regulatory program. Today we hold that Congress cannot circumvent that prohibition by conscripting the State's officers directly. The Federal Government may neither issue directives requiring the States to address particular problems, nor command the States' officers, or those of their political subdivisions, to administer or enforce a federal regulatory program.

521 U.S. at 935.

**c. *New York and Printz*  
Do Not Undermine *Bekins*.**

*Printz* acknowledged that states could volunteer to carry out federal law. *Id.* at 910-11, 916-17 (describing the history of state officers carrying out federal law as involving “voluntary” action on the part of the states). Concurring, Justice O’Connor added, “Our holding, of course, does not spell the end of the objectives of the Brady Act. States and chief law enforcement officers may voluntarily continue to participate in the federal program.” *Id.* at 936.

By the same token, *New York* acknowledged that states can and do enter into voluntary contracts with the federal government whereby states agree to legislate according to federal terms in exchange for some federal benefit or forbearance. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166-67.

What makes those federal programs constitutionally permissible, and the commandeering at issue in *New York* and *Printz* impermissible, is consent, and nothing more. If the state is acting voluntarily, it is free to engage with the federal government across a broad range of subject areas. The Tenth Amendment to the United States Constitution is violated only when the state does not consent.

Chapter 9 simply does not implicate the concerns of *New York* and *Printz*. As *Bekins* emphasized, chapter 9 “is limited to *voluntary* proceedings for the composition of debts.” *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 47 (emphasis added). The *Bekins* Court explained:

The bankruptcy power is competent to give relief to debtors in such a plight and, if there is any obstacle to its exercise in the case of the districts organized under state law it lies in the right of the State to oppose federal interference. The State steps in to remove that obstacle. The State acts in aid, and not in derogation, of its sovereign powers. It invites the intervention of the bankruptcy power to save its agency which the State itself is powerless to rescue. Through its cooperation with the national government the needed relief is given. We see no ground for the conclusion that the Federal Constitution, in the interest of state sovereignty, has reduced both sovereigns to helplessness in such a case.

*Id.*, 304 U.S. at 54.

The federal government cannot and does not compel states to authorize municipalities to file for chapter 9 relief, and municipalities are not permitted to seek chapter 9 relief without specific state authorization. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). There is simply no “commandeering” involved. *New York*, 505 U.S. at 161. Chapter 9 does not compel a state to enact a specific regulatory program, as in *New York*. Nor does chapter 9 press state officers into federal service, as in *Printz*. Instead, as *Bekins* held, valid state authorization is required for a municipality to proceed in chapter 9.

Moreover, during the pendency of the chapter 9 case, § 904 of the bankruptcy code mandates that the bankruptcy court “may not . . . interfere with (1) any of the political or governmental powers of the debtor; (2) any of the property or revenues of the debtor; or (3) the debtor’s use or employment of any income-producing property.” 11 U.S.C. § 904. At the same time, bankruptcy code § 903 mandates, “This chapter does not limit or impair the power of a State to control . . . a municipality of or in such State in the exercise of the political or governmental powers of such municipality[.]”

Because the state and local officials must authorize the filing of a chapter 9 petition, 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2), and because they retain control over “the political or governmental powers” of the municipality, these state officials remain fully politically accountable to the citizens of the state and municipality. *See New York*, 505 U.S. at 186 (“The States thereby retain the ability to set their legislative agendas; state government officials remain accountable to the local electorate.”).

**d. Explaining Some Puzzling  
Language in *New York***

To be sure, some language in *New York* (not repeated in *Printz*) lends support to the argument that state consent cannot cure a federal law that would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. In *New York*, Justice O'Connor's opinion for the Court explained that federalism does not exist for the benefit of states, as such, but rather is a part of the constitutional structure whose purpose is to benefit individuals. 505 U.S. at 182. Justice O'Connor continued:

Where Congress exceeds its authority relative to the States, . . . the departure from the constitutional plan cannot be ratified by the "consent" of state officials. . . . The constitutional authority of Congress cannot be expanded by the "consent" of the governmental unit whose domain is thereby narrowed, whether that unit is the Executive Branch or the States."

*Id.*

Some of the parties in this case have seized upon this language to argue that "the Supreme Court has weakened if not rejected *Bekins'* foundation – that a State's consent can remedy any violation of the Tenth Amendment and principles of federalism as they affect individual citizens." Retiree Committee Objection to Eligibility, ¶ 37 at 19. (Dkt. #805)

The difficulty with this argument is that it proves too much. If this language from *New York* has the sweeping force that the objecting parties ascribe to it, then a state's consent could never "cure" what would otherwise be a Tenth Amendment violation. The two incentives in *New York* that were constitutionally sustained would instead have been struck down like the "take title" provision. As the Court emphasized in *New York*, "even where Congress has the authority under the Constitution to pass laws requiring or prohibiting certain acts, it lacks the power directly to compel the States to require or prohibit those acts." *New York*, 505 U.S. at 166.

Yet, despite Congress' inability to compel states to regulate according to federal standards, it may unquestionably invite, encourage, or entice the states to do so. *New York* specifically held that Congress may "encourage a State to regulate in a particular way," or "hold out incentives to the States as a method of influencing a State's policy choices." *Id.* The key is consent. *New York* further held, "Our cases have identified a variety of methods, short of outright coercion, by which Congress may urge a State to adopt a legislative program consistent with federal interests." *Id.* Consent to what would otherwise be an unlawful commandeering of state governments was the very basis for upholding two of the regulatory programs at issue in *New York*. *Id.* at 173-74.

It is not entirely clear, therefore, what Justice O'Connor meant when she wrote that states "cannot consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.* at 182. In a very real sense, the holding of *New York* rests on the premise that states can do just that. Congress cannot require the states to legislate with respect to the problem of radioactive waste, but it can unquestionably hold out incentives that induce the states to consent to do so. More broadly put, states can "consent to the enlargement of the powers of Congress beyond those enumerated in the Constitution." *Id.*

The Court can only conclude that Justice O'Connor meant something else - that a state cannot consent to be compelled. As the Court saw the "choice" in *New York*, it was a choice between two unconstitutional alternatives - regulating according to federal standards or taking title to all of the low level radioactive waste produced by private parties in the state. Justice O'Connor likely concluded that the latter alternative was so unpalatable that it was really no choice at all. After all, here is where the Court found that "Congress had crossed the line distinguishing encouragement from coercion." *Id.* at 175. Understood this way, Justice



O'Connor may have been saying nothing more than that one cannot consent to have a gun held to one's head. The idea of "consent" in such a scenario is meaningless.

If this understanding is correct, it would be incumbent upon the objecting parties to identify some way in which federal authority has compelled state action here. They have not.

Whatever the intended meaning of this language, it cannot be that state consent can never "cure" what would otherwise violate the Tenth Amendment. That meaning would sweep aside the holding of *New York* itself. Nor does this language undo the holding in *Bekins*, which, as stated before, this Court must apply until the Supreme Court overrules it.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that chapter 9 is not facially unconstitutional under the Tenth Amendment.

### **5. Chapter 9 Is Constitutional As Applied in This Case.**

Several of the objecting parties also raise "as-applied" challenges to the constitutionality of chapter 9 under the Tenth Amendment to United States Constitution. Although variously cast, the primary thrust of these arguments is that if chapter 9 permits the State of Michigan to authorize a city to file a petition for chapter 9 relief without explicitly providing for the protection of accrued pension benefits, the Tenth Amendment is violated.

The Court concludes that these arguments must be rejected.

#### **a. When the State Consents to a Chapter 9 Bankruptcy, the Tenth Amendment Does Not Prohibit the Impairment of Contract Rights That Are Otherwise Protected by the State Constitution.**

The basis for this result begins with the recognition that the State of Michigan cannot legally provide for the adjustment of the pension debts of the City of Detroit. This is a direct result of the prohibition against the State of Michigan impairing contracts in both the United

States Constitution and Michigan Constitution, as well as the prohibition against impairing the contractual obligations relating to accrued pension benefits in the Michigan Constitution.

The federal bankruptcy court, however, is not so constrained. As noted in Part VIII B, above, “The Bankruptcy Clause necessarily authorizes Congress to make laws that would impair contracts. It long has been understood that bankruptcy law entails impairment of contracts.” *Stockton*, 478 B.R. at 15 (citing *Sturges v. Crowninshield*, 17 U.S. 122, 191 (1819)).

The state constitutional provisions prohibiting the impairment of contracts and pensions impose no constraint on the bankruptcy process. The Bankruptcy Clause of the United States Constitution, and the bankruptcy code enacted pursuant thereto, explicitly empower the bankruptcy court to impair contracts and to impair contractual rights relating to accrued vested pension benefits. Impairing contracts is what the bankruptcy process does.

The constitutional foundation for municipal bankruptcy was well-articulated in *Stockton*:

In other words, while a state cannot make a law impairing the obligation of contract, Congress can do so. The goal of the Bankruptcy Code is adjusting the debtor-creditor relationship. Every discharge impairs contracts. While bankruptcy law endeavors to provide a system of orderly, predictable rules for treatment of parties whose contracts are impaired, that does not change the starring role of contract impairment in bankruptcy.

It follows, then, that contracts may be impaired in this chapter 9 case without offending the Constitution. The Bankruptcy Clause gives Congress express power to legislate uniform laws of bankruptcy that result in impairment of contract; and Congress is not subject to the restriction that the Contracts Clause places on states. Compare U.S. Const. art. I, § 8, cl. 4, with § 10, cl. 1.

478 B.R. at 16.

For Tenth Amendment and state sovereignty purposes, nothing distinguishes pension debt in a municipal bankruptcy case from any other debt. If the Tenth Amendment prohibits the impairment of pension benefits in this case, then it would also prohibit the adjustment any other debt in this case. *Bekins* makes it clear, however, that with state consent, the adjustment of

municipal debts does not impermissibly intrude on state sovereignty. *Bekins*, 304 U.S. at 52. This Court is bound to follow that holding.

**b. Under the Michigan Constitution,  
Pension Rights Are Contractual Rights.**

The Plans seek escape from this result by asserting that under the Michigan Constitution, pension debt has greater protection than ordinary contract debt. The argument is premised on the slim reed that in the Michigan Constitution, pension rights may not be “impaired or diminished,” whereas only laws “impairing” contract rights are prohibited.

There are several reasons why the slight difference between the language that protects contracts (no “impairment”) and the language that protects pensions (no “impairment” or “diminishment”) does not demonstrate that pensions were given any extraordinary protection.

Before reviewing those reasons, however, a brief review of the history of the legal status of pension benefits in Michigan is necessary.

At common law, before the adoption of the Michigan Constitution in 1963, public pensions in Michigan were viewed as gratuitous allowances that could be revoked at will, because a retiree lacked any vested right in their continuation. In *Brown v. Highland Park*, 320 Mich. 108, 114, 30 N.W.2d 798, 800 (Mich. 1948), the Michigan Supreme Court stated:

We are convinced that the majority of cases in other jurisdictions establishes the rule that a pension granted by public authorities is not a contractual obligation, that the pensioner has no vested right, and that a pension is terminable at the will of a municipality, at least while acting within reasonable limits. At best plaintiffs in this case have an expectancy based upon continuance of existing charter provisions.

Similarly, in *Kosa v. Treasurer of State of Mich.*, 408 Mich. 356, 368-69, 292 N.W.2d 452, 459 (1980), the court observed this about the status of pension benefits before the 1963 Constitution was adopted:

Until the adoption of Const. 1963, art. 9, s 24, legislative appropriation for retirement fund reserves was considered to be an ex gratia action. Consequently, the most that could be said about “pre-con” legislative appropriations for retirees was that there was some kind of implied commitment to fund pension reserves.

*Id.* (footnote omitted).

In the 1963 Constitution, this provision enhancing the protection for pensions was included: “The accrued financial benefits of each pension plan and retirement system of the state and its political subdivisions shall be a contractual obligation thereof which shall not be diminished or impaired thereby.” Mich. Const. art. IX, § 24.

In *Kosa*, 408 Mich. at 370 n.21, 292 N.W.2d at 459, the Michigan Supreme Court quoted the following history from the constitutional convention regarding article 9, section 24:

“MR. VAN DUSEN: Mr. Chairman, if I may elaborate briefly on Mr. Brake’s answer to Mr. Downs’ question, I would like to indicate that the words ‘accrued financial benefits’ were used designedly, so that the *contractual right of the employee* would be limited to the deferred compensation embodied in any pension plan, and that we hope to avoid thereby a proliferation of litigation by individual participants in retirement systems talking about the general benefits structure, or something other than his specific right to receive benefits. It is not intended that an individual employee should, as a result of this language, be given the right to sue the employing unit to require the actuarial funding of past service benefits, or anything of that nature. *What it is designed to do is to say that when his benefits come due, he’s got a contractual right to receive them.* “And, in answer to your second question, *he has the contractual right to sue for them.* So that he has no particular interest in the funding of somebody else’s benefits as long as *he has the contractual right to sue for his.*”

“MR. DOWNS: I appreciate Mr. Van Dusen’s comments. Again, I want to see if I understand this. Then he would not have a remedy of legally forcing the legislative body each year to set aside the appropriate amount, but when the money did come due this would be a *contractual right* for which he could sue a ministerial officer that could be mandamus or enjoined; is that correct?”

“MR. VAN DUSEN: That’s my understanding, Mr. Downs.”

1 Official Record, Constitutional Convention 1961, pp. 773-774.

*Id.* (emphasis added).

*Kosa* also offered an explanation for the origin of the provision. “To gain protection of their pension rights, Michigan teachers effectively lobbied for a constitutional amendment granting *contractual status* to retirement benefits.” 408 Mich. at 360, 292 N.W.2d at 455 (emphasis added).

The *Kosa* court summarized the provision, again using contract language, as follows:

To sum up, while the Legislature’s constitutional *contractual obligation* is not to impair “accrued financial benefits”, even if that obligation also related to the funding system, there would be no impairment of the *contractual obligation* because the substituted “entry age normal” system supports the benefit structure as strongly as the replaced “attained age” system.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 373, 292 N.W.2d at 461(emphasis added).

While counting such blessings as have come to them, public school employees are understandably still concerned about their pension security. In that regard, this opinion reminds the Legislature that the constitutional provision adopted by the people of this state is indeed a *solemn contractual obligation* between public employees and the Legislature guaranteeing that pension benefit payments cannot be constitutionally impaired.

*Id.*, 408 Mich. at 382, 292 N.W.2d at 465 (emphasis added).

More recently, in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 806 N.W.2d 683 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court unequivocally stated, “The obvious intent of § 24, however, was to ensure that public pensions be treated as *contractual obligations* that, once earned, could not be diminished.” *Id.* at 311, 806 NW.2d at 693 (emphasis added).

That historical review begins to demonstrate the several reasons why the slight difference in the language that protects contracts and the language that protects pensions does not suggest that pensions were given any extraordinary protection:

**First**, the language of article IX, section 24, gives pension benefits the status of a “contractual obligation.” The natural meaning of the words “contractual obligation” is certainly inconsistent with the greater protection for which the Plans now argue.

**Second**, if the Michigan Constitution were meant to give the kind of absolute protection for which the Plans argue, the language in the article IX, section 24 simply would not have referred to pension benefits as a “contractual obligation.” It also would not have been constructed by simply copying the verb from the contracts clause - “impair” - and then adding a lesser verb - “diminish” in the disjunctive.

**Third**, linguistically, there is no functional difference in meaning between “impair” and “impair or diminish.” There certainly is a preference, if not a mandate, to give meaning to every word in written law. In *Koontz v. Ameritech Servs., Inc.*, 466 Mich. 304, 312, 645 N.W.2d 34, 39 (2002), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized the familiar command, “Courts must give effect to every word, phrase, and clause in a statute, and must avoid an interpretation that would render any part of the statute surplusage or nugatory.” The court went on to state, however, “we give undefined statutory terms their plain and ordinary meanings.” *Id.*

Under *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), discussed in more detail in Part IX A, below, this Court is bound by these commands of statutory interpretation that the Michigan Supreme Court embraced in *Koontz*. But if this Court gives these terms - “diminish” and “impair” - their plain and ordinary meanings, as *Koontz* requires, those meanings would not be substantively different from each other. The terms are not

synonyms, but they cannot honestly be given meanings so different as to compel the result that the Plans now seek. “Diminish” adds nothing material to “impair.” All “diminishment” is “impairment.” And, “impair” includes “diminish.”

**Fourth**, the Plans’ argument for a greater protection is inconsistent with the Michigan Supreme Court’s interpretation of the constitutional language in *Kosa* and in *In re Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*. Those cases also used contract language to describe the status of pensions. This is important because the Sixth Circuit has held that on questions of state law, this Court is bound to apply the holdings of the Michigan Supreme Court. *See Kirk v. Hanes Corp. of North Carolina*, 16 F.3d 705, 706 (6th Cir. 1994).

**Fifth**, an even greater narrative must be considered here, focusing on 1963. *Bekins* had long since determined that municipal bankruptcy was constitutional. That of course meant that even though states could not impair municipal contracts, federal courts could do that in a bankruptcy case. Indeed, Michigan law then allowed municipalities to file bankruptcy.<sup>24</sup>

It was within that framework of rights, expectations, scenarios and possibilities that the newly negotiated, proposed and ratified Michigan Constitution of 1963 explicitly gave accrued pension benefits the status of contractual obligations. That new constitution could have given pensions protection from impairment in bankruptcy in several ways. It could have simply prohibited Michigan municipalities from filing bankruptcy. It could have somehow created a

---

<sup>24</sup> See Public Act 72 of 1939, MCL § 141.201(1) (repealed by P.A. 70 of 1982) (“Any . . . instrumentality in this state as defined in [the Bankruptcy Act of 1898 and amendments thereto] . . . may proceed under the terms and conditions of such acts to secure a composition of its debts. . . . The governing authority of any such . . . instrumentality, or the officer, board or body having authority to levy taxes to meet the obligations to be affected by the plan of composition may file the petition and agree upon any plan of composition authorized by said act of congress[.]”).

property interest that bankruptcy would be required to respect under *Butner v. United States*, 440 U.S. 48, 99 S. Ct. 914 (1979) (holding that property issues in bankruptcy are determined according to state law). Or, it could have established some sort of a secured interest in the municipality's property. It could even have explicitly required the State to guaranty pension benefits. But it did none of those.

Instead, both the history from the constitutional convention, quoted above, and the language of the pension provision itself, make it clear that the only remedy for impairment of pensions is a claim for breach of contract.

Because under the Michigan Constitution, pension rights are contractual rights, they are subject to impairment in a federal bankruptcy proceeding. Moreover, when, as here, the state consents, that impairment does not violate the Tenth Amendment. Therefore, as applied in this case, chapter 9 is not unconstitutional.

Nevertheless, the Court is compelled to comment. No one should interpret this holding that pension rights are subject to impairment in this bankruptcy case to mean that the Court will necessarily confirm any plan of adjustment that impairs pensions. The Court emphasizes that it will not lightly or casually exercise the power under federal bankruptcy law to impair pensions. Before the Court confirms any plan that the City submits, the Court must find that the plan fully meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 943(b) and the other applicable provisions of the bankruptcy code. Together, these provisions of law demand this Court's judicious legal and equitable consideration of the interests of the City and all of its creditors, as well as the laws of the State of Michigan.



**IX. Public Act 436 Does Not  
Violate the Michigan Constitution.**

Section 109(c)(2) of the bankruptcy code requires that a municipality be “specifically authorized, in its capacity as a municipality or by name, to be a debtor under such chapter by State law, or by a governmental officer or organization empowered by State law to authorize such entity to be a debtor under such chapter.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2). The evidence establishes that the City was authorized to file this case. The issue is whether that authorization was proper under the Michigan Constitution.

Section 18 of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, establishes the process for authorizing a municipality to file a case under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code:

(1) If, in the judgment of the emergency manager, no reasonable alternative to rectifying the financial emergency of the local government which is in receivership exists, then the emergency manager may recommend to the governor and the state treasurer that the local government be authorized to proceed under chapter 9. If the governor approves of the recommendation, the governor shall inform the state treasurer and the emergency manager in writing of the decision . . . . The governor may place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9. Upon receipt of written approval, the emergency manager is authorized to proceed under chapter 9. This section empowers the local government for which an emergency manager has been appointed to become a debtor under title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 101 to 1532, as required by section 109 of title 11 of the United States Code, 11 USC 109, and empowers the emergency manager to act exclusively on the local government’s behalf in any such case under chapter 9.

M.C.L. § 141.1558(1).

On July 16, 2013, Mr. Orr gave the governor and the treasurer his written recommendation that the City be authorized to file for chapter 9 relief. Ex. 28. On July 18, 2013, the governor approved this recommendation in writing. Ex. 29. Later that day, Mr. Orr

issued a written order directing the City to file this chapter 9 case. Ex. 30. Thus the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing was authorized under state law.

Nevertheless, several objectors assert various arguments that the City of Detroit is not authorized to file this case.

First, several objectors argue that the authorization is not valid because P.A. 436, the statute establishing the underlying procedure for a municipality to obtain authority for filing, is unconstitutional. Broadly stated, these are the challenges to P.A. 436:

The Retired Detroit Police Members Association ("RDPMA") challenges the constitutionality of P.A. 436 on the grounds that it was enacted immediately after the referendum rejection of a similar statute, P.A. 4.

The RDPMA also asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional on the grounds that the Michigan Legislature added an appropriation provision for the purpose of evading the peoples' constitutional right to referendum.

Several objectors argue that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it fails to protect pensions from impairment in bankruptcy.

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it violates the "Strong Home Rule" provisions in the Michigan Constitution.

#### **A. The Michigan Case Law on Evaluating the Constitutionality of a State Statute.**

The validity of P.A. 436 under the Michigan Constitution is a question of state law. Determining the several constitutional challenges to P.A. 436 requires this Court to apply state law. In *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co. v. Kellman*, 197 F.3d 1178, 1181 (6th Cir. 1999), the Sixth Circuit provided this guidance on determining state law:

In construing questions of state law, the federal court must apply state law in accordance with the controlling decisions of the highest court of the state. *Erie R.R. Co. v. Tompkins*, 304 U.S. 64, 58 S. Ct. 817, 82 L. Ed. 1188 (1938). If the state's highest court has not addressed the issue, the federal court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue. The Court may use the decisional law of the state's lower courts, other federal courts construing state law, restatements of law, law review commentaries, and other jurisdictions on the "majority" rule in making this determination. *Grantham & Mann v. American Safety Prods.*, 831 F.2d 596, 608 (6th Cir.1987). A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise. *Commissioner v. Estate of Bosch*, 387 U.S. 456, 465, 87 S. Ct. 1776, 1782, 18 L.Ed.2d 886 (1967).

Similarly, in *Demczyk v. Mut. Life Ins. Co. of N.Y. (In re Graham Square, Inc.)*, 126 F.3d 823, 827 (6th Cir. 1997), the court stated, "Where the relevant state law is unsettled, we determine how we think the highest state court would rule if faced with the same case."

The Michigan Supreme Court has not ruled directly on the validity P.A. 436. As a result, this Court must attempt to ascertain how that court would rule if it were faced with the issue.

In *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2011 PA 38*, 490 Mich. 295, 307-8, 806 N.W.2d 683, 692 (2011), the Michigan Supreme Court summarized its decisions on evaluating a constitutional challenge to a state law:

"Statutes are presumed to be constitutional, and courts have a duty to construe a statute as constitutional unless its unconstitutionality is clearly apparent." *Taylor v. Gate Pharm.*, 468 Mich. 1, 6, 658 N.W.2d 127 (2003). "We exercise the power to declare a law unconstitutional with extreme caution, and we never exercise it where serious doubt exists with regard to the conflict." *Phillips v. Mirac, Inc.*, 470 Mich. 415, 422, 685 N.W.2d 174 (2004). "Every reasonable presumption or intendment must be indulged in favor of the validity of an act, and it is only when invalidity appears so clearly as to leave no room for reasonable doubt that it violates some provision of the Constitution that a court will refuse to sustain its validity." *Id.* at 423, 685 N.W.2d 174, quoting *Cady v. Detroit*, 289 Mich. 499, 505, 286 N.W. 805 (1939). Therefore, "the burden of proving that a statute is unconstitutional rests with

the party challenging it[.]” *In re Request for Advisory Opinion Regarding Constitutionality of 2005 Pa. 71*, 479 Mich. 1, 11, 740 N.W.2d 444 (2007)[.]

This guidance, as well as the decisions of the Michigan Supreme Court on issues relating to the right to referendum, home rule, and the pension clause, will inform this Court’s determinations on the objectors’ challenges to P.A. 436.

**B. The Voters’ Rejection of Public Act 4 Did Not Constitutionally Prohibit the Michigan Legislature from Enacting Public Act 436.**

On March 16, 2011, the governor signed P.A. 4 into law. P.A. 4 repealed P.A. 72. However, the voters rejected P.A. 4 by referendum in the November 6, 2012 election. Shortly after that election, on December 26, 2012, the governor signed P.A. 436 into law. It took effect on March 28, 2013.

The RDPMA argues that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it is essentially a reenactment of P.A. 4. The City and the State of Michigan assert that there are several differences between P.A. 436 and P.A. 4, such that they are not the same law.

The right of referendum is established in article 2, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution, which provides:

Sec. 9. The people reserve to themselves the power to propose laws and to enact and reject laws, called the initiative, and the power to approve or reject laws enacted by the legislature, called the referendum. The power of initiative extends only to laws which the legislature may enact under this constitution. The power of referendum does not extend to acts making appropriations for state institutions or to meet deficiencies in state funds and must be invoked in the manner prescribed by law within 90 days following the final adjournment of the legislative session at which the law was enacted. To invoke the initiative or referendum, petitions signed by a number of registered electors, not less than eight percent for initiative and five percent for referendum of the total vote cast for all candidates for governor at the last preceding general election at which a governor was elected shall be required.

Referendum, approval

No law as to which the power of referendum properly has been invoked shall be effective thereafter unless approved by a majority of the electors voting thereon at the next general election.

Mich. Const. art. II, § 9.

In *Reynolds v. Bureau of State Lottery*, 240 Mich. App. 84, 610 N.W.2d 597 (2000), the Michigan Court of Appeals considered the power of the legislature to reenact a law while a referendum process regarding that law was pending. The court explained:

[N]othing in the Michigan Constitution suggests that the referendum had a broader effect than nullification of [the 1994 act]. We cannot read into our constitution a general “preemption of the field” that would prevent further legislative action on the issues raised by the referendum. The Legislature remained in full possession of all its other ordinary constitutional powers, including legislative power over the subject matter addressed in [the 1994 act].

*Reynolds*, 240 Mich. App. at 97, 610 N.W.2d at 604-05.

This Michigan Court of Appeals decision strongly suggests that the referendum rejection of P.A. 4 did not prohibit the Michigan legislature from enacting P.A. 436, even though P.A. 436 addressed the same subject matter as P.A. 4 and contained very few changes.

As noted above, the Sixth Circuit has instructed, “A federal court should not disregard the decisions of intermediate appellate state courts unless it is convinced by other persuasive data that the highest court of the state would decide otherwise.” *Meridian Mut. Ins. Co.*, 197 F.3d at 1181. No data, let alone any persuasive data, suggests that the Michigan Supreme Court would decide this issue otherwise. Accordingly, the RDPMA’s challenge on this ground must be rejected.

**C. Even If the Michigan Legislature Did Include Appropriations Provisions in Public Act 436 to Evade the Constitutional Right of Referendum, It Is Not Unconstitutional.**

The RDPMA also contends that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because the Michigan legislature included appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 for the sole purpose of shielding the Act from referendum. Section 34 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$780,000 for 2013 to pay the salaries of emergency managers. Section 35 of P.A. 436 appropriates \$5,000,000 for 2013 to pay professionals hired to assist emergency managers.

There certainly was some credible evidence in support of the RDPMA's assertion that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were motivated by a desire to immunize it from referendum. For example, Howard Ryan testified in his deposition on October 14, 2013:

Q. I'd just like to ask a follow-up to a question counsel asked you. You said that the appropriation language was put in the - early on in the process; is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Based on your conversations with the people at the time, was it your understanding that one or more of the reasons to put the appropriation language in there was to make sure that it could not - the new act could not be defeated by a referendum?

A. Yes.

Q. And where did you get that knowledge from?

A. Well, having watched the entire process unfold over the past two years.

Q. The Governor's office knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. That your department knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Q. The legislators you were dealing with knew that that was the point of it?

A. Yes.

Howard Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oc. 14, 2013.<sup>25</sup>

Other evidence in support includes: a January 31, 2013 e-mail addressed from Mr. Orr to partners at Jones Day, in which he observed that P.A. 436 “is a clear end-around the prior initiative” to repeal the previous Emergency Manager statute, Public Act 4, “that was rejected by the voters in November.” Ex. 403 (Dkt. #509-3) According to Mr. Orr “although the new law provides the thin veneer of a revision (sic) it is essentially a redo of the prior rejected law and appears to merely adopt the conditions necessary for a chapter 9 filing.” Ex. 403. (Dkt. #509-3)

There are, however, several difficulties with the RDPMA’s argument.

The Court must conclude that the Michigan Supreme Court would not, if faced with this issue, hold that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional. In *Michigan United Conservation Clubs v. Secretary of State*, 464 Mich. 359, 367, 630 N.W.2d 297, 298 (2001), that court concisely held that a public act with an appropriations provision is not subject to referendum, regardless of motive. Concurring, Chief Justice Corrigan added that even if the motive of a legislative body could be discerned as opposed to the motives of individual legislators, “This Court has repeatedly held that courts must not be concerned with the alleged motives of a legislative body in enacting a law, but only with the end result—the actual language of the legislation.” *Id.* at 367.

Similarly, in *Houston v. Governor*, 491 Mich. 876, 877, 810 N.W.2d 255, 256 (2012), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “[T]his Court possesses no special capacity, and there are no legal standards, by which to assess the political propriety of actions undertaken by the legislative

---

<sup>25</sup> The parties agreed to use Ryan’s deposition testimony in lieu of live testimony. However, in the pre-trial order the City had objected to this portion of testimony on the grounds of speculation, hearsay, format and foundation. (Dkt. #1647 at 118) Those objections are overruled.

branch. Instead, it is the responsibility of the democratic, and representative, processes of government to check what the people may view as political or partisan excess by their Legislature.”

In *People v. Gibbs*, 186 Mich. 127, 134-35, 152 N.W. 1053, 1055 (1915), the Michigan Supreme Court stated, “Courts are not concerned with the motives which actuate the members of the legislative body in enacting a law, but in the results of their action. Bad motives might inspire a law which appeared on its face and proved valid and beneficial, while a bad and invalid law might be, and sometimes is, passed with good intent and the best of motives.” See also *Kuhn v. Dep’t of Treasury*, 384 Mich. 378, 383-84, 183 N.W.2d 796, 799 (1971).

Finally, it must also be noted that on November 8, 2013, the Sixth Circuit vacated pending rehearing *en banc* the decision on which the RDPMA heavily relies. *City of Pontiac Retired Employees Assoc. v. Schimmel*, 726 F.3d 767 (6th Cir. 2013).

Accordingly, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 is not unconstitutional as a violation of the right to referendum in article II, section 9 of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **D. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Home Rule Provisions of the Michigan Constitution.**

Certain objectors argue that P.A. 436 violates Article VII, Section 22 of the Michigan Constitution, which states:

Under general laws the electors of each city and village shall have the power and authority to frame, adopt and amend its charter, and to amend an existing charter of the city or village heretofore granted or enacted by the legislature for the government of the city or village. Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, subject to the constitution and law. No enumeration of powers granted to cities and villages in this constitution shall limit or restrict the general grant of authority conferred by this section.



The argument is that the appointment of an emergency manager for a municipality under P.A. 436 is inconsistent with the right of the electors to adopt and amend the City charter and the city's right to adopt ordinances. AFSCME asserts that "Michigan is strongly committed to the concept of home rule[.]" AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156) "This 'strong home rule' regime reflects a bedrock principle of state law, . . . all officers of cities are to 'be elected by the electors thereof, or appointed by such authorities thereof' not by the central State Government." *Id.* (citing *Brouwer v. Bronkema*, 377 Mich. 616, 141 N.W.2d 98 (1966)). AFSCME further asserts that in authorizing the appointment of an emergency manager with broad powers that usurp the powers of elected officials, "PA 436 offends the 'strong home rule' of Detroit and that the Emergency Manager is not lawfully authorized to file for bankruptcy on behalf of the City or to act as its representative during chapter 9 proceedings." AFSCME Amended Objection at 75-91. (Dkt. #1156)

AFSCME's argument fails for the simple reason that the broad authority the Michigan Constitution grants to municipalities is subject to constitutional and statutory limits. This constitutional provision itself embodies that principle. It states, "Each such city and village shall have power to adopt resolutions and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns, property and government, *subject to the constitution and law.*" Mich. Const. art. VII, § 22 (emphasis added).

State law recognizes the same limitation on local government authority:

Each city may in its charter provide:

(3) Municipal powers. For the exercise of all municipal powers in the management and control of municipal property and in the administration of the municipal government, whether such powers be expressly enumerated or not; for any act to advance the interests of the city, the good government and prosperity of the municipality and its inhabitants and through its regularly constituted authority to pass all laws and ordinances relating to its municipal concerns *subject to the constitution and general laws of this state.*

M.C.L. § 117.4j(3) (emphasis added).

Similarly, M.C.L. § 117.36, states, “No provision of any city charter shall conflict with or contravene the provisions of any general law of the state.”

Indeed, § 1-102 of the Charter of the City of Detroit states: “The City has the comprehensive home rule power conferred upon it by the Michigan Constitution, *subject only to the limitations on the exercise of that power contained in the Constitution or this Charter or imposed by statute.*” *Id.* (emphasis added). *See Detroit City Council v. Mayor of Detroit*, 283 Mich. App. 442, 453, 770 N.W.2d 117, 124 (Mich. Ct. App. 2009) (“The charter itself thus recognizes that it is subject to limitations imposed by statute.”).

“Municipal corporations have no inherent power. They are created by the state and derive their authority from the state.” *Bivens v. Grand Rapids*, 443 Mich. 391, 397, 505 N.W.2d 239, 241 (1993).

The Michigan case law establishes that the powers granted to municipalities by the “home rule” sections of the Michigan Constitution are subject to the limits of the power and authority of the State to create laws of general concern. *Brimmer v. Village of Elk Rapids*, 365 Mich. 6, 13, 112 N.W.2d 222, 225 (1961).

“Municipal corporations are state agencies, and, subject to constitutional restrictions, the Legislature may modify the corporate charters of municipal corporations at will. 12 C.J. [p.] 1031. Powers are granted to them as state agencies to carry on local government. The state still has authority to amend their charters and enlarge or diminish their powers.” [1] *Cooley*, Const. Lim. (8th Ed.), [p.] 393. \* \* \* Its powers are plenary.

*City of Hazel Park v. Mun. Fin. Comm’n*, 317 Mich. 582, 599-600, 27 N.W.2d 106, 113-14 (1947).

The Home Rule provision of the constitution does not deprive the legislature of its power to enact laws affecting municipalities operation under that provision except as to matters of purely local

concern. . . . *The right to pass general laws is still reserved to the [e]gislature of the state, and consequently it is still competent for the state through the law making body to enact measures pursuant to the police power or pursuant to other general powers inherent in the state and to require municipalities to observe the same.*

*Local Union No. 876, Int'l Bhd. of Elec. Workers v. State of Mich. Labor Mediation Bd.*, 294 Mich. 629, 635-36, 293 N.W. 809, 811 (1940) (emphasis added). *See also Mack v. City of Detroit*, 467 Mich. 186, 194, 649 N.W.2d 47, 52 (2002); *American Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 377, 604 N.W.2d 330, 342 (2000) (In *Harsha* we held that “the legislature might modify the charters of municipal corporations at will and that the State still retained authority to amend charters and enlarge and diminish their powers.”); *Board of Trustees of Policemen & Firemen Retirement System v. City of Detroit*, 143 Mich. App. 651, 655, 373 N.W.2d 173, 175 (Mich. Ct. App. 1985) (“Where a city charter provision conflicts with general statutory law, the statute controls in all matters which are not of purely local character.”); *Oakland Cnty. Board of Cnty. Road Comm’rs v. Mich. Prop. & Cas. Guar. Ass’n*, 456 Mich. 590, 609, 575 N.W.2d 751, 760 (1998) (“Like a municipal corporation, the road commission’s existence is entirely dependent on the legislation that created it, and the Legislature that may also destroy it.”).

AFSCME asserts that P.A. 436 is a “local law” because it gives the emergency manager broad authority to pass local legislation, and that therefore it violates article IV, section 29 of the Michigan Constitution. That section provides, in pertinent part, “The legislature shall pass no local or special act in any case where a general act can be made applicable[.]”

One plain difficulty with this argument is that this provision of the Michigan Constitution constrains the Michigan Legislature, not the emergency manager.

In defining a general law, the Michigan Supreme Court has stated, “A general law is one which includes all persons, classes and property similarly situated and which come within its

limitations.”” *Am. Axle & Mfg., Inc. v. City of Hamtramck*, 461 Mich. 352, 359 n.5, 604 N.W.2d 330, 334 (2000) (citing *Tribbett v. Village of Marcellus*, 294 Mich. 607, 618, 293 N.W. 872 (1940), quoting *Punke v. Village of Elliott*, 364 Ill. 604, 608-9, 5 N.E.2d 389, 393 (1936)).

Clearly, P.A. 436 is a general law, potentially applicable to all municipalities similarly situated within the State of Michigan. According to its preamble, its purposes are: “to safeguard and assure the financial accountability of local units of government and school districts; to preserve the capacity of local units of government and school districts to provide or cause to be provided necessary services essential to the public health, safety and welfare[.]”

Accordingly, the Court finds that P.A. 436 does not violate the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **E. Public Act 436 Does Not Violate the Pension Clause of the Michigan Constitution.**

Many objectors argue that the bankruptcy authorization section of P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1558, does not conform to the requirements of the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution and is therefore unconstitutional. Accordingly, the objectors argue that P.A. 436 cannot provide the basis for authorization as required by 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(2).

As noted, the premise of this argument is that under the Michigan constitution, pension benefits are entitled to greater protection than contract claims. That premise, however, is, the same as the premise of the argument that chapter 9 is unconstitutional as applied in this case.

In Part VIII C 5 b, above, the Court rejected this argument, concluding that pension benefits are a contractual obligation of the municipality.

It follows that if a state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, no state law can protect contractual pension rights from impairment in bankruptcy, just as no law could protect any other types of contract rights. Accordingly, the failure of P.A. 436 to protect pension rights in a

municipal bankruptcy does not make that law inconsistent with the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution any more than the failure of P.A. 436 to protect, for example, bond debt in bankruptcy is inconsistent with the contracts clause of the Michigan Constitution. For this purpose, the parallel is perfect.

Stated another way, state law cannot reorder the distributional priorities of the bankruptcy code. If the state consents to a municipal bankruptcy, it consents to the application of chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. This point was driven home in the *Stockton* case:

A state cannot rely on the § 903 reservation of state power to condition or to qualify, i.e. to “cherry pick,” the application of the Bankruptcy Code provisions that apply in chapter 9 cases after such a case has been filed. *Mission Indep. School Dist. v. Texas*, 116 F.2d 175, 176–78 (5th Cir. 1940) (chapter IX); *Vallejo*, 403 B.R. at 75–76; *In re City of Stockton*, 475 B.R. 720, 727–29 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2012) (“*Stockton I*”); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 191 B.R. 1005, 1021 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1996).

While a state may control prerequisites for consenting to permit one of its municipalities (which is an arm of the state cloaked in the state’s sovereignty) to file a chapter 9 case, it cannot revise chapter 9. *Stockton I*, 475 B.R. at 727–29. *For example, it cannot immunize bond debt held by the state from impairment. Mission Indep. School Dist.*, 116 F.2d at 176–78.

478 B.R. at 16-17 (emphasis added).

For these reasons, the Court concludes that P.A. 436 does not violate the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution.

#### **X. Detroit’s Emergency Manager Had Valid Authority to File This Bankruptcy Case Even Though He Is Not an Elected Official.**

AFSCME and most of the individual objectors argue that the emergency manager did not have valid authority to file this bankruptcy case because he is not an elected official. The Court concludes that this argument is similar to, or the same as, the argument that AFSCME made that P.A. 436 violates the home rule provisions of the Michigan Constitution. See Part IX D above.

Accordingly, for the reasons stated in that Part, AFSCME’s argument on this point is rejected. The Court concludes that the emergency manager’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution, even though he was not an elected official.

**XI. The Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid Under the Michigan Constitution Even Though the Authorization Did Not Prohibit the City from Impairing Pension Rights.**

P.A. 436 permits the governor to “place contingencies on a local government in order to proceed under chapter 9.” M.C.L. § 141.1558(1). The governor did not place any contingencies on the bankruptcy filing in this case. Ex. 29 at 4. The governor’s letter did, however, state “Federal law already contains the most important contingency – a requirement that the plan be legally executable.” Ex. 29 at 4.

Several of the objectors argue that the pension clause of the Michigan Constitution, article IX, section 24, obligated the governor to include a condition in his authorization that would prohibit the City from impairing pension benefits in this bankruptcy case.

In Part IX E, above, the Court concluded that any such contingency in the law itself would be ineffective and potentially invalid. For the same reason, any such contingency in the governor’s authorization letter would have been invalid, and may have rendered the authorization itself invalid under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c).

Accordingly, this objection is overruled. The Court concludes that the governor’s authorization to file this bankruptcy case under P.A. 436 was valid under the Michigan Constitution.

**XII. The Judgment in *Webster v. Michigan* Does Not Preclude the City from Asserting That the Governor’s Authorization to File This Bankruptcy Case Was Valid.**

**A. The Circumstances Leading to the Judgment**

On July 3, 2013, Gracie Webster and Veronica Thomas filed a complaint against the State of Michigan, Governor Snyder and Treasurer Dillon in the Ingham County Circuit Court. They sought a declaratory judgment that P.A. 436 is unconstitutional because it permits accrued pension benefits to be diminished or impaired in violation of article IX, section 24 of the Michigan Constitution. (Dkt. #1219) The complaint also sought a preliminary and permanent injunction enjoining Governor Snyder and State Treasurer Dillon from authorizing the Detroit emergency manager to commence proceedings under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code.

On Thursday, July 18, 2013, the state court held a hearing, apparently jointly on a similar complaint filed by the General Retirement System of the City of Detroit. According to the transcript of the hearing, it began at 4:15 p.m. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) Almost immediately, counsel for the plaintiffs advised the court that the City had already filed its bankruptcy case. Hrg Tr. 6:2-9. (It was filed at 4:06 p.m. on that day.) As a result, counsel asked for an expedited process. Hrg Tr. 7:8-18. The court responded, “I plan on making a ruling Monday. I could make a ruling tomorrow, if push came to shove, but Monday probably would be soon enough. I am confident that the bankruptcy court won’t act as quickly as I will.” Hrg Tr. 7:23-8:2.

The plaintiff’s attorneys then asked that the hearing on their request for a preliminary injunction be advanced from the following Monday, which is when it had been set. Hrg Tr. 8:13-22. Counsel observed that it had been briefed by both sides. Hrg Tr. 9:1-10. After the Court confirmed through its law clerk that in fact the bankruptcy case had been filed, Hrg Tr.10:9-10, counsel asked to amend its requested relief so that the governor and the emergency

manager would be enjoined from taking any further action in the bankruptcy proceeding. Hrg Tr. 10:11-17. The court responded, “Granted, as to all your requests. How soon are you going to present me with an order?” Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:1-4, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9).

At this point, it must be observed that the judge granted this extraordinary relief with no findings and without giving the state’s representative any opportunity to be heard.

In any event, the plaintiffs’ counsel then used a previously prepared proposed order in the case that the General Retirement System filed and modified it extensively in handwriting, most of which was legible, to change the parties, the case number, and the ordering provisions. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.15:7-15, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9) It states that it was signed at 4:25 p.m., which was 10 minutes after the hearing began. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 17:4-5, July 18, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-9)

A further hearing was held the next day, beginning at 11:25 a.m., on the plaintiffs’ request to amend the order of the previous afternoon. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 4:2, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10) The plaintiffs’ counsel had also filed a motion that morning for a declaratory judgment and asked the court to consider it. Hrg Tr.8:2-13 The state’s attorney then agreed to allow the court to consider it. Hrg Tr. 8:24-25. The judge then addressed the parties. This portion of the transcript is quoted at length here because it is necessary to demonstrate an important point in section B, below, concerning Congress’ purpose in granting exclusive jurisdiction to the bankruptcy court over all issues that concern the validity of a bankruptcy filing:

You know what we’re doing? We are under siege here. Well, we aren’t; I’m not. Technically I am through paper, but all of you are. Detroit is. The State is. So I’m not going to go through the usual court rules and the time and all of that. You are all going to



spend your weekend doing what lawyers do, and that's a lot of homework because we're going to have that hearing Monday unless you're asking me to do it now.

I'm going to hear everything because we're not going to piecemeal this. You all know the case. I know the case: I've done the homework. I don't think myself or my staff got any sleep last night. We've been doing research. I bet if I called all of your wives and asked if you got any sleep, they'd be saying, "No. When is my husband going to get some sleep," right? So we're going to have a hearing, and I don't care if it's today or Monday. I'll come here Saturday, if you would like. I don't care. Let's get some answers, let's get a bottom line, and let's get this moving to the Court of Appeals because that's where you all are headed. I don't care what side you're on. Someone is going up, right? So I have answers for you. Tell me your story. I've got the solution. You might not like it.

Can we move on?

Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr. 11:7-12:5, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

The attorneys then agreed and argued the merits. The judge then stated her decision to grant the declaratory relief that the plaintiffs requested. Case No.13-734-CZ, Hrg Tr.33:18-35:19, July 19, 2013. (Dkt. #1219-10)

Later that day, the court entered an "Order of Declaratory Relief." This is the judgment on which the objecting parties rely in asserting their preclusion argument. The judgment is quoted at length here to demonstrate both its scope and its intended impact on this bankruptcy case:

IT IS HEREBY ORDERED:

PA 436 is unconstitutional and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution to the extent that it permits the Governor to authorize an emergency manager to proceed under Chapter 9 in any manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits; and PA 436 is to that extent of no force or effect;

The Governor is prohibited by Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution from authorizing an emergency manager

under PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9 in a manner which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, and any such action by the Governor is without authority and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

On July 16, 2013, City of Detroit Emergency Manager Kevyn Orr submitted a recommendation to Defendant Governor Snyder and Defendant Treasurer Dillon pursuant to Section 18(1) of PA 436 to proceed under Chapter 9, which together with the facts presented in Plaintiffs' filings, reflect that Emergency Manager Orr intended to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits if he were authorized to proceed under Chapter 9. On July 18, 2013, Defendant Governor Snyder approved the Emergency Manager's recommendation without placing any contingencies on a Chapter 9 filing by the Emergency Manager; and the Emergency Manager filed a Chapter 9 petition shortly thereafter. By authorizing the Emergency Manager to proceed under Chapter 9 to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits, Defendant Snyder acted without authority under Michigan law and in violation of Article IX Section 24 of the Michigan Constitution.

In order to rectify his unauthorized and unconstitutional actions described above, the Governor must (1) direct the Emergency Manager to immediately withdraw the Chapter 9 petition filed on July 18, and (2) not authorize any further Chapter 9 filing which threatens to diminish or impair accrued pension benefits.

A copy of this Order shall be transmitted to President Obama.<sup>26</sup>

Order of Declaratory Judgment, *Webster v. State of Michigan*, No. 13-734-CZ (July 19, 2013).  
(Dkt. #1219-8)

In their eligibility objections in this case, several of the objectors assert that this judgment is binding upon the City under the principles of *res judicata* or collateral estoppel. Specifically, they contend that this judgment precludes the City from asserting that P.A. 436 is constitutional and that the governor properly authorized this bankruptcy filing. In the alternative, these parties

---

<sup>26</sup> The order had been prepared by plaintiffs' counsel before the hearing and was provided to the judge at its conclusion. However, this last sentence of the judgment was handwritten, apparently by the judge herself.

assert that the judgment is at least a persuasive indication of what the Michigan Supreme Court would hold on the issue of the constitutionality of P.A. 436.

The Court concludes that it is neither.

**B. The Judgment Is Void Because It Was Entered After the City Filed Its Petition.**

There is a fundamental reason to deny the declaratory judgment any preclusive effect in this bankruptcy case.

Upon the City's bankruptcy filing, federal law - specifically, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a) - gave this Court exclusive jurisdiction to determine all issues relating to the City's eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor. That provision states, "[T]he district courts shall have original and exclusive jurisdiction of all cases under title 11." 28 U.S.C. § 1334(a). The Sixth Circuit has explained:

Several factors highlight the exclusively federal nature of bankruptcy proceedings. The Constitution grants Congress the authority to establish "uniform Laws on the subject of Bankruptcies." U.S. Const. art. I, § 8. Congress has wielded this power by creating comprehensive regulations on the subject and by vesting exclusive jurisdiction over bankruptcy matters in the federal district courts.

*Pertuso v. Ford Motor Credit Co.*, 233 F.3d 417, 425 (6th Cir. 2000). The court went on to quote this from *MSR Exploration, Ltd. v. Meridian Oil, Inc.*, 74 F.3d 910, 914 (9th Cir.1996):

[A] mere browse through the complex, detailed, and comprehensive provisions of the lengthy Bankruptcy Code, 11 U.S.C. §§ 101 et seq., demonstrates Congress's intent to create a whole system under federal control which is designed to bring together and adjust all of the rights and duties of creditors and embarrassed debtors alike.

*Pertuso*, 233 F.3d at 417.

The wisdom of this grant of exclusive jurisdiction lies in the absolute necessity that any bankruptcy petition be filed, considered, and adjudicated in one court. Foreclosing the

opportunity for parties to litigate a bankruptcy petition in multiple courts eliminates the likely consequence of a confused and chaotic race to judgment, and of the associated multiplication of expenses. It also eliminates the potential for inconsistent outcomes.

Indeed, the necessity to prohibit such collateral attacks on a bankruptcy petition is grounded in the uniformity requirement of Article 1, Section 8 of the United States Constitution, as the Ninth Circuit has observed:

Filings of bankruptcy petitions are a matter of exclusive federal jurisdiction. State courts are not authorized to determine whether a person's claim for relief under a federal law, in a federal court, and within that court's exclusive jurisdiction, is an appropriate one. Such an exercise of authority would be inconsistent with and subvert the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal courts by allowing state courts to create their own standards as to when persons may properly seek relief in cases Congress has specifically precluded those courts from adjudicating. . . . *The ability collaterally to attack bankruptcy petitions in the state courts would also threaten the uniformity of federal bankruptcy law, a uniformity required by the Constitution.*

*Gonzales v. Parks*, 830 F.2d 1033, 1035 (9th Cir. 1987) (emphasis added). The Ninth Circuit continued, "A Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction to the federal courts includes the implied power to protect that grant." *Id.* at 1036. "A state court judgment entered in a case that falls within the federal courts' exclusive jurisdiction is subject to collateral attack in the federal courts." *Id.*

The Court recognizes that Congress has granted to other courts concurrent jurisdiction over certain proceedings related to the bankruptcy case. 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) provides, "[T]he district courts shall have original but not exclusive jurisdiction of all civil proceedings arising under title 11, or arising in or related to cases under title 11." However, it is not argued that this subsection applies here, and for good reason. It does not. Referring to 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b), the Ninth Circuit stated in *Gruntz v. Cnty. of Los Angeles (In re Gruntz)* 202 F.3d 1074, 1083 (9th

Cir. 2000) (en banc), “[N]othing in that section vests the states with any jurisdiction over a core bankruptcy proceeding[.]”

Indeed, 28 U.S.C. § 1334(b) only demonstrates that Congress knew precisely how to draw the line between those matters that should be within the exclusive jurisdiction of the federal bankruptcy court and those matters over which the jurisdiction could be shared. By denying effect to the Ingham County Circuit Court judgment in this case, this Court is enforcing that line.

The Court therefore concludes that upon the filing of this case at 4:06 p.m. on July 18, 2013, the Ingham County Circuit Court lost the jurisdiction to enter any order or to determine any issue pertaining to the City’s eligibility to be a chapter 9 debtor.

The Sixth Circuit has held that a state court judgment entered without jurisdiction is void *ab initio*. *Twin City Fire Ins. Co. v. Adkins*, 400 F.3d 293, 299 (6th Cir. 2005) (“Where a federal court finds that a state-court decision was rendered in the absence of subject matter jurisdiction or tainted by due process violations, it may declare the state court’s judgment void *ab initio* and refuse to give the decision effect in the federal proceeding.”)

Accordingly, the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Judgment” on which the objectors rely here is therefore void and of no effect, and does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

**C. The Judgment Is Also Void Because  
It Violated the Automatic Stay.**

11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) provides that “a petition filed under section 301 . . . operates as a stay, applicable to all entities, of . . . any act . . . to exercise control over property of the estate[.]”

11 U.S.C. § 902(1) states, “In this chapter ‘property of the estate’, when used in a section that is made applicable in a case under this chapter by section 103(e) or 901 of this title, means property of the debtor[.]”

The Sixth Circuit has held, “[A]n action taken against a nondebtor which would inevitably have an adverse impact upon the property of the estate must be barred by the [§ 362(a)(3)] automatic stay provision.” *Amedisys, Inc. v. Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.* (*In re Nat’l Century Fin. Enters., Inc.*), 423 F.3d 567, 578 (6th Cir. 2005) (quoting *Licensing by Paolo, Inc. v. Sinatra (In re Gucci)*, 126 F.3d 380, 392 (2d Cir. 1997). See also *Patton v. Bearden*, 8 F.3d 343, 349 (6th Cir. 1993).

The thrust of the plaintiffs’ case in *Webster v. Michigan* was to protect the plaintiffs’ pension rights by prohibiting a bankruptcy case which might allow the City to use its property in a way that might impair pensions. It does not matter that neither the City nor its officers were defendants. The suit was clearly an act to exercise control over the City’s property. Accordingly, it was stayed under 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and the state court’s “Order of Declaratory Relief” was entered in violation of the stay.<sup>27</sup>

In *Easley v. Pettibone Mich. Corp.*, 990 F.2d 905, 911 (6th Cir. 1993), the court stated, “In summary, we hold that actions taken in violation of the stay are invalid and voidable and shall be voided absent limited equitable circumstances.”

---

<sup>27</sup> The Retirement Systems argue that there was no bankruptcy stay applicable to the state court litigation until July 25, 2013 when this Court entered an order extending the automatic stay to certain state officers. That order specifically included these state court cases as examples of cases that were included in the extended stay. Retirement Systems Br. at 51. (Dkt. #519)

That order, however, did not preclude the City from arguing later that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) applied as of the bankruptcy filing. Indeed, at the hearing on the motions that resulted in these orders, the Court expressly stated: “The Court is not ruling on whether any orders entered by the state court after this bankruptcy case was filed violated the automatic stay.” Hrg. Tr. 84:10-16, July 24, 2013. (Dkt. #188)

That issue is now squarely before the Court. For the reasons stated in the text, the Court concludes that the automatic stay of § 362(a)(3) was applicable to the Flowers, Webster and General Retirement Systems state court cases from the moment the City filed its bankruptcy petition.

In this case, no equitable circumstances suggest any reason to find that the state court's order should not be voided. Instead, equitable circumstances suggest that it should be voided. When the plaintiffs' counsel appeared in the state court on July 18 and 19, 2013, they knew that the City had filed its bankruptcy petition, as did the judge. The record of those proceedings establishes beyond doubt that the proceedings were rushed in order to achieve a prompt dismissal of the bankruptcy case. The protection that the stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a) affords is for the benefit of both the debtor and all creditors. *St. Paul Fire & Marine Ins. Co. v. Labuzan*, 579 F.3d 533, 541 (5th Cir. 2009); *Johnson v. Smith (In re Johnson)*, 575 F.3d 1079, 1083 (10th Cir. 2009). Condoning the actions that the plaintiffs took in this case would open the floodgates to similar actions by creditors in other bankruptcy cases and thereby vitiate that important protection.

Accordingly, the Court concludes that the judgment in *Webster* is void because its entry violated the automatic stay of 11 U.S.C. § 362(a)(3) and no equitable circumstances suggest that it should not be voided. For this additional reason, that judgment does not preclude the City from asserting its eligibility in this Court in this case.

#### **D. Other Issues**

The City disputes the application of *res judicata* and collateral estoppel on several other grounds. Specifically, it contends that the two hearings that resulted in the *Webster* judgment were confused and hurried. It also disputes whether the State was given a full and fair opportunity to be heard, and whether the judgment is binding on it, as it was not a party to the suit.

The Court concludes that in light of its conclusions that the state court lacked jurisdiction and that its judgment is void, it is unnecessary to decide these issues.

Nevertheless, the Court does comment that the transcripts of the two post-petition state court hearings on July 18 and 19, 2013 reflect a very chaotic and disorderly “race to judgment.” (Dkt. #1219-9; Dkt. #1219-10) Those proceedings are perfect examples of the very kind of litigation the Congressional grant of exclusive jurisdiction in bankruptcy to one court was designed to control and eliminate. Moreover, respect for the extraordinary gravity of the issues presented, as well as for the defendants in the case, would certainly have mandated a much more considered and deliberative judicial process. Actually, so does respect for the plaintiffs, and for the City’s other 100,000 creditors.

Finally, for the reasons stated in Part IX, above, the reasoning in the *Webster* declaratory judgment is neither persuasive nor at all indicative of how the Michigan Supreme Court would rule.

This objection to the City’s eligibility is rejected.

### **XIII. The City Was “Insolvent.”**

To be eligible for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it is “insolvent.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3). Several individual objectors and AFSCME challenge the City’s assertion that it is insolvent.

#### **A. The Applicable Law**

For a municipality, the bankruptcy code defines “insolvent” as a “financial condition such that the municipality is-- (i) generally not paying its debts as they become due unless such debts are the subject of a bona fide dispute; or (ii) is unable to pay its debts as they become due.” 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C).

The test under the first prong “looks to current, general non-payment.” The test under the second prong “is an equitable, prospective test looking to future inability to pay.” *Hamilton*



*Creek Metro. Dist. v. Bondholders Colo. Bondshares (In re Hamilton Creek Metro. Dist.)*, 143 F.3d 1381, 1384 (10th Cir. 1998); *see also In re City of Stockton*, 493 B.R. 772, 788 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“Statutory construction rules likewise point to a temporal aspect as the § 101(32)(C)(ii) phrase ‘as they become due’ must mean something different than its § 101(32)(C)(i) partner ‘generally not paying its debts.’”).

A payment is “due” under the first prong if it is “presently, unconditionally owing and presently enforceable.” *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1385. When a municipality is unable to meet its presently enforceable debts, it is said to be “cash insolvent.” *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 789.

When considering the second prong, courts take into account broader concerns, such as longer term budget imbalances and whether the City has sufficient resources to maintain services for the health, safety, and welfare of the community. *Id.*; *see also In re Boise Cnty.*, 465 B.R. 156, 172 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011) (“The test under § 101(32)(C)(ii) is a prospective one, which requires the petitioner to prove as of the petition date an inability to pay its debts as they become due in its current fiscal year, or, based on an adopted budget, in its next fiscal year.”)

Although each test focuses on the City’s ability to meet its financial obligations at different points in time, both are to be applied as of the time of the chapter 9 filing. *Hamilton Creek*, 143 F.3d at 1384-85 (citing *In re Town of Westlake*, 211 B.R. 860, 866 (Bank. N.D. Tex. 1997)).

Finally, the Court notes that “the theme underlying the two alternative definitions of municipal insolvency in § 101(32)(C) is that a municipality must be in bona fide financial distress that is not likely to be resolved without use of the federal exclusive bankruptcy power to impair contracts.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 788.

## B. Discussion

The Court finds that the City of Detroit was, and is, insolvent under both definitions in 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C). The Court has already detailed the enormous financial distress that the City faced as of July 18, 2013 and will not repeat that here. See Part III A, above.

### 1. The City Was “Generally Not Paying Its Debts As They Become Due.”

Specifically, in May 2013, the City deferred payment on approximately \$54,000,000 in pension contributions. On June 30, 2013, it deferred an additional \$5,000,000 fiscal year-end payment. Ex. 43 at 8. The City also did not make a scheduled \$39,700,000 payment on its COPs on June 14, 2013. Ex. 43 at 8. It was also spending much more money than it was receiving, and only making up the difference through expensive and even catastrophic borrowings. See Part III A 5, 8 and 9, above.

These facts establish that the City was “generally not paying its debts as they become due,” as of the time of the filing. 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C)(i).

AFSCME asserts that this was “[t]he purposeful refusal to make a few payments comprising a relatively small part of the City’s budget.” AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 51. (Dkt. #1227)

The Court must reject this assertion. The evidence established that the nearly \$40,000,000 pension-related COPs default was particularly serious because it put in jeopardy the City’s access to its casino tax revenue, which was one of the City’s few reliable sources of income. Eligibility Trial Tr. 185:16-186:23, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

Moreover, the City was operating on a “razor’s edge” for several months prior to June 2013. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:9-10, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490)

As of May 2013, the City stopped paying its trade creditors to avoid running out of cash. Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:14-15, Oct. 24, 2013. (Dkt. #1490) But for these and other deferments, the City would have completely run out of cash by the end of 2013. Ex. 75 at 2.

## **2. The City Is Also “Unable to Pay Its Debts As They Become Due.”**

The evidence was overwhelming that the City is unable to pay its debts as they become due.

The evidence established that there are many, many services in the City which do not function properly as a result of the City’s financial state. The facts found in Parts III B 6-12, above, further firmly support this conclusion.

Most powerfully, however, the testimony of Chief Craig established that the City was in a state of “service delivery insolvency” as of July 18, 2013, and will continue to be for the foreseeable future. He testified that the conditions in the local precincts were “deplorable.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 189:4-6, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) “If I just might summarize it in a very short way, that everything is broken, deplorable conditions, crime is extremely high, morale is low, the absence of leadership.” Tr. 188:5-7 He described the City as “extremely violent,” based on the high rate of violent crime and the low rate of “clearance” of violent crimes. Tr. 190:11-191:25. He stated that the officers’ low morale is due, at least in part, to “the fact that they had lost ten percent pay; that they were forced into a 12-hour work schedule,” and because there was an inadequate number of patrolling officers, and their facilities, equipment and vehicles were in various states of disrepair and obsolescence. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:20-193:3, 197:21-23, 198:10-199:18, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501)

In *Stockton*, the Court observed:

While cash insolvency—the opposite of paying debts as they become due—is the controlling chapter 9 criterion under § 101(32)(C), longer-term budget imbalances [budget insolvency] and the degree of inability to fund essential government services [service delivery insolvency] also inform the trier of fact’s assessment of the relative degree and likely duration of cash insolvency.

478 B.R. at 789.

Service delivery insolvency “focuses on the municipality’s ability to pay for all costs of providing services at the level and quality that are required for the health, safety, and welfare of the community.” *Id.* at 789. Indeed, while the City’s tumbling credit rating, its utter lack of liquidity, and the disastrous COPs and swaps deal might more neatly establish the City’s “insolvency” under 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C), it is the City’s service delivery insolvency that the Court finds most strikingly disturbing in this case.

### 3. The City’s “Lay” Witnesses

The objecting parties argue the City failed to establish its insolvency because it failed to present expert proof on this issue. *See* AFSCME Pre-Trial Br. at 52. (Dkt. # 1227) (“Courts in the non-chapter 9 context note that ‘it is generally accepted that whenever possible, a determination of insolvency should be based on . . . expert testimony . . .’” (citing *Brandt v. Samuel, Son & Co., Ltd. (In re Longview Aluminum, L.L.C.)*, No. 03B12184, 2005 WL 3021173, at \*6 (Bankr. N.D. Ill. July 14, 2005)). This argument arises from the fact that the City mysteriously declined to qualify its financial analysts as expert witnesses.

At trial, upon the request of the City, the Court determined that under Rule 701, F.R.E., these witnesses - Charles Moore, Ken Buckfire and Gaurav Malhotra - could testify as lay witnesses regarding the City’s finances and their projections of the City’s finances in the future. Eligibility Trial Tr. 39:20-49:8, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) The Court also admitted extensive

documentary evidence of the analysts' observations and projections. Tr. 49:5-8. These determinations were based upon the Court's finding that the financial consultants "had extensive personal knowledge of the City's affairs that they acquired during . . . the course of their consulting work with the city." Eligibility Trial Tr. 48:14-19, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501); *see, e.g., JGR, Inc. v. Thomasville Furniture Indus., Inc.*, 370 F.3d 519, 525-26 (6th Cir. 2004); *DIJO, Inc. v. Hilton Hotels Corp.*, 351 F.3d 679, 685-87 (5th Cir. 2003) (discussing *In re Merritt Logan, Inc.*, 901 F.2d 349 (3rd Cir. 1990) and *Teen-Ed, Inc. v. Kimball Int'l, Inc.*, 620 F.2d 399 (3rd Cir. 1980)). While the Court questions the City's strategy here, it is clear from these cases that there is nothing improper about the City's decision not to qualify these witnesses as experts, even though it likely could have.

The witnesses testified reliably and credibly regarding their personal knowledge of the City's finances and the basis for their knowledge. In these circumstances, the Court must reject AFSCME's argument that expert testimony is essential for a finding of insolvency under 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 101(32)(C).

#### **4. The City's Failure to Monetize Assets**

Finally, the objecting parties assert that the City could have, and should have, monetized a number of its assets in order to make up for its severe cash flow insolvency. *See e.g., AFSCME Pre-Trial Br.* at 53. (Dkt. #1227)

However, Malhotra credibly established that sales of City assets would not address the operational, structural financial imbalance facing the City. Eligibility Trial Tr. 85:2-86:12, Oct. 25, 2013. (Dkt. #1501) Buckfire also testified similarly. Tr. 197:19-204:14. The undisputed evidence establishes that the "City's expenditures have exceeded its revenues from fiscal year 2008 to fiscal year 2012 by an average of \$100 million annually." Ex. 75 at 2.

When the expenses of an enterprise exceed its revenue, a one-time infusion of cash, whether from an asset sale or a borrowing, only delays the inevitable failure, unless in the meantime the enterprise sufficiently reduces its expenses and enhances its income. The City of Detroit has proven this reality many times.

In any event, when considering selling an asset, the enterprise must take extreme care that the asset is truly unnecessary in enhancing its operational revenue.

For these reasons, the Court finds that the City has established that it is insolvent as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(3) requires and as 11 U.S.C. § 101(32)(C) defines that term.

#### **XIV. The City Desires to Effect a Plan to Adjust Its Debts.**

To establish its eligibility for relief under chapter 9, the City must establish that it desires to effect a plan to adjust its debts. 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4).

##### **A. The Applicable Law**

In *Int'l Ass'n of Firefighters, Local 1186 v. City of Vallejo (In re City of Vallejo)*, 408 B.R. 280 (B.A.P. 9th Cir. 2009), the Bankruptcy Appellate Panel surveyed the case law under § 109(c)(4):

Few published cases address the requirement that a chapter 9 petitioner “desires to effect” a plan of adjustment. Those cases that have considered the issue demonstrate that no bright-line test exists for determining whether a debtor desires to effect a plan because of the highly subjective nature of the inquiry under § 109(c)(4). *Compare In re County of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (proposal of a comprehensive settlement agreement among other steps taken demonstrated efforts to resolve claims which satisfied § 109(c)(4)) *with In re Sullivan County Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 76 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994) (post-petition submission of a draft plan of adjustment met § 109(c)(4)).

Petitioners may satisfy the subjective requirement with direct and circumstantial evidence. They may prove their desire by attempting to resolve claims as in *County of Orange*; by submitting a draft plan of adjustment as in *Sullivan County*; or by other evidence customarily submitted to show intent. *See Slatkin*, 525 F.3d at 812. The evidence needs to show that the “purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition not simply be to buy time or evade creditors.” *See Collier* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at 109–32.

*Local 1186*, 408 B.R. at 295.

In *Stockton*, the court expanded:

The cases equate “desire” with “intent” and make clear that this element is highly subjective. *E.g., In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. 280, 295 (9th Cir. BAP 2009).

At the first level, the question is whether the chapter 9 case was filed for some ulterior motive, such as to buy time or evade creditors, rather than to restructure the City’s finances. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295; 2 *Collier on Bankruptcy* ¶ 109.04[3][d], at p. 109–32 (Henry J. Sommer & Alan N. Resnick eds. 16th ed. 2011) (hereafter “*Collier*”).

Evidence probative of intent includes attempts to resolve claims, submitting a draft plan, and other circumstantial evidence. *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295.

493 B.R. at 791. *See also City of San Bernardino, Cal.*, 2013 WL 5645560, at \*8-12 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2013); *In re Boise County*, 465 B.R. 156, 168 (Bankr. D. Idaho 2011); *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 272 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010).

“Since that ‘plan’ is to be effected by an entity seeking relief under Chapter 9, it is logical to conclude that the ‘plan’ referred to in section 109(c)(4) is a ‘plan for adjustment of the debtor’s debts’ within the meaning of section 941 of the Bankruptcy Code.” *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist., Douglas County, Colo.*, 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1992).

## B. Discussion

Several objectors asserted that the City does not desire to effect a plan to adjust its debts.

The Court concludes that the evidence overwhelmingly established that the City does desire to effectuate a plan in this case. Mr. Orr so testified. Eligibility Trial Tr. 43:1-47:13, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502) More importantly, before filing this case, Mr. Orr did submit to creditors a plan to adjust the City's debts. Ex. 43. Plainly, that plan was not acceptable to any of the City's creditors. It may not have been confirmable under 11 U.S.C. § 943, although it is not necessary to resolve that question at this time. Still, it was evidence of the City's desire and intent to effect a plan. There is simply no evidence that the City has an ulterior motive in pursuing chapter 9, such as to buy time or to evade creditors.

Indeed, the objecting creditors do not contend that there was any such ulterior motive. They assert no desire on the part of the City or its emergency manager to buy time or evade creditors. Rather, their argument is that the plan that the emergency manager has stated he intends to propose in this case is not a confirmable plan. It is not confirmable, they argue, because it will impair pensions in violation of the Michigan Constitution.

Certainly the evidence does establish that the emergency manager intends to propose a plan that impairs pensions. The Court has already so found. See Part VIII C 1, above. Nevertheless, the objectors' argument must be rejected. As established in Part VIII C 5, above, a chapter 9 plan may impair pension rights. The emergency manager's stated intent to propose a plan that impairs pensions is therefore not inconsistent with a desire to effect a plan.

Accordingly, the Court finds that the City does desire to effect a plan, as 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4) requires.

## **XV. The City Did Not Negotiate with Its Creditors in Good Faith.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

The fifth requirement for eligibility is found in § 109(c)(5).



An entity may be a debtor under chapter 9 of this title if and only if such entity—

...  
(5)(A) has obtained the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(B) has negotiated in good faith with creditors and has failed to obtain the agreement of creditors holding at least a majority in amount of the claims of each class that such entity intends to impair under a plan in a case under such chapter;

(C) is unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation is impracticable; or

(D) reasonably believes that a creditor may attempt to obtain a transfer that is avoidable under section 547 of this title.

11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5).

This section was enacted because Congress recognized that municipal bankruptcy is a drastic step and should only be taken as a last resort. *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg'l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 78 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994); 5 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 90:25 (“It is the policy of the Bankruptcy Code that a Chapter 9 filing should be considered only as a last resort, after an out-of-court attempt to avoid bankruptcy has failed.”) Therefore, it added a requirement for pre-bankruptcy negotiation to attempt to resolve disputes.

Because § 109(c)(5) is written in the disjunctive, a debtor has four options to satisfy the requirement for negotiation: “[1] it may obtain the agreement of creditors holding a majority in amount of claims in each class [; (2)] it may show that it has negotiated with its creditors in good faith but has failed to obtain their agreement [; (3)] it may show that it is unable to negotiate with creditors because negotiation is impracticable [; or (4)] it may demonstrate that it reasonably believe[s] that a creditor may attempt to obtain a preferential transfer.” *In re Ellicott Sch. Bldg. Auth.*, 150 B.R. 261, 265–66 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008).

The City of Detroit asserts that it has met the requirements of § 109(c)(5)(B) or, in the alternative, § 109(c)(5)(C). City’s Reply to Objections at 45-49; (Dkt. #765) City’s Pre-trial Br. at 49-67. (Dkt. #1240)

The Court finds the recent case, *In re Mendocino Coast Recreation & Park Dist.*, 12-CV-02591-JST, 2013 WL 5423788 (N.D. Cal. Sept. 27, 2013), persuasive on this issue. In that case, the district court for the Northern District of California noted:

[T]he Bankruptcy Court identified two lines of authority about 109(c)(5)(B)'s requirements. The less restrictive view, adopted by the editors of Collier, is that the debtor need not attempt to negotiate any specific plan of adjustment. *Id.* (citing 2-109 Collier on Bankruptcy ("Collier"), ¶ 109.04[3][e][ii] (16th ed.)). As the Bankruptcy Court saw the more restrictive view, adopted by *In re Cottonwood Water and Sanitation Dist.* ("Cottonwood"), 138 B.R. 973, 975 (Bankr. D. Colo.1992) and by dicta in *Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 297, the debtor must negotiate over "the possible terms of a plan," "at least in concept."

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*2. After a thorough analysis of the legislative history of § 109(c)(5)(B), the court was "persuaded by the *Cottonwood* view that Section 109(c)(5)(B) requires municipalities not just to negotiate generally in good faith with their creditors, but also to negotiate in good faith with creditors over a proposed plan, at least in concept, for bankruptcy under Chapter 9." *Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*5. This Court is also persuaded by that analysis.

*Mendocino Coast* also considered how the § 109(c)(5)(B) process compares to analogous provisions in other chapters of the bankruptcy code. The court looked to 11 U.S.C. §§ 1113(b) & (c) and 1114(f)(1), which require debtors to negotiate regarding the post-petition rejection of collective bargaining agreements and pension plans in chapter 11 proceedings. The court stated:

[T]he appropriate standard to apply [under Section 109(c)(5)] is one that is "at least as stringent as those under §§ 1113 and 1114." 1 Norton Bankr. L. & Prac. 3d § 17:8, n.19. Those statutes require courts to, inter alia, determine whether the parties "[met] to confer in good faith in attempting to reach mutually satisfactory modifications," determine whether unions have rejected proposals "without good cause," and "balance . . . the equities." 11 U.S.C. § 1113(b)(2) & (c). In doing so, courts commonly assess both parties' conduct in negotiations.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7. The Court reached two conclusions regarding § 109(c)(5)(B):

First, courts may consider, based on the unique circumstances of each case and applying their best judgment, whether a debtor has satisfied an obligation to have “negotiated in good faith.” Second, while the Bankruptcy Code places the overwhelming weight of its burdens on petitioners, the provisions that call for negotiation contemplate that at least some very minimal burden of reciprocity be placed on parties with whom a debtor must negotiate.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*7.

*Mendocino Coast* recognized that its case did not present the issue “of what must occur in a negotiation that satisfies 109(c)(5)(B). It presents the issue of what information, if missing from the debtor’s first attempt to negotiate, bars a municipality from filing Chapter 9 even if a creditor rejects the overture and declines to negotiate.” *Id.* at \*8.

This Court faces the same question, and therefore finds *Mendocino Coast*’s analysis very useful, although on the facts of this case the Court ultimately reaches the opposite conclusion.

While recognizing that a determination of what qualifies as a good-faith effort to begin negotiation can depend on several factors, *Mendocino Coast* was able to make its determination upon consideration of three factors.

First, the greater the disclosure about the proposed bankruptcy plan, the stronger the debtor’s claim to have attempted to negotiate in good faith. A creditor might be justified in rejecting the overture of a debtor proposing a frivolous or unclearly described adjustment plan, but a creditor is less justified in ignoring a substantive proposal.

...

Second, the municipality’s need to immediately disclose classes of creditors and their treatment in the first communication will depend upon how material that information would be to the creditor’s decision about whether to negotiate.

...

Third, the creditor’s response, and the amount of time the creditor has had to respond, may also be factors. If a creditor has had a relatively short time to respond to the municipality’s offer to

negotiate, a lack of detail in the opening communication might weigh against a municipality rushing to file. On the other hand, where a creditor has been apprised of the possibility of a debt adjustment and declined to respond after a reasonable period of time, or where the creditor has explicitly responded with a refusal to negotiate, its position as an objector is significantly weakened.

*Mendocino Coast*, 2013 WL 5423788 at \*8-9.

## **B. Discussion**

In the present case, the City of Detroit argues that the June 14, 2013 proposal to creditors, along with its follow up meetings, was a good-faith effort to begin negotiations, and that the creditors refused to respond. It asserts, therefore, it has satisfied 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). City's Reply to Objections at 54-58. (Dkt. # 765)

The Court concludes, however, that the June 14 Proposal to Creditors and the follow up meetings were not sufficient to satisfy the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B). The first and third factors cited by *Mendocino Coast* weigh heavily against finding that the City's initial efforts satisfied the requirement of good faith negotiation. The Proposal to Creditors did not provide creditors with sufficient information to make meaningful counter-proposals, especially in the very short amount of time that the City allowed for the "discussion" period.

The City's proposal to creditors is a 128 page document. Ex. 43. The City invited many creditors or "stakeholders" to the meeting on June 14, 2013, when it presented the proposal. Its presentation was a 120 deck powerpoint presentation, providing information regarding the financial condition of the City and proposing across the board reductions in creditor obligations.

The restructuring proposal began on page 101. Addressed on page 109 are the proposed treatment of the unsecured general obligation bonds, the claims of service corporations on account of the COPs, the claims for unfunded OPEB liabilities, the claims for unfunded pension

liabilities and the claims on account of other liabilities. Ex. 43. Charitably stated, the proposal is very summary in nature.

For example, the proposed treatment for underfunded pension liabilities is three bullet points in length. The first bullet point states that the underfunding is approximately \$3.5B. The second bullet point states, “Claims for the underfunding will be exchanged for a pro rata (relative to all unsecured claims) principal amount of new Notes.” The third bullet point states, “Because the amounts realized on the underfunding claims will be substantially less than the underfunding amount, there must be significant cuts in accrued, vested pension amounts for both active and currently retired persons.” Ex. 43 at 109.

This is simply not enough information for creditors to start meaningful negotiations. Brad Robins, of Greenhill & Co. LLC, financial advisor to the Retirement Systems, testified, “The note, itself, I thought was not really a serious proposal but maybe a place holder, [because it had] no maturity, no obligation for the City to pay.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 129:1-11, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City asserts that it provided supporting data in an “electronic data room.” However, several witnesses testified that the data room did not contain all the necessary data to make a meaningful evaluation of the proposal to creditors. Brad Robins testified that the data room was missing “lots of information: value of assets, different projections and build-ups.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 133:7-10, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) He felt that prior to the filing date, Greenhill was not given complete information to fully evaluate what was laid out in the June 14, 2013 proposal. Eligibility Trial Tr. 135:17-20, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681) Mark Diaz testified that he made a request to the City for additional information and did not receive a response. Eligibility Trial Tr. 192:1-5, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

Moreover, the City conditioned access to the data room on the signing of a confidentiality and release agreement. This created an unnecessary hurdle for creditors.

The creditors simply cannot be faulted for failing to offer counter-proposals when they did not have the necessary information to evaluate the City's vague initial proposal.

The proposal for creditors provided a calendar on page 113. Ex. 43. It allotted one week, June 17, 2013 through June 24, 2013, for requests for additional information. Initial rounds of discussions with stakeholders were scheduled for June 17, 2013 through July 12, 2013. The evaluation period was scheduled to be July 15, 2013 through July 19, 2013. This calendar was very tight and it did not request counter-proposals or provide a deadline for submitting them.

The City filed its bankruptcy on July 18, 2013, the day before the end of the evaluation period. Although the objecting creditors argue that in hindsight the bankruptcy filing was a forgone conclusion, they argue that the initial proposal did not make clear the City's intention to file. Regardless, the time available for creditor negotiations was approximately thirty days. Given the extraordinary complexities of the case, that amount of time is simply far too short to conclude that such a vague proposal to creditors rises to the level required to shift the burden to objectors to make counter-proposals.

In addition to the lack of detail in the initial proposal and the short response time, the Court notes that two additional factors support its conclusion.

First, the City affirmatively stated that the meetings were not negotiations. Eligibility Trial Tr. 188:22-24, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013; (Dkt. #1681) Orr Dep. Tr. 129:14-18, 262:1-25, Sept. 16, 2013. The City asserts this was to clarify that the City was not waiving the suspension of collective bargaining under P.A. 436. Orr Dep. Tr. 264:23-265:7, Sept. 16, 2013 (Dkt. #1159-B); Orr Dep. Tr. 63:21-64.20, Oct. 28, 2013. (Dkt. # 1502) This explanation is inadequate,

bordering on disingenuous. The City simply cannot announce to creditors that meetings are not negotiations and then assert to the Court that those same meetings amounted to good faith negotiations.

Second, the format of the meetings was primarily presentational, to different groups of creditors with different issues, and gave little opportunity for creditor input or substantive discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 145:7-146:3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) For example, at the end of the June 14, 2013 meeting, creditors were permitted to submit questions via notecard. Shirley Lightsey attended the June 20, 2013, July 10, 2013 and July 11, 2013 meetings and testified that there was no opportunity to meet in smaller groups to discuss retiree-specific issues. Eligibility Trial Tr.108:19-20, 109:22-23, 111:1-3, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Mark Diaz, President of the Detroit Police Officers Association, testified there was no back and forth discussion. Eligibility Trial Tr. 187:22-25, 189:1-3, Nov. 7, 2013. (Dkt. #1681)

The City argues that these meetings were intended to start negotiations and that they expected counter-proposals from the creditors. Even as a first step, these meetings failed to reach a level that would justify a finding that negotiations had occurred, let alone good faith negotiations. Moreover, the Court finds that the lack of negotiations were not due to creditor recalcitrance. Accordingly, the Court concludes that the City has not established by a preponderance of the evidence that it has satisfied the requirement of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(B).

## **XVI. The City Was Unable to Negotiate with Creditors Because Such Negotiation Was Impracticable.**

### **A. The Applicable Law**

Nevertheless, the Court finds that negotiations were in fact, impracticable, even if the City had attempted good faith negotiations. “[I]mpracticability of negotiations is a fact-sensitive inquiry that ‘depends upon the circumstances of the case.’” *In re New York City Off-Track*

*Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 276-77 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 298); *In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. 156, 162-63 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2008) (“There is nothing in the language of section 109(c)(5)(C) that requires a debtor to either engage in good faith pre-petition negotiations with its creditors to an impasse or to satisfy a numerosity requirement before determining that negotiation is impracticable under the specific facts and circumstances of a case.”). See also *In re Hos. Auth. Pierce County*, 414 B.R. 702, 713 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (“Whether negotiations with creditors is impracticable depends on the circumstances of the case.”).

“Impracticable” means “not practicable; incapable of being performed or accomplished by the means employed or at command; infeasible.” Webster’s New International Dictionary 1136 (3d ed. 2002). In the legal context, “impracticability” is defined as “a fact or circumstance that excuses a party from performing an act, esp. a contractual duty, because (though possible) it would cause extreme and unreasonable difficulty.” Black’s Law Dictionary 772 (8th ed. 2004).

*In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163.

Congress adopted § 109(c)(5)(C) specifically “to cover situations in which a very large body of creditors would render pre-filing negotiations impracticable.” *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (quoting *In re Sullivan County Reg’l Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. at 79 n. 55.) See also *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77; 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii]. “The impracticality requirement may be satisfied based on the sheer number of creditors involved.” *Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 607. See *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. 76, 85 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1990) (“It certainly was impracticable for [debtor] to have included several hundred Series D Bondholders in these conceptual discussions.”); *Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 165 (finding that the requirement of § 109(c)(5)(C) was met where the debtor’s petition disclosed not more than 5,000



creditors holding claims in excess of \$100,000,000); *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (over 7,000 creditors and parties in interest were set forth on the mailing matrix).

## **B. Discussion**

The list of creditors for the City of Detroit is over 3500 pages. Ex. 64 (Dkt. #1059) It lists over 100,000 creditors. It is divided into fifteen schedules including the following classifications: Long-Term Debt; Trade Debt, Employee Benefits; Pension Obligations, Non-Pension Retiree Obligations; Active Employee Obligations; Workers' Compensation; Litigation and Similar Claims; Real Estate Lease Obligations; Deposits; Grants; Pass-Through Obligations, Obligations to Component Units of the City; Property Tax-Related Obligations; Income Tax-Related Obligations. Ex. 64 at 2-3. (Dkt. #1059) The summary of schedules provided with the list estimates the amount of claims and percent total for each schedule where sufficient information is available to determine those amounts. (Dkt. #1059-1) Some schedules such as Workers' Compensation and Litigation and Similar Claims do not have amounts listed because they are unliquidated, contingent and often disputed claims.

Long term debt, including bonds, notes and loans, capital lease, and obligations arising under the COPs and swaps, is listed at over \$8,700,000,000 or approximately 48.52% of the City's total debt. Within this category are several series of bonds where individual bondholders are not identified. Many of these bondholders are not represented by any organization. Ex. 28 at 10.

As noted above, pension obligations are estimated at almost \$3,500,000,000 or 19.33% of the City's total debt. The City estimates over 20,000 individual retirees are owed pension funds.

Ex. 28 at 9. OPEB amounts are estimated at approximately \$5,700,000,000 or 31.81% of the City's total debt.

The Court is satisfied that when Congress enacted the impracticability section, it foresaw precisely the situation facing the City of Detroit. It has been widely reported that Detroit is the largest municipality ever to file bankruptcy. Indeed, one of the objectors stated that it is “by far the largest and most economically significant city ever to file for chapter 9 bankruptcy.” AFSCME’s Supplemental Br. on Good Faith Negotiations at 7. (Dkt. #1695) The sheer size of the debt and number of individual creditors made pre-bankruptcy negotiation impracticable – impossible, really.

There are, however, several other circumstances that also support a finding of impracticability.

First, although several unions have now come forward to argue that they are the “natural representatives of the retirees,” those same unions asserted in response to the City’s pre-filing inquiries that they did not represent retirees. Ex. 32. For example, in a May 22, 2013 letter, Robyn Brooks, the President of UAW Local 2211, stated, “This union does not, however, represent current retirees and has no authority to negotiate on their behalf.” John Cunningham sent the same response on behalf of UAW Locals 412 and 212. In a May 27, 2013 letter, Delia Enright, President of AFSCME Local 1023, stated, “Please be advised that in accordance with Michigan law, I have no authority in which to renegotiate the Pension or Medical Benefits that retired members of our union currently receive.” Several other union representatives sent similar responses.

These responses sent a clear message to the City that the unions would not negotiate on behalf of the retirees. See *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (“it is impracticable to negotiate with 2,400 retirees for whom there is no natural representative capable of bargaining on their behalf.”).

Several voluntary associations, including the RDPMA, the Detroit Retired City Employees (“DRCEA”), and the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association (“RDPFFA”), assert that they are the natural representatives of retirees. However, none assert that they can bind individual retirees absent some sort of complex class action litigation. Ex. 301 at ¶ 6; (Dkt. # 497-2) Eligibility Trial Tr. 115:15-22, Nov. 4, 2013; (Dkt. #1683) Ex. 302 at ¶6; (Dkt. #497-3) Eligibility Trial Tr.164:1-8, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683) Ultimately “it would be up to the individual members of the association to decide if they would accept or reject” an offer. Eligibility Trial Tr. 157:1-4, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

Further, several witnesses who testified on behalf of the retiree associations made it clear that they would not have negotiated a reduction in accrued pension benefits because they consider them to be fully protected by state law. As Shirley Lightsey testified, “The DRCEA would not take any action to solicit authority from its membership to reduce pension benefits because they’re protected by the Michigan Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 125:3-7, Nov. 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1683)

The answers to interrogatories from both organizations reveal a similar inflexibility. “[T]he purpose of the RDPFFA has always been and remains to protect and preserve benefits of retirees, not to reduce such benefits.” Ex. 83, Answers to Interrogatories No. 4. See also Answer to Interrogatories No. 6 for similar statement by DRCEA.

Indeed, as noted above, within two weeks of the June 14, 2013 meeting, some retirees had filed lawsuits attempting to block this bankruptcy based on their state law position. (*Flowers v. Synder*, No. 13-729-CZ July 3, 2013; *Webster v. Synder* No. 13-734-CZ July 3, 2013)

It is impracticable to negotiate with a group that asserts that their position is immutable. *See Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794 (Bankr. E.D. Cal. 2013) (“it is impracticable to negotiate with a stone wall.”).

The Court concludes that the position of the several retiree associations that they would never negotiate a reduction in accrued pension benefits made negotiations with them impracticable.

Finally, the City has sufficiently demonstrated that time was quickly running out on its liquidity. Ex. 9. (Dkt. #12) The Court therefore rejects the objectors’ assertions that the City manufactured any time constraints in an attempt to create impracticability. Throughout the pertinent time periods, the City was in a financial emergency.

Courts also frequently find that negotiations are impracticable where pausing to negotiate before filing for chapter 9 protection would put the debtor’s assets at risk. *See, e.g., In re Valley Health Sys.*, 383 B.R. at 163 (“Negotiations may also be impracticable when a municipality must act to preserve its assets and a delay in filing to negotiate with creditors risks a significant loss of those assets.”); 2 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 109.04[3][e][iii] (“[W]here it is necessary to file a chapter 9 case to preserve the assets of a municipality, delaying the filing to negotiate with creditors and risking, in the process, the assets of the municipality makes such negotiations impracticable.”).

*In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 276-77.

The majority of the City’s debt is bond debt and legacy debt. Neither the pension debt nor the bond debt are adjustable except through consent or bankruptcy. Negotiations with retirees and bondholders were impracticable due to the sheer number of creditors, and because many of the retirees and bondholders have no formal representatives who could bind them, or

even truly negotiate on their behalf. Additionally, the Court finds that the City’s fiscal crisis was not self-imposed and also made negotiations impracticable.

Accordingly, the Court finds that pre-filing negotiations were impracticable. The City has established by a preponderance of the evidence that it meets the requirements of 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(5)(C).

**XVII. The City Filed Its  
Bankruptcy Petition in Good Faith.**

The last requirement for eligibility is set forth in 11 U.S.C. § 921(c), which provides, “After any objection to the petition, the court, after notice and a hearing, may dismiss the petition if the debtor did not file the petition in good faith or if the petition does not meet the requirements of this title.”

Unlike the eligibility requirements in § 109(c), “the court’s power to dismiss a petition under § 921(c) is permissive, not mandatory.” *In re Pierce Cnty. Hous. Auth.*, 414 B.R. 702, 714 (Bankr. W.D. Wash. 2009) (citing 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[4], at 921-7); *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 608 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995) (citing *In re Sullivan Cnty. Reg. Refuse Disposal Dist.*, 165 B.R. 60, 79 (Bankr. D.N.H. 1994)) (“the court has discretion to dismiss a petition if it finds that the petition was not filed in good faith”).

The City’s alleged bad faith in filing its chapter 9 petition was a central issue in the eligibility trial. Indeed, in one form or another, all of the objecting parties have taken the position that the City did not file its chapter 9 petition in good faith and that this Court should exercise its discretion under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c) to dismiss the case.

## A. The Applicable Law

“Good faith in the chapter 9 context is not defined in the Code and the legislative history of [section] 921(c) sheds no light on Congress’ intent behind the requirement.” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. 256, 278-79 (Bankr. S.D.N.Y. 2010) (quoting *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. at 608) (quotation marks omitted).

In *Stockton*, the Court found:

Relevant considerations in the comprehensive analysis for § 921 good faith include whether the City’s financial problems are of a nature contemplated by chapter 9, whether the reasons for filing are consistent with chapter 9, the extent of the City’s prepetition efforts to address the issues, the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered, and whether the City’s residents would be prejudiced by denying chapter 9 relief.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794.

Similarly, the court in *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 279 (quoting 6 Collier on Bankruptcy ¶ 921.04[2]), stated:

The leading treatise lists six different factors that the courts may examine when determining whether a petition under chapter 9 was filed in good faith: (i) the debtor’s subjective beliefs; (ii) whether the debtor’s financial problems fall within the situations contemplated by chapter 9; (iii) whether the debtor filed its chapter 9 petition for reasons consistent with the purposes of chapter 9; (iv) the extent of the debtor’s prepetition negotiations, if practical; (v) the extent that alternatives to chapter 9 were considered; and (vi) the scope and nature of the debtor’s financial problems.

The essence of this good faith requirement is to prevent abuse of the bankruptcy process. *In re Villages at Castle Rock Metro. Dist. No. 4*, 145 B.R. at 81.

In conducting its good faith analysis, the Court must consider the broad remedial purpose of the bankruptcy code. *See, e.g., Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794; *see also In re Mount Carbon Metro. Dist.*, 242 B.R. 18, 32 (Bankr. D. Colo. 1999) (“The purpose of reorganization under

Chapter 9 is to allow municipalities created by state law to adjust their debts through a plan voted on by creditors and approved by the bankruptcy court.”).

Indeed, “if all of the eligibility criteria set forth in § 109(c) as described above are satisfied, it follows that there should be a strong presumption in favor of chapter 9 relief.” *Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 794. This Court agrees with the analysis set forth in the *Stockton* case on the issue of good faith under § 921(c):

The quantum of evidence that must be produced to rebut the § 921(c) good faith presumption is appropriately evaluated in light of, first, the policy favoring the remedial purpose of chapter 9 for those entities that meet the eligibility requirements of § 109(c) and, second, the risk that City residents will be prejudiced if relief nevertheless is denied.

*Stockton*, 493 B.R. at 795.

## **B. Discussion**

As explained below, the Court finds that the totality of the circumstances, coupled with the presumption of good faith that arises because the City has proven each of the elements of eligibility under § 109(c)(3), establishes that the City filed its petition in good faith under § 921(c).

### **1. The Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

In section 3, below, the Court will review the factors upon which it relies in finding that the City filed this case in good faith. First, however, it is crucial to this process for the Court to give voice to what it understands is the narrative giving rise to the objecting parties’ argument that the City of Detroit did not file this case in good faith. The Court will then, in section 2, explain that there is some support in the record for that narrative.

It must be recognized that the narrative that the Court describes here is a composite of the objecting parties' positions and presentations on this issue. No single objecting party neatly laid out this precise version with all of the features described here. Moreover, it includes the perceptions of the objecting parties whose objections were filed by attorneys, as well as the many objecting parties who filed their objections without counsel. Naturally, these views on this subject were numerous, diverse, and at times inconsistent.

The Court will use an italics font for its description of this narrative, not to give it emphasis, but as a reminder that these are **not** the Court's findings. As noted, this is only the Court's perception of a composite narrative that appears to ground the objectors' various bad faith arguments:

*According to this composite narrative of the lead-up to the City of Detroit's bankruptcy filing on July 18, 2013, the bankruptcy was the intended consequence of a years-long, strategic plan.*

*The goal of this plan was the impairment of pension rights through a bankruptcy filing by the City.*

*Its genesis was hatched in a law review article that two Jones Day attorneys wrote. This is significant because Jones Day later became not only the City's attorneys in the case, but is also the law firm from which the City's emergency manager was hired. The article is Jeffrey B. Ellman; Daniel J. Merrett, Pensions and Chapter 9: Can Municipalities Use Bankruptcy to Solve Their Pension Woes?, 27 EMORY BANKR. DEV. J. 365 (2011). It laid out in detail the legal roadmap for using bankruptcy to impair municipal pensions.*

*The plan was executed by the top officials of the State of Michigan, including Governor Snyder and others in his administration, assisted by the state's legal and financial consultants - the Jones Day law firm and the Miller Buckfire investment banking firm. The goals of the plan also included lining the professionals' pockets while extending the power of state government at the expense of the people of Detroit.*

*Always conscious of the hard-fought and continuing struggle to obtain equal voting rights in this country and an equal opportunity to partake of the country's abundance, some who hold to this narrative also suspect a racial element to the plan.*



*The plan foresaw the rejection of P.A. 4 coming in the November 2102 election, and so work began on P.A. 436 beforehand. As a result, it only took 14 days to enact it after it was introduced in the legislature's post-election, lame-duck session.*

*It was also enacted in derogation of the will of the people of Michigan as just expressed in their rejection of P.A. 4.*

*The plan also included inserting into P.A. 436 two very minor appropriations provisions so that the law would not be subject to the people's right of referendum and would not risk the same fate as P.A. 4 had just experienced.*

*The plan also called for P.A. 436 to be drafted so that the Detroit emergency manager would be in office under the revived P.A. 72 on the effective date of P.A. 436. This was done so that he would continue in office under P.A. 436, M.C.L. § 141.1572, and no consideration could be given to the other options that P.A. 436 appeared to offer for resolving municipal financial crises. See M.C.L. § 141.1549(10) ("An emergency financial manager appointed under former 1988 PA 101 or former 1990 PA 72, and serving immediately prior to the effective date of this act, shall be considered an emergency manager under this act and shall continue under this act to fulfill his or her powers and duties."); see also id. § 141.1547 (titled, "Local government options . . .").*

*The plan also saw the value in enticing a bankruptcy attorney to become the emergency manager, even though he did not have the qualifications required by P.A. 436. M.C.L. § 141.1549(3)(a).*

*Another important part of the plan was for the state government to starve the City of cash by reducing its revenue sharing, by refusing to pay the City millions of promised dollars, and by imposing on the City the heavy financial burden of expensive professionals.*

*The plan also included suppressing information about the value of the City's assets and refusing to investigate the value of its assets - the art at the Detroit Institute of the Arts; Belle Isle; City Airport; the Detroit Zoo; the Department of Water and Sewerage; the Detroit Windsor Tunnel; parking operations; Joe Louis Arena, and City-owned land.*

*The narrative continues that this plan also required active concealment and even deception, despite both the great public importance of resolving the City's problems and the democratic mandate of transparency and honesty in government. The purposes of this concealment and deception were to provide political cover for the governor and his administration when the City would ultimately file for bankruptcy and to advance their further political aspirations. Another purpose was to deny creditors, especially those whose retirement benefits would be at risk from such a filing, from effectively acting to protect those interests.*

*This concealment and deception were accomplished through a public relations campaign that deliberately misstated the ultimate objective of P.A. 436 – the filing of this case. It also downplayed the likelihood of bankruptcy, asserted an unfunded pension liability amount that was based on misleading and incomplete data and analysis, understated the City’s ability to meet that liability, and obscured the vulnerability of pensions in bankruptcy. It also included imposing an improper requirement to sign a confidentiality and release agreement as a condition of accessing the City’s financial information in the “data room.”*

*As the bankruptcy filing approached, a necessary part of the plan became to engage with the creditors only the minimum necessary so that the City could later assert in bankruptcy court that it attempted to negotiate in good faith. The plan, however, was not to engage in meaningful pre-petition negotiations with the creditors because successful negotiations might thwart the plan to file bankruptcy. “Check-a-box” was the phrase that some objecting parties used for this.*

*The penultimate moment that represented the successful culmination of the plan was the bankruptcy filing. It was accomplished in secrecy and a day before the planned date, in order to thwart the creditors who were, at that very moment, in a state court pursuing their available state law remedies to protect their constitutional pension rights. “In the dark of the night” was the phrase used to describe the actual timing of the filing. The phrase refers to the secrecy surrounding the filing and is also intended to capture in shorthand the assertion that the petition was filed to avoid an imminent adverse ruling in state court.*

*Another oft-repeated phrase that was important to the objectors’ theory of the City’s bad faith was “foregone conclusion.” This was used in the assertion that Detroit’s bankruptcy case was a “foregone conclusion,” as early as January 2013, perhaps even earlier.*

*Finally, post-petition, the plan also necessitated the assertion of the common interest privilege to protect it and its participants from disclosure.*

The Court will now turn to its evaluation of this narrative of bad faith on the City’s part in filing this case.

## **2. The Court’s Conclusions Regarding the Objectors’ Theory of Bad Faith**

The Court acknowledges that many people in Detroit hold to this narrative, or at least to substantial parts of it.

The Court further recognizes, on the other hand, that State and City officials vehemently deny any such improper motives or tactics as this theory attributed to them. They contend that the case was filed for the proper desired and necessary purpose of restructuring the City's debt, including its pension debt, through a plan of adjustment. Indeed, in Part XIV, above, the Court has already found that the City does desire to effect a plan of adjustment.

The Court finds, however, that in some particulars, the record does support the objectors' view of the reality that led to this bankruptcy filing. It is, however, not nearly supported in enough particulars for the Court to find that the filing was in bad faith.

The evidence in support of the objectors' theory is as follows:

- The testimony of Howard Ryan, the legislative assistant for the Michigan Department of Treasury who shepherded P.A. 436 through the legislative process. He testified that the appropriations provisions in P.A. 436 were inserted to eliminate the possibility of a referendum vote on the law, and everyone knew that. Ryan Dep. Tr. 46:1-23, Oct. 14, 2013. To the same effect is Exhibit 403, a January 31, 2013 email from Mr. Orr to fellow Jones Day attorneys, stating, "By contrast Michigan's new EM law is a clear end-around the prior initiative that was rejected by the voters in November. . . . The news reports state that opponents of the prior law are already lining up to challenge this law. Nonetheless, I'm going to speak with Baird in a few minutes to see what his thinking is. I'll let you know how it turns out. Thanks." Ex. 403.
- Email exchanges between other attorneys at the Jones Day law firm during the time period leading up Mr. Orr's appointment as Emergency Manager and the retention of the Jones Day law firm to represent the City. For example, Exhibit 402 contains an email dated January 31, 2013 from Corinne Ball of Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Food for thought for your conversation with Baird and us - I understand that the Bloomberg Foundation has a keen interest in this area. I was thinking about whether we should talk to Baird about financial support for this project and in particular the EM. Harry Wilson-from the auto task force-told me about the foundation and its interest. I can ask Harry for contact info-this kind of support in ways 'nationalizes' the issue and the project.

Ex. 402 at 2. Exhibit 402 also contains an email dated January 31, 2013, from Dan T. Moss at Jones Day to Mr. Orr, which states:

Making this a national issue is not a bad idea. It provides political cover for the state politicians. Indeed, this gives them an even greater incentive to do this right because, if it succeeds, there will be more than enough patronage to allow either Bing or Snyder to look for higher callings—whether Cabinet, Senate, or corporate. Further, this would give you cover and options on the back end.

Ex. 402 at 2.

- Exhibit 403, containing an email dated February 20, 2013, from Richard Baird, a consultant to the governor to Mr. Orr, stating: “Told [Mayor Bing] there were certain things I would not think we could agree to without your review, assessment and determination (such as keeping the executive team in its entirety). *Will broker a meeting via note between you and the Mayor’s personal assistant who is not FOIA ble.*” Ex. 403 (emphasis added). The Court finds that “FOIA” is a reference to the Freedom of Information Act. Generally, FOIA provides citizens with access to documents controlled by state or local governments. *See* M.C.L. § 15.231.
- The Jones Day Pitch Book. As part of its “Pitch Presentation,” the Jones Day law firm presented, in part, the following playbook for the City’s road to chapter 9:
  - (i) the difficulty of achieving an out of court settlement and steps to bolster the City’s ability to qualify for chapter 9 by establishing a good faith record of negotiations, Ex. 833 at 13; 16-18; 22-23; 28;
  - (ii) the EM could be used as “political cover” for difficult decisions such as an ultimate chapter 9 filing, Ex. 833 at 16;
  - (iii) warning that pre-chapter 9 asset monetization could implicate the chapter 9 eligibility requirement regarding insolvency, thus effectively advising the City against raising money in order to will itself into insolvency, Ex. 833 at 17; and
  - (iv) describing protections under state law for retiree benefits and accrued pension obligations and how chapter 9 could be used as means to further cut back or compromise accrued pension obligations otherwise protected by the Michigan Constitution, Ex. 833 at 39; 41.
- The State’s selection of a distinguished bankruptcy lawyer to be the emergency manager for Detroit. Orr Dep. Tr. 18:12-21:20, Sept. 16, 2013 (discussing how Mr. Orr came with the Law Firm in late January to pitch for the City’s restructuring work before a “restructuring team [of] advisors”); Baird Dep.Tr. 13:11-15:10, Oct. 10, 2013. During that pitch, Mr. Orr (among other lawyers that would be working on the proposed engagement) was presented primarily as a “bankruptcy and restructuring attorney.” Orr Dep. Tr. 21:3-6, Sept. 16, 2013; see also Bing Dep.Tr. 12:7-13:7, Oct. 14, 2013 (indicating that Baird explained to Mayor Bing that Baird was “impressed with him [Mr. Orr], that he had been part of the bankruptcy team representing

Chrysler” and that Mr. Orr primarily had restructuring experience in the context of bankruptcy).

- Jones Day provided 1,000 hours of service without charge to the City or the State to position itself for this retention. Ex. 860 at 1 (Email dated January 28, 2013, from Corinne Ball to Jeffrey Ellman, both of Jones Day, stating: “Just heard from Buckfire. . . . Strong advice not to mention 1000 hours except to say we don’t have major learning curve”). See also Eligibility Trial Tr. 103:23-109:17, November 5, 2013; (Dkt. #1584) Ex. 844.

Exhibit 844 provides a list of memos that attorneys at Jones Day prepared prior to June 2012, “in connection with the Detroit matter.” Heather Lennox of Jones Day requested copies of these memos for a June 6, 2012, meeting with Ken Buckfire, of Miller Buckfire, and Governor Snyder. Some of the memos include:

- (1) “Summary and Comparison of Public Act 4 and Chapter 9”
- (2) “Memoranda on Constitutional Protections for Pension and OPEB Liabilities”
- (3) “The ability of a city or state to force the decertification of a public union”
- (4) “The sources of, and the ability of the State to withdraw, the City’s municipal budgetary authority.”
- (5) “Analysis of filing requirements of section 109(c)(5) of the Bankruptcy Code (“Negotiation is Impracticable” and “Negotiated in Good Faith”)

- Exhibit 846, an email dated March 2, 2012, from Jeffrey Ellman to Corinne Ball, both of Jones Day, with two other Jones Day attorneys copied. The subject line is, “Consent Agreement,” and the body of the email states:

We spoke to a person from Andy’s office and a lawyer to get their thoughts on some of the issues. I though MB was also going to try to follow up with Andy directly about the process for getting this to the Governor, but I am not sure if that happened.

....

The cleanest way to do all of this probably is new legislation that establishes the board and its powers, AND includes an appropriation for a state institution. If an appropriation is attached to (included in) the statute to fund a state institution (which is broadly defined), then the statute is not subject to repeal by the referendum process.

Tom is revisiting the document and should have a new version shortly, with the idea of getting this to at least M[iller]B[uckfire]/Huron [Consulting] by lunchtime.

- Exhibits 201 & 202, showing that Jones Day and Miller Buckfire consulted with state officials on the drafting of the failed consent agreement with the City. They

continued to work on a “proposed new statute to replace Public Act 4” thereafter. Ex. 847, Ex. 851. *See also* Ex. 846.

- The testimony of Donald Taylor, President of the Retired Detroit Police and Fire Fighters Association. He testified about a meeting that he had with Mr. Orr on April 18, 2013: “I asked him if he was - - about the pensions of retirees. He said that he was fully aware that the pensions were protected by the state Constitution, and he had no intention of trying to modify or set aside . . . or change the state Constitution.” Eligibility Trial Tr. 140:9-13, November 4, 2013. (Dkt. #1605)
- At the June 10, 2013 community meeting, Mr. Orr was asked a direct question - what is going to happen to the City employee’s pensions? Mr. Orr responded that pension rights are “sacrosanct” under the state constitution and state case law, misleadingly not stating that upon the City’s bankruptcy filing, his position would be quite the opposite. In response to another question about whether Mr. Orr had a “ball park estimation” of the City’s chances of avoiding bankruptcy, Mr. Orr responded that, as of June 10, there was a “50/50” chance that the City could avoid bankruptcy, knowing that in fact there was no chance of that.
- State Treasurer Andy Dillon expressed concern that giving up too soon on negotiations made the filing “look[] premeditated” Ex. 626 at 2.
- The City allotted only thirty four days to negotiate with creditors after the June 14 Proposal to Creditors. Ex. 43 at 113.

The issue that this evidence presents is how to evaluate it in the context of the good faith requirement. For example, during the orchestrated lead-up to the filing, was the City of Detroit’s bankruptcy filing a “foregone conclusion” as the objecting parties assert? Of course it was, and for a long time.

Even if it was a foregone conclusion, however, experience with both individuals and businesses in financial distress establishes that they often wait longer to file bankruptcy than is in their interests. Detroit was no exception. Its financial crisis has been worsening for decades and it could have, and probably should have, filed for bankruptcy relief long before it did, perhaps even years before. At what point in Detroit’s financial slide did it lose the ability, without bankruptcy help, to restructure its debt in a way that would firmly ground its economic and

social revitalization? Was it after the disastrous COPs and swaps deal in 2005? Or even sometime before?

The record here does not permit an answer to that question. Whatever the answer, however, the Court must conclude that Detroit's bankruptcy filing was certainly a "foregone conclusion" during all of 2013.

For purposes of determining the City's good faith, however, it hardly matters. As noted, many in financial difficulty, Detroit included, wait too long to file bankruptcy.

Then the issue becomes what impact does it have on the good faith analysis that Detroit probably waited too long. Perhaps it would have been more consistent with our democratic ideals and with the economic and social needs of the City if its officials and State officials had openly and forthrightly recognized the need for filing bankruptcy when that need first arose. It is, after all, not bad faith to file bankruptcy when it is needed.

City officials also could have avoided the appearance of pretext negotiations, and the resulting mistrust, by simply announcing honestly that because negotiating with so many diverse creditors was impracticable, negotiations would not even be attempted. The law clearly permits that, and for good reason. It avoids the very delay, and, worse, the very suspicion that resulted here.

The Court must acknowledge some substantial truth in the factual basis for the objectors' claim that this case was not filed in good faith. Nevertheless, for the strong reasons stated in the next section, the Court finds that this case was filed in good faith and should not be dismissed.

### **3. The City Filed This Bankruptcy Case in Good Faith.**

Based on *Stockton* and *New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, reviewed above, the Court concludes that the following factors are most relevant in establishing the City's good faith:

- a. The City's financial problems are of a type contemplated for chapter 9 relief.
- b. The reasons for filing are consistent with the remedial purpose of chapter 9,
- c. The City made efforts to improve the state of its finances prior to filing, to no avail.
- d. The City's residents will be severely prejudiced if the case is dismissed.

**a. The City's Financial Problems Are of a  
Type Contemplated for Chapter 9 Relief.**

The Court's analysis of this factor is based on its findings that the City is "insolvent" in Part XIII, above, and that the City was "unable to negotiate with creditors because such negotiation [was] impracticable" in Part XVI, above. 11 U.S.C. §§ 109(c)(3) and 109(c)(5)(C).

The City has over \$18,000,000,000 in debt and it is increasing. In the months before the filing, it was consistently at risk of running out of cash. It has over 100,000 creditors.

"Profound" is the best way to describe the City's insolvency, and it simply could not negotiate with its numerous and varied creditors. *See In re Town of Westlake, Tex.*, 211 B.R. 860, 868 (Bankr. N.D. Tex. 1997) (finding the debtor filed in good faith because it faced "frozen funds, multiple litigation, and the disannexation of a substantial portion of its tax base").

It is true that the City does not have a clear picture of its assets, income, cash flow, and liabilities, likely because its bookkeeping and accounting systems are obsolete. But this only suggests the need for relief. It does not suggest bad faith. Moreover, as the City's financial analysts' subsequent months of work have sharpened the focus on the City's finances, the resulting picture has only become worse. Eligibility Trial Tr. 118:4-119:5, Nov. 5, 2013. (Dkt. #1584)

The Court finds that this factor weighs in favor of finding good faith.



**b. The City’s Reasons for Filing Are Consistent  
with the Remedial Purpose of Chapter 9.**

One of the purposes of chapter 9 is to give the debtor a “breathing spell” so that it may establish a plan of adjustment. *In re Cnty. of Orange*, 183 B.R. 594, 607 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 1995).

The Court’s analysis on this factor is based on its finding that the City “desires to effect a plan to adjust such debts.” 11 U.S.C. § 109(c)(4). To show good faith on this factor, “the evidence must demonstrate that ‘the purpose of the filing of the chapter 9 petition [was] not simply . . . to buy time or evade creditors.’” *In re New York City Off-Track Betting Corp.*, 427 B.R. at 272 (quoting *In re City of Vallejo*, 408 B.R. at 295). Notably, this argument was not raised by the objectors in any pleadings or at trial, nor was any evidence presented to support it.

The objectors do assert that the City filed the petition to avoid “a bad state court ruling” in the *Webster* litigation. They argue this is indicative of bad faith. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 107 at 30. (Dkt. #1647) This argument is rejected. Creditor lawsuits commonly precipitate bankruptcy filings. That the suits were in vindication of an important right under the state constitution does not change this result. They were suits to enforce creditors’ monetary claims against a debtor that could not pay those claims.

The objectors also argue that the City filed the petition so that its pension obligations could be impaired and that this is inconsistent with the remedial purpose of bankruptcy. *See, e.g.*, Second Amended Final Pre-Trial Order, ¶ 86 at 24. (Dkt. #1647) Again, discharging debt is the primary motive behind the filing of most bankruptcy petitions. That motivation does not suggest any bad faith. That the City “chose to avail itself of a legal remedy afforded it by federal law is not proof of bad faith.” *In re Chilhowee R-IV School Dist.*, 145 B.R. 981, 983 (Bankr.

W.D. Mo. 1992). This is especially true here. The evidence demonstrated that attempting to negotiate a voluntary impairment of pensions would have been futile.

Accordingly, the Court finds that this factor also weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**c. The City Made Efforts to Improve the State of Its Finances Prior to Filing, to No Avail.**

Although the Court finds that the City did not engage in good faith negotiations with its creditors, Part XV, above, the Court does find the City did make some efforts to improve its financial condition before filing its chapter 9 petition. See Part III C, above.

The City's efforts are detailed in Mr. Orr's declaration filed in support of the petition. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11) Those efforts include reducing the number of City employees, reducing labor costs through implementation of the City Employment Terms, increasing the City's corporate tax rate, working to improve the City's ability to collect taxes, increasing lighting rates, deferring capital expenditures, reducing vendor costs, and reducing subsidies to the Detroit Department of Transportation. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11); Eligibility Trial Tr. 231:15-233:7, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502) Despite those efforts, the City remains insolvent.

The fact that the City did not seriously consider any alternatives to chapter 9 in the period leading up to the filing of the petition does not indicate bad faith. By this time, all of the measures described in Mr. Orr's declaration had largely failed to resolve the problem of the City's cash flow insolvency. Ex. 414 at 36-49. (Dkt. #11); Eligibility Trial Tr. 231:15-233:7, October 28, 2013. (Dkt. #1502). In *In re City of San Bernadino, Cal.*, 499 B.R. 776, 791 (Bankr. C.D. Cal. 2013), the Court observed:

Was there an alternative available to the City when it was faced with a \$45.9 million cash deficit in the upcoming fiscal year and inevitably was going to default on its obligations as they came due? The Court answers this question 'no.' To deny the opportunity to reorganize in chapter 9 based on lack of good faith

would be to ignore fiscal reality and the general purposes of the Bankruptcy Code.

The Court finds this factor also weighs in favor of finding good faith.

**d. The Residents of Detroit Will Be Severely Prejudiced If This Case Is Dismissed.**

The Court concludes that this factor is of paramount importance in this case. The City's debt and cash flow insolvency is causing its nearly 700,000 residents to suffer hardship. As already discussed at length in this opinion, the City is "service delivery insolvent." See Parts III B 6-11 and XIII B, above. Its services do not function properly due to inadequate funding. The City has an extraordinarily high crime rate; too many street lights do not function; EMS does not timely respond; the City's parks are neglected and disappearing; and the equipment for police, EMS and fire services are outdated and inadequate.

Over 38% of the City's revenues were consumed by servicing debt in 2012, and that figure is projected to increase to nearly 65% of the budget by 2017 if the debt is not restructured. Ex. 414 at 39 (Dkt. #11) Without revitalization, revenues will continue to plummet as residents leave Detroit for municipalities with lower tax rates and acceptable services.

Without the protection of chapter 9, the City will be forced to continue on the path that it was on until it filed this case. In order to free up cash for day-to-day operations, the City would continue to borrow money, defer capital investments, and shrink its workforce. This solution has proven unworkable. It is also dangerous for its residents.

If the City were to continue to default on its financial obligations, as it would outside of bankruptcy, creditor lawsuits would further deplete the City's resources. On the other hand, in seeking chapter 9 relief, the City not only reorganizes its debt and enhances City services, but it

also creates an opportunity for investments in its revitalization efforts for the good of the residents of Detroit. Ex. 43 at 61.

This factor weighs heavily in favor of finding good faith.

### **C. Conclusion Regarding the City's Good Faith**

While acknowledging some merit to the objectors' serious concerns about how City and State officials managed the lead-up to this filing, the Court finds that the factors relevant to the good faith issue weigh strongly in favor of finding good faith. Accordingly, the Court concludes the City's petition was filed in good faith and that the petition is not subject to dismissal under 11 U.S.C. § 921(c).

### **XVIII. Other Miscellaneous Arguments**

The objections addressed here were asserted in briefs after the deadline to object had passed. Accordingly, these objections are untimely and denied on that ground. In the interest of justice, however, the Court will briefly address their merits.

#### **A. *Midlantic* Does Not Apply in This Case**

In its supplemental brief filed October 30, 2013, AFSCME asserts, "The rights created by the Pensions Clause should survive bankruptcy because the Pensions Clause is an exercise of the right to enact 'state or local laws designed to protect public health or safety' which cannot be disregarded by the debtor." AFSCME's Supplemental Br. at 3-4. (Dkt. #1467) In support of this argument, AFSCME relies on the United States Supreme Court decision in *Midlantic Nat'l Bank v. New Jersey Dep't of Env. Protection*, 474 U.S. 494, 106 S. Ct. 755 (1986).

In *Midlantic*, the Supreme Court held that "a trustee in bankruptcy does not have the power to authorize an abandonment without formulating conditions that will adequately protect

the public's health and safety." 474 U.S. at 507, 106 S. Ct at 762. At issue in that case was whether a trustee in bankruptcy could abandon real property pursuant to 11 U.S.C. § 544(a), when the property was contaminated with 400,000 gallons of oil containing PCB, "a highly toxic carcinogen." *Id.* at 497, 106 S. Ct. at 757.

The case is simply not applicable on AFSCME's point. The City has not "abandoned" its property. Moreover, AFSCME has failed to identify how the pensions clause is a "state or local law designed to protect public health or safety." *Id.* at 502, 106 S. Ct. at 760.

Accordingly, this objection is overruled.

### **B. There Was No Gap in Mr. Orr's Service as Emergency Manager**

In an objection filed on October 17, 2013 (Dkt. # 1222), Krystal Crittendon asserted that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because the rejection of P.A. 4 did not revive P.A. 72. This argument is rejected for the reasons stated in Part III D, above.

In this objection, Crittendon also contended that Mr. Orr was not validly appointed because his initial emergency manager contract expired before P.A. 436 took effect.

P.A. 436 contains a grandfathering provision which states:

An emergency manager or emergency financial manager appointed and serving under state law immediately prior to the effective date of this act shall continue under this act as an emergency manager for the local government.

M.C.L. § 141.1571.

Mr. Orr's initial emergency manager contract under P.A. 72 stated that it "shall terminate at midnight on Wednesday, March 27, 2013." Crittendon contends that therefore the contract terminated the morning of Wednesday, March 27, and that therefore he was not in office on that day. She asserts that because Mr. Orr's current emergency manager contract became effective

on Thursday, March 28, 2013, there was no emergency manager serving immediately prior to the March 28 effective date of P.A. 436, and the grandfathering clause does not apply.

The City contends that the parties intended for Mr. Orr's initial contract to expire at the end of the day on March 27th and that there was no gap in his service.

In *Hallock v. Income Guar. Co.*, 270 Mich. 448, 452, 259 N.W. 133, 134 (1935), the court assumed "midnight" meant the end of the day. Courts in other jurisdictions, however, have found that the term is ambiguous. See *Amer. Transit Ins. Co. v. Wilfred*, 745 N.Y.S.2d 171, 172, 296 A.D.2d 360, 361 (N.Y. 2002); *Mumuni v. Eagle Ins. Co.*, 668 N.Y.S.2d 464, 247 A.D.2d 315 (N.Y.A.D. 1998).

In *Klapp v. United Insurance Group Agency, Inc.*, 468 Mich. 459, 663 N.W.2d 447 (2003), the Michigan Supreme Court noted, "The law is clear that where the language of the contract is ambiguous, the court can look to such extrinsic evidence as the parties' conduct, the statements of its representatives, and past practice to aid in interpretation." *Id.* at 470, 663 N.W.2d at 454 (quoting *Penzi v. Dielectric Prod. Engineering Co., Inc.*, 374 Mich. 444, 449, 132 N.W.2d 130, 132 (1965)).

The Court finds that the parties to the contracts clearly intended that there would be no gap in Mr. Orr's contracts or in his appointment. Accordingly, Mr. Orr was validly appointed under M.C.L. § 141.1572. The objection is rejected.

**XIX. Conclusion:  
The City is Eligible and the Court  
Will Enter an Order for Relief.**

The Court concludes that under 11 U.S.C. § 109(c), the City of Detroit may be a debtor under chapter 9 of the bankruptcy code. The Court will enter an order for relief forthwith, as required by 11 U.S.C. § 921(d).

The Court reminds all interested parties that this eligibility determination is merely a preliminary matter in this bankruptcy case. The City's ultimate objective is confirmation of a plan of adjustment. It has stated on the record its intent to achieve that objective with all deliberate speed and to file its plan shortly. Accordingly, the Court strongly encourages the parties to begin to negotiate, or if they have already begun, to continue to negotiate, with a view toward a consensual plan.

For publication

**Signed on December 05, 2013**

**/s/ Steven Rhodes**  
**Steven Rhodes**  
**United States Bankruptcy Judge**







## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.



## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$5202 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.



## Instructions

**Use.** Use this form to order transcript of proceedings. Complete a separate order form for each hearing date for which transcript is ordered.

**Completion.** Complete the entire order form. Do *not* complete the shaded area which is reserved for the court's use.

**Order Copy.** Keep a copy for your records.

**Filing with the Court.** All requests must be electronically filed by attorneys. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the request to the court.

**Withdrawal of Request.** Decision to withdraw transcript request requires ordering party to (1) contact chambers; (2) notify transcriber; and (3) electronically file a notice of withdrawal. Debtors without counsel or parties without PACER access may mail or deliver the withdrawal to the court. Failure to do so will result in payment obligation to the Transcriber.

**Deposit Fee.** The Transcriber will notify you if a deposit fee is required and of the amount of the deposit fee. Upon receipt of the deposit, the Transcriber will process the order.

**Delivery Time.** Delivery time is computed from the date of receipt of the deposit fee.

**Completion of Order.** The Transcriber will notify you when the transcript is completed.

**Balance Due.** If the deposit fee was insufficient to cover all charges, the Transcriber will notify you of the balance due which must be paid to the Transcriber prior to receiving the completed order.

### Type of Request:

Ordinary. A transcript to be delivered within thirty (30) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$3.65 per page effective November 19, 2007.

14-Day. A transcript to be delivered within fourteen (14) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.25 per page effective November 19, 2007.

Expedited. A transcript to be delivered within seven (7) calendar days after receipt of the order by the Transcriber. The charge is \$4.85 per page effective November 19, 2007.

CD. Audio requests of a hearing are ordinarily completed within two (2) business days after receipt of an order. The ordering party will be notified by telephone when the CD is ready. Payment to the court (checks made payable to "Clerk of U.S. Bankruptcy Court") is required prior to picking up the CD. The charge is \$52.02 per CD.

**Note:** Full price may be charged only if the transcript is delivered within the required time frame. For example, if an order for expedited transcript is not completed and delivered within seven (7) calendar days, payment would be at the next *delivery* rate.